

# BEYOND UFOs

*The Science of Consciousness  
and Contact with  
Non Human Intelligence  
“Volume 1”*

$$y = \sin(\pi/x)$$

$$\alpha = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0\hbar c} = \frac{\mu_0 e^2 c}{4\pi\epsilon_0\hbar} = \frac{\hbar c e^2}{2R_{\text{X}} \hbar} = \frac{c\mu_0}{4\pi} = \frac{e^2 Z_0}{4\pi\hbar}$$

$$E = mc^2$$

**Editors**

**Rey Hernandez, JD, MCP**

**Dr. Jon Klimo, PhD**

**Dr. Rudy Schild, PhD**

**The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation  
for Research into Extraterrestrial  
and Extraordinary Experiences**

**The FREE foundation**

**Experiencer.Org**

**ConsciousnessAndContact.Org**

**(a 501c3 Academic Research institute)**

***This book is dedicated to the potential in humanity, which can bring a new age of understanding, cooperation, and peace among all intelligent entities, human and non-human, who reside in our vast multidimensional reality***

**Rey Hernandez, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Jon Klimo**

***The Experiencer of contact with non-human intelligence is the 'key' that will open the door to understanding what is consciousness and what is the relationship between consciousness and contact with non-human intelligence. Disclosure is taking place not from the top down but from the bottom up. This in turn will provide a better understanding of the vast complexities of our multi-dimensional reality. The scientific community believes that they have a firm grasp of scientific principles but in fact we know almost nothing. We know the equivalent of one grain of sand in an entire beach.***

**FREE Co-Founder Dr. Edgar Mitchell**

# **Beyond UFOs**

*The Science of Consciousness  
and Contact with  
Non-Human Intelligence*

**“Volume 1”**

**EDITORS**

**Rey Hernandez, J.D., M.C.P.**

**Dr. Jon Klimo, Ph.D.**

**Dr. Rudy Schild, Ph.D.**

**The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into  
Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE)**

**(a 501c3 Academic Research Foundation)**

**[www.Experiencer.Org](http://www.Experiencer.Org)  
[www.ConsciousnessAndContact.Org](http://www.ConsciousnessAndContact.Org)**

# **Copyright © 2018 by**

**The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into  
Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences, FREE, Inc.**

**(a 501c3 Academic Research Foundation)**

**Library of Congress Control Number: Pending**

**ISBN-13: 978-1721088652**

**ISBN-10: 1721088652**

## **FREE Websites**

**[www.Experiencer.Org](http://www.Experiencer.Org)**

**[www.ConsciousnessAndContact.Org](http://www.ConsciousnessAndContact.Org)**

## **FREE Email**

**[INFO@EXPERIENCER.ORG](mailto:INFO@EXPERIENCER.ORG)**

**Cover design: Christine Kesara Dennett**

**[www.kesara.org](http://www.kesara.org)**

**All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or  
transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or  
mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any  
information storage and retrieval system, without permission in  
writing from the copyright owner.**

**Printed in the United States of America**

# Table of Contents

	Page
Book Endorsements	vii
Foreword: Rudy Schild, Ph.D.	xii
Preface: Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, J.D., MCP	xx
Chapter 1: Rey Hernandez, Jon Klimo, Ph.D., Rudy Schild, Ph.D. <i>A Report on Phase I and II of FREE's Experienter Research Study: The Results of a Quantitative Study</i>	1
Chapter 2: Jon Klimo, Ph.D. <i>A Report on Phase III of FREE's Experienter Research Study: The Results of a Qualitative Study</i>	122
Chapter 3: Edgar Mitchell, Ph.D. <i>Introduction: From Outer Space to Inner Space</i>	293
Chapter 4: Rudy Schild, Ph.D. <i>A Physics Model of Local and Non-Local Consciousness</i>	324
Chapter 5: Edgar Mitchell, Ph.D. <i>Nature's Mind: The Quantum Hologram</i>	366
Chapter 6: Joseph Burkes MD and Preston Dennett <i>Medical Healings Reported by UAP Contact Experiencers: An Analysis of the FREE Data</i>	391
Chapter 7: Kathleen Marden <i>Communication with Non-Human Intelligence: The Early Years</i>	447
Chapter 8: Mary Rodwell <i>The New Human: Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage</i>	488
Chapter 9: Jon Klimo, Ph.D. & Susan A. Manewich M.S. <i>Physics and Science Messages Received from UAP Related Non- Human Intelligence: An Analysis of the FREE Research Data</i>	527

Chapter 10: Rebecca Hardcastle Wright, Ph.D. <i>The Psychological Transformation of the Experiencer After Contact: An Exoconsciousness Analysis of the FREE Research Data</i>	567
Chapter 11: Michael Austin Melton, M.S., Psy.D. <i>Ecological and Human Behavioral Messages Received from UAP Related Non-Human Intelligence: An Analysis of the FREE Research Data</i>	605
Chapter 12: Rev. Michael Carter, MDiv and Norman “Mike” Murburg, Jr., J.D. <i>The Spiritual Transformation of the UAP Contact Experiencer: An Analysis of the FREE Research Data</i>	635
Chapter 13: Brent Raynes <i>An Overview of the History of Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon Contact Paradigms</i>	690
Chapter 14: John Alexander, Ph.D. <i>Phenomena Without Borders</i>	741
Conclusion: Brad Steiger <i>The FREE Experiencer Research Study is a Paradigm Shifting Moment and Opens the Potential Avenues for Future Research</i>	752
Author Biographies	771
The Contact Modalities	781

**Note:** Even though most of the chapters in our book present an analysis of the data from the FREE Experiencer Research Study, each chapter reflects the opinions of each respective author and does not necessarily represent the viewpoints of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation.

# Book Endorsements

**T**he historic academic research findings from *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence* suggests that the physical aspects of the UFO contact experiences are but a small fraction of attributes associated with this complex phenomenon. Indeed, it is the pervasive non-physicality, the parapsychological and other paranormal anomalous aspects, such as OBEs, NDEs, Remote Viewing and ESP, that comprise the majority of FREE's survey responses. We firmly believe that the scientific physics, astrophysics and parapsychology academic community needs to take note and instead of dismissing and shunning the UFO phenomena, these academics need to embrace it.

**Rudy Schild, Ph.D.** FREE Executive Director and Emeritus Research Astronomer, Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics

---

It has been a century since physics pioneers discovered that consciousness affects quantum mechanics. Until recently, the effects of consciousness have been largely overlooked by mainstream science, hoping they can be treated as a perturbation. But in many UFO cases, as well as Out of Body, Near Death and Remote Viewing cases, phenomena occur that are so far beyond conventional physics that at last science will have to address the long needed unification. It appears there is a very real higher dimensional universe that we are a part of, and these phenomena make it clear whether we are ready to see it or not. *Beyond UFOs* is a pioneer scholarly research which establishes a new paradigm for the UFO phenomenon.

**Claude Swanson, Ph.D.** in Physics from Princeton University. FREE Board of Director and Author of *The Synchronized Universe*.

---

*Beyond UFOs* is an important book because it reveals that many ordinary people are having extraordinary and sometimes profoundly life-changing experiences. These experiences, which often arrive spontaneously "out of the blue," remind us that today's scientific understanding of reality, and especially the role of consciousness in the physical world, are seriously incomplete. Highly recommended.

**Dean Radin, Ph.D.** Chief Scientist at the Institute of Noetic Sciences (IONS). FREE Advisor and author of *The Conscious Universe* (1997), *Entangled Minds* (2006), *SUPERNORMAL* (2013), and *Real Magic* (2018).

---

Congratulations to the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation for putting together this excellent academic research project and book. It is a major achievement and a monumental study. I was delighted that you could use and adapt some of my measuring instruments from my long career as a Near Death Experience academic researcher, and, even more, that you validated many of my own NDE research findings with your very large sample.

**Kenneth Ring, Ph.D.** Emeritus Professor of Psychology, University of Connecticut and co-founder of the *International Association for Near Death Studies*. Author of *The Omega Project* and *Lessons from the Light*

---

*Beyond UFO's* is a historic academic research. From FREE's survey responses, as well as from detailed medical case histories of selected contact experiencers that I have personally reviewed, it is clear that reports of medical healings are common among those reporting encounters with non-human intelligences. The high strangeness aspects of the reported healings are clearly a challenge to conventional medical wisdom. Dramatic cures of a wide range of acute and chronic conditions are being reported. If the mechanism of these seemingly miraculous treatments were understood, it would usher in an exciting new era in medical science.

**Joseph Burkes, M.D.** Board Certified Internal Medicine Physician

---



This historic academic publication by the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation explores the role of human conscious, the unconscious, the collective unconscious, and the latent human abilities-- the powers that are our very own that will enable us to better understand our other dimensional visitors...and ourselves. No one has ever undertaken this comprehensive academic research and I highly recommend *Beyond UFOs*.

**Brad Steiger**. Legendary author of more than 175 books on the “Paranormal” with over 17 million copies in print.

---

*Beyond UFOs* is based on an extremely thorough academic research study of thousands of observations that cannot be explained with conventional science. It is a quantum leap in the direction of legitimizing paranormal experiences, such as UAP contact, Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Experiences, ESP, Remote Viewing and even the physical observation of ORBS, which has been the subject of my own research interests.

**Klaus Heinemann, Ph.D.** Former Physics Professor of Research in Materials Science, Stanford University. Author of *Expanding Perception*; co-author, *The Orb Project* and *Orbs, Their Mission and Messages of Hope*.

---

The FREE Research Foundation co-founded by Dr. Edgar Mitchell, is breaking new ground in the academic research and study of the anomalous contact phenomena such as UAP Contact, NDEs, OBEs, ESP, Spirit Communications, Channeling, etc. They are at the forefront of academic research in their methodologies and with respect to their academic research findings. The FREE Foundation’s first book, *Beyond UFOs*, is a must read for any serious academic researcher involved with this topic. Highly recommended.

**Diana Walsh Pasulka, Ph.D.** Chair and Professor, The Department of Philosophy and Religion, The University of North Carolina, Wilmington

---

A theory of everything needs to be able to explain all phenomena, including the reports by people who call themselves "UAP Contactees." *Beyond UFOs* ventures beyond where others have dared, and provides a comprehensive academic research study of this population. It is a seminal work that deserves serious attention by all students and academics of consciousness.

**Diane Hennacy Powell, M.D.** Author of *The ESP Enigma: A Scientific Case for Psychic Phenomena*

---

*Beyond UFOs* is a truly seminal book. It will serve as a standard reference for all those who study the idea of consciousness, UFOs, NDEs, OBEs, Remote Viewing, and human interactions with non-human intelligence. The editors have carefully crafted a volume that is both broad and rigorous in its approach to the subject. It is an audacious academic book unhindered by the blinders of mainstream orthodoxy.

**Courtney Brown, Ph.D.** Director of The Farsight Institute, Author of *Remote Viewing: The Science and Theory of Nonphysical Perception*

---

Consciousness is the Rosetta Stone to understanding the UFO mystery. Experiencers are the link to understanding this consciousness connection. The authors of *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Non-Human Intelligence*, are on the leading edge of academic research into the consciousness - experiencer connection. Therefore, this book should be required reading for all researchers in the fields of consciousness, parapsychology, the paranormal, and UFOs.

**Grant Cameron.** Author of *Managing Magic: The Government's UFO Disclosure Plan*

*Beyond UFO's* is a ground breaking thoroughly documented academic research study of reported alien life form contact with human beings that indicate that UFO, Near Death, Out of Body and other paranormal contact experiences are all expressions of an overall encompassing meta phenomenon postulated by the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness. A must read for interested layman, academics and researchers alike.

**Raymond Fowler.** Author of *The Watchers*, *The Andreasson Affair*, *The Allagash Abduction*

---

*Beyond UFOs* is not only highly important to our understanding of this manifestation but also an absolutely necessary initiative to increase our knowledge about the extremely complex phenomenon of UFO related contact with Non-Human Intelligence. I highly recommend *Beyond UFOs*.

**A. J. Gevaerd.** Editor da Revista UFO, Fórum Mundial de Ufologia, Fórum Mundial de Contatados and Congresso Brasileiro de Ufologia.

# FOREWORD

**Rudy Schild, Ph.D.<sup>1</sup>**

**Emeritus Research Astronomer  
Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics  
Executive Director of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation**

*There are no unnatural or supernatural phenomena, only very large gaps in our knowledge of what is natural.*

Dr. Edgar Mitchell, *Apollo 14 Astronaut and FREE Co-Founder*

**W**e live in an exciting world where advances in space exploration and astrophysics are matched by the wonder of UAP<sup>2</sup> sightings and deep inner space phenomena, as detailed in the field of parapsychology. We now understand that the speed of thought far exceeds the speed of light. We live in a quantum universe in which quantum effects reside in the dark energy fields and support telepathic transfer of information from mind to mind, through the exchange of quantum holograms. Preceding at the speed of thought allows for what the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation calls the Contact Modalities—contact with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI)<sup>3</sup> via UAP related contact, Near Death Experiences (NDEs), Out of Body Experiences (OBEs), Channeling, Telepathic

---

<sup>1</sup> Executive Director of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation and one its co-founders. I am an Emeritus research astronomer at the Harvard/Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics and Editor-in-Chief of the Journal of Cosmology, <http://journalofcosmology.com/Contents14.html>. My astronomy website is [www.cfa.harvard.edu/~rschild](http://www.cfa.harvard.edu/~rschild) and my personal website is [www.rudyschild.com](http://www.rudyschild.com).

<sup>2</sup> The term “Unidentified Aerial Phenomena” (UAP) will be used in preference to “Unidentified Flying Objects” (UFOs), a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term UAP is more inclusive, comprising such things as strange lights or plasma phenomena, in addition to unidentified aerial craft like the proverbial “flying saucer.”

<sup>3</sup> The term “Non-Human Intelligence” (NHI) will be used in preference to “Extraterrestrial,” a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term NHI is more inclusive, comprising both physical and non-physical “beings” as well as “terrestrial” and possible “inter-dimensional” intelligence.

Communications, Remote Viewing, visual sightings of Orbs, Spirits, Hallucinogenic Journeys, etc., which involve parapsychological phenomena such as telepathy, clairvoyance, clairaudience, precognition, retrocognition, etc.

The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences, or FREE, is a 501c3 academic research not for profit foundation. FREE was co-founded by myself (R.S.), the late Apollo astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Australian researcher Mary Rodwell, and Rey Hernandez, an attorney, a UAP Contact Experiencer, and Ph.D. candidate at the University of California at Berkeley. Over the last 5 years, the FREE Foundation has had over 10 Ph.D. academics on its Board of Directors and 10 other lay researchers.

Almost all of our board members have been internationally recognized as pioneers in exploring the topic of UAP contact with NHI and in Consciousness studies. Many of these individuals are also authors in this book. Due to the “ethereal nature” of the FREE research data, these UAP-related contact phenomena are not studied in universities. FREE’s academic research study seeks to address this problem. Our book analyzes the data findings from the historic FREE Experiencer Research Study. FREE is in the 5th year of administering the world's first comprehensive, multi-language academic research study on individuals that have had UAP-related contact experiences with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI)—The FREE Experiencer Research Study.

This book, volume one of our multi-volume book series that FREE is preparing, is focused on an analysis of the data from our 5-year FREE Experiencer Research Study. Before the death of Dr. Edgar Mitchell, he agreed to rename the FREE Foundation for his legacy and for the publication of many articles he had previously published in other journals. Many of his articles were published on our website, EXPERIENCER.ORG, over the last 4 years with Edgar’s approval. Our Chapter 3 article was written by Dr. Mitchell in 1974, titled: “*Introduction: From Outer Space to Inner Space.*” Edgar states:

*“Although some research people claim connections between UFO phenomena and the psychic event, the correlations are not sufficiently established to warrant treatment in this volume [his 1974 book]. These omissions are not an oversight, rather, they are due to a paucity of solid research material. That paucity, in turn, is caused primarily by the lack of*

*funding and research support from which this field has generally suffered—a lack, incidentally, that we hope this volume will soon help to change.”<sup>4</sup>*

It was obvious that Edgar clearly understood the connection between the UAP phenomena and what he termed the “*psychic event*” and that there was a lack of scientific “parapsychology” research on this phenomenon. As Edgar stated, there was little to no academic research on this connection back in 1974. Now, more than 44 years later, once Edgar began to review the early data from our FREE Experiencer Research Study shortly before he passed away, he clearly received confirmation that our data finally provided the necessary “solid research data” that clearly established the connection between the UAP phenomena and the “paranormal.” If Edgar would have published his book in 2018 instead of 1974, the topic of UAPs would have been prominently featured in his 1974 book titled *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*.<sup>5</sup>

Chapter 1 in our book, titled “*A Report on Phase I and II of FREE's Experiencer Research Study: The Results of a Quantitative Study*,” was written by myself, Rey Hernandez and Dr. Jon Klimo. This chapter provides a summary and analysis of the data from our quantitative Phase 1 and Phase 2 surveys. Over a 4-year period, FREE collected responses to 2 quantitative surveys containing more than 700 questions and a separate Phase 3 qualitative survey comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions.

Over this 4-year period, we collected more than 3,200 responses from respondents from over 100 countries. This chapter contains an extensive discussion of our research methodology, a detailed analysis of our data, and a summary of possible physics theories that might begin to explain this extremely complex phenomenon. Even though we have acquired for the first time the necessary basic data in this field, we conclude that we actually know very little about these complex phenomena and that we need to continue rigorous academic research in this arena.

Chapter 2 of our book was authored by Dr. Jon Klimo and titled “*A Report on Phase III of FREE's Research Activity: The Results of a Qualitative Study*.” This chapter contains a detailed analysis of our qualitative research data from our Phase 3 research instrument, which was comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions. Compared to

---

<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, Edgar (1974). *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

quantitative-type studies, qualitative-type research is notoriously time-consuming and usually involves using interview or questionnaire items that invite free, open-ended responses. Dr. Klimo is an expert in this field because he spent over 40 years teaching “Qualitative Research Methods” for various university graduate programs as a Professor of Psychology. Jon spent an entire year preparing and reviewing the more than 1,450 open-ended responses to our Phase 3 survey, which was comprised of more than 10,000 pages of written responses. Needless to say, it was an exhausting and monumental task. As Dr. Klimo states in this chapter:

*“In January 2016, we began collecting data for Phase 3, our first completely qualitative-type study, using approximately 160 questions, about 70 of which were qualitative questions requiring free, open-ended written responses. We proceeded to collect data for this third phase, again for about a year, until we decided to stop and analyze the results we had accrued to that point. By then, we had approximately 1,000 respondents. Currently (as of the beginning of 2018), there are about 1,450 Phase 3 respondents (though, as mentioned, we decided to analyze only the first thousand). As we had done with the two previous phases of our research, we used the online data-gathering service "Survey Monkey" to gather data for Phase 3.”*

The subsequent chapters, authored by Mary Rodwell, Kathleen Marden, Joseph Burkes MD, Preston Dennett, Brent Raynes, Dr. Rebecca Hardcastle Wright, Dr. Michael Melton, Reverend Michael Carter, Susan Manewich, Dr. John Alexander and the late Brad Steiger, delve into the data findings from specific topic areas addressed in our research study. Each of the authors provides their own analysis and expresses their personal opinion of the FREE data based upon their extensive research experience in this field.

Volume 2 of our book, a separate publication, will be a theoretical book that will focus on the relationship between Consciousness and Non-Human Intelligence. Numerous physicists, astrophysicists, neuroscientists, psychologists and lay researchers are currently writing articles on this topic, which we hope to publish by December 1, 2018. Our objective for these two initial books is to establish a new paradigm on the questions of "What is Consciousness?" and "What is the Relationship between Consciousness and Non-Human Intelligence?" Eventually, the FREE organization hopes to undertake cross comparative research on individuals that have had contact with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) via with what we have termed the “Contact Modalities” (contact via perceived UAPs, NDEs, OBEs, Remote

Viewing, Channeling, Ghosts/Spirits, Hallucinogenic Journeys, Orbs, PSI Contact, etc).

The FREE Foundation elected Dr. Jon Klimo, a retired Professor of Psychology, as the Chair of our FREE Research Committee. Jon is widely considered to be one of the world's leading academic authorities on the subject of what is commonly called "the paranormal." He continuously taught and guided research in doctoral programs over the past 40 years, including teaching "Research Methodology" beginning as a professor at Rutgers University and, most recently, as a full professor in the clinical program at the American School of Professional Psychology, Argosy University, San Francisco Bay Area campus. Dr. Klimo has chaired over 220 doctoral dissertations; approximately 40 of these dissertations have been in the areas of parapsychology (e.g., precognition, psychokinesis, etc.), near death experiences, out of body experiences, consciousness studies, "ufology" and "extraterrestriology." Jon is also working on completing four book projects for publication. Two of Jon's articles are included in this book.

Our Research Committee also included Dr. Leo Sprinkle, an Emeritus Professor of Counseling Services at the University of Wyoming and one of the early academic pioneers in the field of UAP-related contact with NHI. His ground-breaking pioneering research investigating "UAP abductions" and his psychological testing of UAP contact experiencers began in the mid-1960s and set the standard for research in this field. Both Dr. Edgar Mitchell and I fully participated in the Research Committee, as well as numerous other individuals who spent hundreds of hours contributing to this research effort, which includes the following individuals: FREE Board of Directors Mary Rodwell, Kathleen Marden, Dr. Claude Swanson, Giorgio Piacenza and Dennis Briefer. Many advisors to FREE also spent countless hours participating as formal and informal members of our Research Committee, including the following: my dear friend Ralph Steiner, Dr. Robert Davis, Rosemary Guiley, Barbara Lamb, Denise Stoner, Brent Raynes, David Chase, Dr. Joseph Burkes, Preston Dennett, Dr. Rebecca Hardcastle-Wright, Marcel Polte, Dr. Michael Melton, Dr. John Alexander, Reverend Michael Carter, Norman Michael Murburg, Illobrand von Ludwiger, Giles Campbell, Rodrigo Fuenzalida, Julio César Galeano, Barbara Mango and our FREE Support Coordinators, Lynn Hartrum, Kirsten Gutri and Regina Chante. We also want to acknowledge the volunteer services of Lisa Galarneau, Kevin and Helene Layne, Jayta Rhedman, Karen Patrick, and Alberto and Rebeca Fernandez. Finally, FREE has also received guidance and support from Dr. Dean Radin, Dr. Diana Hennacy Powell, Dr. Kenneth Ring, Dr. Diana Pasulka, Grant Cameron, Raymond Fowler and many others.



Until we began our FREE Experiencer Research Study, no one had a basic understanding on the topic of UAP-related contact with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI). Why? Because no one had ever undertaken a comprehensive, multi-language quantitative and qualitative data collection, via anonymous surveys, administered internationally, via the latest survey collection software, to thousands of UAP-related “Contact Experiencers.” The FREE Research Committee included most of the major investigators in this field who assisted the FREE academics in developing the study’s research methodology. All of these major researchers understood that basic research in this field was never undertaken in a comprehensive and academic manner. The dissemination of our surveys was conducted on a worldwide basis to various groups involved in these areas: ufology, the paranormal, “abduction research,” UAP Contactees, MUFON chapters, UAP Disclosure, CE5, Consciousness research, and other similar and related internet sites. We posted announcements on a weekly basis to over 500 Facebook sites, YouTube listings, and monthly mailings to an email database of over 5,000 individuals and organizations. Additionally, FREE’s Board of Directors conducted hundreds of radio interviews over the first 3 years of the survey data collection. The result was that by the date of the cutoff for the analysis of our surveys, April of 2017, FREE had collected almost 3,200 responses to our English language survey from over 110 countries.

Unlike previous efforts in this field, our survey was not based upon hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams, or channeling, but only upon recollections derived from conscious explicit memories. This was a guard against false memory stimulation and a method of keeping the testimony grounded.

We are conducting our study in 4 major languages (English, Spanish, German, Slovak and very soon in Mandarin Chinese). We asked almost 600 quantitative questions for our Phase 1 and Phase 2 surveys, and our Phase 3 qualitative survey is comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions. As of July 2018, the date of this publication, FREE has received almost 4,200 responses to our surveys from Experiencers from over 110 countries for our English language survey. We have also received almost 700 responses to our Spanish language survey. A separate book which analyzes the Spanish language survey data will be completed in the very near future by a separate Spanish-speaking FREE research committee.

Our research methodology was completely different from all of the previous smaller studies done in this field. We also discovered that many of our survey findings contradict much of what has been published in this subject area. The true story of UAP-related contact with Non-Human Intelligence was not being accurately presented. FREE's work is thus a paradigm-shifting event. It seeks to amalgamate inquiries in diverse fields of consciousness research, also including contributions to advanced physics.

It is important to stress that FREE is not a "ufology" organization. The majority of the FREE Board of Directors, including the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, view that the field commonly called ufology operates under a very limited paradigm. Much of the focus of mainstream "ufology research" is on a rudimentary "nuts & bolts" materialist approach which primarily investigates the physical aspects of the phenomena and assumes an "Exterrestrial Hypothesis" as to the NHI behind these phenomena. FREE does not take this position. Astronomer J. Allen Hynek, who served as scientific adviser to several studies (Project Sign, Grudge, and Blue Book) undertaken by the U.S. Air Force to analyze UAP-related events, for example, concluded that:

*"I hold it entirely possible that a technology exists which encompasses both the physical and the psychic, the material and the mental.....The UFO phenomenon is "so strange and foreign to our daily terrestrial mode of thought." <sup>6</sup>*

Similarly, computer scientist and astronomer Jacques Vallée (2003) stated:

*"My personal contention is that the phenomenon is the result of an intelligence, that is technologically directed by an intelligence, and that this intelligence is capable of manipulating space and time in ways that we don't understand. ... The essential conclusion I'm tending to is that the origin of the phenomenon of the intelligence is not necessarily extraterrestrial. ... I think we are dealing with something that is both technological and psychic, and seems to be able to manipulate other dimensions. This is neither wishful thinking nor personal speculation on my part. It's a conclusion that comes from interviewing critical witnesses, and then listening to what they have to say" (Jacques Vallée, YouTube video titled "Thinking Allowed – Implications of the UFO Phenomena," interviewed by Dr. Jeffrey Mislove, dated 2003).*

---

<sup>6</sup> Hynek, J. Allen (1978). United Nations committee to research and investigate global UFO reports. July 14, 1978.

As you will soon observe from our data, FREE's research suggests that the physical aspects are but a small fraction of attributes associated with these complex manifestations. Indeed, it is the pervasive non-physicality, the parapsychological and other paranormal aspects, that comprise the majority of survey respondents' experiences. We firmly believe that the field of parapsychology needs to take note and, instead of remaining distant from the UAP phenomena, this field needs to embrace it. We hypothesize, as the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell repeatedly stated to members of FREE, that "*The Experiencer of contact with NHI is the key that will open the door towards understanding what is the relationship between what is 'Consciousness' and contact with NHI.*"<sup>7</sup>

FREE hypothesizes that all types of contact with NHI (contact via NDEs, OBEs, UAP Contact, Remote Viewing, Channeling, communications with ghosts/spirits, Hallucinogenic Shamanic Journeys, Telepathic Contact, sightings of Orbs, PSI, and other types of "paranormal" Contact with NHI) might actually be one phenomenon that should not be studied separately. We call all of the ways that humans have pierced the veil and have had contact with NHI the "Contact Modalities." An article in our book titled "*Phenomena Without Borders*," written by Dr. John Alexander, past president of the International Association for Near Death Studies, discusses this hypothesis in more detail.

We firmly believe that cross comparative academic research on "Experiencers" of the Contact Modalities may provide insight into the validity of various models of consciousness. Once the necessary cross comparative research has been undertaken among the various Contact Modalities, numerous commonalities will be derived that are shared by many of the experiencers of the Contact Modalities. These common variables identified from these experiencers can then be utilized to develop a viable hypothesis for a possible "*Unification Theory of Consciousness and Contact with NHI.*" Volume 1 of our book, which analyzes the data from the FREE Experiencer Research Study, and our forthcoming Volume 2 theoretical book on Consciousness are the first steps towards this paradigm-changing effort.

---

<sup>7</sup> Personal conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell

# PREFACE

**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, JD, MCP**

**FREE Co-Founder**

*Humankind's next phase of evolution will be more an evolution in thought, knowledge, spirituality and consciousness than one involving our biology or physiology. It will likely be an evolution in consciousness triggered by research involving dramatic change in perceptions, values, beliefs and attitudes and a profound resultant shift in human behavior. As a consequence of this shift, the "every man for himself" paradigm fueled by greed will be supplanted by the "all for one and one for all" paradigm fueled by a new spirit of altruism and unity.*

Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Apollo 14 Astronaut and FREE Co-Founder

**F**or many individuals who have seen a UAP,<sup>8</sup> have had a Near Death Experience (NDE) or an Out of Body Experience (OBE), or even those that claim to have had direct physical contact with "Non-Human Intelligence" (NHI),<sup>9</sup> your life is never the same after this event. For some, this experience can be a traumatic event which leads to perpetual fear and depression. For many that have both seen UAPs and have had direct physical contact with NHI, the majority are also having a diverse array of paranormal encounters such as experiencing OBEs, telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, apparitional sightings, and many other types of unexplained anomalous phenomena. Some of these individuals seek psychological or psychiatric treatment until they realize that even with such treatment or

---

<sup>8</sup> The term "*Unidentified Aerial Phenomena*" (UAP) will be used in preference to "Unidentified Flying Objects" (UFOs), a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term UAP is more inclusive, comprising such things as strange lights or plasma phenomena, in addition to unidentified aerial craft like the proverbial "flying saucer."

<sup>9</sup> The term "*Non-Human Intelligence*" (NHI) will be used in preference to "Extraterrestrial," a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term NHI is more inclusive, comprising both physical and non-physical "beings" as well as "terrestrial" and possible "inter-dimensional" intelligence.

medication, these experiences continue. For many others, such as in my case, where one or more family members have also experienced many of these anomalous phenomena, you eventually realize that you and your entire family are not having a “family psychosis” at the same time—these joint experiences have actually validated your personal experiences. Over time, many of these “Contact Experiencers” are able to overcome this initial ontological shock and begin, as FREE co-founder Mary Rodwell has termed, a path towards becoming a “*New Human*”<sup>10</sup>—an individual that has had a complete psychological profile transformation for the positive after these experiences. FREE co-founder Dr. Edgar Mitchell has coined this process “*an evolution in consciousness triggered by research involving dramatic change in perceptions, values, beliefs and attitudes and a profound resultant shift in human behavior.*”

Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, who had several hundred clients that had UAP-related contact with non-human intelligence, suggested that these experiences seem to be created, as if by design, to shatter the previously held idea of what our reality is. The “experiencer” begins to question the great archetypes of the collective unconscious, a birth, death, and rebirth, which helps them to experience the connectedness to other non-human intelligence and possibly to a “Universal Creator.” As Mack states,

*"This awakening, the heightened awareness that grows out of the ego shattering impact of the encounters, carries with it quite consistently certain interrelated psycho-spiritual changes" and "especially if the experiencers are enabled to work through the traumatic dimension of what they feel certain has happened to them."*<sup>11</sup>

Dr. John Mack’s comments perfectly describe my transformation after the first of many anomalous contact experiences, which was initially shared with my wife in our living room. Before March 4, 2012, both my wife and I had zero interest in UAPs or in any paranormal topic. In fact, we knew almost nothing about these topics except for watching episodes of the “Twilight Zone,” “Star Trek,” or an occasional “Ancient Aliens” TV show. I attended several prestigious universities and was trained as a material rationalist who holds the philosophy that matter is the fundamental substance in nature and that only with reason and logic can we test out our

---

<sup>10</sup> Rodwell, Mary (2016). *The New Human: Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage*. New Mind Publishers

<sup>11</sup> Mack, John. (2000). *Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters*. London, UK: Crown Publishers, p. 277.

knowledge of our reality. I graduated with honors from Rutgers College, was a master's candidate at Cornell University and was a Ph.D. candidate at the University of California at Berkeley, where I was the recipient of a National Science Foundation Ph.D. Fellowship. After UC Berkeley, I became an adjunct professor for six years at the New School for Social Research and at the City University of New York. I am currently an attorney in the State of Florida. Thus, I was the typical over-educated material rationalist who ridiculed anyone who believed in spirituality, UAPs, NDEs, OBEs, or any other paranormal topic.

All of this changed on Sunday morning, March 4, 2012. On the previous night, our 15-year-old Jack Russel Terrier named, "Nena," which means "little girl" in Spanish, became paralyzed. She was previously very ill and could not run or jump because of her severe arthritis and heart condition. We contacted our veterinarian, who informed us that she probably had a cerebral hemorrhage, and we made arrangements to euthanize her the next day. My wife, who was born and raised in Mexico and a lifelong faithful Catholic, prayed all night for an angelic intervention. The next day, at 6am, her prayers were answered.

To be brief, at 6 am the next day after Nena's paralysis, my wife and I inspected Nena, and she was still totally paralyzed. I then went back to sleep, and my wife carried Nena downstairs to see if she could go to the "bathroom." When she arrived in our living room, a small, silver-colored translucent metallic object appeared floating about 4 feet from the ground in the corner of our living room. She then knelt down and began to pray, because she thought this was the Virgin Mary, or an "Angel." She then began to yell for me to come downstairs to see her "Angel." After ignoring her, she then went upstairs and dragged me out of bed, without telling me the reason for this emergency, and we both descended downstairs to the living room. Immediately upon landing in our living room, my wife and Nena disappeared right in front of my eyes. What I now call a "Plasma Energy Being" appeared less than 5 feet away from me, and then this "being" put me to sleep. I woke up 45 minutes later, where I found my wife celebrating in our living room and Nena running around like she was a young puppy. As previously stated, before this miraculous medical healing, Nena was not able to either run or jump because of her severe arthritis and her heart condition. Now she was running around the house in joy celebrating her new "lease on life." My wife was dancing in our living room shouting, "Los ángeles la curaron, los ángeles la curaron!" (the angels cured her, the angels cured her!). Other cases of human medical healings by UAP-related NHI are detailed in Chapter 6.

This experience felt like an atom bomb blew up in my brain, and I was in total shock and confusion. My wife did not know that she had “disappeared” for over 45 minutes. I pointed to our clock and showed her that 45 minutes had elapsed. She also did not see the Energy Being, because she was “taken” before this Plasma Energy Being appeared. It was a state of total chaos and celebration for the miraculous medical healing of our beloved Nena by what my wife perceived to be “Angelic Intervention.”

As a logical person who had no knowledge of what took place, I immediately began to research the topic of the paranormal on the internet. I also began to explore the topic of UAPs, because my wife told me that the metallic object she saw floating in our living room appeared to be a small “craft.” I seriously doubted this, because I thought that UAPs only appeared outside a home and not inside the home and thus focused my initial research primarily on paranormal topics. I began to explore the internet, listening to YouTube videos, and became totally infatuated with this topic, spending countless hours trying to understand “*What happened to us?*” Needless to say, I could not find any answers to this question, and because much of the information I was digesting was contradictory from each other, I became even more confused.

Two months later, Nena woke up my wife at 3 am. My wife accompanied Nena downstairs to bring her to the “bathroom.” Nena was still running and jumping like a little puppy after her miraculous medical healing. We even told our vet of what took place that glorious day, and he ignored both of us. He did instruct us not to give her the various medications that we previously had given her, which included Viagra for her heart and a diuretic for her kidneys. Once my wife was outside, she saw a large up-close UAP shaped like a Goodyear Blimp, with colors on its edges which appeared like windows. Later that morning, she told me in Spanish, “Last night, my angels came to visit me, and they arrived in an angelic craft which had beautiful stained-glass windows around its edges, just like the stained-glass windows of our church.” Upon further inquiry, with her drawing the craft, I realized that what she drew was a UAP. Later that day, my research efforts changed from the paranormal to UAPs. I literally spent numerous hours per day on my computer researching the topic of UAPs, but once again, I also did not find any answers to my question, “*What happened to us?*”

Over the next few months after this initial experience, my wife began to see many up-close UAPs. In the summer of 2012, while visiting family members in Mexico with my daughter, on two occasions she saw several up-close UAPs that descended from the sky, one of which beamed down a large

blue light in front of the car that her sister was driving. My wife, in fact, had requested for her “angels” to appear at 9pm, several hours before. I interviewed the family members that were in her car, together with friends that were in a separate car behind hers, and they all confirmed this event. Mind you, her sister is an attorney, two of her friends were dentists, and one was an architect, all with their own private practices in the State of Veracruz, Mexico. My sister-in-law’s teenage daughters also verified this close contact encounter. Later, while on a religious retreat in the mountains outside of Mexico City, my wife saw three 7-foot tall human-looking beings with bald heads dressed in white monk’s robes floating about one foot off the ground in front of her for about 30 seconds, and then all three mysteriously disappeared. My wife then began to have numerous experiences of precognition, telepathy, and synchronicity, which Carl Jung defined as the view that events are “meaningful coincidences” where the structure of reality includes no causal relationship, but yet they seem to be meaningfully related.

While my wife was having these experiences, I was left alone until early September of 2012, almost 6 months after my initial contact experience with that Plasma Energy Being in my living room. My second contact experience occurred when I playfully “called down” the craft that my wife had seen outside our home several months earlier. I later learned that what I did, according to medical doctor Dr. Joseph Burkes, a contributor to this book, can be termed a “Human Initiated Contact Experience” or HICE, where individuals attempt to contact and “call down” a UAP craft and its intelligence. To my surprise, after 15 minutes of what can be called a meditation or a prayer, where I requested to see them and to give them my love and appreciation for the miraculous healing our family member Nena, they appeared. What I, my daughter, and 3 other adults saw was a translucent object that was the size of a football field which appeared several feet above my next-door neighbor’s roof, only 30 feet away from us. It appeared to be floating at an angle of 45 degrees and was approximately 100 meters tall, 50 meters wide, and approximately 600 meters in depth. For over 45 minutes, this “craft” was witnessed by me, my then 10-year-old daughter, and 3 adult friends. Telepathic communications took place during this encounter. Over the next several months, I then had profound spiritual and scientific “downloads” of information involving NDE related topics and subjects relating to the “science of consciousness.”

After this up-close contact experience with this large craft, I also began to have numerous anomalous experiences involving paranormal experiences in my home and seeing dark shadows streaking across my house. Similar to my wife, I began to have precognition, telepathy, and to experience



synchronicity. More importantly, I somehow acquired the “gift” of being able to determine if someone I came in close contact with had had a major paranormal experience. I was able to determine if someone had seen a ghost, had an NDE, had an OBE, or some other major type of contact experience with non-human intelligence. My understanding is that many NDE experiencers also return from their NDE with this special “gift.” In my case, this special gift only lasted for approximately one year, and thereafter gradually began to dissipate.

Later, in early May of 2013, I had yet another profound magical experience that once again totally transformed my life. I had a profound OBE experience while I was driving my car at 8:30 in the morning while I was in the middle of a traffic jam on a major highway in Miami, Florida on my way to downtown Miami. I found myself without a body, just my “consciousness,” where I was taken to another “reality.” I was provided information about the different ways that humans are interacting with Non-Human Intelligence via what I now call the “Contact Modalities” (via UAP, NDEs, OBEs, Channeling, etc.). I was shown that all of these “Contact Modalities” are perceived by humans as separate phenomenon, but in fact, they are all interconnected, that they are all part of one phenomena and that “consciousness,” the very fabric of our reality, is the “glue” that binds them together. I was also given other information and instructions.

The important item to note is that the FREE Foundation was created in a two-day period after this May 2013 experience. These facts are truly unbelievable, but FREE co-founders Mary Rodwell and Dr. Rudy Schild are witnesses to the events that took place during this period and can testify to the accuracy of these events. What follows are the details of these two remarkable days.

The very same day that I had this OBE event where I was taken to another reality and given information about the “Contact Modalities,” I received an email from Mary Rodwell, one of the world’s foremost investigators of individuals that have had UAP-related contact with non-human intelligence. Mary has researched over 3,000 UAP-related contact experiencer cases over a 30-year period. That same day, Mary sent me an email stating, “*Dear Rey: I am sorry that I am sending you this email 6 months late, but your email just appeared on my inbox today even though the email’s date was 6 months ago.*” Six months earlier, I had sent to various UAP researchers a short email out of desperation, wanting to speak to someone about my family’s experiences. Mary informed me that this email popped up in her computer’s email inbox the very same day of my profound

OBE experience. How was this possible? Once again, I began to doubt whether what I was experiencing was real or if I was possibly imagining all of this. Later that night, I spent almost 2 hours on Skype discussing my experiences with Mary and asking her numerous questions. When I asked her how was this possible, Mary responded, “*By now, Rey, you should have a clear idea how this is possible.*” I simply refused to believe her. With time, all of my fear and apprehensions faded, and I slowly was able to accept and understand these “crazy” experiences.

The very next day after this email communication with Mary, I received a phone call at 9:30 in the morning from Dr. Rudy Schild, an Emeritus Research Astronomer of Astrophysics at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics. I did not know who he was, and I had never previously communicated with him. He informed me that Mary Rodwell had sent him my contact information with an email detailing my experiences. He asked permission to talk with me, and I agreed. Rudy listened to my experiences, and he then informed me that yesterday’s OBE downloaded information can be explained by Dr. Edgar Mitchell’s Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness (QHTC), which states that all of these Contact Modalities, that Rudy calls the “Modern Miracles,” are in fact all interrelated via Edgar’s QHTC. Over the next 90 minutes, he went on to explain this complex theory and informed me that he was eager to assist me to implement the instructions I was given by this Non-Human Intelligence during this OBE encounter. He then informed me to contact Dr. Edgar Mitchell, who was his good friend, and gave me Edgar’s phone number. He also informed me that he would contact Dr. Mitchell as well and inform him of my experience, which confirmed Edgar’s QHTC theory.

At first, I was hesitant to contact Edgar. After my UAP experience and paranormal research, I quickly realized that Edgar was one of the pioneers in both of these fields. I eventually worked up the courage, and later that afternoon I called Edgar, who then promptly invited me to his home the very next day in Lake Worth, Florida. Thus, 2 days after my OBE experience, I was put into contact with Mary Rodwell, then Dr. Rudy Schild, and finally one of the leading pioneers in psychic research and ufology, Dr. Edgar Mitchell. I arrived at Edgar’s home for my 10am appointment and I spent almost six hours with Edgar, the first of more than 20 visits to his home. Edgar informed me that both he and Rudy had discussed my contact experience, the instructions that I was given, and that both he and Rudy agreed to become my “scientific advisors” for the mission that I was given. I explained to Edgar that I had no idea what I was supposed to undertake, and that I was still trying to grasp what actually happened to me. Edgar

responded: *“Don’t worry, it will eventually come to you. Just remember that Rudy and I will assist, support, and guide you as you eventually find out what you need to do.”* I returned home in a daze of confusion, bewilderment, and excitement after having met a living pioneer and genius.

When I returned home that afternoon, I immediately contacted Mary Rodwell via email and later over Skype. I told her the details of my conversations with Dr. Rudy Schild the day before, and my recent personal meeting with Dr. Edgar Mitchell. She then confirmed that she in fact did send to Rudy an email with my contact information. For many years, Mary has sent to Rudy the contact information of individuals that might have received downloads of advanced physics or information on consciousness, and I soon learned that Rudy was an expert on both topics. In my case, it was confirmation about what is “consciousness” and how the QHTC might possibly explain the Contact Modalities. I then asked her if she would like to join Edgar, Rudy and I to begin to implement the instructions I was given during my OBE experience, and she agreed. Thus, it was at the home of the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell where the FREE Foundation was formed, over a three-day period, under the synchronistic guidance of some type of unexplainable Non-Human Intelligence.

I have gone into the details of my personal experiences to allow the reader to understand just how traumatic and illogical these experiences can be to so many Contact Experiencers. These experiences are bizarre enough to drive someone toward seeking a psychiatric diagnosis and medication in the hopes of stopping such manifestations. For me, however, both my wife and daughter were experiencing some of these anomalous occurrences. Previous to March of 2012, we never had any of these anomalous experiences. I understood that my entire family could not be having a group psychosis. I was having up-close UAP sightings, contact with Non-Human Intelligence, had a profound OBE experience, was having diverse anomalous experiences and, at the same time, I was having a spiritual emergence, all of which led to both short and long-term traumatic, unsettling, even destabilizing effects upon my psyche. As our FREE Experiencer Research findings will soon reveal, my experiences were not unusual, but were in fact very common experiences.

Additionally, upon many months of intense research into the UAP-related contact phenomenon, I quickly realized that “nuts and bolts” ufology was not providing any answers to this complex riddle. Many of the internet sites, YouTube videos, and researchers on UAPs and UAP Contact Experiencers also contradicted one another and provided no explanation to

the diverse “paranormal” phenomena I and my family were experiencing. Having an academic background, I later conducted an “academic literature review” of the UAP contact phenomenon with NHI, and what I learned was that no one had ever undertaken a comprehensive academic quantitative and qualitative research study on this phenomenon. I was deeply surprised by this lack of basic research because, for me, this was the most important issue facing humanity, and yet there was little to no research in this arena. I quickly realized that one of the most important needs in this field was to undertake the necessary basic research that would finally establish a baseline for the fundamental questions that needed to be asked. This short discussion provides a summary of how the FREE Experiencer Research Study was launched by the 4 co-founders of FREE. Within a few months, the FREE Foundation was formally incorporated and various retired academic professors and lay researchers joined this effort. Dr. Jon Klimo, a retired Professor of Psychology who taught graduate-level university courses in research methodology for over 40 years, volunteered to be the chair of the FREE Research Committee.

Besides the need for basic academic research, there was also the need to establish a support program for “contact experiencers.” For over a year, I thought I was going crazy. My wife found her support in the Catholic Church, the various church ministries, and her communications with “GOD.” I, on the other hand, was not able to communicate with anyone about my experiences. I knew that the Catholic Church was not the answer for many of my questions and the church members were not open to these discussions—for the few that I told these stories, my comments were met with fear and ridicule of my family’s experiences. It was only after FREE was established that I began to speak with hundreds of contact experiencers and have continued to do so over the past 5 years. I quickly realized that FREE also needed a support aspect to our research work. We created several support initiatives, which continue to this day, and Mary Rodwell became the chair of the FREE Support Committee.

How does one attempt to develop a comprehensive academic research study on the topic of UAP-related Contact with Non-Human Intelligence when this task was never previously developed? There were a few small scale academic statistical research studies on this topic, most notably by FREE Board Members Kathleen Marden and Dr. Leo Sprinkle, retired professor of Clinical Psychology. FREE advisor and friend, retired Professor of Psychology, Dr. Kenneth Ring, one of the world’s leading academic scholars on Near Death Experiences, also conducted a short and limited quantitative study comparing NDE and UFO “abductees.” These pioneer “abduction”

studies were extremely important and valuable. However, these previous studies were also limited. First, the primary focus was on “abductions” (individuals being physically relocated to another location), and our research study later concluded that abductions were a small fraction of individuals that had UAP-related contact with non-human intelligence. These studies also asked a small number of questions and contained a small number of participants. In addition, the questions asked were quite limited and focused on a small number of topic categories. Finally, the candidates were self-selected and very little publicity was given for these surveys. Thus, while these important studies contributed greatly to the understanding of this phenomenon, they had major limitations. What was needed was to establish a new paradigm, a new methodology of studying this phenomenon, one that involved the cooperation of a large group of academics and lay researchers in this field to both develop and implement this research study—an academic research study which outlined a mechanism for an anonymous survey, one that can be administered across the entire world.

With the assistance of FREE Co-Founders Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, and Mary Rowell, we began to assemble a team of retired academics and non-academic researchers for our FREE Experiencer Research Study Research Committee. Our first task was to develop a research methodology for our academic research study. Besides Harvard Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild, we also added three retired academic professors. Dr. Jon Klimo was a retired Professor of Psychology and was well-known as one of the few academics who received a tenured faculty position mainly researching the field of the “paranormal.” Dr. Leo Sprinkle was a retired Professor of Clinical Psychology and was the first academic to publish an article on UAP-related Contact Experiencers. Leo is well known in the field of ufology as one of the pioneers and authorities on this phenomenon. Dr. Klimo taught “research methodology” for over 40 years at various universities, and he was appointed the Chair of our Research Committee. Approximately one year later, retired professor of neuroscience, Dr. Robert Davis, joined our FREE Research Committee after the research methodology was developed, and he became a major contributor to much of our research study.

We also assembled a team of non-academic researchers to assist and guide the academics. Besides Mary Rodwell, one of the foundations of FREE has been FREE Board of Director Kathleen Marden. Kathy is without a doubt one of the pioneers in this field, and together with Mary Rodwell, they are, in my opinion, the two leading researchers in the field of UAP-related Contact with Non-Human Intelligence. In addition, members of our Research Committee and those that assisted the committee included the following

researchers: Brad Steiger (the late pioneer of paranormal research); Dr. Claude Swanson (Ph.D. physicist from Princeton University); Dr. Jude Currivan (MS in Physics from Oxford University); Dr. Joseph Burkes (retired Medical Doctor); Dr. Michael Melton (Ph.D. in Psychology); Giorgio Piacenza; Denis Briefer (engineer and former Chair of the Dr. John Mack Institute); Dr. Dean Radin (IONS senior research scientist); Dr. John Alexander (past president of the International Association for Near Death Studies, IANDS); Dr. Kenneth Ring (retired professor of psychology and NDE academic); and researchers Barbara Lamb, Brent Raynes, Denise Stoner, Reverend Michael Carter, Illobrand von Ludwiger, Marcel Polte, David Chase, Preston Dennett, Lynn Hartrum, Dr. Rebecca Hardcastle Wright, Miguel Mendoca, Rodrigo Fuenzalida, Julio César Galeano, and my dear friend researcher and public radio broadcaster Ralph Steiner.

The members of the FREE Board of Directors, including the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, hypothesize that all of the Contact Modalities might actually be one phenomenon which should not be studied as separate phenomena, which is the *modus operandi* of the research organizations that are in these fields. FREE co-founders Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell and all of FREE's Board of Directors believe that this limited "stove pipe" approach does not recognize the numerous commonalities shared by each of these Contact Modalities—commonalities which have yet to be academically researched in any systematic format.

Many researchers, such as Consciousness and ESP Researcher Dr. Dean Radin, NDE researcher Dr. Kenneth Ring, Consciousness and UFO researcher Dr. Jacques Valle, academic astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild, Princeton-trained Ph.D. Physicist Dr. Claude Swanson, Ph.D. Neuroscientist Dr. Bob Davis, retired Ph.D. academic Dr. Jon Klimo, paranormal/UFO researcher Dr. John Alexander, paranormal researcher Brad Steiger, and even the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, and so many others, have publicly expressed their opinion that there might be a possibility that ALL of these "paranormal contact phenomena" might be one phenomenon being expressed via different modalities. Edgar Mitchell's Chapter 3 (*From Outer Space to Inner Space*) and Chapter 5 (*Nature's Mind: The Quantum Hologram*) articles and Rudy Schild's Chapter 4 article (*A Physics Model of Local and Non-Local Consciousness*) attempt to address the issue "What is Consciousness" and also present the hypothesis that what we now call the "paranormal" might actually be one phenomenon. Dr. John Alexander's Chapter 14 article titled *Phenomena Without Borders* will discuss this topic in more detail. These four chapters, and many others in this book, will attempt to demonstrate that the UAP phenomena needs to be viewed not in

isolation, as is currently viewed by the majority of parapsychologists, but as one that needs to be integrated into parapsychology and not ostracized as a taboo topic.

It is important to note that the FREE Foundation is not a ufology organization—our interest is not in the “nuts and bolts” research typically associated with mainstream ufology. Instead, our focus is to explore the question, “*What is Consciousness and How is Consciousness Interrelated with Non-Human Intelligence?*” by conducting comprehensive academic quantitative and qualitative research surveys on the various extraordinary experiences with the Contact Modalities. The majority of FREE’s Board of Directors, including the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, publicly stated that the field of what we know as “ufology” is a very limiting paradigm to understand what “UAP Contact” is because it is primarily focused on a rudimentary “nuts & bolts” approach. Dr. Mitchell publicly stated on numerous occasions that “the Experiencer of contact with non-human intelligence is the ‘key’ that will open the door to understanding what is consciousness and what is the relationship between consciousness and contact with Non-Human Intelligence.” FREE hypothesizes that a cross-comparative research study of “Experiencers” of the various Contact Modalities may provide insight into the validity of potential future models of consciousness. Once the cross-comparative research has been undertaken among the various Contact Modalities, numerous commonalities will be identified that are shared between all of these experiences. All of the variables identified by these Experiencers of the various Contact Modalities can then be utilized to try to develop a viable hypothesis for a “Unification Theory of Consciousness and Contact.” Unfortunately, given a lack of funding, the same predicament that Dr. Mitchell wrote about in his 1974 book, this comparative research among the various Contact Modalities will have to be delayed for a future generation to undertake.

When I was a student at Rutgers College in the mid 1970s, I read an influential book by Thomas Kuhn titled *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*,<sup>12</sup> where Kuhn argued how phenomena that are unable to be explained by the dominant scientific paradigm of the time slowly evolve to eventually accommodate those anomalies. Our scientific knowledge of the phenomena slowly evolves to a point where these “anomalies” can then be

---

<sup>12</sup> Kuhn, T. (1962). *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*, Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press.

explained. In an article on consciousness soon to be published in our Volume 2 book, Dr. Jon Klimo<sup>13</sup> wrote:

*“What Kuhn calls normal science ‘is predicated on the assumption that the scientific community knows what the world is like,’ and it is dedicated to defending this assumption. However, in doing so, ‘normal science often suppresses fundamental novelties because they are necessarily subversive of its basic commitments’ (Kuhn, 1962, p. 5). For Kuhn, a scientific revolution takes place when an anomaly confronting the scientific community cannot be explained according to the current paradigm of its normal science and thus can potentially subvert the existing tradition of scientific perspective and practice. A shift comes when a scientific revolution is provoked by finally learning from the anomalous by coming to terms with it on its own terms, not according to the terms of normal science. Thereby, ‘a scientist’s world is qualitatively transformed [and] quantitatively enriched by fundamental novelties of either fact or theory’ (p. 7).”*

As Kuhn points out, when the novelty of the anomalous is no longer ignored or denied under the rubric of current normative science, only then can scientists begin to "see nature in a different way" (Kuhn, p. 53) than had been able to be the case using the lenses of the previous normal science. For Kuhn, it is only when scientists take risks and lose the fear of directly confronting the novelty of the anomalous can humanity begin to seriously research this novelty and eventually replaced this old perspective with a new paradigm with greater explanatory power and utility. According to Kuhn, our scientific understanding of the world and of ourselves continuously grows thanks to what the anomalous has to teach us. Regarding the topic of UAPs and UAP-related contact with non-human intelligence, scientists and even parapsychologists have to stop ignoring it, dismissing it out of hand and ridiculing the phenomena which has been experienced by hundreds of thousands, if not millions, across the world. Therefore, in Kuhn's view, the anomalous and the “Integrated Contact Modalities” have a crucial role to play in the advancement of our scientific understanding. We hope that the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation’s academic research study and its future publications can play a significant role in creating a new paradigm in viewing this extremely complex phenomena and that humanity begins to understand that the “Contact Modalities” might indeed be interrelated,

---

<sup>13</sup> Klimo, Jon (2018). *“Toward Creating a New Category for Diversity for those with Anomalous and Paranormal Experiences and Beliefs: The Care and Preservation of Private Experience and Belief in a Public and Scientific World,”* in Volume 2, *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. Amazon CreateSpace.



which, in turn, merits continued academic research funding in this new paradigm. As our dear friend, the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, stated in his 1974 book, the lack of research in understanding the relationship between UAP Contact and the Paranormal is “*caused primarily by the lack of funding and research support from which this field has generally suffered.*”<sup>14</sup>

In conclusion, I leave you with excerpts from a videotaped interview I had with one of the world’s greatest philosophers, one of the Co-Founder of FREE and the Institute of Noetic Sciences, who deserved the Noble Prize for contributions to humanity, my dear friend, the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell:

*“The evidence suggests that they have been coming for a long, long time... I know most of the top-notch investigators of these phenomena. I know quite a number of the writers and experiencers, and we are all progressing in the same direction, trying to understand these phenomena, trying to find out who these ‘entities’ are... They have solved the science and technical problems involving the manipulation of space and time... Regarding the FREE Experiencer Research Study, I think that finding more people who have had these types of experiences and who are willing to explain it so that we can understand all of the facets and apply the science that we have to these experiences and to expand our science, because our science is not adequate at this point, to explain all of these Contact Experiences with NHI and all of its capabilities... As we get to know ‘them’ better and ‘they’ get to know us better and we create workable relationships with ‘them’ like we do with our neighbors across the street, or down the road, or in the next country, or over in the next continent... so at least we are working together to understand each other in a better way... I will continue to support FREE because we want to know these answers...”*

---

<sup>14</sup> Mitchell, Edgar (1974). Ibid.



# **CHAPTER 1**

## **A Report on Phase I and II of FREE's Experiencer Research Study: The Results of a Quantitative Study**

**Reinerio Hernandez, J.D., M.C.P.**  
*FREE Co-Founder*

**Jon Klimo, Ph.D.**  
*Chair, FREE Research Committee*

**Rudy Schild, Ph.D.**  
*FREE Executive Director and Co-Founder*

*My personal contention is that the phenomenon is the result of an intelligence, that is technologically directed by an intelligence, and that this intelligence is capable of manipulating space and time in ways that we don't understand... The essential conclusion I'm tending to is that the origin of the phenomenon of the intelligence is not necessarily extraterrestrial. ... I think we are dealing with something that is both technological and psychic, and seems to be able to manipulate other dimensions. This is neither wishful thinking nor personal speculation on my part. It's a conclusion that comes from interviewing critical witnesses, and then listening to what they have to say.*

Dr. Jacques Vallee, ufology research pioneer and consciousness scholar. (YouTube video titled “Thinking Allowed – Implications of the UFO Phenomena,” interviewed by Dr. Jeffrey Mislove, dated 2003.)

## I. INTRODUCTION

The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences, or FREE, is a 501c3 Academic Research Not for Profit Foundation. FREE was co-founded by the late Apollo 14 astronaut, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, an Emeritus Research Astronomer at the Harvard/Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics at Harvard University, Australian researcher Mary Rodwell, and Rey Hernandez, an Attorney, an Experiencer, and a prior Ph.D. Candidate at the University of California at Berkeley. FREE is comprised of 9 retired academic professors and lay researchers who have been researching the field of Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon (UAP) and contact with non-human intelligence (NHI) for more than 30 years.<sup>15</sup> The Executive Director of FREE is Harvard Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild.

The FREE Experiencer Research Study represents the first comprehensive multi-language world-wide academic research investigation on individuals (N=3,256) who have reported to have had various forms of contact experience (CE) with NHI associated with or without a UAP.<sup>16</sup> The vast majority of these individuals, however, have both seen a UAP and have had perceived contact with NHI. Our research methodology utilized two

---

<sup>15</sup> The term “Unidentified Aerial Phenomena” (UAP) will be used in preference to “Unidentified Flying Objects” (UFOs), a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media. The term UAP is more inclusive, comprising such things as strange lights or plasma phenomena, in addition to unidentified aerial craft like the proverbial “flying saucer.”

<sup>16</sup> The term “Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) will be used in preference to “Extraterrestrial,” a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media. The term NHI is more inclusive, comprising both physical and non-physical “beings” as well as “terrestrial” and possible “inter-dimensional” intelligence.

comprehensive quantitative surveys totaling 551 questions (Phase 1 and 2) and a qualitative survey instrument comprised of written responses to 70 open ended questions (Phase 3). This chapter, however, will only focus on the analysis and discussion of our two quantitative surveys (Phases 1 and 2) that were administered to subjects with reported non-hypnotic memory recall of their CE. Retired Professor of Psychology, Dr. Jon Klimo, presents a separate analysis of our Phase 3 qualitative instrument in Chapter 2.

Our three English language surveys addressed a diverse range of physical, psychological, perceptual, and paranormal aspects of reported physical and/or non-physical interactions with NHI. The participants were instructed to respond to our surveys based solely on conscious explicit memories and not on hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams, channeling, or other forms of memory recollection. All subjects provided consent to participate in this study and all responses were completely anonymous except for the participants' email addresses.

According to FREE's co-founder, Dr. Edgar Mitchell (2014), FREE is "concerned with how consciousness works and its relation to the origin of life and its current condition, the codependency and interconnectedness of all life with itself and its environment, including the past, present and future evolution of our Universe and everything in it." As articulated by Mitchell (2000, 2011), the FREE Foundation hypothesize that the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness (QHTC) may explain the nature of our reality and non-ordinary states of consciousness and may provide the foundation for understanding the interrelationship among the various "Contact Modalities" (e.g. CE via UAP, near death experiences (NDEs), out of body experiences (OBEs), remote viewing, channeling, hallucinogenic CEs, among other reported human encounters with NHI). Consequently, all of these Contact Modalities are not regarded as separate phenomena but instead may represent an interrelated phenomenon with multiple consistencies which are linked to "consciousness." Hence, FREE suggests that the Contact Modalities should not be studied as many separate phenomena, but as one phenomenon, and that "consciousness" might be the key to understanding this interconnection (Hernandez, 2013, 2017; Klimo, 2014; Schild, 2014; Swanson, 2003, 2010; and Davis, 2015, 2017).

The FREE foundation firmly believes that cross comparative academic research of "Experiencers" of the Contact Modalities may provide insight into the validity of various models of consciousness. Once this cross-comparative research has been undertaken among the various Contact Modalities, numerous commonalities may be derived that are shared among

all experiencers of the Contact Modalities. The variables identified by the experiencers can then be utilized to develop a viable hypothesis for a possible Unification Theory of Consciousness associated with Contact Experiences involving NHI. Whether or not the QHTC, or one of many other existing scientific theories (Synchronized Universe Model, Unified Space-Memory Network, and Integrated Information Theory, among many others) proves to be valid remains a matter of speculation. This study, therefore, which will be subject to criticism and debate, may serve as an initial important step in a longstanding effort to better understand the very “real” phenomena of individuals that are having UAP related contact with NHI and who experience a range of complex phenomena, and what these experiences might reveal about the true nature of our reality.

## **1. Historical Overview of Unidentified Aerial Phenomena (UAP and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI)**

Since the beginnings of recorded history, people have reported extraordinary encounters with supernatural beings that changed the direction of their lives. One of the earliest such encounters is recorded in the Book of Exodus or Second Book of the Torah, when Moses encounters Adonai (God) within a burning bush and is appointed to lead the Israelites out of Egypt and into Canaan. Within the Christian Bible, the Gospel of Luke tells the story of Mary, who, as a young teenager, encounters the angel Gabriel, who proclaims to her that she is chosen by God to be the mother of Jesus. Similarly, Islamic tradition recounts how the same angel Gabriel (Jabreel) appears to the Prophet Muhammad in a cave and compels him to write verses of what would become part of Islam’s holiest book, the Quran. The ancient Sanskrit documents of Hinduism also have many encounters with both UAPs and with many forms of NHI. Many indigenous cultures all over the world also discuss numerous encounters with supernatural beings that came from the heavens and interacted with humans. Similar accounts are prevalent throughout all cultures around the world.

The stories of such life-changing encounters with supernatural beings are included in the teachings and traditions of the world’s major religions; they are received differently depending upon the particular religion, or in some cases, the particular religious follower. Some perceive these stories to be allegorical or metaphorical, intended as teaching tools or lessons inspired by God. Others accept the stories as historical, literal accounts of actual events, recorded by a prophet or scribe who either witnessed the event or was recounting testimony from a credible individual or divine being. And

while these accounts may be a source of religious inspiration, confirming their historical accuracy is difficult. Historians apply a range of techniques to verify the occurrence of such events (Garraghan, 1946; Gottschalk, 1950), based upon such things as analyzing the source of the account, availability of independent sources and agreement among sources, single or multiple witnesses, likelihood of bias, corroborating documents or artifacts, and many other factors. Accounts of extraordinary encounters with supernatural beings are especially problematic as historical events because they often occur under conditions where the percipient or “experiencer” is alone, precluding the availability of independent, impartial witnesses.

More recent 20<sup>th</sup> century supernatural encounters have fared somewhat better, due to the presence of multiple witnesses and timelier reports. These would include the apparitions of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Fatima Portugal in October of 1917 (Radford, 2013) and at Medjugorje in Bosnia and Herzegovina starting in 1981 (Harris, 2017). While in both cases the personage of the Virgin Mary was seen only by a group of children, other adult witnesses at both events reported seeing miraculous effects, such as the spinning and dancing of the sun and its changing of colors. Unfortunately, however, a photograph taken at Fatima showed nothing unusual, and witnesses at both events had widely differing accounts of these miraculous effects, with some experiencing nothing out of the ordinary. So, while it can be concluded that these stories of supernatural encounters may serve to inspire the religious believer, standards of historical proof are more difficult to attain.

More recently, since the late 1970s, Sixto Paz Wells, Ricardo Gonzalez, and other former members from the Peruvian organization Grupo Rahma have led thousands of individuals on Human Initiated Contact Experiences (HICE), primarily in Latin America. These HICEs involve a large group of individuals meditating and calling to see UAPs and NHI, usually taking place in rural areas. There have been numerous photos, videos and witness testimony and even many newspaper publications and photos of UAPs from many of these HICE encounters. These encounter videos and photos, however, have never captured an up-close portrait photo of an NHI or UAP. That is, most have been captured at a distance, are not very clear, and are not convincing to the general scientific community. For the thousands of Contact Experiencers [CErs] and newspaper reporters that have attended many HICE events, however, these experiences were considered both very physical and very real.

Thus, photos, videos, and other measurement data (the proverbial “smoking gun”) necessary for scientific inquiry into phenomena associated with these events are largely unavailable. From the standpoint of the general scientific community, we would need to analyze original close up photos and videos, energetic emissions, chemical or physical traces, or biological effects upon witnesses. Absent of these kinds of physical data, existing anecdotal accounts of supernatural encounters have remained, at best, controversial for historians and largely unconvincing to scientists.

During the last half of the 20th century, a new type of extraordinary encounter garnered the attention of the public, book authors, and researchers alike: encounters of ordinary people with NHIs, referred to in ufology as extraterrestrials (ETs), often in the presence of a UAP. The first widely publicized case was that of Barney and Betty Hill, a couple from New Hampshire who claimed they had been taken by ETs to a flying saucer (UAP craft) and subjected to painful medical procedures. Their experience became public when notes from confidential interviews with investigators and a psychiatrist who helped them recall details under hypnosis were obtained by a reporter and disclosed in a 1965 newspaper article. This report was followed one year later by a book (Fuller, 1966) and a 1975 television film, *The UFO Incident*. Following the Hill case, many more individuals came forward publicly to report similar kinds of contact experiences. Public awareness of this phenomenon was greatly raised by the 1977 Steven Spielberg blockbuster movie, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. This movie depicted many elements of the “encounter experience” as reported by witnesses: seeing UAPs performing “impossible” maneuvers, receiving information from beings associated with UAP, dismissive explanations and denials of UAP by government officials, who were secretly massing enormous military and scientific resources to engage with the phenomenon.

During the 1980s and 1990s, a number of popular books were published detailing the experiences of individuals who had “abduction” encounters with UAPs and beings believed to be “ETs,” otherwise known as “Extraterrestrials” (Hopkins, 1981, 1987; Jacobs 1992, 1998; Strieber, 1987). Most of the data for these abductions stories was derived via hypnotic regression sessions, most notably the works of David Jacobs and Budd Hopkins, who viewed “ETs” as highly negative entities. Dr. John Mack, a professor of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, who did not share the views of Jacobs and Hopkins, stated that only 30% of his clients’ abduction experiences were recalled via conscious memories and that 70% were recalled via hypnotic regressions (Mack, J, McLeod, L., & Corbisier, B. 1996). Mack also stated that, “Most abduction researchers are aware that



suggestibility is an issue in hypnotically recovered material” (Bullard, 1989). It was for this reason that our FREE research study used only memories from “conscious explicit memories” and not memories from hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams or channeling in Phases 1 and 2 of our quantitative surveys.

The alien abduction literature, led by the hypnotic-regressed information and published books of Jacobs and Hopkins, regarded its subjects as “kidnap victims” subjected to medical procedures and, hence, the field of study introduced by Jacobs and Hopkins became known as “alien abduction research” or research into the alien abduction phenomenon (AAP). Terrifying anecdotes of strange-looking beings invading bedrooms in the dark of night to kidnap people and subject them to unspeakable procedures fired the fears and imaginations of thousands of readers and inspired numerous 21<sup>st</sup> Century horror movies, such as, *Altered* (2006), *The Fourth Kind* (2009), *Dark Skies* (2013), *Honeymoon* (2014), *Alien Abduction* (2014), and even a comedy television series about an “abductee” support group *People of Earth* (2016). A standard alien abduction narrative evolved in which strange beings appear, paralyze the “victim,” transport him or her to a craft, and perform frightening medical procedures that may entail a hybrid breeding program, and/or insertions of alien implants. These individuals are then returned to their homes, sometimes with strange marks upon their bodies.

The entire research field of UAP contact with NHI was primarily associated with a forced horrific abduction by an evil and negative ET. The numerous bestselling early novels and books of Whitley Strieber, an American writer best known for his horror novels, *The Wolfen*, *The Hunger*, and for *Communion* (1987), a non-fiction account of his abduction experiences with what he calls “The Visitors,” helped to perpetuate this stereotype of the negative and horrific AAP. Both the hardcover and paperback edition of *Communion* reached the number one position on *The New York Times Best Seller list* (non-fiction), with more than 2 million copies collectively sold. Collectively, these and other works became to be known as the “Alien Abduction Phenomena” (AAP). It should be noted, however, that the most recent works of Mr. Strieber have presented the positive and spiritually transformative aspects of the contact experience, which reflects the data findings from our research study. The hundreds of positive books resulting from UAP contact with NHI were largely disregarded by many in the mainstream ufology community and the motion picture industry. One main reason for this is that “fear sells.” Secondly, and most importantly, no one, academic or non-academic, has ever undertaken a

comprehensive multi-language statistical academic research study of thousands of individuals, on a worldwide basis, that have had UAP related contact experiences with non-human intelligence. Thus, the data to properly understand the UAP contact phenomenon was never collected.

As will be discussed in detail in this article, the data revealed by the FREE Experiencer Research Study, an academic research study that took five years to complete, specifically asked the survey respondents to respond to the hundreds of questions solely on “Conscious Explicit Memories” and not on information derived from hypnotic regressions, from channeling, from lucid dreams, or from other forms of memory recollections which might taint the survey data. As will be shown later in all of the chapters in this book, our extensive survey research findings contradict the majority of the AAP scenarios presented by many in mainstream ufology over the last 40 years. What we discovered was that UAP contact with Non-Human Intelligence was much more profound and complicated than the AAP phenomenon.

One academic who deviated from this evil alien abduction narrative was Dr. Kenneth Ring, a professor of psychology at the University of Connecticut and probably the world’s leading academic researcher on near death experiences (NDEs). In 1992, Ring published one of the few statistical studies on UAP abductees, titled: *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large* (Ring, 1992). Ring interviewed and administered a battery of psychological tests and structured questionnaires to 97 individuals who had UAP related abduction experiences with NHI and a separate 74 individuals that had undergone an NDE. According to Ring, both the CErS with UAP (N=97) and NDE (N=74) subject groups manifested very similar positive behavioral transformations despite their uniquely different experiences. He noted similar findings for both groups as a result of their experiences, as compared with control groups, in such areas as physiology and neurology, psychic abilities, paranormal experiences, and psychological transformation in their perspective and opinions of various topics. Both groups also underwent profound positive psychological profile changes from their experiences.

The following psychological attributes increased significantly in both the CE with UAP and NDE groups: concern with spiritual matters, desire to help others, compassion for others, ability to love others, concern for the welfare of the planet, conviction that there is life after death, tolerance of others, and insight into the problems of others, among other characteristics. The following profiles decreased significantly: concern with material things

in life, interest in organized religion, fear of death, and desire to become well known, among other attributes. Unfortunately, Dr. Ring and his historic research findings from his 1992 book were largely overlooked or ignored by the field of ufology and alien abduction researchers.

Given this context, FREE utilized many of the same questions posed by Ring in his 1992 seminal research study. FREE's findings confirmed all of his study results of CErS with UAP and NHI. More specifically, approximately 71-85% (depending on the question asked) of the individuals in both his UAP abduction and NDE contact groups underwent profound positive psychological transformations. In the FREE study, a large majority (71-85%, depending on the question asked) of the participants also had similar positive transformations as in Ring's study, noted prior. These findings will be discussed in more detail later in this chapter.

Another of Ring's findings, similar to an earlier study of 225 individuals encountering UAPs (Parnell and Sprinkle, 1990), was that he did not see any evidence of psychopathology in either the UAP contact or NDE groups. The collective evidence led Ring (1992) to conclude that encounters with UAPs, having an NDE and other "mystical and visionary states may be understood as helping to develop our latent capacities for imaginal perception," which he likened to the "*shamanizing of humanity*." Harvard psychiatrist John Mack, who worked with approximately 200 individuals who claimed a UAP CE with NHI, concluded that the beings "*are forcing us to appreciate that cosmic realities exist beyond the three-dimensional universe that has bounded our earthly existence*" (Mack 2000). The over 40 years of research and publications of retired Emeritus Professor of Clinical Counseling and FREE Board of Director, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, also shared the opinions of Dr. Kenneth Ring and Dr. John Mack and not those of Jacobs and Hopkins (Sprinkle 1999). Dr. Sprinkle was, in fact, the first academic to undertake academic research and publications on the UAP related Contact Experiencers, having begun his research in the early 1960s. It should also be noted that Ring, Mack, and Sprinkle were all Ph.D. academics in the field of Psychology and Psychiatry.

There exists an intense desire on the part of thousands, if not millions, worldwide who have reportedly interacted with NHI associated with a UAP to know whether or not some UAPs are real physical craft under intelligent control from an advanced NHI from another solar system or even other dimensional realities. If this is the case, it is tempting to speculate that the potential knowledge gained from these interactions, if proven valid, would have profound implications for science, society, our understanding of the

universe, and possibly even reality itself. Indeed, Kenneth Ring (1992) in his last chapter cites several authors, including Jacques Vallee, Michael Grosso, and Carl Raschke, who support his belief that UAP sightings and related CEs are intended to serve as “*agents of cultural deconstruction*,” to change our culture and belief systems and make us more open to alternative ways of thinking about reality. Such potential outcomes may be revealed by studying not only the physical characteristics of UAP sightings and phenomena, but more importantly, by investigating the essence of the CE as reported by those who claim to closely interact with the phenomenon. This form of interaction, which leading UAP researcher and astronomer J. A. Hynek (1972) classified as a “*close encounter of the fifth kind*,” “A UFO event that involves direct communication” between so-called “aliens,” or NHI, and humans, represents a form of CE reported by thousands of subjects in the FREE Experiencer Research Study addressed in this chapter.

The so-called “alien abduction” narratives have inspired much theoretical speculation, but academic research in the form of comprehensive academic statistical studies on this topic have been scarce outside of the FREE Experiencer Research Study. Interestingly, interactions reported with NHI have been described in various contexts throughout history (e.g., people from the heavens or stars, often called gods, angels or spirits), and there exist parallels to such events as described within folklore, religion and anthropology. Similarities between the UAP CE, shamanic journeys, and stories of fairies also suggest that modern accounts of interaction with NHI may be related to the history of such unexplainable encounters. John Keel (2013), was one of the first to recognize this, and there are others, including Jacques Vallee (1977), Brad Steiger (1999), and Jon Klimo (2014), who have indicated the parallels between modern UAP reports of the AAP and the ancient traditions. Even astronomer Carl Sagan (1963) theorized that such stories of contact which are common throughout history share remarkable similarities with the “alien abduction experience.”

### **1.b Reality and Importance of Scientific Research of this Phenomenon**

The UAP is grounded in personal human experiences deemed extraordinary by witnesses themselves. Historically, several academics took the study of UAPs seriously and regularly engaged with ufologists, including astronomers and astrophysicists William Hartmann, J. Allen Hynek, Donald Menzel, Carl Sagan, Rudy Schild, and William Powers, physicists James McDonald, Peter Sturrock, Claude Swanson, Russell Targ and Eric Davis, engineers Hal Puthoff and Edgar Mitchell, computer scientist Jacques

Vallee, psychologists Carl Jung, David Saunders, Jon Klimo, Dean Radin and Leo Sprinkle, sociologist Ron Westrum, and Harvard psychiatrist John Mack. Among these, and many other academics, however, opinions about the UAP phenomenon differed sharply. McDonald, for instance, firmly believed evidence pointed to the extraterrestrial origins of UAPs. Hynek considered that UAPs warranted serious scientific investigation, but questioned alien abductions. Vallee emphasized the psycho-social dimensions of UAP sightings, while Sagan considered “alien” visitation improbable, but communication with extraterrestrials within the range of possibility.

The absence of irrefutable evidence to support the concept that alien UAP physical crafts have visited Earth also applies to the UAP CE with NHI. The “alien abduction” narrative has been presented by Hopkins (1981, 1987, 1992); Mack (1999); Jacobs (1992, 1998, 2000); and Marden & Stoner (2012). This anecdotal evidence, derived primarily from hypnotic regressions, concomitant with the controversial physiological effects that may accompany the AAP like scars and implants, provides the primary evidence to support the validity of abduction related UAP CE with NHI beings. Researchers also report that “alien abductions” occur in different members of the same families at different stages of their lives. However, because the general scientific community and many parapsychological researchers question the hypothesis that “Extraterrestrial” UAP physical crafts have visited Earth, this line of reasoning also applies to the UAP CE with NHI. By almost all in the scientific community and many in the field of parapsychology, the UAP phenomenon is viewed as highly unlikely and the UAP CE with NHI, by default, is also considered a remote possibility and has been treated as a taboo topic among many in these fields. This opinion is based, in large part, on the lack of any comprehensive academic research study on UAP related CE with NHI, and the absence of compelling physical evidence to validate that UAPs are “real.” The validity of the CE is also dismissed on the basis of explanations, which include biased or inaccurate memory, unreliable perception, social pressures motivating lies, false-memory syndrome, sleep paralysis, psychological disorders, psycho-cultural factors, and/or hypnotists influencing highly suggestible witnesses, among others (Marden, 2017).

Thousands of books have been written on the subject of UAP, recounting many thousands of CER anecdotes. In addition, numerous websites like the National UFO Reporting Center and MUFON annually collect thousands of reported UAP sightings and encounters. Ever since the noted incident of a reported “crashed flying saucer” in Roswell, New Mexico

in 1947, we have debated the meaning of extraordinary anecdotal evidence associated with the UAP. That is, are strange lights unknown physical craft operated by NHI beings, are they advanced military technology, or are they, as Dr. Jacques Valle once stated, “*something even more interesting?*” Are these crafts controlled by a physical NHI being from another star system or galaxy, otherwise commonly known as an “Extraterrestrial,” or are they “*something even more interesting,*” or even from another dimension? Is the UAP a self-creation from the human mind or Carl Jung’s “Collective Unconscious,” or is this phenomenon a fabrication of a “Simulated Reality,” a concept that is being proposed by many academic Ph.D. physicists? These are just some of many possibilities that are currently being discussed.

Do compelling witness testimonies and other forms of UAP evidence, as bizarre as it may appear, suggest that the phenomenon is an important concern serious enough to warrant greater consideration by the scientific, parapsychological and political community? Not only is the UAP phenomena ridiculed by the scientific and political community, even the “Parapsychology” community has shown an historical disdain for this topic, and many openly ridicule incorporating the UAP phenomena as part of parapsychology. It should be noted that this was not the position of the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell. A rationale to justify heightened concern and organized effort to rigorously study the UAP phenomenon includes the following: 1) the similarity of UAP experiences by thousands of credible witnesses worldwide, which may include interactions with NHI; 2) simultaneous radar and visual sightings; 3) multiple witness sightings; 4) declassified government/military UAP documents; 5) inexplicable aerial maneuvers witnessed by thousands; 6) compelling testimony from commercial and military pilots and astronaut testimony of UAP encounters; and 7) reported activation and deactivation of nuclear missiles at missile sites in the U.S. and Russia, among many others.

Finally, as will be presented later in this paper, the UAP experience is primarily a “paranormal” anomalous phenomenon even though, as Dr. J. Allen Hyneck and Dr. Jacques Valle acknowledge, the UAP phenomenon is both a physical and “psychic” phenomenon. All of the topics currently being studied by the field of parapsychology are also being experienced by the UAP contact experiencers (OBEs, NDEs, Energy Healing, and all of the PSI phenomena currently studied in parapsychology). Thus, why shun and disdain the UAP contact phenomenon from the field of parapsychology? Instead, research on the UAP contact phenomenon should be embraced, just like the position of FREE co-founders Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild and FREE research chair Dr. Jon Klimo, as the possible solution, or key, that will unlock the door to understanding parapsychology.

While being primarily shunned by the field of parapsychology, Dr. J. Allen Hyneck, a professor of astronomy at Ohio State and Northwestern University, embraced this topic. During the 1950s and 1960s, Dr. Hyneck was a consultant to the US Air Force *Project Blue Book* (1969), which compiled and analyzed over 12,000 UAP reports and concluded most were natural phenomena or aircraft, but a small percentage (~5%) were classified as “unexplained.” While only a very small percentage cannot be reliably identified as “known” objects, the key question is whether or not the collective evidence of the unexplained UAP represents a physical craft controlled by NHI. Nevertheless, it is the military UAP encounters, (Rendlesham (1980), Malmstrom Air Force Base (1967), and AATIP (2017), etc.) that are most convincing as to the reality of the phenomenon, due to the high credibility of military witnesses such as those revealed in the testimony at The Disclosure Project (2001), The Citizens Hearing on Disclosure (2013), and related government documentation. Testimony provided by those engaged in UAP research, those who had direct UAP encounters, and by those involved with government or military related UAP incidents, lend support to the possibility that at least some UAPs are intelligently-controlled physical objects. Nevertheless, the findings from our research study also confirm the “paranormal” aspects of this phenomenon.

As Dr. Edgar Mitchell stated in his seminal but rarely quoted 1974 book:

*“Although some research people claim connections between UFO phenomena and the psychic event, the correlations are not sufficiently established to warrant treatment in this volume [his 1974 book]. These omissions are not an oversight, rather, they are due to a paucity of solid research material. That paucity, in turn, is caused primarily by the lack of funding and research support from which this field has generally suffered...”<sup>17</sup>*

Before our FREE Experiencer Research Study, there were only a few limited research studies on UAP related CE with NHI. Our comprehensive multi-language academic research study has provided research findings to help answer many questions in this field. However, given our limited understanding of this extremely complex phenomenon, even just a small hint of what is going on would suffice for now until we initiate, if ever, a well-funded multi-disciplinary academic scientific study to better understand

---

<sup>17</sup> Edgar Mitchell, *Preface to Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1974)

what Hynek (1978) believes to be “*a phenomenon so strange and foreign to our daily terrestrial mode of thought.*” What is more important than the UAP itself, however, is our interaction with NHI, and the possibility of cultural, psychological, and spiritual/consciousness changes reported in CErS. This consideration serves as the primary focus of the FREE Experiencer Research Study addressed in this chapter.

## **II. THE FREE EXPERIENCER RESEARCH STUDY**

### **II.a. Objective of Research**

The FREE Experiencer Research Study began in August of 2013 under the guidance of FREE’s four co-founders (Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell, and Reinerio Hernandez) and represents the first comprehensive multi-language academic quantitative and qualitative research investigation on individuals from over 100 countries who have reported to have had various forms of CEs with NHI associated, with or without a UAP. The vast majority of these individuals, however, have both seen a UAP and have had perceived contact with NHI. The FREE organization hopes that our academic research study may provide the necessary foundational data on this aspect of the phenomenon that was clearly lacking previous to our study. We also hope that our research findings may serve to facilitate collegial discussion of varying viewpoints and to stimulate future research to help better understand the UAP and associated reports of CEs with NHI.

### **II.b. Research Study Methodology**

FREE initially assembled a Research Committee comprised of 4 retired Ph.D. academic professors and approximately 15 other researchers who developed the methodology for our research study. The original co-chairs of the FREE Research Committee were Dr. Jon Klimo and Reinerio Hernandez. As previously stated, the study paradigm incorporated two comprehensive quantitative survey instruments totaling 551 questions and a qualitative survey instrument comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions, taken by subjects from over 100 countries via the online survey program, Survey Monkey. The Phase 1 and 2 quantitative questions were divided into the following categories:



- Demographic Information (Age, Gender, Occupation, State and Country, Race, Ethnicity);
- CE without seeing an NHI via Telepathic Communications;
- Physical CE on Earth;
- Physical CE on a perceived UAP craft;
- Physical CE on another 3D reality (another planet, underground, another physical reality);
- CE, both physical and non-physical, in a perceived non 3D “Matrix” reality;
- Psychic or Para-psychological CE;
- Nature of the NHI;
- Information received from the NHI;
- Physical CE with an NHI;
- Childhood CE Inventory;
- Psycho-Physical Change Inventory;
- Life Changes Inventory;
- Religious Beliefs Inventory;
- Opinion Inventory;
- Overall Attitudinal & Evaluation Response, and;
- Summary Beliefs of initial and last few CEs.

The quantitative survey was divided into two phases (Phase 1, N=3,256 and Phase 2, N=1,919). The analysis of responses obtained in Phase 1 helped to inform additional questions for the Phase 2 survey. All subjects who participated in Phase 2 completed Phase 1. There is also a Phase 3, our qualitative survey instrument, which is comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions and 94 additional quantitative questions administered to those who completed both Phase 1 and 2. Dr. Jon Klimo provides an analysis of the Phase 3 responses in a separate chapter to this book. In total, 705 questions were asked in our 3 surveys.

All subjects provided consent to participate in this study and all responses were completely anonymous except for the participant's email addresses. Consequently, FREE does not know the names, dates of birth, addresses, or any other personal identifying information of the survey participants. Phase 1 can be completed in 45-60 minutes, Phase 2 can be completed in approximately 3-4 hours, and Phase 3, if completed in its entirety, may take a few days to finish. The participants were instructed to respond to our surveys based solely on conscious explicit memories and not based upon hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams, channeling, or other forms of memory recollection. FREE is also conducting our surveys in multiple languages, but this article only discusses our English language survey. In addition, this interim analysis of the survey responses (N=3,256) represent the outcomes of our on-going study as of April 10, 2017 (this was the cut-off date for the analysis of our data). As of the date of this chapter's completion, June 2018, more than 4,200 subjects have responded to our Phase 1 English language survey. Finally, procedures and analyses intended to account for possible sources of survey response bias or sampling error for this survey are discussed more fully at the end of this chapter and in an academic peer-reviewed journal article to be published in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration* (Hernandez, Davis, Scalpone, and Schild, 2018, in press).

### **II.c. Research Study Publicity.**

The very few previous qualitative and statistical research studies in this field have focused solely on self-described "abductees" that were previously identified by ufology organizations and abduction researchers. There was little to no publicity to undertake these limited surveys outside of ufology organizations or abduction researchers. In contrast, our FREE research study sought out diverse possible candidates on a worldwide basis by circulating information about FREE's research study to a wide range of organizations, individuals, and media sites. The following is just a small sample of how far and diversely we publicized our research study:

- we sent emails to more than 2,500 individuals and organizations who previously self-registered with our FREE website and email address from the FREE Board of Directors and Advisors;
- starting in September of 2014, the date that we started to publicize our FREE research study, we posted our survey invitation announcement on a weekly basis to over 500 Facebook sites focusing on many diverse fields: ufology, MUFON groups, abductions,

paranormal, parapsychology, exopolitics, consciousness studies, ETs/aliens, hybrids, ancient aliens, new age, CE5, and spirituality, and many other similar Facebook groups and sites;

- emails to all of the state and international directors and administrators of MUFON, a list containing approximately 150 MUFON names and emails obtained from their website;
- emails to all of the top researchers, authors and organizations as previously mentioned in the Facebook publicity;
- various members from FREE's Board of Directors also gave over 100 radio interviews over the first two years of our survey and informed the audience about our research study.

In summary, no one has attempted such a diverse public dissemination in an attempt to recruit a large population database of CEs for an academic research study in this field. Unlike all of the small previous research studies, who focused solely on self-selected "abductees" and who undertook little to no publicity, our public outreach was concentrated on a worldwide expanse, focusing on as many individuals, organizations, researchers, authors, radio stations and websites that might have knowledge of potential UAP CE with NHI—those that have had "abductions" and those that have not.

#### **II.d. The Psychology of the UAP Contact Experiencer**

All subjects in the FREE study indicated that they had "*never been diagnosed with a mental illness by a licensed mental health professional.*" The application of a standardized psychological test to thousands of survey participants, however, could not be applied due to the significant time and cost involved and because of the anonymity of our surveys. Consequently, the lack of an objective evaluation of the psychological/personality state of the sample population is an acknowledged confounding variable of this study. Despite this limitation, evidence from prior CE psychological profile studies conducted by Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Emeritus Professor of Counseling Services at the University of Wyoming, Dr. Kenneth Ring, University of Connecticut Professor of Psychology and Dr. John Mack, Harvard University Professor of Psychiatry, has shown that the personality characteristics of those who report having been "abducted" may not be different from the general population (Parnell & Sprinkle, 1990; Mack, 2000; Ring, 1992).

As previously stated, almost all of the few research studies in this field have focused solely on “abductees” and the Alien Abduction Phenomena (AAP) and not on the broader category of UAP related CEs with NHI. In these few abduction studies, several researchers have emphasized that since abductees “do not suffer from psychopathology,” there is no a priori reason to reject their reports because their personality characteristics make them less reliable than other reporters of phenomena (Parnell & Sprinkle, 1990; Appelle, 1995; Mack, McLeod & Corbisier, 1995; Mack, 1999). More specifically, Mack, McLeod & Corbisier (1995) concluded that neuro-physiological explanations such as sleep paralysis and temporal lobe epilepsy, proposed as a basis for the AAP, have “*either failed to find such pathology among abduction experiencers or have chosen to overlook important aspects of the phenomenon.*” Mack also concluded that “*the majority of abductees do not appear to be deluded, confabulating, lying, self-dramatizing, or suffering from a clear mental illness.*” In contrast, the general scientific community, which is unable to explain the unusual consistencies of this phenomenon, dismiss it on the basis of psychological explanations such as biased or inaccurate memory, unreliable perception, social pressures motivating lies, and hypnotists influencing highly suggestible witnesses (Forrest, 2008; French 2008; Newman and Baumeister 1996). In fact, Kathleen Marden (2017), one of the pioneer researchers in this field, concluded that “*fantasy prone persons with thin boundaries, individuals who experience dissociative states high on the multiple personality disorder scale, and those who experience certain sleep anomalies (narcolepsy), might believe they have been abducted by aliens, when they have not.*”

This conflicting evidence makes it difficult to adequately explain the role of the “abductee’s” psychological state in their report of a CE. It seems highly unlikely, however, that the vast majority of subjects in our study suffer from a mental illness which would contribute to their reported CE. Nevertheless, the evidence that abductees are not different from the general population in terms of psychopathology does not exclude the possibility that a certain percentage of our subject population may have, for whatever reason(s) (e.g. false memory, hoax, and/or psychological disorder, etc.), provided inaccurate information in their survey responses. Despite this chance, the large FREE study subject population (N=3,256) from over 100 countries should mitigate any significant contribution of this questionable population on the overall results reported in this study. Added support for this position is represented by the finding that the vast majority (71-85%, depending on the question asked) have had “positive” behavioral outcomes

resulting from their CE. In other words, this favorable outcome is not consistent with many symptoms typically associated with common psychological disorders (e.g. fantasy prone personality, dissociative states or dissociative identity disorder, boundary deficit disorder, delusional disorder, and schizophrenia). Ideally, future research should identify predisposing, consequent and/or resultant personality attributes of CErS of this kind.

## **II.e. Study Population Demographics**

The findings presented in this study argue against the notion that the CE represents some kind of aberrant incident that has simply been filtered through cultural myths, since it is unlikely that the cultures, myths, and memes would be so consistent across the countries and ethnic/racial backgrounds represented in the survey results. The results presented, for example, indicate that when sample sizes are sufficiently large for reliable reporting, they tend to be consistent across national and racial/ethnic boundaries for the following survey items: 1) The features associated with sighting a UAP craft; 2) Conscious recollection of being on board a UAP craft; 3) The types of NHI beings encountered; 4) The types of paranormal phenomena experienced; 5) The frequency of reported encounters with NHI; and 6) The positivity of impact of CE upon respondents, among others.

The comparison of Phase 1 (N=3,256) and Phase 2 (N=1,919) by age and gender indicated that the samples were very similar; 57% were female and 43% male; the majority of subjects (56%) were between the ages of 45-64 years; and the mean age of the subjects at the time of the study was 49.5 years (S.D.=13.6, range 18-86 years). The racial and ethnic breakdown of the study population indicated that 71% were White/ Caucasian with less than 5% constituting each of the other population categories. The results, therefore, might not necessarily be generalizable to the population distribution for African American, Hispanic, or Asian populations of CErS in the four major English-speaking countries of the United States, Canada, United Kingdom, and Australia.

## **II.f. Consistency of CEr Response by Country of Residence**

Many might question the accuracy of our data and our research methodology. One method for testing the validity of our study is to determine whether the thousands of responses we have received from more than 100 countries are consistent responses and whether there are no major

variations of the data across different geographic groups. More specifically, an analysis of CErS by country of origin showed remarkable consistency across several topic areas and associated sub-questions, as shown in Table 1 (Experience of Intelligently Controlled Craft – Not Manmade), and Table 2 (Anomalous Experiences in the Home).

The majority of subjects were from the U.S (64.1%; N=2,088), Canada (8.4%; N=273), Australia (8.3%; N=271), and the United Kingdom (7.2%; N=235). These four countries comprised more than 88% of the respondent sample. As Table 1 indicates, within these four countries with the largest sample sizes, approximately two-thirds (62-73%) reported seeing an intelligently controlled craft, and of this group, 44-52% reported that it hovered (44-52%), made impossible maneuvers (30-39%), and disappeared quickly (33-42%). Additionally, more than a third (36-47%) were reportedly seen by multiple observers of assumed non-manmade craft in these four countries. Moreover, of the 2,217 subjects who responded “yes” to the question: “Have you seen an intelligently controlled craft in the sky or on the ground?” the most common UAP shape reported was circular (70%), followed by triangle (36%), oval (34%), cylindrical/cigar (28%), and cloud-like (22%).

**TABLE 1**

**The percent responding “Yes” to seeing an intelligently controlled craft (“not man-made”) reported by subject country of origin**

	Saw intelligently controlled craft	Did it Stay still or hover?	Did it Make impossible maneuvers?	Did it disappear quickly?	None of the above	Multiple Witnesses?	Number in Country
<b>United States</b>	<b>73%</b>	<b>52%</b>	<b>39%</b>	<b>42%</b>	<b>9%</b>	<b>47%</b>	<b>2088</b>
<b>Canada</b>	<b>62%</b>	<b>44%</b>	<b>32%</b>	<b>33%</b>	<b>11%</b>	<b>36%</b>	<b>273</b>
<b>Australia</b>	<b>68%</b>	<b>45%</b>	<b>38%</b>	<b>42%</b>	<b>5%</b>	<b>41%</b>	<b>271</b>
<b>United Kingdom</b>	<b>65%</b>	<b>46%</b>	<b>30%</b>	<b>35%</b>	<b>9%</b>	<b>38%</b>	<b>235</b>
New Zealand	70%	47%	27%	47%	10%	20%	30
Germany	40%	16%	4%	8%	16%	24%	25
Ireland	68%	23%	18%	23%	32%	41%	22
Denmark	69%	38%	50%	44%	13%	56%	16
Mexico	75%	44%	38%	38%	6%	69%	16
Netherlands	75%	63%	31%	44%	0%	38%	16

Other countries	57%	37%	30%	33%	11%	36%	264
-----------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

**TABLE 2**

**Anomalous experiences reported by subject’s country of origin  
(Percent reporting “Yes”)**

	Do watches malfunction or stop when you wear them?	Have electrical appliances, such as computers, malfunctioned around you?	Have You experienced any “missing time?”	Were you fully awake and found yourself in a new location?	Have you seen strange lights in your home with no known source?
<b>United States</b>	<b>73%</b>	<b>52%</b>	<b>39%</b>	<b>42%</b>	<b>47%</b>
<b>Canada</b>	<b>62%</b>	<b>44%</b>	<b>32%</b>	<b>33%</b>	<b>36%</b>
<b>Australia</b>	<b>68%</b>	<b>45%</b>	<b>38%</b>	<b>42%</b>	<b>41%</b>
<b>United Kingdom</b>	<b>65%</b>	<b>46%</b>	<b>30%</b>	<b>35%</b>	<b>38%</b>
<b>New Zealand</b>	70%	47%	27%	47%	20%
<b>Germany</b>	40%	16%	4%	8%	24%
<b>Ireland</b>	68%	23%	18%	23%	41%
<b>Denmark</b>	69%	38%	50%	44%	56%
<b>Mexico</b>	75%	44%	38%	38%	69%
<b>Netherlands</b>	75%	63%	31%	44%	38%
<b>Other countries</b>	57%	37%	30%	33%	36%

When we reviewed the data from Table 2, which lists a selected sample of various anomalous experiences reported by subject’s country of origin, again, the data responses to the four major geographic groupings (US, Canada, United Kingdom, and Australia) are all are very consistent and the data does not fluctuate greatly. For the question, “Do watches malfunction or stop when you wear them?” the responses for these 4 countries vary from 62-73%. For the question, “Have electrical appliances, such as computers malfunctioned around you?” the response for these 4 countries vary from 44-52%. For the question, “Have you experienced any “missing time?” the responses varied from 32-39%. For the question, “Have you seen strange

lights in your home with no known source?” the responses varied from 26-47% for these 4 major countries.

Table 3 indicates that slightly over half (53-61% of N=2,430) of the subjects from the four largest country samples believe they observed an NHI being. Approximately one-fourth were “not sure” and less than 15-17% did not observe an NHI being. Thus, across all of these 4 major geographic areas, the responses remained consistent, which leads one to conclude that there is consistency in the sample pool and would tend to validate the research methodology publicity that was used to solicit respondents for the research study.

**TABLE 3**

**A breakdown of subject’s country of origin response to the question: “Do you believe you have observed a non-human intelligent entity?”**

<b>COUNTRY</b>	<b>YES</b>	<b>NO</b>	<b>NOT SURE</b>
<b>United States</b>	<b>57%</b>	<b>17%</b>	<b>26%</b>
<b>Canada</b>	<b>53%</b>	<b>17%</b>	<b>30%</b>
<b>Australia</b>	<b>61%</b>	<b>17%</b>	<b>22%</b>
<b>United Kingdom</b>	<b>59%</b>	<b>27%</b>	<b>14%</b>
New Zealand	54%	25%	21%
Germany	67%	0%	33%
Ireland	36%	36%	29%
Denmark	62%	15%	23%
Mexico	38%	23%	38%
Netherlands	36%	50%	14%
Other countries	54%	17%	29%



## II.g. Visual Sightings of UAP by Survey Respondents

**TABLE 4**  
**UAP SIGHTINGS DATA FROM PHASE 1**

<b>Have you seen an intelligently controlled craft in the sky or on the ground that was not man-made?</b>	<b>Yes: 2,217 Respondents</b>	<b>77.4%</b>
<b>Did other Witnesses also see the UAP Craft?</b>	Yes: 1,399 Respondents	62%
<b>Did it stay still or hover?</b>	Yes: 1,556 Respondents	68%
<b>Did it make impossible maneuvers?</b>	Yes: 1,168 Respondents	51%
<b>Did it disappear quickly?</b>	Yes: 1,273 Respondents	57%

Table 4 illustrates the visual sightings of UAP by respondents (N=2,217) from the Phase 1 survey. The validity of these sightings was reinforced by the finding that 62% (N=1,399) of the subjects reported that the UAP sighting was seen by one or more witnesses. The maneuverability of the UAP was also consistent with typical reported observations: hovered (68%); made impossible maneuvers (51%); and disappeared quickly (57%).

## II.h. Types of UAP Contact Modalities

### *II.h.1. Introduction*

The academic professors and researchers on FREE’s Board of Directors and our Research Committee understood that UAP related contact with NHI was much more diverse than merely physical abductions and physical contact. The FREE researchers understood that individuals reported contact experiences in various 3D realities—on Earth, on another perceived physical reality, underground, under the oceans, as well as on what was perceived to be a physical UAP craft. We also acknowledged that individuals claimed to have had contact with UAP related NHI in a perceived non-3D reality—some individuals described the experience as being in a Matrix-like reality, in a non-physical multi-dimensional reality, or a reality where you believed you

were in the middle of space with no physical boundaries. Finally, many individuals described having many years of contact with NHI via telepathic communications. The vast majority of those that had telepathic contact also had a physical contact with a UAP related NHI. We asked numerous questions associated with all of these types of UAP related CE's with NHI.

***II.h.2. Physical Interactions with NHI on Earth or in a 3D reality that was not on board a UAP craft***

The most common form of UAP related interaction with NHI is a direct physical CE with NHI. We asked a question in our Phase 1 survey: **“Do you believe you have observed a physical NHI being?”** 1,534 individuals from our Phase 1 survey stated that they have seen a physical NHI, and 708 individuals stated that they were not sure during this sighting.

For those that answered “Yes,” we then asked, “Can you describe what group of NHI you have observed?”, “How would you describe your experience? Were these experiences 1) Mainly Positive; 2) Mainly Negative; 3) Equally Positive and Negative; 4) Neutral; 5) I am Not Sure?” Table 5 below illustrates the responses to these two questions. We grouped the responses into 3 categories: Positive, Negative or Neutral. The “Equally Positive and Negative,” the “Neutral,” and the “I am Not Sure” responses comprised the “Neutral” category.

**TABLE 5**

**The Types of Non-Human Intelligent Beings Encountered and Response to the Question “How would you describe your experiences with these entities?”**

Type of Beings	Percent Type of Being Seen	Total Number of Beings Seen	Percent Positive Experience	Percent Negative Experience	Percent Neutral Experience
<b>Energy Being</b>	55%	812	48%	7%	45%
<b>Human Looking</b>	52%	761	61%	5%	24%
<b>Short Grey (3-4 ft)</b>	51%	751	29%	11%	59%
<b>Spirit/Ghost Form</b>	47%	684	46%	7%	47%
<b>Tall Grey (5-9 ft)</b>	33%	491	32%	12%	56%
<b>Hybrid</b>	26%	387	47%	6%	47%

<b>Reptilian</b>	25%	368	17%	23%	60%
<b>Insectoid/Mantid</b>	21%	309	30%	10%	60%
<b>Small Animal Type</b>	15%	224	37%	6%	57%
<b>Large Animal Type</b>	13%	191	33%	9%	58%

There are several very important findings revealed from Table 5. The positive, negative or neutral nature of the contact experience for each type of being will be discussed in a latter section of this article. The focus of this section will be on the type of being seen. There is the perception in mainstream media that the overwhelming type of “aliens” that are being seen via UAP related CEs is the Small Grey. Table 5 indicates that the Small Greys appear to represent just one of many types of different beings that are reported. A Small Grey is generally described as 3-4 feet tall, with a very large head and large wrap-around eyes, having long slender arms, long thin fingers, a slender thin body, thin spindly legs, a slit for their mouth, two small holes for their nostrils, and ears, and are grey color in appearance. These Small Greys were actually the third most frequently reported type of NHI beings seen in our survey. In fact, an Energy Being was the type most often seen by 55% of all respondents. It is important to note that we did not define what an “Energy Being” is. Yet another important finding is that right behind the Energy Being, the second most common type of being seen was the Human-looking Being at 52%.

Finally, Table 5, for the first time, is able to quantify the various types and percentages of NHI seen by CEs. It is important to note, however, that all of these types of categories did not have a detailed physical description for each type of NHI being. For example, in our Phase 3 qualitative survey, numerous variations of these beings were described. The Small Grey, for example, was described as wearing a uniform and some had other types of clothing, although the majority were described as not being clothed. Some were described as having a white skin color and others having different shades of grey for skin color. Some even described the Short Greys as wearing a monk’s robe, while others say they wore a Roman tunic. The same can be said for the descriptions of the Energy Beings and Human-looking Beings. Some described the Human-looking Being as a normal human-looking person. Others described it as having a shaved head. Some described it as having specific ethnic/racial features (Asian-looking, African-looking, etc.). Many described the being as having blue eyes and long silver/blond

hair, about 7 feet tall, and wearing a skin-tight blue uniform (often described as a “Pleiadian”). Many others, especially CEs from Latin America, describe the being as much taller than a human, with some described as 15-20 feet tall. The same differences in the physical description of these beings were also prevalent for all of the other categories in our survey. It appears that these UAP CEs are describing a multitude of different-looking NHI even within the same type of category.

### **II.h.3 Contact with NHI in a perceived UAP Craft**

A total of 708 individuals responded that “*they have had contact with an ET (NHI) on a UAP craft.*” Once again, please recall that we asked the respondents to answer the questions based solely on conscious explicit memories and not hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams, channeling, or other forms of memory recollections. Many saw different beings in one or more UAP craft experiences.

**TABLE 6**

**The Types of Non-Human Intelligent Beings Encountered on a UAP “Craft”**

<b>Type of Beings</b>	<b>Percentage of Type of Being Seen</b>
<b>Human Looking</b>	<b>48%</b>
<b>Short Grey (3-4 ft)</b>	<b>45%</b>
<b>Tall Grey (5-9 ft)</b>	<b>33%</b>
<b>Other Type</b>	<b>30%</b>
<b>Hybrid</b>	<b>20%</b>
<b>Insectoid/Mantid</b>	<b>13%</b>
<b>Reptilian</b>	<b>13%</b>
<b>Spirit/Ghost Form</b>	<b>10%</b>
<b>Large Animal Type</b>	<b>5%</b>
<b>Small Animal Type</b>	<b>3%</b>

The following are details of these on board UAP craft experiences reported by CErS:

- The type of NHI being most often seen on a UAP craft is the Human-looking Being
- 75% said they saw more than 3 NHI beings on the craft;
- 51% have been on board a craft more than 4 times;
- 48% stated that the craft “was alive”—the craft was a living entity;
- 44% know why they were taken aboard the craft;
- 41% stated they have been on a craft as a child;
- 34% consciously recall lying on a table and being medically examined by an NHI;
- 32% were allowed to roam the craft without supervision;
- 29% were taken on a “tour” of the craft;
- 24% stated they have operated a craft;
- 20% consciously recall receiving an operation by an NHI;
- 19% said they were shown what “powers” a craft; and
- 19% recall seeing other humans on the craft.

An interesting revelation from Table 6 is that the most common NHI seen aboard a UAP craft is actually a Human-looking NHI and not a Small Grey. The Human-looking being was seen by 48% of CErS and the Small Greys were seen by 45%. We were also told by almost 50% of the respondents to our survey, and the details were presented in our qualitative instrument, Phase 3, that the UAP craft was not only a craft but was also a “living entity”—they stated that the UAP “was alive.” A possible explanation of how the craft is operated, as revealed in the detailed responses to our Phase 3 survey questions, is that many stated that the craft is actually operated by the mind, or consciousness, of the NHI operating the craft. In fact, one out of four individuals have stated that they were allowed to operate the craft. Either before or after they got “behind the wheel” of the craft, almost one third of these individuals were given a “tour” of the craft, while almost 32% were actually allowed to roam the craft without supervision.

The stereotype of an on-board UAP craft experience is typically associated with a forced abduction where the “victim” is forcibly being held down on a flat table while a sinister-looking Small Grey is conducting a medical inspection on the defenseless human. While these stories were reported in our surveys, and we will be discussing these types of physical encounters later in this chapter, there is also another side to these on-board UAP craft experiences. 32% of these individuals were allowed to roam the craft without supervision. In addition, 29% of these individuals were taken on a “tour” of the craft. What is also remarkable is that 24% of these individuals stated they have operated a craft. The detailed discussions of how the craft is operated in our Phase 3 survey is quite remarkable in the consistency and similarity of their details.

#### **II.h.4. Contact with NHI in a Matrix/Other Dimensional Reality**

We also asked the question, *“Did you ever have contact with NHI, but you were not in a 3D dimensional reality, i.e. you were not in a perceived physical location such as on earth, on a planet, on a ship, etc., but instead, you perceived yourself in a ‘MATRIX’ type of reality (a reality with no boundaries, similar like you are in the middle of outer space)?”* Of the 1,500 individuals who answered this question, 749 agreed they have had a CE with an NHI in a Matrix-like Reality (MR).

Unlike the stereotype associated with mainstream ufology and alien abduction researchers, that all types of contact with UAP related NHI must be associated with a craft or with a forced “abduction,” in fact, more individuals have been taken and relocated to a Matrix-like Reality where they then interact with NHI (N=749) than individuals that have been taken to a UAP “craft” (N=708) or even individuals who stated that they have been “abducted” (N=489). Mainstream ufology and alien abduction researchers have rarely discussed the phenomena of UAP related contact with NHI in an MR. What we discovered is that hundreds of individuals have seen UAPs, have also had physical CEs with NHI, and have also had a separate CE in an MR. As previously stated, 749 individuals had CE with NHI in an MR. These experiences are very similar to CE via OBEs, NDEs, and even remote viewing. Hundreds of individuals claim that they have been taken to other realities, or other “dimensions,” where there is no time and space, and where NHI appear to have almost “angelic” abilities. Let’s examine this little-known phenomenon of UAP related CEs in a Matrix-like Reality (MR) a bit further in Tables 7 and 8.

**TABLE 7**

**The Types of Non-Human Intelligent Beings  
Encountered in a “Matrix-like Reality”**

Type of Beings	Percentage Type of Being Seen
<b>Human Looking</b>	45.2%
<b>Other Type</b>	39.4%
<b>Spirit/Ghost Form</b>	36.6%
<b>Short Grey (3-4 ft)</b>	21.1%
<b>Tall Grey (5-9 ft)</b>	15.7%
<b>Hybrid</b>	12.07%
<b>Reptilian</b>	11.6%
<b>Insectoid/Mantid</b>	9.08%
<b>Large Animal Type</b>	6.7%
<b>Small Animal Type</b>	4.4%

Table 7 reveals that more individuals have been taken and relocated to a Matrix-like Reality where they then interact with an NHI being (N=749) than individuals that have contact with NHI in a UAP craft (N=708). In our Phase 3 survey, we learned in the written discussions to the 70 open-ended questions that many individuals had these experiences in multiple ways. One very common scenario is that for many individuals, they describe an NHI appearing in their bedroom or other area of their home. They then state that a “multi-dimensional portal” opened up in their home, usually in a wall. This image is seen as semi-transparent and with multiple colors. The Experiencer suddenly feels like he/she is going through the wall and enters this MR.

Many experiencers, especially those from Latin America, have revealed that when a UAP craft has landed, or a craft is floating above them, that a very large beam of light appears on the ground like a dome. They call this a “Xendra.” Many then receive a telepathic message to enter the Xendra, where they are transported to this MR reality, which appears to be multi-dimensional and where they interact with one or more NHI. As will be discussed further, many individuals appear to lose all sense of both space and time. Many describe being gone for many hours or even days, yet when they appear back through the Xendra, their friends inform them they were

gone for only a few minutes. Many other CErS report that they are taken to a UAP craft and that in the craft, the NHI somehow relocates them to an MR and they experience many of the same experiences as those going into a Xendra. These are just a few of the many ways that individuals have been taken, or transported, to this Matrix-like Reality where they then have contact with the types of NHI listed in Table 7.

Table 8 is a fascinating table because it clearly demonstrates just some of the many similarities between UAP, NDE and OBE CErS with NHI. All three types of CErS (UAP related contact, NDE and OBE experiencers) state that they have been brought to an MR, all three meet NHI, and all communication in this MR is via telepathy, where there is a manipulation of both space and time. During an NDE experience, many CErS are given what is termed a “life review”—the person is shown all the good and bad deeds they have done in their lives, usually with a total distortion of space-time. (Greyson, 2009). A similar type of CE is also given to UAP Contact Experiences. With many hundreds of UAP CErS in our Phase 3 survey, the being shows the CEr visions of the future, usually the ecological destruction of our planet because of human neglect of our environment or nuclear self-destruction. Many are also brought back to a past life, almost always by a Human-looking Being. Again, the CEr believes that he/she is actually in that past life environment which is viewed as if they are in “another dimension,” or in an MR.

**TABLE 8**

**Types of Contact Experiences with Non-Human Intelligent Beings in a “Matrix-Like Reality”**

QUESTION	YES	RESPONSE	RESPONSE
Did this ET contact experience happen when you were physically in your body?	61%		
Was your consciousness separated from your body at the time of the ET contact experience?	67%		
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, were your thoughts sped up?	56.5%	Faster than Usual 29.2%	Incredibly Fast 27.3%
While in this "Matrix" like reality, were your senses more vivid than usual?	75.6%	More Vivid 37.5%	Incredibly More Vivid 38.2%



While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you feel separated from your body? For example, I lost awareness of my body, I clearly left my body and existed outside it.	53.3%	Not Sure 26.2%	
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you have a feeling of peace or pleasantness?	73.3%	Relief or Calmness 28.2%	Incredible Peace 45.1%
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you see or feel surrounded by a brilliant light?	52%	Unusually Bright 13.5%	Appeared Mystical 38.5%
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you seem to encounter a mystical being or presence, or hear an unidentifiable voice?	79%	I sensed their presence 37.3%	I actually saw the being(s) 41.7%
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you see deceased or religious spirits?	36.7%	I sensed their presence 13.8%	I actually saw the being(s) 22.9%
While in this "Matrix" type of reality, did scenes from your past come back to you?	26.4%	Yes, many past events 16%	Yes, very fast & uncontrolled 10.4%
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you seem to enter some other, unearthly world?	70%	Unfamiliar & Strange Place 29.7%	Mystical & Unearthly Realm 40.3%
While in this "Matrix" type of reality, did time seem to speed up or slow down?	75.9%	Faster or Slower Than usual 11.4%	Time Stopped or Lost all Meaning 65.6%
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did you feel a sense of harmony or unity with the universe?	68.5%	I was no longer in conflict with Nature 13.4%	I felt one with the world 55.1%
While in this "Matrix" type of reality, did you suddenly seem to understand everything?	58.5%	Everything about Myself & Others 19.9%	Everything about The Universe 38.6%
While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did scenes from the future come to you?	41%	Scenes from my Personal Future 9.8%	Scenes from the World's Future 31.2%

While in this "Matrix" like type of reality, did scenes from the past come to you?	30.7%	Scenes from my Personal Past 19.9%	Scenes from the World's Past 10.8%
While in this "Matrix" like type of Reality, did the reality of this multi-dimensional experience seem real to you?	83.4%	Not Sure 9%	
Do you have any knowledge about an ET Council?	39%		
Were you brought to an ET Council Meeting?	22.1%		
In this "Matrix" reality, did you perceive that Time did not exist?	70.9%		

Of the individuals (N=749) that have been taken and relocated to an MR where they then interact with an NHI, 67% believed that their consciousness was separated from their body at the time of the CE with the NHI. Nevertheless, 61% also described the CE with NHI while they were physically in their body. Many have described an experience, similar to an NDE or OBE, where they entered an unearthly reality (70% of responses) and they were in their body, but their consciousness was non-local; it was totally independent of their brain and their body. Over 75% also stated that the experience was very real, where their “senses became more vivid than usual.” Associated with this vividness was a total distortion of not only space but also time. 76% stated that time seemed to either “speed up or slow down.” Very similar to an NDE life review, and also visions of the future and the past shown to UAP CEs in a craft by an NHI, the MR CER was also shown scenes from the future (58.5%) and scenes from the past (30.7%). Similar to many that are shown ecological messages aboard a UAP craft, 31% were also shown scenes from Earth’s future and 11% were shown scenes from the Earth’s past. Interestingly, in a survey of 20,000 CEs, Steiger (1999) also reported that 37% felt they had encountered a type of “Light Being” similar to an angel or a higher and more evolved intelligence, 67% of these CEs also believed in reincarnation, and 78% believed that they had lived a prior existence on another planet or in another dimension (Raynes, 2004). Finally, similar to so many NDE CEs, 68.5% felt in harmony or unity with the universe during their MR CE with NHI, and 58.5% also seemed to suddenly know everything and then, upon their return, they seemed to have forgotten the majority of this newly found information.

A curious attribute of the CE that defies explanation is the commonly reported distortion of time or an overwhelming feeling of isolation in the CER. Many CERs who have been relocated to other dimensions/realities and have interacted with NHI report being gone for many hours or many days, yet when they were returned, only a few minutes had lapsed. Many have reported similar time distortions in the presence of a UAP. A large percentage of CERs who were also taken to a UAP craft thought that many hours or days had passed. Again, similar to those that were transported to other perceived realities/dimensions, only a few minutes had passed. However, once the UAP leaves, the unusual feeling seemed to disappear. Thus, the question emerges as to whether or not it is possible that the UAP may be creating a different local state of space-time (subjective or objective) experienced by the participant. If so, this may account for the altered state of consciousness reported by many who interact with a UAP, since normal time-space would end for them as they experience the altered time-space of the UAP. This effect may explain some of the anomalous aspects of the CE reported, such as environmental sound disappearing, feelings of isolation, missing time, electrical interference, and altered perceptions of space and time.

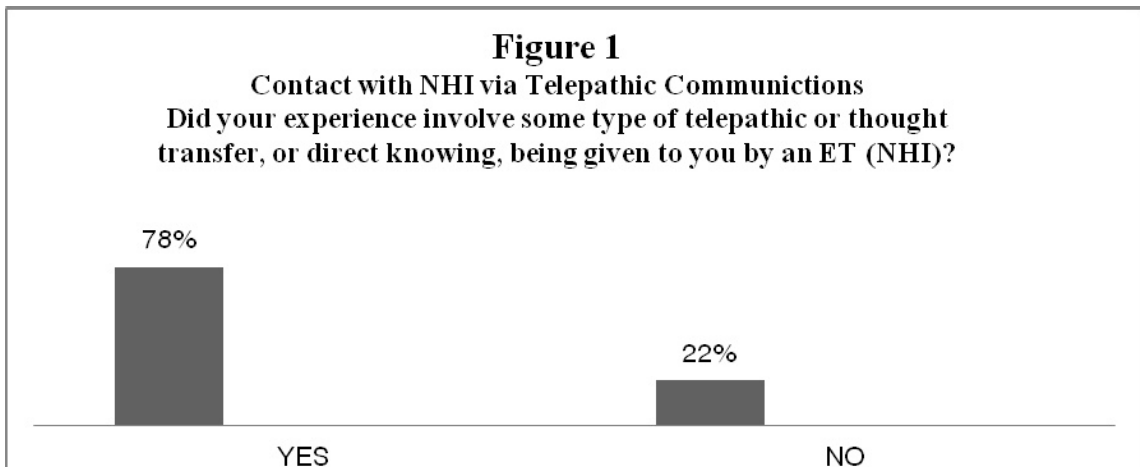
In summary, unlike the stereotype that all types of contact with NHI must be associated with a craft or with a forced “abduction,” the findings from our FREE Experiencer Research Study have demonstrated that more individuals have been taken and relocated to an MR, where they then interacted with an NHI being (N=749), than have been taken to a UAP “craft” (N=708), or even individuals that stated that they have been “abducted” (N=489).

### **III.h.5 Contact with NHI via Telepathic Communications**

Yet another way that individuals are having CEs with NHI is via telepathic communications.

This is represented by the finding that 78% of our Phase 2 participants have received “some type of telepathic or thought transference, or direct knowing from NHI” (Figure 1). Many also had telepathic communications with an NHI who was not physically present. We asked the question “**Did you have an encounter with an NHI being but the NHI being was not physically present?**” A very large number of individuals (N=1,235, or 70.4%) of those that answered the question agreed they had communications with an NHI but the NHI was not physically present.

We also asked various other questions regarding non-physical contact and communications with NHI:



- The vast majority, or 46%, has had more than 10 of these types of telepathic contact experiences. 12% have had between 5-10 of these non-physical CEs and 20% had between 3-5 CEs.
- The following are the categories of this telepathic communication:
  - 1) 66% stated that the communication was personally relevant information;
  - 2) 52% of these dealt with spiritual or religious messages;
  - 3) 51% described the information received as philosophical or metaphysical;
  - 4) 46% stated that it was some other type of communication;
  - 5) 34% stated that the information was scientific or technological in nature;
  - 6) 34% stated that the telepathic communication dealt with global or social-political issues.
- What is interesting is that 887 individuals, or 53.4% of the respondents, stated that there was a vision, a video, or a picture associated with the telepathic communication.
- 738 individuals also stated that they heard a buzzing noise during the telepathic communication.

## **II.i. The Overall Positive Nature of the Contact Experience**

One of the most important research findings from our surveys is that the UAP related contact experience with NHI was a highly positive experience. We wanted to explore whether the UAP CER viewed their experiences as “Positive, Negative, or Neutral.” We understand that this was not an easy issue to determine because of so many compounding factors. Therefore, we decided to pose this question in multiple ways; all of the responses we received to all of these questions indicated unequivocally that UAP related contact with NHI was overwhelmingly a positive experience, in regards to the actual contact experience itself, and also, how the CER was transformed by these experiences. Let’s explore these questions and their responses individually.

As previously stated, the most common form of UAP related interaction with NHI is a direct physical CE with NHI. More specifically, 1,534 individuals stated that they have seen a physical NHI. For these 1,534 respondents, we then asked: *“How would you describe your experience? Were these experiences 1) Mainly Positive; 2) Mainly Negative; 3) Equally Positive and Negative; 4) Neutral; 5) I am Not Sure.”* We grouped the responses into 3 categories: Positive, Negative or Neutral. We kept “Mainly Positive and Mainly Negative” as separate responses and grouped the “Neutral,” “I am Not Sure” and “Positive and Negative” responses into one Neutral category. Pie Chart # 1 reveals the fact that only 5% of the respondents viewed their CEs as Mainly Negative. Over 66% viewed their CEs as Mainly Positive and 29% viewed their experiences as Neutral. Later, as we present all of the responses to the various questions to determine if their experiences were indeed “Positive,” “Negative,” or “Neutral,” it will be revealed that in all of the responses to these different questions, the responses were similar; the overwhelming majority of individuals viewed their experiences as positive and not negative.

## PIE CHART # 1

How would you describe your experiences?

Positive 66%, Negative 5%, Neutral 29%

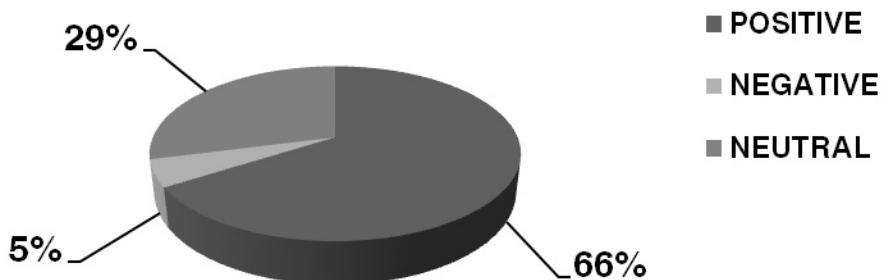


Table 9 illustrates the specific types of NHI encountered and whether the respondent viewed the experience with each NHI as Positive, Negative or Neutral. These results revealed that all of the “Negative” responses for all types of beings were under 12% except for the Reptilian, which was 23%. In our review of our Phase 3 qualitative responses, we learned that the majority of the 23% who stated that their Reptilian experiences were mainly negative, the vast majority stated that they were extremely scared and intimidated because of the Reptilian’s physical appearance—most were described as being 7-8 feet tall, having extremely muscular bodies and weighing approximately 250 to 500 lbs., with webbed hands and feet and having a lizard head and a tail. Anyone that would unexpectedly see such a being would be scared and probably traumatized for the rest of their lives. It was thus surprising that the negative response was only 23%, since one could expect a much higher negative response if one sees such a physically frightening creature unexpectedly in their home. Over time, however, many of these same individuals began having multiple Reptilian experiences and soon learned not to be afraid of these beings because they did not pose them any harm. What was also surprising was the very low “Mainly Negative” rate for both the Small Greys (# 751, 11% mainly negative responses) and the Tall Greys (# 491, 12% mainly negative response). Much of what is being presented in the Internet, on YouTube, and in many ufology conferences does not reflect the data findings collected from so many CEs of both the Small and Tall Greys. In summary, unlike much of what has been presented by the mass media on the nature of these experiences, the overwhelming majority of these CEs with NHI viewed their experiences as either positive or neutral and not negative.

**TABLE 9**

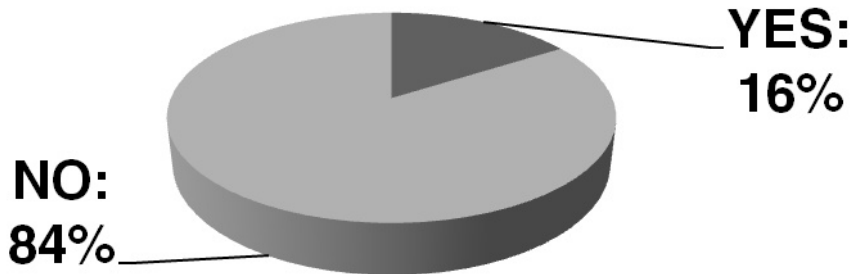
**The Types of Non-Human Intelligent Beings Encountered and Response to the Question, “How would you describe your experiences with these entities?”**

Type of Beings And Perceived As Positive Negative or Neutral	Percent Type of Being Seen	Number Seen	Percent Positive	Percent Negative	Percent Neutral
<b>Energy Being</b>	55%	812	48%	7%	45%
<b>Human Looking</b>	52%	761	61%	5%	24%
<b>Short Grey (3-4 ft)</b>	51%	751	29%	11%	59%
<b>Spirit/Ghost Form</b>	47%	684	46%	7%	47%
<b>Tall Grey (5-9 ft)</b>	33%	491	32%	12%	56%
<b>Hybrid</b>	26%	387	47%	6%	47%
<b>Reptilian</b>	25%	368	17%	23%	60%
<b>Insectoid/Mantid</b>	21%	309	30%	10%	60%
<b>Small Animal Type</b>	15%	224	37%	6%	57%
<b>Large Animal Type</b>	13%	191	33%	9%	58%

Another question we asked was, “*If you could stop your ET (NHI) Contact Experiences, would you?*” Pie Chart # 2 shows that an overwhelming 84% said “NO,” i.e. do not make it stop.

## PIE CHART # 2

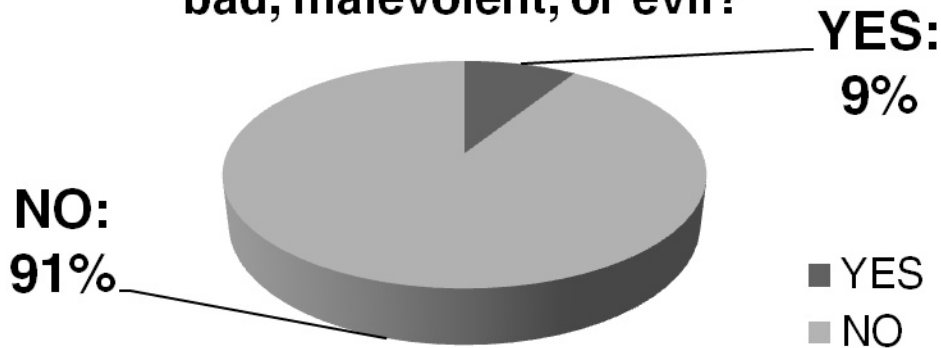
**If you could stop your ET (NHI) contact experiences would you?**



We also asked another question in this area: “Do you believe that ET (NHI) are bad, malevolent, or evil?” Pie Chart #3 reveals that 91% of the experiencers said “NO” and only 9% said “YES.”

## PIE CHART # 3

**Do you believe that ET (NHI) are bad, malevolent, or evil?**



Our data has revealed in Pie Chart # 1 that only 5% of the CErS viewed their CEs as “Mainly Negative.” Our research findings run counter to the information being presented by many ufology researchers and alien abduction researchers. All of this public dissemination, of course, is reflected in the evil and negative alien depictions on the internet, YouTube, and in modern blockbuster “alien invasion movies.” Three of the highest grossing motion picture films ever were “*War of the Worlds*,” directed by Stephen Spielberg, and the two “*Independence Day*” films. All three films portray



“aliens” as extremely negative beings whose intent is to wipe out humanity. The results of our research study reveal that the overwhelmingly majority of UAP related contact experiences with NHI have, in fact, been overwhelmingly positive.

## **II.j. The Positive Transformation of the UAP related Contact Experiencers**

Another major finding of the FREE study was not only that the majority of CEs with NHI have been extremely positive, but equally as important was the overwhelming evidence that these “experiencers” underwent a profound and positive transformation. As was stated earlier in this chapter, our FREE research study utilized various questions posed by University of Connecticut Professor of Psychology Dr. Kenneth Ring in his book titled, *“The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large”* (Ring, 1992). Interestingly, our findings were similar to those reported by Ring’s historic study and support his conclusion that contact experiences with NHI “tend to initiate some profound alterations in one’s personal values and belief system” (Ring, 1992). Let’s explore some of these profound alterations of one’s personal belief system and values.

In our survey, we asked the question, *“Did your Contact Experience with ET (NHI) change your life in a Positive, Negative, or Neutral Way?”* The results shown in Pie Chart #4 reveal that the vast majority (73%) of subjects regarded their CE as either “highly” or “slightly” positive, with only 10% reporting it as “highly” or “slightly” negative.

### PIE CHART # 4

Did your ET (NHI) Contact Experience change your life in a Negative or a Postive way and How Much?

(Highly Positive-51%, Slightly Positive - 22%, Neutral - 17%, Slightly Negative - 6%, Highly Negative - 4%)

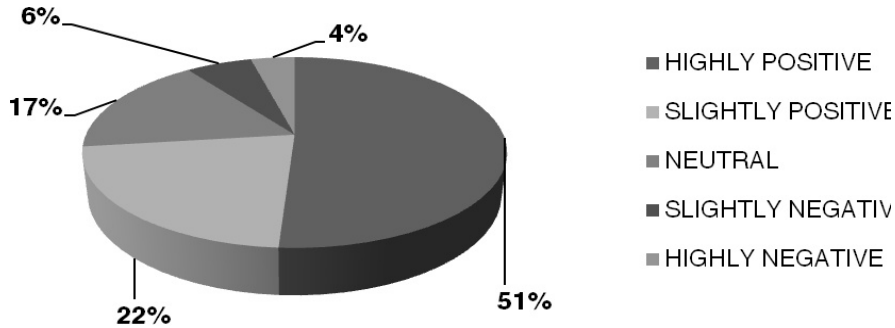


Table 10 illustrates responses to the concept as follows: ***“An interest in UFO related contact experiences may or may not bring about certain changes in an individual's life. We would like to know in what ways, if any, your interest in UFO related contact experiences affected your life. In responding to the following items all you need to do is check the appropriate alternative, according to the instructions given below. Each statementshould be understood as beginning with the phrase, ‘Since I first became interested in my UFO experience ...’”***

**TABLE 10****LIFESTYLE INVENTORY CHANGE****“Since I first became interested in my UFO experience ...”**

<b>Question</b>	<b>Strongly Increased</b>	<b>Increased Somewhat</b>	<b>Had Not Changed</b>	<b>Decreased Somewhat</b>	<b>Strongly Decreased</b>
<b>INCREASED</b>					
<b>My desire to help others</b>	<b>51.36%</b>	<b>23.86%</b>	23.22%	1.22%	0.35%
<b>My compassion for others</b>	<b>54.71%</b>	<b>24.77%</b>	18.55%	1.51%	0.47%
<b>My appreciation of the "ordinary things of life"</b>	<b>52.09%</b>	<b>22.39%</b>	18.97%	3.83%	2.73%
<b>My sensitivity to the suffering of others has</b>	<b>53.33%</b>	<b>24.93%</b>	19.01%	1.97%	0.75%
<b>My concern with spiritual matters has</b>	<b>59.77%</b>	<b>22.84%</b>	14.80%	1.39%	1.10%
<b>My desire to achieve a higher consciousness has</b>	<b>67.63%</b>	<b>19.14%</b>	12.70%	0.29%	0.23%
<b>My appreciation of nature has</b>	<b>64.07%</b>	<b>20.08%</b>	15.73%	0.12%	0.00%
<b>My spiritual feelings have</b>	<b>59.76%</b>	<b>22.77%</b>	15.43%	1.16%	0.87%
<b>My concern with the welfare of the planet Earth has</b>	<b>62.27%</b>	<b>22.62%</b>	14.24%	0.35%	0.52%
<b>My understanding of "What is life all about"</b>	<b>54.04%</b>	<b>28.31%</b>	14.13%	2.17%	1.35%
<b>My personal sense of "purpose in life" has</b>	<b>46.78%</b>	<b>30.91%</b>	18.09%	2.46%	1.76%
<b>My concern with ecological matters has</b>	<b>49.56%</b>	<b>30.11%</b>	19.28%	0.70%	0.35%
<b>My conviction that there is life after death has</b>	<b>55.74%</b>	<b>13.11%</b>	29.86%	0.76%	0.53%
<b>My acceptance of others</b>	<b>33.37%</b>	<b>36.58%</b>	23.45%	4.03%	2.57%

<b>DECREASED</b>					
<b>My concern with the material things of life has</b>	2.15%	3.54%	26.96%	<b>32.07%</b>	<b>35.27%</b>
<b>My interest in organized religion has</b>	3.25%	5.64%	27.19%	<b>12.03%</b>	<b>51.89%</b>
<b>My competitive tendencies have</b>	1.86%	4.25%	34.77%	<b>24.75%</b>	<b>34.36%</b>
<b>My fear of death has</b>	1.46%	2.34%	23.95%	<b>22.61%</b>	<b>49.65%</b>
<b>My desire to become a well-known person, to become famous, has</b>	1.94%	6.17%	41.98%	<b>12.17%</b>	<b>37.74%</b>
<b>My interest in achieving material success, becoming wealthy, has</b>	1.93%	5.73%	32.32%	<b>24.20%</b>	<b>35.83%</b>

The multiple questions posed in Table 10 provide results of our assessment of changes in the personal values of the survey respondent. The survey instrument questions measured whether and to what degree they felt they had changed after their extraordinary encounters.

The following psychological and personal values increased significantly: concern with spiritual matters, desire to help others, compassion for others, ability to love others, concern with the welfare of the planet, conviction that there is life after death, tolerance of others, insight into the problems of others and other factors.

The following profiles decreased significantly: concern with material things in life, interest in organized religion, fear of death, desire to become well known, and other factors.

Based on such reported psycho-spiritual outcomes and major changes of the CER, the question remains as to what specific characteristic of the CE serves to actually trigger an increase in one's appreciation of life, become a more loving person, concern for the welfare of others and the planet, and decrease concern with material goods and fear of death. These outcomes beg us to ask the following questions posed by Dr. Kenneth Ring (Ring, 1992), which as of now cannot be answered:

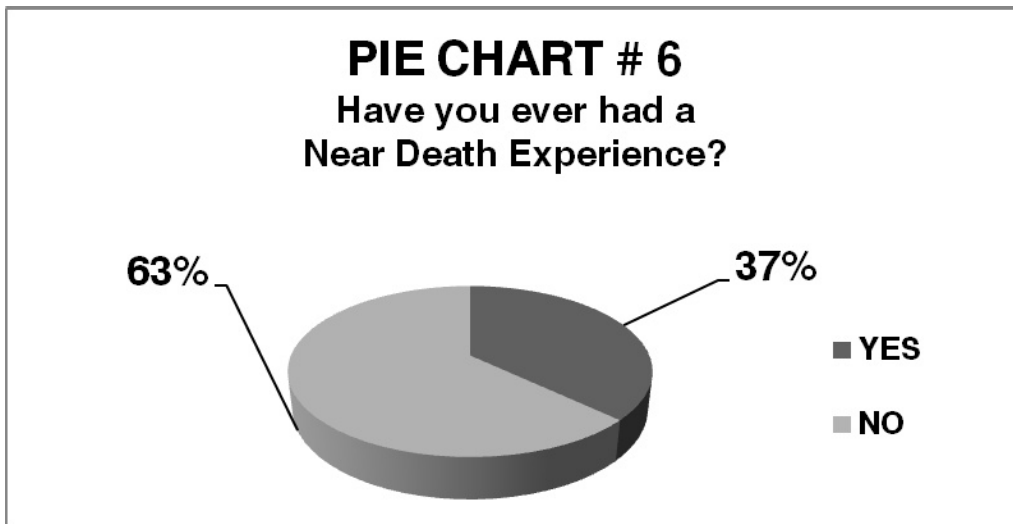
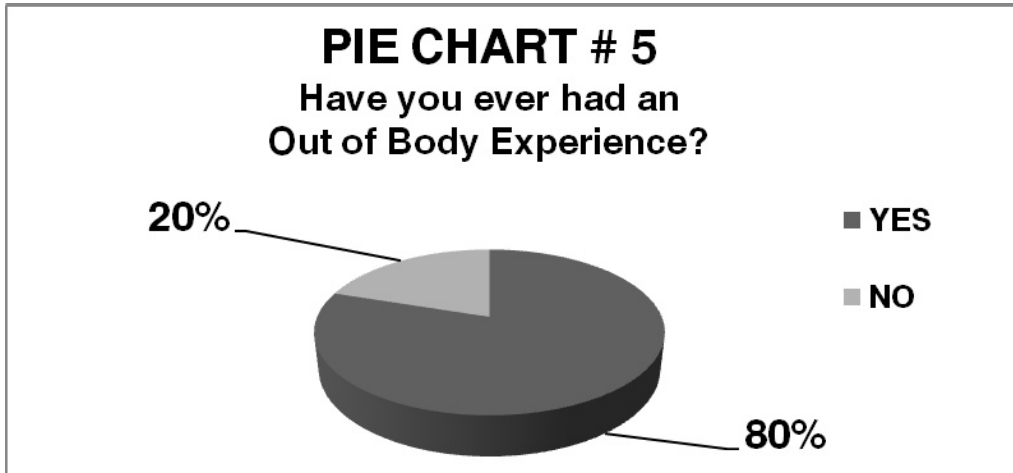
1. What is the nature of the reality of these experiences?
2. Can it be that there are actually NHI who are orchestrating the strange encounters whose effects we have been considering here?
3. What is the intelligence that is the governing force behind the UAP related CE with NHI which are resulting in a positive transformation of the CErS?
4. Could the CE with NHI, contact via UAPs, NDEs, via OBEs, via Remote Viewing, via Channeling, contact with perceived ghosts/spirits, and via the other Contact Modalities, actually be controlled by the same power or intelligence for all of these Experiencers, even though the phenomenology seems to be radically different?
5. Finally, can we associate the apparent “lessons” being taught to these experiencers via CEs with NHI and the profound positive personal changes of the experiencer as a response to the growing social ills of modern society—social ills that might potentially involve humanity’s self-destruction?

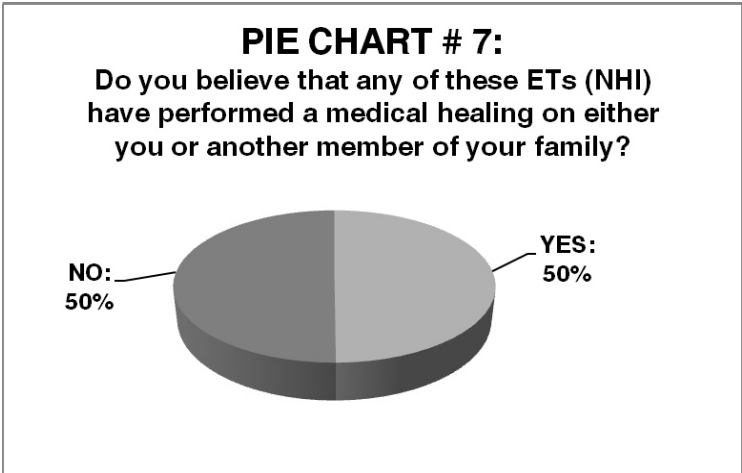
## **II.k. Paranormal/Anomalous Contact Experiences with NHI**

One important major finding of our research is that CEs with NHI involve many more non-physical CEs than physical CEs. In fact, CEs with NHI are associated more with “paranormal” experiences than “physical” experiences involving the sighting of a UAP craft, the physical contact with an NHI being, etc. Let’s explore just some of the more important paranormal/ anomalous experiences that UAP CEs with NHI are having. One of the more important findings illustrated in Pie Charts #5 and #6 is that 80% of CErS reported having had an Out of Body Experience (OBE), and that 37% have had a Near Death Experience (NDE), respectively. Interestingly, 50% also reported that they believe that either they or a family member received a “medical healing” from an ET (Pie Chart #7).

The FREE researchers suspected that the percentages for these three experiences would be large, but they had no idea it would be so high. As we stated prior, basic research on CErS was never undertaken. This is why so many of our research findings might be unexpected for many readers. The FREE researchers knew about these associated anomalous experiences, but the actual percentages were not known until now.

Let's explore some of the many anomalous experiences identified in our FREE research study, most which either began or were intensified because of their CE with NHI associated with or without a UAP.





**TABLE 11**  
**ANOMALOUS EXPERIENCES**

	YES	NO
<b>Have you ever had an Out of Body Experience?</b>	<b>80%</b>	<b>20%</b>
<b>Have you ever had a Near Death Experience (NDE)?</b>	<b>37%</b>	<b>63%</b>
<b>Medical Healing on you or family member by NHI?</b>	<b>50%</b>	<b>50%</b>
<b>Did your experience involve some type of telepathic or thought transference, or direct knowing, being given to you by an ET (NHI)?</b>	<b>78%</b>	<b>22%</b>
<b>Have you had contact with NHI in a Matrix-like Reality?</b>	<b>50%</b>	<b>50%</b>
<b>Have you ever had a "Past Life" memory? For example, memory of your consciousness in a previous life.</b>	<b>66%</b>	<b>34%</b>
<b>Have you ever seen what can be described as a ghost or spirit?</b>	<b>76%</b>	<b>24%</b>
<b>Do you have memories of you visiting or receiving a glimpse of "Heaven" or what can be called the "Spirit World"?</b>	<b>46%</b>	<b>54%</b>
<b>Have you ever seen small (less than 1 foot in diameter) colored orbs?</b>	<b>67%</b>	<b>33%</b>
<b>Have material objects mysteriously appeared right in front of you or other members of your family?</b>	<b>25%</b>	<b>75%</b>
<b>Have material objects ever fallen or suddenly moved around you or other members of your family without any reasonable explanations?</b>	<b>61%</b>	<b>39%</b>
<b>Can you see or feel energy or auras around people?</b>	<b>74%</b>	<b>26%</b>

**TABLE 12**

**ANOMALOUS PHYSICAL CHANGES AFTER CONTACT**

	Agree	Disagree	No Opinion
<b>I became more psychic than I was before.</b>	58%	18%	24%
<b>I became able to channel information from other dimensions.</b>	28%	39%	33%
<b>I often knew things before they happened, even when there was no natural way for me to know these things.</b>	64%	17%	19%
<b>I found that electric or electronic devices (e.g. electrical systems, lights, watches, tape recorders, computers, etc.) more often malfunctioned in my presence than I remember being the case before.</b>	52%	28%	20%

The occurrence of reported anomalous experiences shown in Table 11 (Anomalous CE with NHI) and Table 12 (Anomalous Physical Changes from CE with NHI) indicate a wide range of unexplained events in subjects before and after their CE contact with NHI. For example, 58% reported an increase in psychic ability, 64% claimed that they “often knew things before they happened, even when there was no natural way for me to know these things,” and 78% agreed that “some type of telepathic or thought transference, or direct knowing” was received from an ET (NHI), among others. Further, an astounding 80% of the subjects claimed to have had an OBE, and 37% reported an NDE before their CE with NHI. Similarly, a large percentage (76%) of subjects said they perceived a “ghost or spirit.” 67% saw small (less than 1 foot in diameter) colored orbs. 61% claimed that “material objects” had “fallen or suddenly moved around you or other members of your family without any reasonable explanations.” Interestingly, 74% said that they can “see or feel energy or auras around people.”



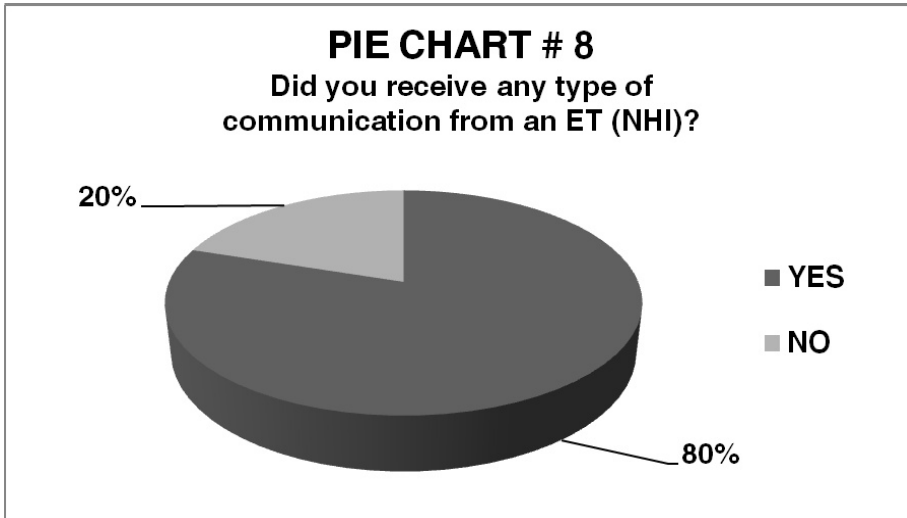
## II. 1 Types of Communications/Information Received from NHI

Many ufologists ignore the role of the “contact experiencer” and the fact that humans report interacting with and even receiving communications from NHI. Mainstream ufology has based its research protocol primarily through the collection of physical evidence as the key to understanding the UAP contact phenomena. This approach has historically viewed the UAP craft as devoid of sentient NHI. As FREE Board member Kathleen Marden states, *“Even today, many believe that mechanical craft, not of our planet, are manned by emotionless robots that silently perform limited tasks on targeted humans”* (Marden, 2018).

The finding that over 78% of respondents to our survey have reported communications with NHI contradicts the preconceived notion that communication with NHI is impossible. All one needs to do is listen to an interview or presentation from one of the SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) astrophysicists, such as Dr. Jill Tarter, Dr. Seth Shostak, or one the SETI founders, Dr. Carl Sagan, to note the ridicule and scorn in addressing the concept that some humans might not only be interacting with NHI beings but an even crazier concept—that CERS might be communicating with these “aliens.” As Kathleen Marden stated in the FREE book chapter titled: *Communication with Nonhuman Intelligences: The Early Years* (Marden, 2018):

*“Percipients of communication with NHI have been labeled scientifically naïve eccentrics that indiscriminately, and with religious fervor, adhere to nonsensical beliefs founded in a new post WWII space age theology. Some religious leaders have cautioned those who communicate with nonhumans, to end their misguided interactions or face the flames of hell. Yet the history of contact is rife with individuals who believe they have communicated with benevolent beings not of this Earth. In addition to this, there is evidence of government interest in the messages they received”* (Marden, 2018).

Kathleen Marden’s chapter in this book provides an in-depth analysis of the types of information received from NHI. The results in Pie Chart #8 and Table 13 represent a brief summary of the research data on communication from NHI (Marden, 2018).



**TABLE 13**

**COMMUNICATIONS RECEIVED FROM NHI**

Note: We had defined "ET" as Non-Human Intelligence	YES	NO
<b>Was the communication in your native language?</b>	<b>75%</b>	<b>25%</b>
<b>Did the ETs impart reassuring messages to you?</b>	<b>61%</b>	<b>39%</b>
<b>Did the ETs provide you with a spiritual message?</b>	<b>54%</b>	<b>46%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you a message of Love or of Oneness?</b>	<b>54%</b>	<b>46%</b>
<b>Did the ETs express to you concern about humanity's behavior?</b>	<b>45%</b>	<b>55%</b>
<b>Do you believe you possess information about advanced technology, physics, or other scientific information that you've never read or learned in your normal environment?</b>	<b>42%</b>	<b>58%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you information that they want you to share with others?</b>	<b>41%</b>	<b>59%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you an environmental message regarding Earth?</b>	<b>39%</b>	<b>61%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you about a future natural catastrophe or depopulation of humanity?</b>	<b>32%</b>	<b>68%</b>

<b>Did the ETs give you any message about God or a Creator?</b>	<b>31%</b>	<b>69%</b>
<b>Did the ETs ever tell you about the concept of Parallel Universes (many universes)?</b>	<b>31%</b>	<b>69%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you information about the death process, about life after death, or the spirit world?</b>	<b>30%</b>	<b>70%</b>
<b>Did the ETs ever tell you about the concept of "Time"?</b>	<b>30%</b>	<b>70%</b>
<b>Was any of this ET communication concerning life after physical death (Spirit World)?</b>	<b>29%</b>	<b>61%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you of your mission here on Earth?</b>	<b>29%</b>	<b>61%</b>
<b>Did the ETs provide you with any information about any Science topic that was not Physics related?</b>	<b>28%</b>	<b>72%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you about where they are from?</b>	<b>27%</b>	<b>73%</b>
<b>Did the ETs ever tell you why you were being targeted for contact?</b>	<b>27%</b>	<b>73%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you information that they are upgrading our human DNA?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you that you have some type of an agreement with them?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you any message of Reincarnation?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Did the ETs provide you information concerning advanced physics?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Did these ETs tell you that you are either an actual ET or part ET?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you that your spirit/soul was at one time an ET?</b>	<b>24%</b>	<b>76%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you that you have had a relationship with them in your past life?</b>	<b>24%</b>	<b>76%</b>
<b>Have the ETs told you anything about our transition to a "New Earth"?</b>	<b>24%</b>	<b>76%</b>
<b>Did the ET communicate information to you concerning you or your family's role in the contact?</b>	<b>23%</b>	<b>77%</b>

<b>Did the ETs ever tell you about any of your Past Lives?</b>	<b>22%</b>	<b>78%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you any information that we humans were created by them, the ETs?</b>	<b>19%</b>	<b>81%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you that you have had any type of healing procedure?</b>	<b>16%</b>	<b>84%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you about "Soul Swapping" (your soul moving into their body or that their soul can enter your body)?</b>	<b>16%</b>	<b>84%</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you when this natural catastrophe will happen?</b>	<b>9%</b>	<b>91%</b>

### **II.m. Physical Experiences Associated with UAP related CEs with NHI**

As previously stated, the findings from our FREE Experiencer Research Study have demonstrated that more individuals have been taken and relocated to a MR, where they then interacted with a NHI being (N=749), than have been taken to a UAP “craft” (N=708), or even that stated that they have been “abducted” (N=489).

In addition, more individuals that have had CEs with NHI have no recollection of ever having an abduction (N=976); almost twice as many individuals than those who reported an abduction (N=489). Many others might not have had a physical contact with NHI but might have seen UFOs and have had telepathic communications with NHI. In fact, more individuals reported having a medical healing (N=732) than those who reported an abduction (N=489). Thus, if a researcher is purely researching “abductees,” then they are missing over two-thirds of the UAP related Contact Experiencers. Thus, UAP contact with NHI is much more than just “abductions.”

The incidence of the reported physical and non-physical characteristics associated with NHI interactions shown in Tables 5-13 and in Pie Charts 1-8 indicate that the majority of subjects ( $\geq 66\%$ ) did not report events and/or experiences typically associated with traditionally held beliefs about the “alien-abduction phenomenon.” More specifically, approximately 30%

(N=489) of the total subjects responding to this survey claimed to have conscious recall of an abduction experience.

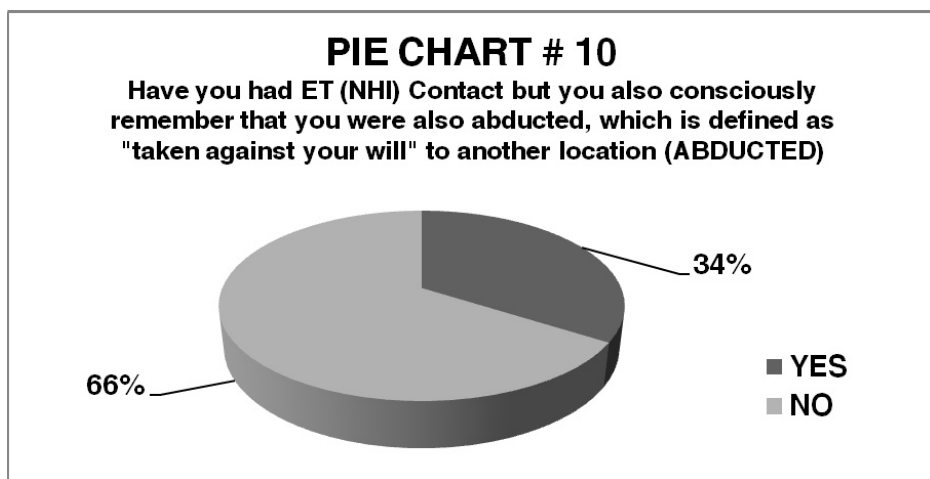
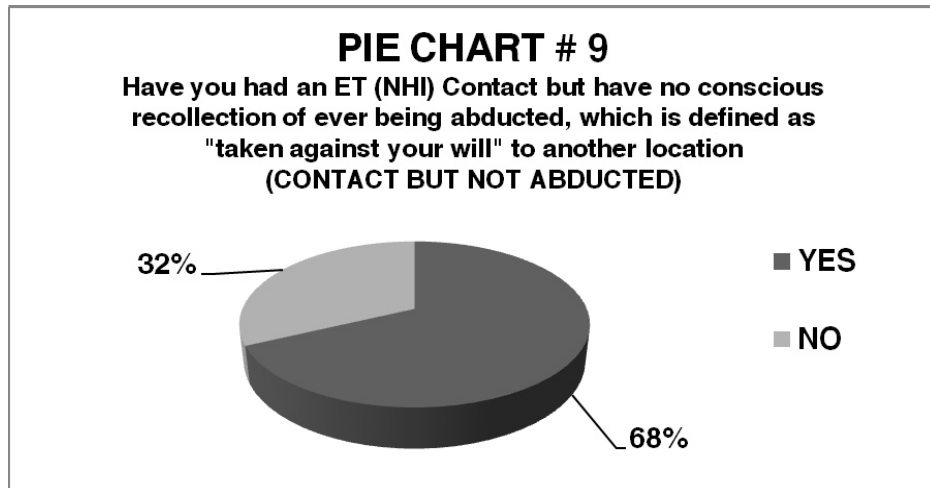
What may be the most significant type of physical CE outcome was the finding that 732 CEs responded “yes” to the question: “*Do you believe that any of these NHIs have performed a medical healing on either you or another member of your family?*” This medical healing outcome was consistent with the findings by Dennett (1996) who reported more than 200 accounts of UAP related medical healings performed by NHI. Our Phase 3 qualitative survey contained hundreds of written details of these medical healing experiences by NHI. Dr. Joseph Burkes and Preston Dennett have written a chapter in this book detailing various case studies documenting these “miraculous” medical healings by NHI (Burkes and Dennett, 2018). This is yet another of the findings that is well-known to many of the FREE researchers but which is still not accepted by mainstream ufology and abduction researchers. The results in Table 14 represent a detailed presentation of the various physical experiences associated with UAP related CEs with NHI.

**TABLE 14**  
**PHYSICAL EXPERIENCES**

QUESTION ON PHYSICAL EXPERIENCES	Number Responding “YES”
<b>Do the ETs have a personality?</b>	<b>971</b>
<b>Have you deliberately called to see an ET?</b>	<b>783</b>
<b>Did an ET ever physically touch you?</b>	<b>767</b>
<b>Do you believe that any of these ETs have performed a medical healing on either you or another member of your family?</b>	<b>732</b>
<b>Did you ever wake up and see an ET in your bedroom?</b>	<b>718</b>
<b>Do you believe that the ETs placed a permanent foreign object (an implant) in your body?</b>	<b>672</b>
<b>Have you woken up to see puncture wounds, scoop marks on your skin that you do not recall how you received them?</b>	<b>642</b>

<b>Do you believe that you and an ET have reached any kind of agreement?</b>	<b>579</b>
<b>Have any of these ETs been playful with you?</b>	<b>568</b>
<b>Did you ever see an ET holding something?</b>	<b>494</b>
<b>Have you ever had a sudden or rapid healing that you believed was a result of ET intervention?</b>	<b>463</b>
<b>Can you consciously recall lying on a table or bed and being examined by an ET?</b>	<b>449</b>
<b>If there was some type of an agreement, did you agree to be taken, either aboard the craft or to another location?</b>	<b>291</b>
<b>Can you consciously recall lying on a table or bed and having an ET operate on you?</b>	<b>266</b>
<b>If you believe that you are part of an ET breeding program, were you ever presented an ET child and told that this child was yours?</b>	<b>225</b>
<b>Did the ETs tell you that you have had any type of healing procedure?</b>	<b>204</b>
<b>Have you ever experienced a transfer of your soul/spirit into another entity, be it another human or an ET?</b>	<b>194</b>
<b>Do you recall ever having what is commonly called "Military Abduction," or MILAB, where humans abducted you?</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>If there was an agreement, was it an agreement for you to take part in a reproduction (breeding, genetic material) program?</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>Do you know for a fact that a fetus has been taken from you?</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>Were you told by these ETs what the function of your implant is?</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>If there was an agreement, do you regret this agreement?</b>	<b>84</b>

## II.m.1. The Alien Abduction Data



As detailed in Pie Charts #9 and #10, twice as many individuals have had ET contact (Contact with Non-Human Intelligence) but have no recollection of ever having been abducted (N=976). Most of the ufology organizations, researchers, ufology radio show hosts, etc., still continue to call this field "alien abduction research." By calling the field "alien abduction research," these organizations, researchers, and radio show hosts are totally missing two thirds of the UAP related contact experiencers! Our data has clearly demonstrated that this characterization of the "UAP related contact phenomena with non-human intelligence" is a clear mischaracterization of what is really occurring with "experiencers."

Regarding the “alien breeding program,” 225 respondents believed that they were part of an ET breeding program and were presented an ET child and told that this child was their child. 134 individuals also know for a fact that a fetus has been taken from them. Meanwhile, 732 individuals believed that an NHI medically healed either them or a member of their family.

The FREE research study also asked the respondents to characterize their CEs with NHI via this question: “*How would you characterize your first few and your last few contact experiences with non-human intelligence?*”

**TABLE 15**

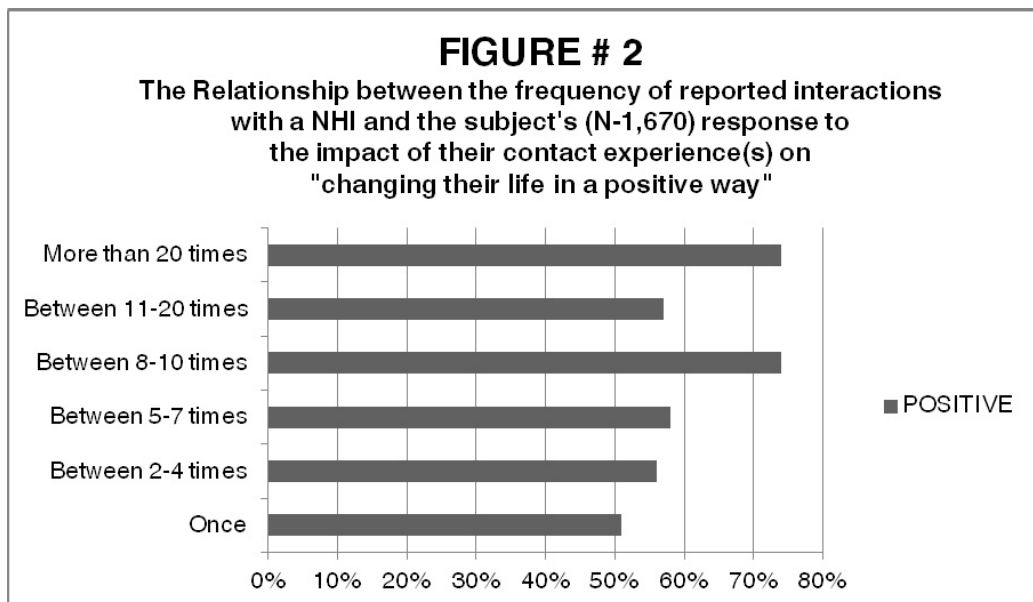
**How would you characterize your first few and your last few contact experiences with non-human intelligence?**

	<u>First Few Contact Experiences</u>	<u>Last Few Contact Experiences</u>
<b>It is a case of being a “<u>Conscious Contactee</u>,” an egalitarian and equal relationship</b>	19.6%	<b>35.0%</b>
<b>You are not an Abductee but a “<u>Contactee</u>” where you are being treated with respect and understanding</b>	34.9%	<b>35.2%</b>
<b>It was still a case of abduction but where <u>seeking permission, more humane compassionate treatment</u></b>	8.7%	<b>8.7%</b>
<b>It was a case of abduction but of a <u>milder kind, a slightly more caring kind</u></b>	18.5%	<b>13.1%</b>
<b>It was a case of abduction of the <u>most negative kind</u></b>	18.3%	<b>8.0%</b>
<b>Total</b>	100%	<b>100%</b>



Table 15 indicates a dramatic shift in responses toward positive experiences over time. The results reflect the fact that, initially, 18% of CEs viewed their abduction experiences as an “abduction of the most negative kind,” but over time, these negative experiences were reduced to 8% of the CEs. Also, for the abduction of a “milder kind, a slightly more caring kind,” the percentage of respondents was reduced from 18.5% to 13%. *What is also remarkable is that over 70% of all contact experiencers now call themselves “contactees”—even those that have had an abduction experience. An additional 8.66% claimed that there was an abduction, but it was one where “seeking permission, more humane compassionate treatment” occurred. That fact remains that only 8% now stated that their last few contact experiences were an abduction of the most negative kind.*

Finally, our data also revealed that the vast majority of individuals are having multiple CEs and that the positivity of their contact experiences becomes more positive the more they have contact with NHI. We can assume that the more experiences you have had, the more the experiences either become more positive or that the perception of your experiences becomes more positive. As Figure 2 illustrates, the more CE with NHI you have, the more positive it becomes. For example, if you had only 1 CE, 51% viewed these experiences as “Positive,” but if you had more than 20 CEs, the “Positive” figure is increased to 74%.



There might be various reasons for this transition towards positive experiences as the number of one's abductions and contact experiences increases. Harvard psychiatrist John Mack discussed the "ontological shock" and trauma of having to adjust to these CEs and the eventual transformation and evolution of the CEr. With time, individuals learn to adapt and most learned not only to manage and live with these continued experiences, but to actually transform their values and worldview into a "New Human." Mack states:

*"The abduction phenomenon seems to be one of a number of intrusions into our reality from other realms that are contributing to the gradual (at least so far) spiritual rebirth taking place in Western culture. It seems to have something to do with the human future. Each of the principal elements of the phenomenon--the traumatic intrusions; the reality-shattering encounters; the energetic intensity; the apocalyptic ecological confrontations; the reconnection with Source; and the forgoing of new relationships across a dimensional divide--contributes to the daishigyo, the great ego death, that is marking the end of the materialistic business-as-usual paradigm that has lost its compatibility with life in the world as we now know it" (Mack, 2000).*

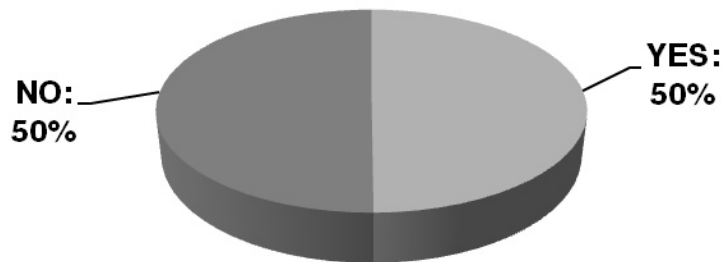
The importance of this finding mitigates the general traditional views of mainstream ufology that most "abductions" are primarily negative and that almost all CErs are abductees. That is, our results obtained from a large population (N=3,256) sample indicate that the CE with NHI appears to be positive for the majority of CErs with unaided memory recall, not guided by a hypnotist. The above referenced data from thousands of "experiencers" also indicates that the overwhelming majority call themselves contactees instead of abductees.

### **II.m.2 Medical Healings by UAP related NHI**

Probably the most prominent physical aspect of CE with NHI is the fact that almost double the amount of individuals have received a "miraculous" medical healing by NHI (N=732) than those that have either had an abduction (N=489) or a "medical examination" by NHI (N=449).

## PIE CHART # 11:

Do you believe that any of these ETs (NHI) have performed a medical healing on either you or another member of your family?



Dr. Joseph Burkes, a licensed medical doctor, and researcher Preston Dennett, in a chapter in this book titled “*Medical Healings Reported by Contact Experiencers: An Analysis of the FREE Data*,” defined a medical UAP healing as “a physiological improvement as the result of an encounter with non-human intelligence (NHI)” (Burkes and Dennett, 2018). UAP medical healing cases have appeared regularly since the modern age of UAPs, in historical religious texts, and continue to be reported today.

In 1996, researcher Preston Dennett released his book, *UFO Healings*, which discussed in detail more than 200 cases of medical healings by UAP related NHI (Dennett, 1996). While researchers now agree that these cases exist, little was known about how common they actually are. The data from the FREE survey shown in Pie Chart #11, however, reveals some surprising answers. More specifically, fully 50% of the respondents of the FREE survey report UAP related medical healings by NHI.

Abduction researcher Budd Hopkins once stated, “*The question is whether we hear about healing cases. We do sometimes, very rarely, but they do turn up*” (Dennett, 1996). Abduction researcher David Jacobs in his book, *Secret Life*, writes, “*In extremely rare cases, the aliens will undertake a cure of some ailment troubling the abductee*” (Dennett, 1996). While Hopkins and Jacobs both asserted that such accounts are “rare,” Harvard psychiatrist, John Mack MD, whose book, *Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters*, a book that was a watershed event

for the UAP community, writes, “...many abductees have experienced or witnessed healing conditions...” (Mack, 2000). Edith Fiore, Ph.D., concurs with Mack and writes, “One of the most interesting findings that emerged from this work was the many healings and attempts to heal on the part of the visitors... In about one-half of the cases I’ve been involved there have been healings due to operations and/or treatments” (Fiore, 1989). FREE’s data matches exactly Fiore’s cases; one half of CEs have had a medical healing. This example clearly illustrates that while many major researchers have uncovered cases of healings, these cases have been minimized by mainstream ufology and most “abduction researchers” because, quite frankly, many have a mindset, like Jacobs and Hopkins, that all of the UAP CEs with NHI are primarily negative and evil and that medical healings do not buttress their worldviews. Thus, the question remains, are UAP related medical healings as “extremely rare” as Jacobs and Hopkins would want you to believe? The answer is an unequivocal “NO.” In fact, more individuals in our research study have reported having a medical healing (N=732) than those who reported an abduction (N=489) or a “medical examination” by NHI (N=449).

## **II.n. Spiritual and Mystical Experiences associated with NHI**

Spiritual, mystical, and extraordinary experiences (SMEE), which FREE has termed “The Contact Modalities,” that represent various types of non-ordinary or altered states of consciousness (ASC) associated with a so-called “supernatural world,” and possible encounters with NHI, have been widely reported throughout human history, across cultures. These experiences are often characterized by perceptions of oneness/interconnectedness with the universe, positive emotions, alterations of spatial and temporal awareness, insight and wisdom, a sense of spirituality, the absence of physical and mental objects of ordinary consciousness, and the compelling sense that the experience feels “real” (Griffiths et al., 2008; Beauregard, 2012). Tables 16 and 17 present just some of the SMEE experiences from our research study.

**TABLE 16**

**Spiritual, Mystical, & Extraordinary Experiences (SMEE)**

	<b>YES</b>	<b>NO</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you a message of Love or of Oneness?</b>	<b>54%</b>	<b>46%</b>
<b>Did the ETs provide you with a spiritual message?</b>	<b>53%</b>	<b>47%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you any message about God or a Creator?</b>	<b>31%</b>	<b>69%</b>
<b>Was any of this ET communication concerning life after physical death (Heaven or a perceived Spirit World)?</b>	<b>28%</b>	<b>72%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you any message of Reincarnation?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Do you believe that you have interacted with ETs in your Past Life?</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>74%</b>
<b>Did the ETs give you any information about the death process, about life after death, or the Spirit World?</b>	<b>19%</b>	<b>81%</b>

**TABLE 17**

**Spiritual, Mystical, & Extraordinary Experiences (SMEE)**

	<b>Agree</b>	<b>Disagree</b>	<b>No Opinion</b>
<b>No matter what your religious belief is, there is Life After Death.</b>	<b>81%</b>	<b>2%</b>	<b>17%</b>
<b>We are already in or at least on the verge of a New Age and that the ETs have a role in this.</b>	<b>79%</b>	<b>3%</b>	<b>18%</b>
<b>I believe that the changes I've undergone since becoming interested in UFO experiences are part of an evolutionary unfolding of humanity.</b>	<b>78%</b>	<b>5%</b>	<b>17%</b>

<b>Evolutionary forces are already at work which will transform humanity at large into a more self-aware, spiritually sensitive species and that the ETs have a role in this.</b>	<b>74%</b>	<b>7%</b>	<b>19%</b>
<b>My thinking became more "Holistic."</b>	<b>74%</b>	<b>9%</b>	<b>17%</b>
<b>We are now living through a time of greatly accelerated spiritual evolution.</b>	<b>73%</b>	<b>8%</b>	<b>19%</b>
<b>Evolutionary forces are already at work which will transform humanity at large into a more self-aware, spiritually sensitive species.</b>	<b>72%</b>	<b>7%</b>	<b>21%</b>
<b>I believe that my UFO experiences occurred so as to awaken me to the existence of larger cosmic forces which are affecting our lives and that the ETs have a role in this.</b>	<b>72%</b>	<b>7%</b>	<b>21%</b>
<b>In my opinion, the widespread occurrence of UFO experiences is part of a larger plan to promote the evolution of Consciousness as a species-wide scale.</b>	<b>71%</b>	<b>6%</b>	<b>23%</b>
<b>I believe that my UFO experiences were "arranged" or "designed" by a higher intelligence and that the ETs have a role in this.</b>	<b>69%</b>	<b>6%</b>	<b>25%</b>
<b>I became more sensitive to "other realities, other dimensions."</b>	<b>69%</b>	<b>12%</b>	<b>19%</b>
<b>I believe that there are powerful cosmic forces operative today that are working to "spiritualize" the planet.</b>	<b>67%</b>	<b>8%</b>	<b>25%</b>
<b>I believe that I am a more spiritual person now than I was before my interest in UFO experiences.</b>	<b>66%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>16%</b>
<b>I felt I had flashes of cosmic consciousness at times.</b>	<b>63%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>19%</b>
<b>Telepathic or other forms of psychic awareness between me and others increased.</b>	<b>62%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>20%</b>

<b>I believe that there is a higher power guiding my life and that the ETs have a role in this.</b>	<b>62%</b>	<b>12%</b>	<b>26%</b>
<b>I became more psychic than I was before.</b>	<b>58%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>24%</b>
<b>I seemed to become aware of multiple, overlapping realities at the same time.</b>	<b>56%</b>	<b>17%</b>	<b>27%</b>
<b>My mind became tremendously expanded compared to how it functioned before.</b>	<b>56%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>26%</b>
<b>I became able to channel information from other dimensions.</b>	<b>28%</b>	<b>39%</b>	<b>33%</b>

The SMEE, which has the potential to dramatically trigger a fragmented self-identity and transcendent experience that can be life changing, has been elicited in retreat settings (Hood, 1975), through meditation (Newberg et.al., 2001), under conditions of sensory isolation (Hood, Morris, & Watson, 1990), with psychedelic drugs (Griffiths et al., 2006, 2008; Strassman, 2001; Hood, 2014), and even by non-invasive brain stimulation (Yaden, Anderson, Mattar, & Newberg, 2015; Yaden, Iwry, & Newberg, 2016). These experiences have also been shown to occur spontaneously resulting from brain injuries, exposure to awe-inspiring situations, NDE/OBEs, and even physical CEs with NHI beings associated with or without a UAP. What is especially interesting is that SMEEs also appear to correlate with positive changes in family life, reduced fear of death, and a greater sense of purpose (Koenig, King, & Carson, 2012). Interestingly, the analysis of the diverse range of experiences reported by CEs in the FREE study, which facilitate similar positive behavioral outcomes in the majority of our population sample, may actually represent one of many other types of SMEEs. If such outcomes are indeed confirmed, then one may speculate that an aspect of consciousness may serve as the fundamental characteristic associated with a diverse range of SMEEs, of which the CE, associated with or without UAP, may be a part.

Given this context, a key question pertains to how one can one explain features of physical and non-physical interactions with NHI beings as reported by CEs in the FREE study, as well as by those who report CEs via what FREE is defining as the Contact Modalities (NDEs, OBEs, Remote Viewing, Hallucinogens, Channeling, among other SMEEs). Many researchers have demonstrated, for instance, that NDEs (Atwater, 2017; Long, 2011; Morse, 1994; Ring, 1984, 1992, 1994) and OBEs (Alegretti,

2004; Buhlman, 2013; Minero, 2012; Monroe, 1977) involve CEs with NHI beings. Studies have also documented individuals who reported contact with NHI beings with remote viewing (Adams, 2013; Targ, 2012) and during hallucinogenic experiences using Dimethyltryptamine (DMT) (Harner, 1990; Adams, 2013; Strassman, 2001). The behavioral outcomes of subjects in these studies, however, have not been sufficiently analyzed to determine the similarities and differences, if any, incurred from different SMEEs. When mystical experiences have occurred in experimental settings, whether facilitated by hallucinogenic drugs (Grof, 1980; Pahnke, 1966), hypnosis (Cardena & Beard, 1996), meditation, or sensory modification (Masters & Houston, 1973), there has been a strong consistency of such experiences in terms of the positive behavioral outcomes, which also appear to be uniquely similar to those reported by CEs in the FREE study.

One example of a SMEE termed the “Overview Effect” (OE) refers to a profound reaction to viewing the Earth from outside its atmosphere (White, 1987). FREE did, in fact, ask this question in our survey, and 49% of the respondents have stated that they “have seen their body out in space leaving the planet Earth.” In fact, many astronauts have attributed transformative feelings of awe, unity with nature, universal brother-hood, and self-transcendence to the OE (e.g., Linenger, 2000; Mitchell & Williams, 1996; White, 1987; Vakoch, 2012). FREE Co-Founder, Apollo 14 Astronaut Edgar Mitchell, described it as an “explosion of awareness” (White, 1987) and an “overwhelming sense of oneness and connectedness...accompanied by an ecstasy...an epiphany.” For Dr. Mitchell, unlike the CEs in FREE’s survey, his experience occurred inside the Apollo 14 capsule and not in his consciousness outside, floating in space. Dr. Mitchell’s OE very likely sparked more than his curiosity, given his subsequent formation of both the Institute for Noetic Sciences and the FREE Foundation. Consequently, the OE represents just one of many types of both biologically and non-biologically induced SMEEs that may facilitate profound psycho-spiritual transformative effects in the experiencer. Unfortunately, however, the suddenness and unpredictability of SMEEs makes them difficult to study in a controlled experimental manner.

Collectively, these studies suggest that an aspect of consciousness may actually represent the key unifying characteristic that explains each distinct SMEE. In fact, consciousness, which has been acknowledged to affect quantum systems (Dunne & Jahn, 1992; Jahn, 2000; Radin, 2002, 2006, 2008) is largely ignored as a contributing variable for such SMEEs, despite the fact that many are directly aligned with or occur with an ASC. The component of consciousness, for instance, was represented in the FREE study whereby:



- 1) 79% claimed their “consciousness separated from their body at the time of the NHI CE”;
- 2) 69% agreed that they “lost awareness of their body,” and “clearly left and existed outside their body”;
- 3) 49% of the respondents have stated that they “have seen their body out in space leaving the planet Earth”;
- 4) 47% believed they “entered an unearthly world,” among other changes illustrated in Table 7.

Alterations in perception, emotion, and attitudes/viewpoints were also a major component of the CE as indicated in Tables 8-17 and Pie Charts 4, 8, 9 and 11. Remarkably, such altered perceptions and feelings reported in the FREE study have also been documented in studies associated with different types of Contact Modalities (CEs via NDEs, OBEs, remote viewing, channeling, hallucinogenic journeys, communications with ghosts/spirits, mystical meditations, etc.), noted previously.

While there is little doubt that individuals believe their experiences to be “real” in nature, it is important to also consider that one’s sense of “realness” can be altered by different psychological conditions that may incorporate an epistemic state (knowledge and the rationality of belief) (d’Aquili & Newberg, 1993, 2000). In fact, most ASC, though seemingly real while they occur, are described as less real in hindsight. But for those individuals who are convinced that their SMEE felt unmistakably real, the question remains as to whether or not these reported perceptual experiences represent a true physical reality. That is, were they real?

With this in mind, theories in quantum mechanics may provide the foundation to explain certain subjective experiences reported among SMEEs. For example, physicist D. Bohm (1980) agreed that it makes no sense to separate physical effects from spiritual effects. Bohm’s perspective, combined with recent studies on the effects of ASC and SMEEs on the brain, reinforce the need to further apply science-based principles and methods of study to better understand the relationship between physical and spiritual effects (Moreira-Almei 2014; Newberg 2016). This consideration is strengthened by survey research, which has indicated that 1) 67% of Americans have had intense spiritual experiences, and 2) 10-15% of the general population have experienced either an OBE or NDE, with an estimated 200,000 people in the United States and millions worldwide having an NDE every year (Hood, Hill, & Spilka, 2009).

From a purely biological standpoint, the discovery of possible abnormal brain activity, or even "spiritual" neurons in the brain, may serve to explain intense spiritual visions combined with a sense of overwhelming emotions (Persinger, 1987). There is, however, a paucity of evidence regarding the neural correlates of spiritual practices, and most studies that have explored spirituality have concentrated on yoga and other meditative practices.

Most of these studies, which have used functional magnetic resonance imaging to define the neural mechanisms involved in these practices, suggest that the brain's prefrontal activation, and associated increased frontal lobe and decreased parietal lobe activity, mediate both the preparedness of religious experience and the conscious cognitive process involved in the appreciation of religious experience and meditation practice (Azari, et. al., 2001; Mohandas, 2008).

One overarching question pertains to whether or not some, if not all, SMEE Contact Modalities and associated ASC are facilitated by pure brain-based events. Support for this notion was provided in one study using lesion-symptom mapping analysis associated with mystical experience in individuals with traumatic brain injury and experimental manipulations to induce feelings of spirituality and awe (Virtual Reality, Sensory Deprivation) to investigate the effects of self-absorption on how sensory modalities alter perceptual experiences. These interim results have generally found an association between illusory memories, perceptual aberrations, and odd beliefs attributed to inappropriate engagement of the right prefrontal cortex (mediating false memory formation, odd perceptions, and unusual beliefs) (Corlett, et. al., 2009). Similarly, several studies have also linked an increase in pineal gland enzymes which synthesize DMT, a strong hallucinogen, to OBEs, time space distortion, and other SMEEs (Strassman, 2001; Strassman & Clifford, 1994; Newberg & Iverson, 2003).

Within this context, the consistency of reported CE with NHI associated with or without a UAP, OBE/NDEs, and SMEEs, whose features challenge the materialistic views (i.e. the concept of mind is spatially limited to the cranial cavity) of human consciousness, may be critical for understanding the relationship among these Contact Modalities and ASC. While our current medical and scientific concepts are inadequate to explain all aspects of reported CEs, certain features appear to correspond with some of the basic principles from quantum mechanics, such as non-locality and coherence or interconnectedness; knowledge of existence in another dimension without a body; the perception of time as if the past, present and

future exist simultaneously and instantaneously; and instantaneous information exchange in a timeless and placeless dimension.

These concepts may be supported by the FREE study results, and other studies, within the broad discipline of SMEEs, of the feeling that “time and space no longer existed,” and that it is possible to “see everything at once” and “through any obstacle and in every detail as a holographic view.” Consequently, a key question emerges as to whether or not the similarity of facilitated ASC among those who have a SMEE via one of the Contact Modalities may contribute towards a better understanding of the factors which may govern and regulate their influence on one’s subjective experience, behavior, and view of themselves and the world.

## **II.o. Discussion of Potential Bias Within the Research Study Methodology**

### ***Potential Response Bias via “Speed Readers”***

One potential source of bias in any survey occurs when respondents are under motivated to complete the survey and hurry through the survey tasks, checking responses in a haphazard way. These respondents are often referred to as “speeders.” In order to assess the integrity of responses by completion time, respondents were divided into four groups, based upon time spent on the survey. Start time and date and completion time and date were logged by Survey Monkey for each respondent, such that a duration (time spent on survey) could be calculated for each respondent. Based upon this duration score, four groups were constructed for the Phase 1 survey: less than 10 minutes (n=434), 10-20 minutes (n=511), 21-30 minutes (n=575), and more than 30 minutes (n=1,736). The Phase 1 survey consisted of 102 response items, although some items permitted multiple responses (“Check any that apply...”), resulting in a total of 166 “response opportunities.” On average, respondents endorsed 48% of these opportunities. Respondents spending less than 10 minutes skipped many items, endorsing only 9% of these response blanks, while the 10-20-minute group endorsed 43%, and the remaining two groups (21-30 minutes and >30 minutes) averaged 55% of response blanks completed.

There was some tendency for “speeders,” those spending less than 21 minutes, to skip more items and to be somewhat more negative in evaluating the impact of their contact experience in “changing your life in a Negative or Positive way” ( $F=4.24$ ,  $p<.006$ ). However, given that the positivity question

was near the end of the Phase 1 survey, only a small fraction of “speeders” remained to rate this item (3% of the <10 minutes group, 33% of the 10-20-minute group), so “speeders” tended to have a relatively small influence on the majority of response items. A visual inspection of “speeder” responses to both rating and fill-in/verbatim items did not reveal any obvious attempts at frivolous or insincere responses—their reported occupations and descriptions of experiences appeared similar to those of other respondents. Thus, a decision was made to include their responses in the Phase 1 analysis.

For the Phase 2 survey, “speeders” constituted less of a concern, despite the survey length (434 response items), since respondents continuing into Phase 2 were a subset of Phase 1 and thus appeared to be motivated to continue with the survey process. For Phase 2, the same four duration categories established and analyzed for Phase 1 were constructed: <10 minutes (n=133), 10-20 minutes (n=64), 21-30 minutes (n=49), and >30 minutes (n=1,645). Of the 1,891 respondents who started the Phase 2 questionnaire, 71%: (n=1,335) completed the last 10 questions on the survey, which was identical to the completion rate for Phase 1 (71%). What is most surprising about the Phase 1 and Phase 2 surveys is that almost three quarters of the large respondent samples for each Phase were motivated to complete these lengthy questionnaires in the absence of any incentive or reward.

### ***Assessment of Potential Response Bias via “Aquiescence”***

Another potential sources of bias on surveys results from “acquiescence” (i.e. the tendency to agree with any and all statements). In the Phase 1 survey, directionality of response scales for individual items were mixed, so that in some cases endorsing a “5” on a five-point Likert scale was the most positive option, and in other cases, a “1” on the scale was most positive. Similarly, on the Phase 2 questionnaire, for some attitude change items, selecting a “Strongly Increased” on a 5-point Likert response scale represented a favorable attitude change, whereas on other response items, the same response option would represent an unfavorable attitude change. Changing directionality of item wordings should therefore have mitigated any response biases towards response scale position or acquiescence.

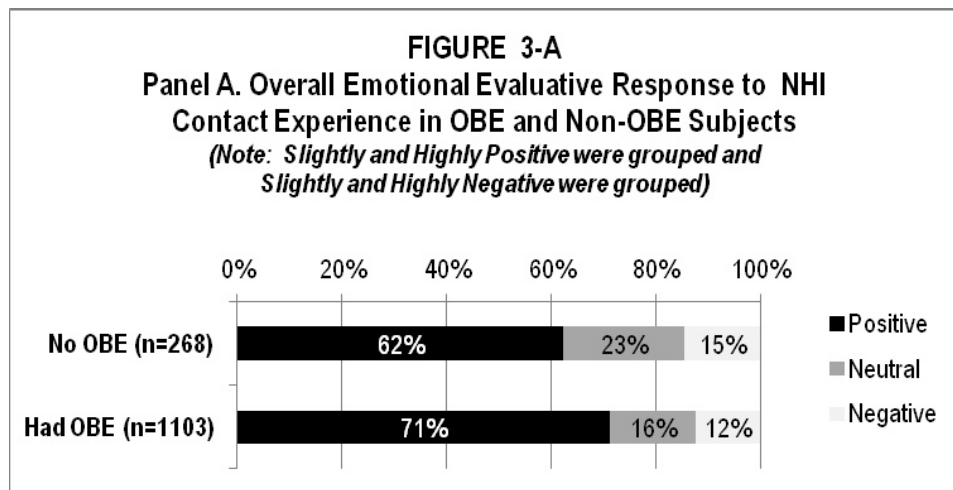
Social desirability bias, or the tendency for survey participants to respond in ways consistent with societal norms or beliefs and ascribe positive traits to themselves, is more difficult to evaluate for the FREE survey. Endorsing response items indicating very frequent interaction with

NHI, telepathic communication with NHIs, or decreased interest in organized religion, would all appear to be admitting to things that are socially undesirable, or in some cases could be regarded by many as an admission of psychopathology. Yet, the majority of survey respondents checked response options consistent with these experiences. Consequently, if participants were attempting to conform to prescribed societal norms and expectations, for the majority of respondents, a different set of norms or group identifications must have been operating.

### ***Assessment of Potential Response Bias via NDE and OBE After-Effects***

Since an OBE and NDE have been documented to facilitate positive after-effects on personal viewpoints and values (Ring, 1984; Long 2011; Morse and Perry, 1994), we attempted to minimize potential sampling biases of such outcomes on positivity related attributes in our study. It should be noted, however, that since the criteria for an OBE and NDE were not fully delineated in our survey, their incidence and analyses may not be accurate since each are difficult to verify solely on the basis of their “yes” response. Despite this limitation, a measure of positivity of the subject’s “overall emotional evaluative response” resulting from their CE in those who also have had an OBE or NDE is shown in Figure 3 below.

1. Did your Contact Experience change your life in a Negative or a Positive way? How much?
2. Please provide an overall emotional evaluative response to your Contact Experience.



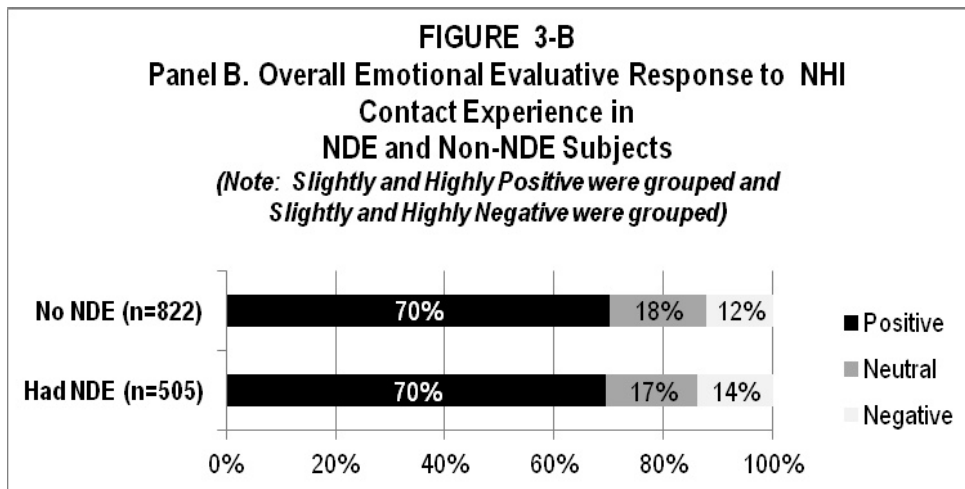


Figure 3. Comparison of OBE (Panel A) and NDE (Panel B) experiencers in terms of their overall emotional evaluative response resulting from contact experience. Note: Positive = percent responding “Most positive emotional experiences in your life” or “Mostly positive emotional experiences”; Neutral = percent responding “Average emotional experiences”; and Negative = percent responding “Most negative emotional experiences in your life” or “Mostly negative.” The questions asking about positivity of experience used a 5-point scale (i.e., a rating of 4 and 5 are combined as "Positive," a rating of 3 is considered "Neutral," and a rating of 1 or 2 is scored as "Negative").

Approximately two-thirds of the subjects reported having a positive effect in terms of their overall emotional evaluative response resulting from their CE. Approximately 15% or less reported that their CE, with or without an OBE or NDE, had a negative effect in this regard. A small 9% increase in positivity was seen for subjects who had both an OBE and CE (71% of N=1103) versus a CE and no OBE (62% of N=268). In contrast, there was no difference in the overall emotional evaluative response for subjects who had both an NDE and CE (70% of N=505) versus a CE without an NDE (70% of N=822). Consequently, the effect of an OBE or NDE in those reporting a CE had a very small effect on positivity measures. Further, the presence of a prior OBE or NDE had little if any potentiation effect on the positivity results. The increase in positivity resulting from having an OBE or NDE plus a CE versus just a CE alone did not exceed 9% for the OBE and 7% for the NDE group comparisons.

Consequently, the CE alone, which resulted in a largely positive impact in the majority of subjects in this study, suggests that the CE is generally very positive for those who either have had or not had an OBE or NDE. Consequently, an NDE or OBE makes virtually no difference on positivity measures.

What is especially interesting is that a very large percentage of the study sample (80%) reported having an OBE as part of the CE. Given that only about 10% of all people in the U.S. report having at least one OBE in their lifetime, this unusually high incidence of OBEs associated with a CE provokes further questions of the potential nature of the phenomenon itself (Terhune, 2009).

### III. SUMMARY OF THE RESEARCH FINDINGS

#### III.a. Introduction

*“Because the phenomenon fits none of the usual categories... UFOs cannot be analyzed through the standard research techniques... All we can do is trace their effects on humans” (Vallee, 1975).*

The FREE Experiencer Research Study represents the first comprehensive academic multi-language and cross cultural statistical investigation of individuals who have reported having various forms of CEs with NHI associated, with or without a UAP. The vast majority of these individuals, however, has had both a CE with NHI and have seen a UAP. Our research findings reveal complex reported CEs that involve both physical and non-physical experiences (psychological outcomes, non-ordinary states of consciousness, and paranormal experiences). These complex physical and non-physical experiences, however, contradict much of the world view currently held by mainstream ufology and many “alien abduction researchers” who have continuously referred to this phenomenon as an “alien abduction phenomena.” The FREE research study has demonstrated that the physical “alien abduction” component of the CE with NHI is actually a very minor component of this extremely complex phenomenon.

The above referenced data collected from thousands of “Contact Experiencers” clearly indicates that CE with NHI is primarily positive and that the overwhelming majority actually call themselves “contactees” instead of “abductees,” even for the majority that have had an “abduction.” The vast majority of these experiencers have undergone a dramatic positive transformation of their values and worldviews. Such transformations include an increase in spirituality and empathy, sensitivity towards the ecology of our majestic planet Earth, and a decrease in the continued pursuit of material wealth and celebration of ego and human exploitation. As Table 17 has demonstrated, 78% of these individuals believe that the changes they have undergone since their CEs with NHI is part of an evolutionary unfolding of humanity that will transform humanity at large into a more self-aware, spiritually sensitive species, and that NHI have a role in this transformation.

What may be the most significant aspect of the interim results is the overwhelmingly positive nature of the contact experience. This outcome is revealed by the finding that approximately 84% did not want their CEs to end. Even 60% of those that have had a perceived “abduction” experience



(“taken and relocated to another location”) also did not want their CE to end. In fact, Table 10 demonstrates that 70% of the study population claimed that their CE changed their life in a “positive way,” 17% stated the change was “neutral,” 8% stated it was “slightly negative,” and only 5% stated it had a “highly negative effect on changing your life.” For the response to the question, “how would you describe your experience?” only 5% stated it was “mainly negative.” Even the data of the CE with the 12 types of NHI beings presented in Table 5 were overwhelmingly perceived as not negative. This result included the Greys and the Reptilians, which have the “reputation” of being highly negative beings. Consequently, the FREE study results from thousands of individuals from over 100 countries who report having a CE with NHI dispels the traditionally held belief of the “Evil Negative ETs” held by mainstream ufology and much of popular entertainment media.

One of the most important findings is that 70% of CEs view themselves as “contactees” and not “abductees.” 68% have had contact with NHI but have no recollection of ever being “abducted” (taken against one’s will to another location). Only 32% who have had contact with NHI stated that they have had an “abduction,” and as stated earlier, the majority of these “abductees” now call themselves “contactees.” When we asked our respondents to describe their last few experiences, only 8% described their experience as an “abduction of the most negative kind,” and over 71% stated that their CE was highly positive. It is important to note that 172 individuals reported a MILAB, where military-looking humans abducted the respondent, and many of these reported that medical procedures were performed on them by military officials. Our data has revealed that 35% (N=172 of 489) of the abduction cases were reported to be MILABS, and these MILAB abduction cases were reported to be the most negative.

An equally important research finding is the reported altered patterns of behavior and associated positive psycho-spiritual transformative outcomes in one or more forms of personal growth, attitudes, philosophical values, and an awareness and knowledge of other realities. More specifically, a diverse and complex range of physical, psychological, perceptual, and paranormal phenomena, which involve both perceived physical and non-physical type CEs, can be summarized as follows:

- 1) The altered patterns of behavior, perceptions, and associated positive behavioral transformative outcomes were reported by up to 85%, depending on the question asked in our study population (N=3,256). Surprisingly, 84% of the Phase 2 study sample of 1,919 subjects reported that they “did not want their CE to end”;

- 2) we also learned that 74% of the CERs stated that CEs changed their life in a positive way, that 16.5% reported no change, and only 10.4% reported a negative change in their life;
- 3) the majority (71%: N=433) of those who reported more frequent CEs (> 10 times) were more likely to report that the CEs had a “positive impact” on “changing their life”;
- 4) 68% of individuals claimed that they have had contact with NHI but have not had an “abduction,” while 32% claimed to have had contact with NHI and had an “abduction” (N=489);
- 5) approximately 70% of those who have had a CE consider themselves “contactees” (“more egalitarian- being treated as more of an equal”) and not “abductees”;
- 6) a large percentage of the study sample, 80%, reported having an OBE as part of their CE;
- 7) the majority of subjects,  $\geq 68\%$ , did not report events and/or experiences typically associated with the traditionally held beliefs regarding the “alien-abduction phenomenon”;
- 8) the incidence of unusual experiences, such as the reported observation of paranormal activity, NHI beings, and the positivity of the subjects’ responses to these experiences, were remarkably consistent across countries and racial/ethnic groups, with a sufficient sample size to permit comparison. This argues against the notion that these experiences are simply an expression of cultural myths, archetypes, or memes; and
- 9) the reported positive behavioral outcomes facilitated by the CE manifest in one or more forms of personal growth, attitudes, and spiritual and philosophical values. This is represented by the CER’s conviction that they have become more open-minded, with a more expanded worldview and understanding of themselves and what life is all about, and an awareness and knowledge of other realities. The overarching question is whether or not such insights and beliefs actually represent a greater understanding and true perspective of one’s self and life as facilitated by the CE, or are, instead, induced in the CER by some unexplained means.

Our research findings also reveal that CEs are having numerous types of so-called “paranormal” experiences. For example, 80% have had an OBE; 78% have received telepathic messages from NHI; 50% have stated that they or a family member has received a medical healing from NHI; 37% have had an NDE; 67% have had a past life memory; 55% have physically seen an orb; 76% have seen a ghost or spirit; and the overwhelming majority have had other types of paranormal experiences in their home. While these types of paranormal CEs have been documented in the past, because of the FREE research study, we can begin to quantify each type of paranormal CE.

Another major finding from our research study suggests that the reported CE with NHI associated, with or without a UAP, is also largely non-physical and can occur via telepathy, during an OBE, or being floated into a “matrix-like” reality, as well as through physical interaction with a physical NHI. In fact, many CEs report that while on board a perceived UAP craft, the CE transitioned to a non-physical CE via an OBE, where they were transported to a non-physical reality. Similar transportations to a non-physical reality were also experienced while an NHI being was in the Experiencer’s home or in some other earthly location. Consequently, the results suggest that a non-physical CE is different but yet interrelated with the more commonly understood physical contact experience.

In fact, CEs associated with a UAP sighting is not the predominant form of CE, and sighting a UAP is not necessarily associated with a CE with NHI. This is an important consideration, since the FREE study dispels the notion that contact with NHI must always entail either a physical abduction or a landed craft with beings interacting with humans. Consequently, future studies of CEs should not be restricted to UAP-related experiences. This study may serve as a needed foundation for researchers to build upon for validation purposes to better understand a unique and diverse range of reported physical and non-physical type CEs with NHI associated, with or without a UAP.

One other important research finding is that many CEs associate their CEs with increased spirituality and, for many, the NHI that interacted with them are somehow connected to the “Spirit World.” In fact, 81% now believe that there is “Life after Death”; 83% believe that there is a connection between NHI and the “Spirit World”; 89% believe there is a connection between NHI and the “paranormal”; 75% believe there is a connection between NHI and reincarnation; 97% believe that NHI can travel to “other dimensions”, while 82% believe that NHI can travel to the past and the future; and finally, 91% believe that there is some sort of a grand plan in

motion that CEs are all a part of. A possible explanation for these spiritual beliefs might be because of the messages that NHI have given the CER. For example, 55% were given a message of love or oneness during their CE with NHI, and 30% were told by the NHI about the “death process” and the “Spirit World.” Other equally important information given to the CER by NHI are as follows: 31% were given a message about God; 26% were given a message about reincarnation by NHIs; 25% were told by NHIs that they at one time were NHIs; 24% were told by NHIs that they interacted with NHIs in a Past Life; and 26% were told that NHIs are upgrading our Human DNA.

While it is premature to develop any firm conclusions from the FREE research study, the results imply that the study population may actually characterize two or more types of CEs and associated phenomena. That is, a physical-based CE may be associated directly with the observation of a UAP and/or interaction with an NHI on Earth, on board a craft, or in some other perceived 3D reality. For example, approximately 77.4% of the subjects reported seeing an “intelligently controlled craft that was not man-made,” and 62% stated that other witnesses also saw the perceived UAP craft. Fifty-seven percent of our Phase 2 respondents also mentioned that they physically saw an NHI. While many that have seen a UAP craft have not physically seen an NHI, almost 56% of those that have seen a UAP craft have had telepathic communications with an NHI. Overall, 78% of all CEs have received telepathic communications from NHI. In addition, approximately 25% of the subjects who reported having had visual contact and communication with NHI believe they have had physical experiences on board a physical craft. This included medical examinations, medical healings, and/or the implantation of a device, among physical experiences with NHI beings mentioned previously.

In contrast to a physical CE, a non-physical CE may be more representative of an OBE-like experience. Many individuals, for example, have reported interacting with a physical NHI and then reported being “transported” via an OBE to another “dimension.” Other CEs who report not having an interaction with a physical NHI are also transported via an OBE to another “dimension” or “matrix-like” reality. As reported earlier, many of these individuals that were transported to another reality may not have physically seen an NHI being but have seen a UAP craft. Many were also transported to these alternate dimensional realities while on a UAP craft. As we have demonstrated, more individuals (50%) have been transported to other matrix-like realities and had CE with NHI in these realities, than those who reported having an abduction (32%). In addition, 78% of our Phase 1 subjects reported having been “contacted” in a non-

physical way (e.g., telepathic communication), and 68% claimed they had a CE with an NHI but have not been “abducted.” These results are reinforced by the concomitant reports of experiencing telepathic communication with a physical NHI in a 3D reality or telepathic communications with a non-physical NHI while they are in a perceived non-3D reality, perceived by some as another dimension or reality. There are also other factors, such as: perceived manipulation by NHI of time and space, a sense of “oneness” or “interconnectedness” with the universe, experiencing an “expanded consciousness,” and the belief that their consciousness left their body during the CE, among other non-physical types of CEs noted prior.

### **III.b. Comparison of the FREE Study to Prior Investigations**

The lack of UAP-related research on CEs in the literature mitigates any reliable comparative analyses between the FREE academic research study and the few quantitative studies that have focused primarily on the so-called “alien abduction” experience. The evaluative relationship of the results in this study with the few others in this area by Ring (1984, 1992), Parnell & Sprinkle (1990), Mack (2000), Clancy (2005), and Marden & Stoner (2012, 2013) are also not straightforward given the associated methodological differences, as follows:

- 1) the number of subjects (FREE study: N=3,256 vs. < N=100);
- 2) FREE engaged in an extended worldwide publicity via different media to obtain anonymous survey respondents from over 100 countries. In contrast, other studies utilized self-selection of previously identified “abductees” from the United States;
- 3) the type, wording, and number of survey questions asked (over 700 in the FREE study vs. ~50);
- 4) the FREE study asked subjects to complete the survey only if they have conscious explicit memories of their CE and not memories via hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams, channeling, etc. In contrast, all of these previous alien abduction studies allowed memories from hypnotic regression, lucid dreaming, channeling, and other non-conscious memories;
- 5) the incidence and type of CEs. All of these previous small studies focused on only individuals that had an abduction type of CE, but the FREE study allowed all types of CEs with NHI, i.e. physical contact, telepathic contact, contact in a perceived “matrix reality,”

and UAP-related CErS that have had an abduction and those that have not had an abduction;

- 6) the FREE study addressed the diversity of paranormal and spiritual experiences encountered by individuals, while other studies primarily focused on physical experiences;
- 7) the FREE study incorporated questions on the psychological impact and changes to their values and belief systems from these experiences to better understand how the CEr was behaviorally transformed as a direct result of their CErS. In contrast, almost all of these other studies did not investigate this important transformational aspect of the CEr; and
- 8) while prior studies have focused primarily on the physical aspects of "abductions" or individuals who have been taken and relocated on board a UAP craft by so-called "extraterrestrials," the FREE study analyzed those who reported physical and non-physical types of CErS that may or may not relate to sightings of a UAP. As stated earlier, while the participant might not have seen the UAP craft, a large number had a family member who saw the UAP craft or the individual had direct physical contact with a UAP-related NHI that was identified in Table 5. This is represented, in part, by the finding that the 68% of the respondents have had UAP-related CEr with NHI but report that they never have had an abduction. In addition, the majority (~75%) of the FREE study population reported to "not" have conscious memories of being on board a UAP craft. Prior studies which have not made this distinction, therefore, may have excluded over two thirds of UAP-related CErS.

Consequently, the comparisons between the FREE research study and other study results must be regarded as extremely limited and tenuous, and thus interpreted with caution.

The most significant analysis of behavioral outcomes facilitated by the CEr that compares to that of the FREE study was the study conducted by psychologist K. Ring (1992) in subjects who reported having had either an NDE or an abduction type of CEr associated with a UAP, noted prior. Briefly, according to Ring, both the UAP abductee CEr (N=97) and the NDE CEr (N=74) subject groups manifested very similar behavioral transformations despite their uniquely different experiences. Interestingly, the FREE survey results, which utilized many of the same questions as Ring's study, closely matched Ring's result, which showed that between 70-85%, depending on

the question asked, of the individuals in both his UAP abduction and NDE contact groups underwent a profound psychological transformation for the positive. Similarly, a large percentage (70-85% depending on the question asked) of the FREE study subjects also reported highly positive outcomes facilitated by their CE(s), as revealed by the following attributes: increases in social concern, spirituality, appreciation of life, self-worth, compassion towards others, and belief in life after death, among others which were consistent with those reported by Ring (1992) in his UAP and NDE groups. The reported consistency between the two study outcomes support the conclusion by Ring (1992) of a “pervasive pattern of wide-ranging and powerful psychophysical changes following either a UAP abduction or NDE experience.” An overarching question remains as to the nature of the actual “trigger” and associated reason(s) (physiological, psychological, and spiritual, etc.) for change in one’s insights and beliefs facilitated by such extraordinary experiences.

Another significant comparative analysis of the FREE study results is that with the four-stage model developed by noted Harvard psychiatrist, John Mack (2000). Mack’s model, which incorporates many similarities from his study of over 200 CEs, includes the following:

- 1) “taken against their will and given fear producing intrusive procedures”;
- 2) “upon completion and returning to everyday life, they often experienced a sense of isolation and estrangement”;
- 3) “they experienced an ‘ontological shock’ where their normal paradigms of belief and values had to shift. They knew they were not alone in the universe”; and
- 4) after the “paradigm shift, many seemed to manifest a spiritual enlightenment.” Further, Mack reported that the CE also undergoes an experience in which they report that their “consciousness could separate from and return to their body, which could live in multiple universes simultaneously.”

The FREE study results substantiate all of the four stages discussed by Dr. Mack. The numerous questions of the “ontological shock” and the “paradigm shift” in Mack’s descriptive model of CEs correspond to the diverse range of psycho-spiritual/behavioral CE-dependent outcomes reported earlier in this paper. Table 16 reveals that, initially, 18% of CEs viewed their experiences as an “abduction of the most negative kind,” but over time, that rate was reduced to only 8%.

In an important questionnaire study to determine common characteristics of the CE, Marden & Stoner (2012) analyzed responses from 50 questions (demographics, memories, and emotional and physiological responses) presented to an “Abduction Experiencer” (AE: N=50) group and a control “Non-Abduction Experiencer” (NAE: N=25) group. This study indicated that the vast majority of the AE group was revisited (some more than 10 times) and taken from their homes to an “alien craft.” Similarly, the FREE study revealed that it is not uncommon for subjects to report frequent CEs (approximately one-half of a sample of 1,316 subjects interacted 11 or more times). In the Marden-Stoner study, 62% of the AE group stated that they consciously recalled the observation of NHI immediately prior to an abduction while they were outside their home, and 67% consciously recalled the observation of an “unconventional craft.” Likewise, slightly over half (53-61% of N=2,430) of FREE study subjects claimed to have observed an NHI being, and approximately two-thirds reported seeing an “intelligently controlled craft” which “hovered,” or made “impossible maneuvers” (44-52%).

Other similar results reported in both the Marden-Stoner (2012) and FREE studies included the following: 1) 43% (N=21) of the AE group in the Marden-Stoner (2012) study stated that witnesses reported the “observation of a UAP prior to or during their abduction.” In contrast, 41% (N=2,368) of FREE subjects reported that the UAP was “not a manmade craft” and was seen by multiple observers; 2) 53% (N=21) of 40 subjects of the AE group believed they felt an alien implant in their body, and 83% stated that they had awoken with unexplained marks on their bodies immediately following their CE. Similarly, 52% (N=1,302) of the FREE subjects believed that an NHI placed a permanent foreign object in their body, and 53% reported having awoken to see puncture wounds or scoop marks on their skin that could not be recalled as to how they were received; and 3) telepathic communication with a NHI associated with the CE was a common result in both the Marden-Stoner (88% of AE group, N=35) and FREE Phase 2 survey (78% of N=1,570).

The most commonly reported types of paranormal anomalous activity associated with the CE in the FREE study are the following: OBEs; NDEs; medical healings by NHI; reported “apports” (an appearance of an object from an unknown source); receiving telepathic messages; malfunctioning electrical appliances; sightings or orbs, ghosts and/or poltergeist activities in their home such as household items flying through the air, and pictures flying off walls, etc.; “missing time”; and observing “strange lights in their house with no known source,” among many others. These were consistent



with Vallee's (1977, 2008) description of the UAP in his "Layer V: Psychic Effects" model, as follows: "Impressions of communication without a direct sensory channel, poltergeist phenomena: motions and sounds without a specific cause, and the observed presence of a UAP." Similarly, 88% (AE Group; N=43) of the subjects in the Marden-Stoner (2012) study reported paranormal activity in their homes (light orbs that dart or float through the air, poltergeist activity such as household items flying through the air, and pictures flying off walls, etc.). Such activity was also noted by Hopkins, Jacobs, & Westrum (1992) in CEs who reported a sense of a "strange figure present, missing time, seeing strange balls of light in one's room, and unexplained scars on their body." One of the major findings in the FREE study was the frequent report by CEs of sightings of orbs, ghosts/spirits, and even the large number of NHI beings dressed in "monk's robes" (N=569) which greatly outnumbered those that received a "medical exam" by NHI (N=449).

The traditional description of the AAP and associated belief that an "abduction"-related CE commonly involves sexual and biological examinations, which may include the removal of a fetus, was evidenced in the FREE study, but to a much lesser extent than that reported by Jacobs (2000) and Hopkins, Jacobs, & Westrum (1992). It should be pointed out that neither Jacobs nor Hopkins conducted or published any statistical research on UAP-related CEs with NHI, and almost all of their subjects' abduction information was derived via hypnotic regressions. More specifically, the FREE study revealed that approximately 23% of the sample population reported being subjected to biological examinations. Nevertheless, unlike the opinions of Jacobs and Hopkins, who believe that all of the UAP CE revolve around an "alien breeding program," the FREE study revealed that 7% of our entire sample population reported to "know for a fact that a fetus was taken" from them and that they "might have" a hybrid child.

Again, it should be emphasized that although these types of medical examinations and physical experiences are reported, their incidence appears to be markedly less than that suggested by those who have described a typical AAP (Jacobs, 2000; Hopkins, Jacobs, & Westrum, 1992; and Newman and Baumeister, 1996). In addition, neither Jacobs nor Hopkins ever described the phenomenon of medical healings by UAP-related NHI. As we have previously stated, almost double the number of individuals have reported a medical healing by NHI (N=732) than those that have reported having had an abduction (N=489) or being subjected to a medical exam by an NHI (N=449). Dr. Joseph Burkes and Preston Dennett have prepared a

separate chapter for our book on this phenomenon of UAP-related Medical Healings by NHI from the accounts of our Phase 3 responses to this issue (Burkes and Dennett, 2018).

The conclusions by Jacobs (2000) and Hopkins, Jacobs & Westrum (1992) that the AAP is primarily a negative experience is contradicted by the thousands of survey responses from more than 100 countries to multiple questions on this topic from our FREE study. Specifically, while the initial first few CEs with NHI are understandably associated with more negative outcomes (Mack's "ontological shock," anxiety, confusion, and searching for answers, etc.), with repeated interactions, the majority of CEs comes to regard their experience as highly positive. Again, this result is reinforced by the finding that 84% (N=1,919) of the FREE study population reported that they did not want their CEs to end. More specifically, approximately 8% of this population regarded their CE with NHI as "highly negative", but over 71% stated that their CEs were "highly" or "slightly" positive. Our data also demonstrated that 66% of CEs described their experiences as "Mainly Positive," 29% as "Neutral," and only 5% described their experiences as "Mainly Negative."

### **III.c. The Role of UAP in the Contact Experience**

A paradox exists when we evaluate the anecdotal reports of anomalous or so-called "high strangeness" type events associated with UAP and NHI. This evidence, if valid, suggests a phenomenon that can not only mitigate gravity and inertia and modify space-time, but can interact both physically and non-physically with humans, as shown by the reported non-verbal communication and the manipulation of consciousness in the CE. More specifically, it appears that UAP-related NHI may control what we think and what we see, appear to us in any number of disguises and shapes, induce OBEs, induce "missing time," can transport us to other dimensions or realities, and may be present with us in an invisible or visible state. An alternative explanation is that we may be dealing with an unknown phenomenon capable of producing unusual perceptions in people's minds. This is evidenced by witness reports of "shape-shifting" UAP and NHI, their apparent ability to materialize and dematerialize, reports of NHI floating through structures, reports of NHI beings shifting to orbs and vice versa, and even telepathic communication with NHI associated with many UAP encounters. While it would be a giant leap to claim to know the nature of this phenomenon, it is clear that the more that is revealed about UAP and associated NHI, especially from the standpoint of the subjective experience, many more questions are generated than answered. As we attempt to just

scratch the surface of this phenomenon, the concept of “high strangeness” appears to be a suitable term that captures the essence of the CE and UAP as reported by many who experience it.

Collectively, the FREE study results raise a series of overarching questions which lie at the heart of this phenomenon: Are physical and/or non-physical NHI actually interacting with humans? Are NHI one intelligence, or a hierarchy of different types of NHI? Where are these “beings” from— from Earth, from our solar system, from our galaxy, from our universe, or from another dimensional reality, or even from the very fabric of our reality? Another fundamental concern relates to the specific characteristic(s) of the CE or “trigger for change” responsible for facilitating the reported attitude changes and the diverse range of physical and non-physical experiential attributes reported by CEs. Within this context, it is worth noting the similarity of such anecdotal evidence in the FREE study with that reported by noted UAP researchers.

Astronomer J. Allen Hynek (1978), who served as scientific adviser to several studies (Project Sign, Grudge, and Blue Book) undertaken by the U.S. Air Force to analyze UAP-related events, for example, concluded that:

*“I hold it entirely possible that a technology exists which encompasses both the physical and the psychic, the material and the mental... The UFO phenomenon is “so strange and foreign to our daily terrestrial mode of thought.”*

Similarly, computer scientist and astronomer Jacques Vallée (2003) stated:

*“My personal contention is that the phenomenon is the result of an intelligence, that is technologically directed by an intelligence, and that this intelligence is capable of manipulating space and time in ways that we don't understand. ... The essential conclusion I'm tending to is that the origin of the phenomenon of the intelligence is not necessarily extraterrestrial. ... I think we are dealing with something that is both technological and psychic, and seems to be able to manipulate other dimensions. This is neither wishful thinking nor personal speculation on my part. It's a conclusion that comes from interviewing critical witnesses, and then listening to what they have to say” (Valle, YouTube video titled “Thinking Allowed – Implications of the UFO Phenomena,” interviewed by Dr. Jeffrey Mislove, dated 2003).*

The similar conclusions by both Hynek and Vallee, based upon decades of investigative research of the UAP, are supported by the FREE study results, which indicate that an apparent intelligence or force of some type seems to exert control on the individual, who may then experience a diverse range of physical and/or non-physical effects. Our research data suggests that the physical aspects are but a small fraction of attributes associated with these complex manifestations. Indeed, it is the pervasive non-physicality, the parapsychological and other paranormal aspects, that comprise the majority of survey respondents' experiences.

We firmly believe that the field of parapsychology needs to take note, and instead of remaining distant from the UAP phenomena, this field needs to embrace it. We hypothesize, as the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell repeatedly stated to members of FREE, that *“The Experiencer of contact with NHI is the key that will open the door towards understanding what is the relationship between what is ‘Consciousness’ and contact with NHI.”*<sup>18</sup>

One illustration of the pervasive non-physicality of this phenomenon is that many FREE survey respondents reported receiving messages that contain personal counseling and guidance and religious-spiritual and/or scientific/technological information. While subject to interpretation and debate, it is tempting to speculate that the messages CEs report to have received, and their newly developed personal and philosophical viewpoints incurred by their CE, may support Vallee's hypothesis of a *“new cosmic behavior”* or belief system facilitated by an intelligence to influence our society (i.e., altering old belief systems and enacting new ones). Kenneth Ring's views are closely associated to those of Vallee's hypothesis, which have also been confirmed by our research findings. Ring states that the *“increasing fascination with and immersion in the domain of the extraordinary encounters may well presage the shamanizing of modern humanity”* (Ring, 1992). Using the theory of a *“Mind at Large”* by philosopher Michael Grosso, Ring argues:

*“The threat of mass death from nuclear warfare, global ecological catastrophe, or both, is evolving a new level of consciousness from humanity at large. It is a consciousness that is aimed at lifting humanity above its usual sensate and materialistic concerns into the realm of the transcendent. This emergent level of consciousness is serving an adaptive evolutionary end, for evolution is teleological... Mind at Large, he insists is not just a more acceptable contemporary euphemism for God. Rather, Grosso... is postulating that Mind at Large is a benign transpersonal aspect*

---

<sup>18</sup> Personal conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell

*of mind that is conscious, purposive, intelligent--and capable of interacting with matter... To understand Grosso's conception here (and of course he is far from alone in postulating the existence of some kind of guiding planetary intelligence), you must assume that Mind at Large is the apparent source of "signals" that are redolent with symbolic meaning for humanity, that must be decoded before they can be understood" (Ring, 1992).*

We have thus finally arrived at the concept of a "Universal Mind," "Mind at Large," "Cosmic Consciousness," "Cosmic Intelligence," or what some call "God." The newfound belief of a "God," "Life after Death," the "Spirit World," reincarnation and increased spirituality are all common findings of the personality changes of CEs derived from our FREE study and from various NDE research studies. Co-author Reinerio Hernandez has previously written that NDEs, OBEs, and UAP-related CEs with NHI all became universally well-known during the 20-year period between 1970-1990 (Hernandez, 2013). It was in 1975 that Dr. Raymond Moody publicized his best-selling NDE book titled *Life After Life*, which sold millions of copies worldwide. This was the first book that popularized the term "Near Death Experience." The OBE research of Robert Monroe was published with Monroe's 1971 book titled *Journeys Out of the Body*, which is credited with popularizing the term "Out of Body." It was also during this same time period that the Star Trek TV and movies series were developed and seen by millions worldwide. This was also the time period where the best-selling *Chariot of the Gods?* book series by Erich von Däniken was published and sold millions, which later led to the "Ancient Aliens" TV series that has been on television for almost 10 years and is seen by millions worldwide on a yearly basis. Finally, all off the major abduction books written by Whitley Strieber, David Jacobs, Bud Hopkins and John Mack were written during this same time period. Was this a universal "synchronistic coincidence" that all of these "Contact Modalities" became known worldwide at the same time?

Worldwide exposure to NDEs, OBEs, and CE with NHI associated with or without a UAP are having a profound worldwide impact on the consciousness of humanity. Obviously, these CEs cannot be irrefutably proven or disproven at this time, but increasing anecdotal and scientific evidence is beginning to open these avenues of exploration. Consequently, the only thing that can be said with certainty is that the reported atypical and extraordinary CEs, which represent a diverse range of psychological, physiological, and paranormal attributes, can neither be easily rationalized nor scientifically validated, but seem "real" to those who experience them. If proven valid, do such incidents of "high strangeness" characterize a new area

of science, or are we simply dealing with creative hoaxes, a psycho-cultural phenomenon, and/or some form of “mind control,” confabulation or delusional behavior (psychopathology), or in some cases, might NHI actually be interacting with humans?

The broad continuum of theories, controversial perspectives, and associated limited research evidence on the nature of UAP-related CEs with NHI and how it may induce behavioral transformative effects raises considerably more scientific, psychological, and spiritual questions than answers. Despite the many associated perspectives and similarity of mystifying UAP and SMEE Contact Modalities research outcomes have addressed prior, there exists little more than unsubstantiated conclusions and related acrimonious debate to either accept or reject that UAP-related contact with NHI is actually interacting with humans and, if so, what intelligence and intent might be behind this phenomenon. Despite decades of research, we are left wondering whether such reports of such extraordinary experiences can be rationalized only by one’s desire to want to believe, or by intuition, or by evidence and logic. At the very least, however, the collective evidence clearly indicates that “something” significant is occurring in a large number of people that cannot be adequately explained using traditional scientific principles. Researching what governs and regulates that “something” should be considered an important endeavor for mainstream science. The complex riddle of the UAP is the ultimate Gödel’s incompleteness theorem (i.e. discoveries which had dramatic implications for the philosophy of logic and mathematics).

### **III.d. Non-Local Intention and Perception: Consciousness Beyond the Brain?**

The theories and associated experiments in quantum physics (e.g. law of entanglement, double-slit, non-locality, and the “observer effect”), concomitant with unexplained anecdotal evidence from studies on the Contact Modalities (ESP, NDE, OBE, after-death communication, mediumship, remote viewing, hallucinogenic journeys, past-life recall, among other phenomena), lend indirect evidence to support the concept that our consciousness may influence and give rise to various phenomena that seem to exist in the physical world. In fact, experimental evidence of Non-Local Intention and Perception (NLIP) suggests that humans can exchange information without the use of their sensory systems and intentionally effect change in other people and physical systems at a distance (telepathy, remote

viewing, and psychokinesis). Physicist and Nobel Prize recipient E. Wigner (1967) even considered theories in quantum mechanics (QM) as proof of some form of “cosmic consciousness” for explaining anomalous events such as ESP, and Nobel Prize-winning physicist Erwin Schrödinger (1944) believed that ESP could be explained by realizing that our consciousness is immersed in the QM wave function, which serves as a “field of consciousness” over the Earth.

FREE Co-Founder Edgar Mitchell, in a series of articles, presented a new model of information processing in nature called the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness (QHTC) which suggests that the QH is a model that describes the basis for consciousness. The QHTC is elaborated on in Dr. Mitchell’s Chapter 5 article titled “*Nature’s Mind: The Quantum Hologram.*” Mitchell stated that the Quantum Hologram (QH):

*“... explains how living organisms know and use whatever information they know and utilize. It elevates the role of information in nature to the same fundamental status as that of matter and energy. We speculate that the QH seems to be nature’s built-in vast information storage and retrieval mechanism and one that has been used since the beginning of time. This would promote the QH as a theory for possibly explaining how the whole of creation learns, self-corrects and evolves as a self-organizing, interconnected holistic system”* (Mitchell, E, & Staretz, R, 2011).

The concepts of “non-locality” and “cosmic consciousness” may be indirectly supported by the anecdotal evidence in the FREE study. More specifically, the finding that a large percentage of subjects reported having perceptions of alternate realities/dimensions or a sense of “oneness” or “interconnectedness” with the universe and experiencing an “expanded consciousness” and non-physical interactions (telepathic communication) with NHI, represents a possible aspect of NLIP. This is represented, for example, by the finding that 78% of a large sample population reported having received “some type of telepathic or thought transference, or direct knowing from NHI.” The subjective nature of such questions or theories and associated dearth of supporting evidence to explain such concepts and experimental findings may be due to the fact that parapsychological and consciousness researchers have typically discussed only electromagnetism in relation to consciousness. Often ignored is the torsion force, which may be an important aspect of bio-energy that facilitates anomalous events associated with consciousness (Swanson, 2003, 2010).

Parapsychological phenomena, which seem to defy logical explanation based upon the known four forces (two nuclear, gravitational, and electromagnetism), appear to have been validated through replicated, well-controlled experimental studies in mental intention and remote viewing (Targ, 1997, 2012; Penrose, 1994; Jahn, 2000; Dunne, 1991), telepathy (Radin, 2002, 2006, 2008; 2012), and psychokinesis (Schmidt, 1985; Dunne & Jahn, 1992). This extensive evidence, too numerous in content to address here, has led many researchers to adopt the somewhat controversial position that parapsychological phenomena are not explainable by known laws in the physical universe and require “something” beyond the four fundamental energies. This “something,” referred to as “subtle” energies or “torsion fields,” has been proposed as force which is “converted to an observable energy via an intermediate transducer,” such as a living system, and recorded on any physical or biological object (Swanson, 2003). This suggests that humans may actually be potential sources and conscious detectors of subtle energies.

Support for NLIP in general, and “subtle energy,” in particular, may be evidenced by experiments which suggest that telepathy is not affected by distance, and that precognition (future information) is not limited by linear time-progression (Radin, 2006). Many physicists have even concluded that the universe is actually a “mental” construction and that everything is interconnected through non-local interactions of the quantum universe (Wigner, 1967; Schild, 2014; Stapp, 2007; Haramein, 2016; Neal, 2015). Taking this concept a step further, the controversial case for the influence of consciousness in mind-to-mind and mind-to-matter interactions has been considered by some researchers to be “impressively well documented” with “staggering probabilities against chance of having produced the results” (Penrose, 1994; Jann, 2000; Radin, 2008). Since research in ESP has failed to provide an adequate explanation for how information might travel from one place or mind to another place or mind, however, the specific mechanism(s) which may govern this process remains unknown. If proven, “torsion energy” may be the force which governs the information exchange reported in NLIP experiments, which appear to incorporate time alterations of the past and future. In other words, if torsion waves act as actual connections in time-space, then telepathic communication between people separated by vast distances becomes possible.

If a type of bio-energy field (torsion force), which Edgar Mitchell calls the Quantum Hologram, were found to be a carrier wave for consciousness, and to serve as a non-locally connecting force unifying us in real-time, this “energy field” may represent the so-called “missing link” that facilitates one’s



ability to send (intention) and receive information beyond the use the basic five sensory systems. Indirect support for this concept comes from the employment of gravimetric devices by various scientists who have used torsion fields to measure and record distant astrophysical events and processes in real time (Haramain, 2016; Neal, 2015; Dubrov, 2005). Their results support the notion that information at any single place in the universe can be instantaneously obtained at any other location. Given this context, there exists a large body of documented research on NLIP which shows, at least according to some, that the experiencer retrieves and processes information of remote events non-locally, and that this cannot be explained by errors in experimental design, research methods, and/or statistical analysis (Radin, 2006).

Support for the possibility that human intention can affect physical systems has also been studied in a variety of group settings (meditations, ceremonies, and important global events) and in individuals. In fact, in 1987, physicist R. Jahn and psychologist B. Dunne announced that after a decade of rigorous experimentation as part of the Global Consciousness Project (GCP) at the Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research Laboratory (PEAR), humans are able to affect physical systems through mental concentration alone (Jahn, 2000; Dunne, 1991; Nelson, 2001). To summarize briefly, in this unique study, the output of a worldwide network of one hundred computer random event generators (REG), which continuously emitted ones and zeros in a random pattern, was analyzed by a supercomputer at PEAR to identify any statistically significant deviation from randomness that may be influenced by major world events. Remarkably, such deviations were reported when major events elicited the attention of millions of people to a single point in time (e.g. terrorist attacks on September 11, attacks by Al Qaeda, the tsunami that devastated Southeast Asia, and the election of President Obama, among others). This outcome led the researchers to conclude that such changes in the REGs were caused by a field of consciousness strong enough to affect artificial intelligence, proving that “we are all one” (Nelson, 2001). Concurrent with the GCP, the same researchers conducted thousands of experiments with hundreds of subjects to further evaluate if our minds may affect the normal functioning of electronic devices. Remarkably, subjects instructed to use their intention to influence the REG towards a one or zero outcome were able to produce a significant change in the direction of their intention (Jahn, 2007). The researchers determined that the probability of this result happening by chance, rather than by the influence of the human mind, was less than 1 in 1 billion. Though the influence was small, the significant consistency of the results and odds

against chance led them to conclude that our brains are capable of communicating on “invisible pathways” (Jahn, 2007). These outcomes suggest that perception of reality without the use of one’s physical senses may be possible.

A similar conclusion was made by psychologist D. Radin (2004), Chief Scientist at the Institute of Noetic Sciences, who reported that skin-conductance activity reacted appropriately and consistently a few seconds prior to randomly presented emotionally calming or upsetting pictures. Experiments using electrocardiogram measures of heart rate variability also detected a significant pre-stimulus cardiac change starting about 18 seconds before participants knew the future outcome of an event (Radin, 2008). Collectively, therefore, these studies suggest that the brain’s regulatory mechanism may be activated just before conscious will to allow a brief period for consciousness to override a decision. Clearly, however, further research is required to determine whether one’s consciousness may react to an event before it is actually experienced.

Such experimental outcomes led Radin and his colleagues (2012) to consider that entanglement in the subatomic quantum domain is responsible for NLIP. These researchers tested this theory using what is known as the “double-slit” paradigm to evaluate the influence of consciousness on quantum processes (“collapse of the wave function”). Interestingly, the results in meditators and non-meditators who were asked to imagine or influence which of the two slits the photon passed indicated a significantly greater effect size with the meditators. Based on this result, Radin (2012) concluded that, “observations not only disturb what has to be measured, they produce it. We compel the electron to assume a definite position. We ourselves produce the results of the measurement.” In a related experiment, Radin (2008) asked subjects to imagine they could perceive and alter a low-intensity laser beam in a distant interferometer isolated from the environment. The results, which indicated that one’s intuition modified the photons’ quantum wave functions and the pattern of light produced by this device, directed him to conclude that, “intuitive knowledge arises from perceptions that are not mediated through the ordinary senses.”

The influence of NLIP has also been reported by the existence of interpersonal EEG coupling between healer and subject pairs by which the healer produced a “connection between the healer and the subject.” Justification for this outcome was reported in a comprehensive review of the literature by Radin (2012), who described similar effects in approximately 15 percent of pairs of people who showed “non-chance EEG correlations.”

Interestingly, although physicists initially believed quantum entanglement was of little significance, fMRI and EEG studies now suggest that its effects may actually be associated with brain activity. This concept was supported by psychologist C. Alvarado (2000) in an EEG-based study of social interaction at a distance. Surprisingly, when one of the paired participants received a one-second stimulation from a light signal, a weak but statistically significant response was also detected in the Alpha range EEG activity of the other member of the pair.

The concept of NLIP cannot be appropriately evaluated without considering research in mediums who claim to communicate with the deceased. FREE board member Dr. John Klimo wrote an excellent academic book on mediumship (Klimo, 1998), but mediumship research has been scarce. Recent mediumship research has addressed the validity of such alleged experiences to determine if one's consciousness can interact with the living and physical world and even persist after physical death. The primary objective of mediumship research involves the analysis of information conveyed by mediums from supposed deceased persons to the living (i.e., sitters), and from the living using anomalous information reception (AIR); that is, the reporting of accurate and specific information without prior knowledge, fraud, and in the absence of "normal" sensory input.

In recent years, the most extensive mediumship research has been conducted by J. Beischel and colleagues at the Windbridge Institute for Applied Research in Human Potential. Based on their collective research findings obtained under well-controlled experimental conditions, the researchers considered AIR to be a genuine trait in some individuals (Beischel, 2007, 2014, 2015). In one study, for example, Beischel (2014) analyzed AIR accuracy of 86 readings by twenty Windbridge-certified research mediums from "blinded" sitters (i.e., eliminated rater bias, experimenter cueing, and fraud). In another study using a more well-controlled triple-blind protocol, the same research group evaluated AIR on individuals not present at the reading (i.e., proxy sitter) who scored target and decoy readings by eight mediums. The results, which indicated that the sitters provided significantly higher scores for target (81 percent of the time) than decoy readings when presented with two or more alternatives, led them to conclude that a form of AIR was "operating during these readings" (Beischel, 2015). Collectively, the mediumship research evidence conducted at the Windbridge Institute, considered as valid evidence to support AIR by mediums, led Beischel (2014) to conclude that a "non-local source (however controversial) remains the most likely explanation for the accuracy and specificity of their statements."

While many researchers support experimental evidence on NLIP, skeptics disagree, although many do admit that something interesting is going on that merits serious scientific attention. The reason NLIP remains controversial is either that it does not exist, or that it does, but it cannot be reliably observed and measured using current scientific principles and methods. Collectively, though, the controversial nature of NLIP studies leave us with a key question at hand. That is, do we actually inhabit a quantum world where non-local effects occur at all levels of functioning, including “conscious reality,” and not just as a curious artifact of the behavior of subatomic particles? While the evidence has convinced many that NLIP is a characteristic of perception and the subjective experience, the results must be subjected to further validation before considering them sufficiently reliable to conclude that NLIP is a verified phenomenon. If proven valid, the existence of another universal force, which interrelates an aspect of consciousness with the physical world, could be recognized as the basis for positive NLIP experimental outcomes and many non-local type experiences (e.g., telepathic communication, and OBEs, etc.) reported by CErS in the FREE study.

### **III.e. Consciousness, the Quantum Hologram and Non-Localities**

An apparent challenge in connecting concepts of “Consciousness” NLIP, the Contact Modalities, and SMEE Experiences, is that they are all difficult to define and imply many different things. A theory which has potential implications for understanding the basis for such concepts is the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness (QHTC) (Mitchell, 2000; Mitchell & Staretz, 2011; Hernandez, 2013; Hernandez, R., Davis, R., Scalpone, R., & Schild, R., 2017). The QHTC, a model that describes the basis for consciousness, explains how living organisms know and use information and how the role of information in nature maintains the same fundamental status as that of matter and energy. More specifically, the QHTC considers consciousness to be an essential component of the universe, and all matter to possess subjective characteristics of consciousness (i.e., the foundation of everything) (Mitchell, 1995, 2001, 2003, 2011). The QHTC considers consciousness as non-local in the same way that quantum objects behave in a non-local manner, and this has potential significant implications for understanding anomalous events associated with the “Contact Modalities.”

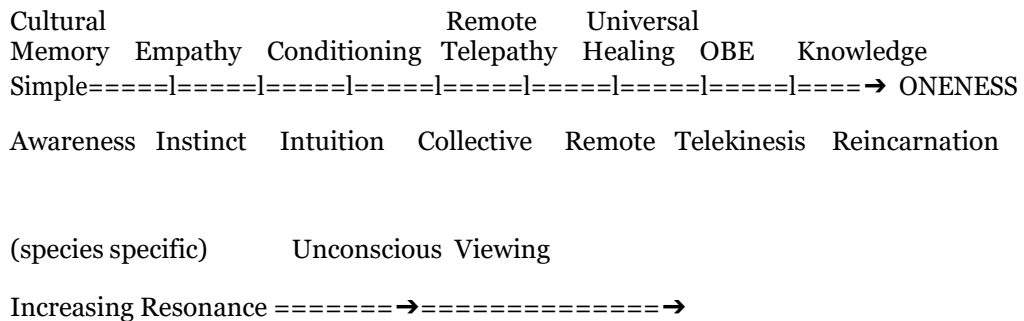
The QHTC states that our universe, instead of being a 3-dimensional spatial construct, is actually a 4-dimensional construct which includes time (past, present, and future) and is more like a holographic image built up by interacting vibratory waves. According to Mitchell, the quantum hologram is

*“a model that describes the basis for consciousness. It explains how living organisms know and use whatever information they know and utilize. It elevates the role of information in nature to the same fundamental status as that of matter and energy”* (Mitchell, 2001).

Consequently, the QHTC serves as a basis for explaining how the whole of creation learns, self-corrects and evolves as a self-organizing, interconnected holistic system (Mitchell, 2001). The QHTC postulates that at the subatomic scale of matter, all objects in the universe retain evidence of each event that has occurred to them, which is stored in a holographic form that can be retrieved by the mind when it "attends" to an object. Even though our physical senses and our brain might perceive the world as solid, we may actually live within a vibrating energy matrix composed of fluctuating particle-waves. It is described as a hologram, since it allows for the description of higher dimensional reality in terms of its physical dimensional properties (Marcer and Mitchell, 2001). This concept is represented in the spectrum of quantum hologram resonance in Figure 4. According to Mitchell, the simplest form of resonance is shown on the far-left side of this Figure. Moving to the right, various phenomena are represented with increasing degrees of resonance.

## FIGURE 4

### Spectrum of QH Resonance



*Figure 4. The spectrum of Quantum Hologram Resonance (Mitchell and Staretz, 2011).*

FREE co-founder Dr. Edgar Mitchell argues that consciousness is “non-local.” Non-locality describes the apparent ability of objects to instantaneously know about each other’s state, even when separated by large distances, even across an entire universe and quite possibly a “multiverse.” Einstein was so upset by the conclusions on non-locality that he once declared that quantum theory must be wrong, and he never accepted the idea of non-locality. Non-locality occurs due to the phenomenon of entanglement, whereby particles that interact with each other become permanently correlated, or dependent on each other’s states and properties, to the extent that they effectively lose their individuality and, in many ways, behave as a single entity. The two concepts of non-locality and entanglement go very much hand-in-hand, and, peculiar though they may be, they are facets of quantum mechanics which have been repeatedly demonstrated in laboratory experiments.

The idea that consciousness may be non-local originated with one of the inventors of quantum theory, Erwin Schrödinger. Schrödinger hypothesized that the quantum mechanical wave function serves as a “field of consciousness.” He was the first to propose that Extra Sensory Perception (ESP) could be explained by realizing that the quantum wave function extends over the entire planet and that our minds are immersed in it (Schrödinger, 1967, 2008). Schrödinger laid the foundation for physicists and neuroscientists to further develop his initial theory that there might be some type of universal consciousness, or a “group mind” effect that can explain ESP and the paranormal contact phenomenon (McTaggart, 1987; Swanson, 2003). Consequently, the QHTC may serve to explain how the whole of creation learns, self-corrects and evolves as a self-organizing, interconnected holistic system.

Nobel Prize physicist Dennis Gabor, physicist/mathematician David Bohm, and neurophysiologist Karl Pribram developed the early holographic theories and a model for human cognition. They hypothesized that the brain operates in a manner similar to a hologram, in accordance with quantum mathematical principles. That is, the brain may actually be processing ordinary images into interference patterns, which are then transferred into virtual images just like a laser hologram. Furthermore, these quantum waves have the ability to store vast quantities of information (Schrödinger’s “field of consciousness”), which is accessed by the brain to create our three-dimensional reality (Bohm, 1980, 1993; Pribram 1977, 1991, 1997, 1999). The later work by anesthesiologist Stuart Hammeroff and physicist Roger Penrose built upon Pribram’s and Bohm’s work and hypothesized that quantum activity within the neuron interact non-locally with other neurons

and, along with the quantum hologram, facilitate a "conscious event" (Hammeroff, 1994, 1996; Penrose 1989, 1994, 2011). Their theory, advanced as the foundation for human consciousness, and quite possibly as an explanation for NDEs, OBEs, and possibly for even one's perception of reality after death, has not been uniformly accepted within the scientific community (Hernandez, 2013).

The next step in holographic theory was developed by mathematician Walter Schempp, one of the inventors of magnetic resonance imaging (MRI). Schempp developed a mathematical model called "Quantum Holography," which states that all information on physical objects is carried in the quantum fluctuations of the Zero Point Field (ZPF) (Schempp, 1992, 1998, 1999). In fact, physicists Hal Puthoff and Bernard Haisch argued that the ZPF consists of a vast memory state (Haisch and Puthoff, 1997, 1998). As an extension of this concept, Schempp developed a mathematical model showing how the ZPF information can be recovered and reassembled into a three-dimensional image similar to MRI technology (Schempp, 1999). Conceptually, MRI operates in a similar manner to the concepts developed by Pribram generated from brain research, i.e. information encoded in the ZPF manifests as images. The mathematical theories of Schempp and Bohm's original theory on the QH were then further refined by physicist Peter Marcer, who proposed that phase-conjugate-adaptive-resonance (PCAR) is necessary for the brain to perceive objects as they really exist in three-dimensional space (Marcer and Schempp, 1996, 1997, 1998a, 1998b; Marcer and Mitchell, 2001).

**FIGURE 5**

**Phase-Conjugate-Adaptive-Resonance (PCAR) is necessary for the brain to perceive objects as they really exist in three-dimensional space (Mitchell and Staretz, 2011)**

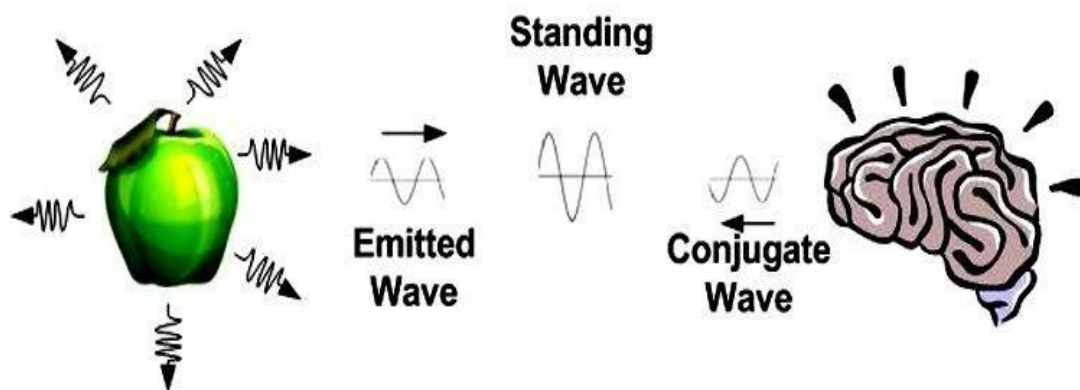


Figure 5. Zero Point Field (ZPF) information recovered via phase-conjugate-adaptive-resonance resonance (PCAR) by the brain.

The QHTC states that we do not see physical objects, only their quantum information, and from this information, our brain then constructs our three-dimensional perception of reality through PCAR. Consequently, at the subatomic scale of matter, everything in the universe is interconnected. That is, all objects in the universe retain evidence of each event that has occurred and that this information is stored in holographic form (Mitchell, 2003). Taking this complex concept further, Mitchell contends that the brain constructs "concrete" reality by interpreting such frequencies from another dimension which transcends time and space, as illustrated in Figure 5. Accordingly, the brain may behave as a hologram by interpreting a holographic universe and their interrelatedness, which somehow gives rise to our existence and sensory images. Interestingly, this "holonomic brain theory" of quantum consciousness or "holistic" view of reality (i.e., a whole system being more than just the sum of its parts) has garnered increasing support among many within mainstream science.<sup>19</sup>

Edgar Mitchell extended these concepts into what is now known as the QHTC. In 1997, Mitchell collaborated with physicists Schempp, Marcer, Haisch, and Putoff and began to modify their models into a single physics model of consciousness, the QHTC. This theory states that we actually do not see physical objects, only their quantum information, and from this information, our brain then constructs our image of our world. If proven valid, our perception of reality is based upon the quantum fluctuations of the ZPF represented by a holographic universe, i.e. a reality that can be perceived as multi-dimensional (Mitchell, 1995, 1996, 2001, 2003, 2011; Marcer and Mitchell, 2001).

An extension of Mitchell's QHTC was provided by Dr. Rudy Schild, FREE co-founder, FREE's Executive Director and emeritus research astronomer at Harvard University. Schild, who discovered an alternative to the black hole model called the Magnetic Eternally Collapsing Object (MECO) (i.e. the universe is comparable to a MECO seen inside out) concluded that, "*MECOs are nature's hard drive that store the vast quantum hologram information describing the entire past state of the Universe*" (Schild, 2014). This concept, combined with Mitchell's analysis of

---

<sup>19</sup> Conversations with Harvard Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild.



the QHTC, suggests that the brain processes the QH resonance information stored via the ZPF directly from the MECO storage device. Interestingly, Schild considers that the MECO may even serve as the location of the so-called Akashic Records. This hypothesis is based on the paradigm that all potential information about the universe is holographically encoded in the ZPF spectrum of frequency and phase patterns constantly bombarding us from a possible MECO information storage device. If justified, reality may then consist of embedded holograms or a multiverse of realities which somehow give rise to our existence and perceptual experiences (Schild, 2014). Dr. Schild elaborates on his theory of Consciousness in his Chapter 4 article titled *A Physics Model of Local and Non-Local Consciousness*.

The theories and associated experiments in quantum physics, (e.g., law of entanglement, non-locality, superposition, and the “observer effect,” etc.), concomitant with anecdotal evidence from the FREE study results and research in NDE, OBE, and parapsychology, among other phenomena, lend indirect evidence to support the concept that our consciousness may influence and give rise to various phenomena that seem to exist in the physical world. Such phenomena, which cannot be currently replicated in the true scientific sense, may one day point to the existence of non-material dimensions of reality, and be explained by quantum physics.

Utilizing the principles of Mitchell’s and Schild’s QHTC model, one may explain how humans are having both physical and psychic paranormal contact experiences. Although perception in the three-dimensional world requires and utilizes resonance (i.e. PCAR), most humans do not routinely bring non-local information to conscious awareness when operating in ordinary three-dimensional reality (Mitchell, 2001). It is the person who is in a high state of resonance with the quantum hologram who may be able to experience the quantum information involved in telepathic transmission or in non-ordinary states of consciousness involved in the QHTC perceived four-dimensional reality.

The QHTC allows for distinctions that occur in our consciousness and those that can manifest on a physical scale to possibly better understand the relationship between consciousness and the brain. This principle may explain how many things interact with one another, such as thoughts in telepathic experiments and perceptions of events without the use of our ordinary senses. For example, if a person’s consciousness is shared with another in the QH field and they are in close contact, telepathy may occur, i.e. it is not confined to the location of the person or object and is said to be “non-local.” The QHTC, therefore, may provide a mechanism that enables a

type of awareness or form of consciousness that may extend beyond the brain and interact with matter and energy. While certainly a matter for debate, the QHTC and/or associated theories may provide an underlying foundation to help explain the consistent reports from subjects in our study who claim to have interacted with NHI and have traveled instantaneously, physically or via an OBE, to alternate dimensions via their thought.

Despite the many unresolved questions associated with how the information of the QH may be transmitted over vast distances, many physicists, such as Nobel Prize recipient E. Wigner, are realizing the implications of quantum mechanics for possibly explaining anomalous events. Wigner considers theories in quantum mechanics as proof of “the existence of ‘God’ or some form of ‘cosmic consciousness,’” while physicist and brain researcher C. Hellwig advocates that consciousness is a quantum state, and that “our thoughts, our will, our consciousness and our feelings show properties that could be referred to as spiritual properties” (Wigner, 1983; Hellwig, 2006). Support for this complex notion may be evidenced, in part, by reported ESP experiments, which tend to illustrate that “telepathy” is not affected by distance (outside space) and “precognition,” providing information of future events, is not limited to linear, time-progressing cause and effect (outside time). Through extrapolation of such evidence, it may be possible for a characteristic of consciousness to remain unaffected by death and to continue to function, in some capacity, in some undefined realm of existence beyond our 3D space-time continuum. In fact, 71% of the subjects in this study agreed with the statement that: “In my opinion, the widespread occurrence of experiences with unidentified entities is part of a larger plan to promote the evolution of consciousness on a species-wide scale,” and 70% responded “yes” to the question, “Did you feel a sense of expanded consciousness in the presence of these unidentified entities?” Further, 78% of the subjects in this study reported to have received “telepathic” messages, or thought transferences, from NHI.

In a following paper, Schild (2018) shows that a missing component of the puzzle is the nature of coherence in the quantum field, and the way in which the quantum field has strong coherence due to the structuring of matter in the Universe, which allows the consciousness structures within the field to be un-localized and therefore easily resonated with over the entirety of space-time.

Several researchers in the field of parapsychology contend that consciousness is non-local and is not limited to the brain. This position is based on experimental evidence of non-locality, which suggests that humans

can exchange information without the use of our sensory systems (i.e. transcend space and time) and intentionally effect change in other people and physical systems at a distance (Radin, 2006; Tiller, 2004; Nelson and Jahn, 1998). This concept is consistent with the finding that 67% of the subjects stated that their “consciousness was separated from their bodies” during the UFO contact experience. The validity of their ability is reinforced by experimental evidence of individuals who have enhanced ESP, precognition skills, energy healing ability, and telekinesis (Klimo, 1987, 2013; Radin, 1997, 2006). The literature of parapsychology has documented many examples of individuals that have the ability to utilize resonance and routinely perceive the non-local holographic information associated with a particular target object. Examples include individuals who claim to routinely have OBEs and the ability to control with specificity their OBEs. Many of these individuals also report having repeated contact with NHI during their OBEs and to “astral travel” via their thought to alternate dimensions within the QH (Alegretti, 2004; Buhlman, 2001; Minero, 2012; and Monroe, 1977). Similarly, 30%, in this study reported to have had contact with NHI during an OBE.

Evidence to support the concept of non-locality was demonstrated through the Global Consciousness Project at Princeton University. This research yielded strong evidence of the link between the quantum vacuum and processes occurring within the collective human mind on Earth (Jahn, 2000). Telepathic experiments by psychologist Dean Radin also suggest that ESP may be explained by the QHTC. For example, the analysis from 33,357 trials over sixty experiments to determine if people are capable of detecting someone staring at them resulted in an overall success rate of 54.5%, as opposed to the 50% expected by chance. Thus, experiments show that people display physiological reactions when they are being stared at by another person, even when they have no physical cues to tell them when the other person is looking at them. This outcome registered odds against chance of 202 octodecillion, or  $2 \times 10^{59}$  to one (Radin, 1997, 2006). These results, together with those reported on non-local intuitive perception, OBEs, and NDEs, suggest that perception of reality without the use of one’s physical senses during non-ordinary states of consciousness may be facilitated by the experiencer’s high state of resonance with distant locations apart from the body. By doing so, the experiencer may retrieve and process the QH information of remote events non-locally (Puthoff and Targ, 1976; Puthoff, 1996).

A similar explanation may account for claims of past life experiences and communicating with the deceased. In fact, Mitchell contends that someone in a state of high resonance is able to retrieve QH information about the deceased from that resonance condition contained within the QH. Experimental evidence in past life recall, ESP and precognition may also support the theory that the past and future co-exist in the QH and can be telepathically experienced. If valid, past-life memories indicate that the coherence of consciousness and the information about the past is somehow retained as stored information which may be accessible to some under certain circumstances (Mitchell, 2011). Certainly, the outcomes of such experimental results and anecdotal reports of unique abilities (e.g. telepathy, OBE, energy healing, and astral travel) must be subjected to further verification before acceptance as fact.

The proposed QHTC, and its PCAR mechanism, may be extended into the UAP-related physical and mental based contact experiences with NHI. The extraordinary experiences associated with this phenomenon, which clearly defy modern scientific explanation using known scientific principles, may indeed be facilitated through the perception of an alternate realm. That is, one's 3D reality may somehow merge or be assumed by a 4D information-based alternate space-time (the inclusion of time—past, present and future multi-dimension or multiverse environment central to the phenomenon). This causal personal effect may possibly account for the unexplained so-called “high strangeness” inherent in the many thousands of subjective reports gathered in the FREE study. Certainly, these types of unusual experiences may have also been facilitated by something which cannot be conceptualized at present. Regardless, it is very difficult to either reject or confirm any hypotheses through the scientific method or principles routinely applied in research, given the anecdotal testimony associated with reported UAP CEs. Nevertheless, the extensive parapsychology literature has documented thousands of individuals, via the various PSI experiments, that have the ability to utilize something like PCAR and routinely perceive the non-local holographic information associated with a particular target object.

Now, let's speculate about an advanced NHI that might be one million, or even one billion years ahead of mankind in evolutionary development. The Drake's Equation was first presented by radio astronomer Frank Drake who, in 1961, identified several variables for a probabilistic argument used to estimate the number of active, communicative NHI civilizations in our galaxy, the Milky Way. Numerous modifications have been made on Drake's original equation. Professors Frank and Sullivan of the astronomy department at the University of Washington have written a recent paper that

profoundly extends the possible number of NHI civilizations, not only in our galaxy, but also in our universe. They speculated that some of these NHI civilizations might be millions or possibly billions of years ahead of humanity (Frank & Sullivan, 2016). We now pose a very profound question: What would be the PCAR abilities of these advanced NHI civilizations or a highly advanced NHI?

The astrobiology literature is literally filled with similar speculative articles published in mainstream scientific astrophysics journals. The Kardashev Scale theory was first proposed by Russian astrophysicist Nikolai Kardashev in 1964, who argued that there might exist a hierarchy of NHI. He wrote that there are three types of “extraterrestrial” civilizations based upon the civilization’s level of technological advancement and upon the amount of energy a civilization is able to use for communication. He argued that a Type III civilization, which he called a “Galactic Civilization,” can control energy on the scale of the entire host galaxy. Dr. Michio Kaku, one of the world’s leading theoretical physicists, has speculated that even a Type IV civilization would be capable of inter-galactic or even inter-dimensional travel.

If a Type III or IV advanced civilization might possibly control energy on the scale of an entire galaxy, an entire universe, or a multiverse, can we also speculate that they would have the abilities to control PCAR at a galactic, universe, or even at a multiverse scale? Can the Type IV NHI be conceived as a “Universal Mind,” or even the “Mind of God?” This is not a radical concept. Many Ph.D. academics at major universities, following the lead of University of Oxford philosopher Nick Bostrom, have proposed that we actually live in a “Simulated Universe” where a highly advanced civilization, even a “Universal Mind” intelligence, might decide to run simulations of their ancestors, even ancestors billions of years old (Bostrom, 2003). This “intelligence” would have the ability to run infinite amount of simulations, to the point where the “majority of minds” would actually be artificial ones within such simulations, rather than the original ancestral minds. In essence, we as humans might be part of a computer simulation; we might be the computer programming. This theory was picked up by renowned MIT physicist Max Tegmark, who stated, *“If I were a character in a computer game, I would also discover eventually that the rules seemed completely rigid and mathematical”* ... and *“That just reflects the computer code in which it was written.”* Another well-known and respected theoretical physicist and string theorist, James Gates, stated, *“In my research I found this very strange thing ...I was driven to error-correcting codes—they’re what make browsers work. So why were they in the equations I was studying about quarks and electrons and supersymmetry? This brought me*

to the stark realization that I could no longer say people like Max are crazy” (Moskowitz, 2016). Gates and Tegmark hypothesize that we might actually live in the “Matrix Reality” that so many CEs in our survey are describing.

Dr. Caleb Scharf, Director of Astrobiology at Columbia University, has extended this “Matrix Reality” theory into an interesting arena, which very much runs parallel to Dr. Mitchell’s QHTC and to the PCAR theory. In a fascinating article, Scharf argues as follows:

*“If machines continue to grow exponentially in speed and sophistication, they will one day be able to decode the staggering complexity of the living world, from its atoms and molecules all the way up to entire planetary biomes... If so, a civilization could then transcribe itself and its entire physical realm into new forms. Indeed, perhaps our universe is one of the new forms into which some other civilization transcribed its world.”*

He continues:

*“Advanced life will not just be unrecognizable as such, but will blend completely into the fabric of what we’ve thought of as nature.”*

Scharf concludes:

*“Perhaps hyper-advanced life isn’t just external. Perhaps it’s already all around. It is embedded in what we perceive to be physics itself, from the root behavior of particles and fields to the phenomena of complexity and emergence. In other words, life might not just be the equations. It might be the equations” (Scharf, 2016).*

The advanced physics presented by Scharf, Tegmark, Gates, Schild, and Mitchell might explain the concept of a Universal Mind which might “govern” our reality and might possibly explain the high strangeness experienced by many CEs. If there is such an advanced intelligence, an intelligence with almost “angelic powers” and advanced PCAR abilities, this might explain how our co-author Reinerio Hernandez might have successfully “called down” a football-stadium-sized UAP craft which hovered above his daughter and three adult friends for more than 45 minutes. Edgar Mitchell would argue that Rey was in a high state of resonance with the QH which was incorporated, as Scharf states, in the very fabric of our reality, and the perceived football-stadium-sized craft was summoned in the 15-minute period from when Rey commenced his UAP summoning to when his consciousness and resonance was in a sufficiently high state which matched

the QH. Another possible explanation using the PCAR, QHTC and Scharf's hypothesis is that when Rey summoned the craft, NHI with advanced PCAR abilities then "read his mind," and came in resonance with Rey's consciousness, which resulted in the appearance of the NHI craft 15 minutes later.

This is a dilemma we are facing—does this phenomenon involve actual "beings," does it involve a Universal Mind, i.e. a "computer simulator creator," or, as Vallee argues, "is this something else that is much more interesting?" Dr. J. Allen Hynek has stated that it is entirely possible "that a technology exists which encompasses both the physical and the psychic, the material and the mental. ...The UFO phenomenon is so strange and foreign to our daily terrestrial mode of thought."

## IV. CONCLUSION

The FREE Experiencer Research Study represents an initial step in a long process to better understand the diverse range of reported psychological, physiological, and anomalous experiences by those who interact with a unique phenomenon that, once understood, may have potentially significant outcomes on personal, scientific, societal and spiritual levels. At the very least, it is hoped that our FREE research and our publications will help others become more mindful of the many extraordinary personal events that tend to facilitate pronounced behavioral and psycho-spiritual changes in states of awareness and values (ethical, aesthetic, humanitarian, and altruistic) in those who experienced one of the many Contact Modalities of which the CE with NHI associated with or without a UAP is a major component. This knowledge may help CErS to seek psychological support as appropriate, for non-CErS to be more considerate and sympathetic to those who report such experiences, and to stimulate the thinking of the general population and the psychological and medical communities to enlist support of leading academicians and researchers to further develop a new paradigm for incorporating the role of consciousness within the many ways that humans are having contact with NHI via the diverse Contact Modalities.

Research evidence generated from a large database of thousands of CErS, properly diagnosed with no known mental disorder, and who report contact with NHI via different Contact Modalities may provide a more comprehensive and informative perspective of the complex and diverse phenomena experienced by thousands, if not millions, of individuals worldwide who are yearning for an answer.

At the very least, this study should serve to facilitate greater interest on the part of the psychological and therapeutic community because of the role and impact of this phenomenon in the person's life, and that community's responsibility for the treatment of those who may endure adverse consequences from their CEs.

Collectively, the results from the FREE Experiencer Research Study suggest that contact and interaction with NHI occurs frequently, but only occasionally in connection with a direct UAP sighting. That is, the CE associated with a direct and immediate UAP sighting is not the predominant form of CE, and the sighting of a UAP is not necessarily associated with an immediate CE but, as our data has revealed, may unleash a subsequent assortment of diverse anomalies and CEs with NHI. Consequently, the methodological approach employed to study this phenomenon need not



emphasize physical evidence in the form of recordings or investigations of sightings and traces alone but should direct research attention towards the study of the subjective experience (non-physical aspects) associated with this phenomenon on the Experiencer. That is, studying the impact that CE has on the individual who actually experienced the CE may increase our understanding of both the nature and etiology of a largely non-physical phenomenon. Thus, the key to understanding this phenomenon should incorporate the essence of the CE by those who experience it, that is, the Contact Experiencer. By undertaking research approaches which address both the study of physical evidence of UAP craft, and especially that of the Contact Experiencer (i.e. perceptual, psychological, physical, anomalous, emotional, etc.), the result will be “disclosure” of the UAP phenomenon not from only the top-down (government or military authorities) as many have argued for, but instead, this combined approach should promote “disclosure from the bottom up.”

The results from the FREE study, and associated research on the Contact Modalities, beg for the development of methodological approaches and related taxonomy based on the similarities of results from personal accounts that simply do not align with the materialist world view. A discipline of human endeavor based on research of such personal CEs, which have been largely ignored by the scientific, psychiatric, and parapsychological communities, and by ufology and abduction researchers, may represent a new paradigm of human transformation and transcendence which may eventually evolve towards a greater understanding of ourselves in the universe, consciousness, and possibly even reality itself. This notion lies at the core of FREE and its research objectives. An important aspect of related research should be to develop, test, and possibly validate the experiences and science of the different Contact Modalities, which have yet to be explained by established principles or accepted methodological approaches. This should be considered an important objective for future research, especially since there is an extraordinary relationship of the unique consistency of Experiencer testimony across the diverse range of Contact Modalities and other theories in quantum physics and altered states of consciousness.

A major goal for CE researchers should be to establish agreed upon principles and theories to be tested by recognized scholars among different scientific disciplines and supported by independent studies to verify research outcomes in the study of CEs. This research mission, however, is impeded by the following:

- 1) intangible personal accounts by CEs serve as the primary source of evidence for study, with a paucity of tangible, objective evidence available for study;
- 2) the CE lacks a widely accepted theory of its phenomena;
- 3) research cannot be performed and replicated upon demand or be controlled in a laboratory setting;
- 4) for UAP-related CEs, according to the general scientific community, extraordinary claims made by many UAP researchers have not been sufficiently supported by empirical evidence;
- 5) a lack of funding for sustained academic research; and
- 6) limited progress has been made to understand the nature and origin of the UAP, despite almost seven decades of UAP investigations which have focused almost exclusively on the psychology of so-called “alien abductees” and the physical aspects of UAP sightings and traces.

FREE co-founder and Apollo 14 astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell once told co-author Reinerio Hernandez, “Rey, we know the equivalent of one grain of sand in an entire beach.” Rey’s response was, “And that is just one beach,” implying a possible multiverse of almost infinite quantum possibilities. Our FREE Experienter Research Study has demonstrated that we know very little about the world’s greatest puzzle: human contact with NHI via the various Contact Modalities. Based on the FREE Experienter Research Study data, one conclusion can be made with confidence—the reported CE with NHI may not offer sufficiently objective and convincing evidence to validate the phenomena, but proof of their existence is in the face, mind, and emotions of those who experience it. After all, science’s purpose is to rationalize the unexplained and science can’t explain either the UAP CEs or the Contact Modalities at the present time nor can science explain the deep mysteries of quantum physics. Consequently, it may be best to keep an open mind and remain humbled by what we don’t know.

While no guarantees can be made that any new scientific study will provide conclusive answers to this complex phenomenon, it is imperative that we apply the same level of commitment to achieving this objective as we did to ensuring Dr. Edgar Mitchell’s walk on the moon and his safe return to Earth. If we can, at the very least, facilitate an organized multidisciplinary and well-funded academic research initiative to further investigate this complex phenomenon, then fellow Apollo astronaut Neil Armstrong’s

statement upon first stepping foot on the moon, “*this is one giant leap for mankind,*” would also apply. In fact, Armstrong’s first manned lunar landing may pale in comparison to the potential outcomes realized by our greater understanding of the phenomenon of reported contact with non-human intelligence.

## **DEPARTING THOUGHTS**

Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard University School of Medicine

*“The cosmos that is revealed by this opening of consciousness, far from being an empty place of dead matter and energy, appears to be filled with beings, creatures, spirits, intelligences, god... The idea that we live in a multidimensional universe populated by beings or life forms that are less densely embodied than we are, or perhaps not embodied at all... we participate in a universe or universes that are filled with intelligences from which we have cut ourselves off, having lost the senses by which we might know them.”*

Dr. Jacques Valle, YouTube video titled “Thinking Allowed – Implications of the UFO Phenomena,” interviewed by Dr. Jeffrey Mislove, dated 2003

*“From my own point of view, I am going to be very disappointed if UFOs turn out to be nothing more than visitors from another planet because I think they can be something more interesting. I think what the UFO phenomena is teaching us is that we don’t understand time and space. Here are objects that are physical, that interact with our environment, that cause effects on the witnesses, on the psychology and physiology of the witness, that leave traces on the ground, and yet appear to be capable of being able to manipulate time and space in ways that go beyond what our physics understand today.”*

Dr. Rudy Schild, FREE Co-Founder and Emeritus Senior Scientist, Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics

*“Today we live in an exciting world where advances in space explorations and astrophysics are matched by the wonders of UFO*

*sightings and individuals reporting contact with non-human intelligence and deeper human space phenomena. But because of the ethereal nature of the data, these developments are not studied by our prestigious university communities largely because of their nature. We perceive a need to extend this approach to a larger statistical base with rigorous statistical techniques to expand the discussion and provide a data base available to the academic community. This is what FREE is doing. We will be bringing this data to the mainstream.”*

Dr. Edgar Mitchell, FREE Co-Founder, based from a personal interview

*“The evidence suggests that they have been coming for a long, long time... I know most of the top-notch investigators of these phenomena, I know quite a number of the writers and experiencers, and we are all progressing in the same direction, trying to understand these phenomena, trying to find out who these ‘entities’ are... and ‘they’ have solved the science and technical problems involving the manipulation of space and time... regarding the FREE Experiencer Research Study, I think that finding more people who have had these types of experiences and who are willing to explain it so that we can understand all of the facets and apply the science that we have to these experiences and expand our science because our science is not adequate at this point to explain all of these Contact Experiences and all of the capabilities of Non-Human Intelligence... as we get to know them better and they get to know us better and we create workable relationships with them like we do with our neighbors across the street or down the road or in the next country or over in the next continent... so at least we are working together to understand each other in a better way... I will continue to support FREE because we want to know these answers.”*

## REFERENCES

- Adams, C., & Luke, D. (2013). *Breaking Convention: Essays on Psychedelic Consciousness*. Berkeley, CA: North Atlantic Books.
- Alegretti, W. (2004). *Retrocognitions: An Investigation into Memories of Past Lives and the Period between Lives*. International Academy of Consciousness.
- Alvarado, C. (2000). Out-of-Body Experiences. in *Varieties of anomalous experience: Examining the scientific evidence*: eds. E. Cardeña, S. J. Lynn and S. Krippner. (Washington, DC: Charles C. Thomas, 2000).
- Appelle, S. (1995). The Abduction Experience: A Critical Evaluation of Theory and Evidence. *Journal of UFO Studies*, 10(3):29-78.
- Atwater, P.M.H. (2017). *Aftereffects of Near-death States*. In the International Association of Near Death Studies.  
<https://iands.org/aftereffects-of-near-death-states.html>
- Azari, N.P., Nickel, J., Wunderlich, G., Niedeggen, M., Hefter H., & Tellmann, L. (2001). Neural correlates of religious experience. *Eur J Neuroscience*. 13(8): 1649–1652.
- Baumeister, R. F. (1989). *Masochism and the Self*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc.
- Beauregard, M. (2012). *Brain Wars: The Scientific Battle over the Existence of the Mind and the Proof That Will Change the Way We Live Our Lives*. New York, NY: Harper Collins Publishers.
- Beischel, J. (2015). Anomalous Information Reception by Research Mediums under Blinded Conditions II: Replication and Extension. *Explore*.
- Beischel, J. (2014). Assisted after-Death Communication: A Self-Prescribed Treatment for Grief. *Journal of Near-Death Studies*. 32: 161.
- Beischel, J, & Schwartz, G (2007). Anomalous Information Reception by Research Mediums Demonstrated Using a Novel Triple-Blind Protocol. *Explore* 3: 23.
- Blackmore, S. (1998). Abduction by Aliens or Sleep Paralysis? In *Skeptical Inquirer Magazine*. [www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc817.htm](http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc817.htm)
- Bohm, D. (1980). *Wholeness and the Implicate Order*, London, UK: Routledge

- Bostrom, (2003). ARE YOU LIVING IN A COMPUTER SIMULATION?, in *Philosophical Quarterly* (2003) Vol. 53, No. 211, pp. 243-255.
- Buhlman, W. (2013). *Adventures in the Afterlife*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform.
- Bullard, T. (1987). *UFO Abductions: The Measure of a Mystery*. Bloomington, IN: The Fund for UFO Research.
- Bullard, T. (1989). Hypnosis and UFO abductions: A troubled relationship. *Journal of UFO Studies*, 1, 3-40.
- Bullard, T. (1994). *Comparative Analysis of UFO Abduction Reports*. Mount Rainier: Fund for UFO Research.
- Burkes, J and Dennett, P. (2018). *Medical Healings Reported by Contact Experiencers: An Analysis of the FREE Data*, in *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. Amazon CreateSpace Independent Publishing
- Cardeña, E., & Beard, J. (1996). Truthful trickery: Shamanism, acting and reality. *Performance Research*, 1: 31–39.
- Clancy, S. A. (2005). *Abducted: How people come to believe they were kidnapped by aliens*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Corlett, P. R., Simons, J., & Pigott, J. (2009). Illusions and Delusions: Relating Experimentally-Induced False Memories to Anomalous Experiences and Ideas. *Front Behavioral Neuroscience*, 3: 53.
- David, L. (2018). In *Space.com*. *UFO Legacy: What Impact Will Revelation of Secret Government Program Have?* <https://www.space.com/39325-us-government-ufo-program-legacy.htm>
- Davis, R. (2015). *The UFO Phenomena: Should I Believe?* Atglen, PA: Schiffer Publishing.
- Davis, R. (2017). *Life after Death: An Analysis of the Evidence*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Publishing.
- Dennett, P. (1996). *Ufo Healings: True Accounts of People Healed by Extraterrestrials*. Wild Flower Press.
- Dubrov, A. P. (2005). Distant mental healing: influence of intercessory prayers and qi-gong therapy. *The International Journal of Healing and Caring On-line*. 5(3).

- Dunne, B. J., & Jahn, R. G. (1992). Experiments in remote human/machine interaction. *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 6:311–332.
- Dunne, B. J. (1991). Co-operator experiments with an REG device. PEAR Technical Note 91005, Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research, Princeton, New Jersey.
- Frank, A. & Sullivan, W (2016). A New Empirical Constraint on the Prevalence of Technological Species in the Universe, in *Astrobiology*, Volume 16, Number 5, 2016.
- Fiore, E. (1989). Encounters: A Psychologist Reveals Case Studies of Abductions by Extraterrestrials. New York: Doubleday, 1989, pp322-334
- French, C., Santomauro, J., Hamilton, V., Fox, R., & Thalbourne M. (2008). Psychological aspects of the alien contact experience. *Cortex*, 44(10):1387-1395.
- Friedman, S. (2008). *Flying Saucers and Science: A Scientist Investigates the Mysteries of UFOs: Interstellar Travel, Crashes, and Government Cover-Ups* Paperback. Wayne, NJ: New Page Books.
- Friedman, S., & Marden, K. (2016). *Fact, Fiction, and Flying Saucers*. Wayne, NJ: New Page Books.
- Friedman, S., & Marden, K. (2007). *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience*. Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books.
- Fuller, John G. (1966). *The Interrupted Journey: Two Lost Hours Aboard a Flying Saucer*. NY, New York: The Dial Press.
- Gilbert J., and Garraghan (1946). *A Guide to Historical Method*. NY, New York: Fordham University Press:
- Gottschalk, L. (1950). *Understanding History: A Primer of Historical Method*. NY, New York: Alfred A. Knopf.
- Griffiths, R., Richards, A., Johnson, M., McCann, U., & Jesse, R. (2008). Mystical-type experiences occasioned by psilocybin mediate the attribution of personal meaning and spiritual significance 14 months later. *Journal of Psychopharmacology*, 22(6):621–632.

- Griffiths R., Richards, W.A., McCann, U., & Jesse, R. (2006). Psilocybin can occasion mystical experiences having substantial and sustained personal meaning and spiritual significance. *Journal of Psychopharmacology*, 187:268–283
- Grof, S. (1980). *LSD Psychotherapy*. Pomona, CA: Hunter House.
- Grof, Stanislav and Christina Grof (2010). *Holotropic Breathwork: A New Approach to Self-Exploration and Therapy* (SUNY Series in Transpersonal and Humanistic Psychology)
- Greyson, Bruce, ed. (2009). *The Handbook of Near-Death Experiences: Thirty Years of Investigation*. Praeger; 2nd Printing edition (June 22, 2009)
- Haramain, Brown (2016). *The Unified Spacememory Network*
- Harner, M. (1990). *The Way of the Shaman*. New York, NY: HarperOne.
- Harris, Elise (2017). *Pope Francis: I am suspicious of ongoing Medjugorje apparitions*. Catholic News Agency, <https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/pope-francis-i-am-suspicious-of-ongoing-medjugorje-apparitions-68961>
- Hernandez, R. (2013). *The Quantum Hologram Theory of ET Contact*. In Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences. <http://www.experiencer.org/>
- Hernandez, R., Davis, R., Klimo, J., Schild, R., Swanson, C. (2017). *UFO Contact with Non-Human Intelligence and the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness: Toward an Integration of the Contact Modalities*, in the *Journal of Consciousness*, Vol. 19, No. 62
- Hernandez, R., Davis, R., Scalpone, R., & Schild, R. (2018). *A Study on Reported Unidentified Aerial Phenomena and Associated Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. *Journal of Scientific Exploration*. (In Press).
- Hernandez, R., Klimo, J., Schild., eds. (2018). *The FREE Experiencer Research Study*. In *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. Amazon CreateSpace Independent Publishing
- Hood, R. (1975). Psychological strength and the report of intense religious experience. *Journal of the Scientific Study of Religion*, 14, 29-41.



- Hood, R. W. (2014). Chemically assisted mysticism and the question of veridicality. In *Seeking the Sacred with Psychoactive Substances: Chemical Paths to Spirituality and God. Vol. I: History and Practices*, edited by J. H. Ellens, Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger, 395-410.
- Hopkins, B. (1981). *Missing Time: A Documented Study of UFO Abductions*. Westminster: Penguin Group.
- Hopkins, B. (1987). *Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods*. NY, New York: Random House.
- Hopkins, B., Jacobs, D., & Westrum, R. (1992). *Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three Major Surveys*. Las Vegas, NV: Bigelow Holding Corporation.
- Hynek, A. (1972). *The UFO Experience: A Scientific Enquiry*. New York, NY: Ballantine Books.
- Hynek, A. (1978). United Nations committee to research and investigate global UFO reports. July 14, 1978.
- Jacobs, D. (1992). *Secret Life: Firsthand Accounts of Ufo Abductions*. NY, New York: Fireside.
- Jacobs, D. (1998). *The Threat: Revealing the Secret Alien Agenda*. NY, New York: Fireside.
- Jacobs, D. (2000). *UFOs and Abductions: Challenging the Borders of Knowledge*. Kansas: University Press.
- Jacobs, David (2015). *Walking Among Us: The Alien Plan to Control Humanity*. San Francisco, CA: Disinformation Books.
- Jahn, R. G. (2007). Correlations of Random Binary Sequences with Pre-stated Operator Intention: A Review of a 12-Year Program. *Explore NY*.
- Jahn, R. (2000). Mind/Machine Interaction Consortium: PortREG Replication Experiments. *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 1(14):499-510.
- Kardashev, N. (1964). Transmission of Information by Extraterrestrial Civilizations in *Soviet Astronomy, Volume 8*: 217.
- Keel, J. (2013). *The Eighth Tower: On Ultraterrestrials and the Superspectrum*. San Antonio Texas: Anomalist Books.

- Klimo, J (1998). Channeling: Investigations on Receiving Information from Paranormal Sources. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform.
- Klimo, J. (2014). Other Wordly & Interdimensional Realities. In Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences. <http://www.experiencer.org/>
- Koenig, H., King, D., & Carson, V. B. (2012). Hand-book of religion and health. New York, NY: Oxford University Press
- Long, J. (2011). Evidence of the Afterlife. New York, NY: HarperCollins, 2011.
- Mack, J, McLeod, L., & Corbisier, B. (1996). A more parsimonious explanation for UFO abduction. *Psychological Inquiry*, 7(2): 143-156.
- Mack, J. (2000). Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters. London, UK: Crown Publishers.
- Marden, K., & Stoner, D. (2012). Study on Commonalities among UFO Abduction Experiencers. In Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences. <http://www.experiencer.org/>
- Marden, K., & Stoner, D. (2013). The Alien Abduction Files. Pompton Plains, NJ: New Page Books.
- Marden, K. (2017). Psychological Studies on Abduction Experiencers. In Kathleen Marden. [www.kathleen-marden.com](http://www.kathleen-marden.com)
- Marden, K. (2018). Communication with Nonhuman Intelligences: The Early Years, in *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. Amazon CreateSpace Independent Publishing
- Masters, R., & Houston, J. (1973). *Mind Games*. New York, NY: Doubleday.
- McNally, R. J. (2012). Explaining "memories" of space alien abduction and past lives: An experimental psychopathology approach. *Journal of Experimental Psychopathology*, 3(1):2-16.
- Minero, L. (2012). *Demystifying the Out-of-Body Experience: A Practical Manual for Exploration and Personal Evolution*. Woodbury, MN. Llewellyn Publications.
- Mitchell, E. (2014). Needed: A New Perspective. In Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences. <http://www.experiencer.org/>

- Mitchell, E. (2000). *Nature's Mind: The Quantum Hologram*. *International Journal of Computing Anticipatory Systems*. 7: 295.
- Mitchell, E., & Staretz, R. (2011). *The Quantum Hologram and the Nature of Consciousness*. *Journal of Cosmology*. 14: 143.
- Mohandas, E. (2008). *Neurobiology of Spirituality*. *Mens Sana Monogr*. 6(1): 63–80.
- Monroe, R. A. (1977). *Journeys Out of the Body*. New York, NY: Doubleday.
- Moreira-Almeida, A., Koenig, H., & Lucchetti, G. (2014). *Clinical implications of spirituality to mental health: review of evidence and practical guidelines*. *Rev. Bras. Psiquiatr*, 36:2
- Morse, M., & Perry, J. (1994). *Parting Visions*. London, UK: Piatkus Books.
- Moskowitz, C (2016). *Are we living in a Computer Simulation? High-profile physicists and philosophers gathered to debate whether we are real or virtual—and what it means either way*. *Scientific American*, April 7, 2016
- MUFON (2017). *In UFOs and the military: MUFON Research Proved Government Intervention*. <http://www.mufon.com/ufo-news/ufos-and-the-military-mufon-research-proved-government-intervention>
- Neale (2015). *Knowing the Knower*. Integral Publishers, Tucson AZ.
- Nelson, R. D. (2001). *Correlation of Global Events with REG data: An Internet-based, Nonlocal Anomalies Experiment*. *Journal of Parapsychology*. 65: 247.
- New York Times (2017). *In the New York Times*. <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/12/16/us/politics/pentagon-program-ufo-harry-reid.html>
- Newman L., & Baumeister, R. F. (1996). *Toward an Explanation of the UFO Abduction Phenomenon: Hypnotic Elaboration, Extraterrestrial Sadoomasochism, and Spurious Memories*. *Psychological Inquiry*. 7(2): 99-126.
- Newberg, A.B., Alavi, A., Baime, M., Pourdehnad, M. Santanna, J., & d'Aquili, E. (2001). *The measurement of regional cerebral blood flow during the complex cognitive task of meditation: A preliminary SPECT study*. *Psychiatry Research: Neuroimaging*, 106:113–122.

- Newberg, A.B., & Iversen, J. (2003). The neural basis of the complex mental task of meditation: neurotransmitter and neurochemical considerations. *Med Hypotheses*, 61(2):282–291.
- Pahnke, W. N., & Richards, W. E. (1966). Implications of LSD and Experimental Mysticism. *Journal of Religion and Health*, 5:175-186.
- Parnell, J., & Sprinkle, L. (1990). Personality characteristics of persons who claim UFO experiences. *Journal of UFO Studies*, 2: 45-58.
- Penrose R. (1994). *Shadows of the Mind: A Search for the Missing Science of Consciousness*. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- Persinger, M. (1987). *Neurophysiological Bases of God Beliefs*. Westport, CT. Praeger.
- Project Blue Book (1969). *The Federal Bureau of Investigation. In FBI Records: The Vault*.  
<https://vault.fbi.gov/Project%20Blue%20Book%20%28UFO%29%20>
- Radin, D., Michel, L., Galdamez, K., Wendland, P., Rickenbach, R., & Delorme, A. (2012). Consciousness and the double-slit interference pattern: Six experiments. *Physics Essays*, 25, 2.
- Radin, D. (2006). *Entangled Minds: Extrasensory Experiences in a Quantum Reality*. New York, NY: Paraview.
- Radin, D. (2004). *Event-Related EEG Correlations between Isolated Human Subjects*.  
*Journal of Alternative and Complementary Medicine*. 10: 315.
- Radin, D. (2002). Exploring relationships between random physical events and mass human attention: Asking for whom the bell tolls. *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 16:533-567.
- Radin, D. (2008). *Testing nonlocal observation as a source of intuitive knowledge*. New York, NY: Jan-Feb. Explore.
- Radford, Benjamin (2013). "The Lady of Fátima & the Miracle of the Sun". [LiveScience.com](http://LiveScience.com).
- Randle, K., Estes, D., & Cone. W. (1999). *The Abduction Enigma*. New York: Tom Doherty Associates.
- Raynes, B. (2004). *Visitors from Hidden Realms*. Memphis, TN: Eagle Wing Books, Inc.

- Ring, K. (1984). *Heading Toward Omega: In Search of the Meaning of the Near-Death Experience*. New York, NY: William Morrow.
- Ring, K. (1992). *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large*. New York, NY: William Morrow.
- Ring, K. (1994). Solving the Riddle of Frightening Near-Death Experiences. *Journal of Near-Death Studies*, 13(5):134-146.
- Sagan, C. (1963). Direct contact among galactic civilizations by relativistic interstellar spaceflight. *Planet. Space Science*, 11:485-498.
- Scharf, C (2016). Is Physical Law an Alien Intelligence?: Alien life could be so advanced it becomes indistinguishable from physics, in *Nautilus Cosmos*, November 2016.
- Schild, R. (2014). *Modern Miracles and the Quantum Hologram*. In Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences. <http://www.experiencer.org/>
- Schild, R. (2014). *A Physics Model of Local and Non-Local Consciousness, in Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. Amazon CreateSpace Independent Publishing.
- Schmidt, H. (1985) Additional effect for PK on pre-recorded targets. *Journal of Parapsychology*, 1985; 49: 229– 44.
- Schrödinger, E. (1944). *What is Life?* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Spanos, C. (1993). Close Encounters: An Examination of UFO Experiences. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 102: 624-32.
- Sprinkle, L (1999). *Soul Samples: Personal Explorations in Reincarnation and UFO Experiencers*. Granite Publishing
- Stapp, H. (2007). *The Mindful Universe: Quantum Mechanics and the Participating Observer*. Heidelberg: Springer-Verlag.
- Steiger, B. (1999). *UFO Odyssey*. New York, NY: Ballantine Books.
- Strassman, R. J. (2001). *DMT: The Spirit Molecule*. South Paris, ME: Park St Press.
- Strassman R. J., & Clifford R. (1994). Dose-response study of Ndimethyltryptamine in humans. I: Neuroendocrine, autonomic and cardiovascular effects. *Arch Gen Psychiatry*, 51:85–97-104.

- Strieber, W. (1987). *Communion: A True Story*. NY, New York: Morrow/Beech Tree.
- Swanson, C. (2003). *The Synchronized Universe: New Science of the Paranormal*. New York, N.Y: Poseidia Press.
- Swanson, C. (2010). *Life Force, the Scientific Basis: Breakthrough Physics of Energy Medicine, Healing, Chi and Quantum Consciousness*. Tucson, AZ: Poseidia Press.
- Targ, R. (2012). *The Reality of ESP: A Physicist's Proof of Psychic Abilities*. Wheaton, IL: Theosophical Publishing House.
- Targ, R. (1997). Evaluating distant healing: a research review. *Alternative therapies in health and medicine*. 3(6):74-78.
- Terhune, D. (2009). The incidence and determinants of visual phenomenology during out-of-body experiences. *Cortex*, 45(2):236-242.
- United States Census Bureau. (2016). United States Census Bureau. In U.S Census Bureau Quick Facts. <https://www.census.gov/quickfacts/fact/table/US/PST045216>
- Vallee, J. (1975). *The Invisible College*. New York: E.P. Dutton.
- Vallee, J. (1977). *Challenge to Science: The UFO Enigma*. New York, NY: Ballantine Books.
- Vallee, J., & Davis, E. W. (2003). *Incommensurability, Orthodoxy and the Physics of High Strangeness: A 6-layer Model for Anomalous Phenomena*. Las Vegas, NV: National Institute for Discovery Science.
- Vallee, J. (2008). *Messengers of Deception: UFO Contacts and Cults*. Internet Library Archive. Daily Grail Publishing.
- Vallee, J. (undated). Interview by Dr. Jeffrey Mislove titled, Jacques Vallee - Thinking Allowed - Implications of UFO Phenomena
- Wigner E. P. (1967). *Symmetries and Reflections*. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press.
- Wilson, S., & Barber. T. (1983). *The Fantasy Prone Personality: Implications for understanding imagery, hypnosis, and parapsychological phenomena*. In *Imagery: Current Theory, Research and Applications* edited by A. Sheikh, New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 340-390.

- Yaden, D. B., Anderson, D. E., Mattar, M. G., & Newberg, A. B. (2015). Psychoactive stimulation and psychoactive substances: Conceptual and ethical considerations. In *The Psychedelic Policy Quagmire: Health, Law, Freedom, and Society* edited by J. H. Ellens & T. B. Roberts, Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger, pp. 219-236.
- Yaden, D. B., Iwry, J., Slack, K. J., Eichstaedt, J. C., Zhao, Y., Vaillant, G. E., & Newberg, A. B. (2016). The overview effect: Awe and self-transcendent experience in space flight. *Psychology of Consciousness: Theory, Research, and Practice*, 3(1): 1–11.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors wish to acknowledge the contributions to humanity by the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, one of FREE's 4 co-founders. During his lunar trip in 1971 as an astronaut of Apollo 14, Edgar experienced a Samadhi awakening, "a sense of universal connectedness." This awakening began his journey to become one of the world's pioneers to study "consciousness"; the greatest mystery known to mankind. Edgar's vision resulted in establishing one of the world's leading research institute on consciousness, the Institute of Noetic Sciences. Growing up near Roswell, New Mexico, the site of the famed 1947 UAP crash, and having conversed with hundreds of military and government officials, Edgar became convinced that UAPs do in fact exist and began to publicly speak on this phenomenon. He eventually became the father of the modern UAP disclosure moment. This, in turn, led Edgar to converse with hundreds of individuals who informed him of their contact experiences with non-human intelligence. Edgar also became deeply involved in promoting the sustainability of Earth and feared that we are destroying our planet and humanity itself.

Edgar was also instrumental in providing the vision and guidance that helped to establish FREE with the other FREE co-founders. Edgar had repeatedly stated that the physicalist approach of mainstream ufology and the reductive materialist approach to "what is consciousness" has provided little contribution to these fields over the last 70 years and that the "Experiencer" of contact with non-human intelligence holds the key to a better understanding not only of the UAP phenomenon, but also to consciousness itself. Finally, Edgar's greatest accomplishment was in developing, over the last 30 years of his life, with the assistance of a team of physicists, including FREE co-founder, Harvard astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild, a model for exploring consciousness itself called the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness (QHTC). For a better understanding of the QHTC, please read various articles written by Dr. Mitchell on this theory posted on our FREE website, <http://www.Experiencer.Org> and [ConsciousnessAndContact.Org](http://www.ConsciousnessAndContact.Org)





## **ACRONYM DEFINITIONS**

AAP: Alien Abduction Phenomena

AIR: Anomalous Information Reception

ASC: Altered States of Consciousness

CE: Contact Experience

CEr: Contact Experiencer

ESP: Extra Sensory Perception

FREE: The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences

GCP: Global Consciousness Project

HICE: Human Initiated Contact Experiences

NHI: Non-Human Intelligence

MECO: Magnetic Eternally Collapsing Object

MILABS: Abductions by military intelligence operatives such as the CIA, US Military, and other so-called “black operatives.”

MR: Matrix-like Reality

NDE: Near Death Experiences

NLIP: Non-Local Intention and Perception

OBE: Out of Body Experiences

OE: Overview Effect

PCAR: Phase-Conjugate-Adaptive-Resonance

PEAR: Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research Laboratory

QM: Quantum Mechanics

QH: Quantum Hologram

QHTC: Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness

REG: Random Event Generators

SETI: Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence

SMEE: Spiritual, Mystical, and Extraordinary Experiences

UAP: Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon

VZPE: Vacuum Zero Point Energy



# CHAPTER 2

## A Report on Phase III of FREE's Experiencer Research Study: The Results of a Qualitative Study

**Jon Klimo, Ph.D.**

*Chair, FREE Research Committee*

**Clinical Psychology Program  
The American School of Professional Psychology  
at Argosy University, San Francisco Bay Area campus**

*“I have come to see that the abduction phenomenon has important philosophical, spiritual, and social implications. Above all, more than any other research I have undertaken, this work has led me to challenge the prevailing worldview or consensus reality which I had grown up believing and has always applied to my clinical/scientific endeavors... What the abduction phenomenon has led me (I would now say inevitably), to see is that we participate in a universe or universes that are filled with intelligences from which we have cut ourselves off, having lost the senses by which we might know them.”*

Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard University School of Medicine

## 1. INTRODUCTION

Phase 1 of our FREE Experiencer Research Study began in August 2014 and lasted about a year until we began data analysis of what we had received to that point. By then, we had approximately 3900 participants from all over the world who had responded to enough of the approximately 100 forced-choice quantitative questions to make their responses useful. Phase 2 was also comprised of quantitative-type questions and began in Feb. 2015. Participants for Phase 2 were chosen from those who had already taken Phase 1 in order to solicit more depth and detail from them using related questions. When we began data analysis of what we had received to that point from Phase 2, we had over 2200 respondents. In January 2016, we began collecting data for Phase 3, our first completely qualitative-type study, using approximately 160 questions, about 70 of which were qualitative questions requiring free, open-ended written responses. We proceeded to collect data for this third phase, again for about a year, until we decided to stop and analyze the results we had accrued to that point. By then, we had approximately 1000 respondents. Currently (as of the beginning of 2018), there are about 1400 Phase 3 respondents (though, as mentioned, we decided to analyze only the first thousand). As we had done with the two previous phases of our research, we used the online data-gathering service “Survey Monkey” to gather data for Phase 3.

### **a. Qualitative vs. Quantitative, Ideographic vs. Nomothetic Research**

Compared to quantitative-type studies, qualitative-type research is notoriously time-consuming to do, especially with regard to the data analysis component. The qualitative approach usually involves using interview or

questionnaire items that invite free, open-ended responses. Then, the open-ended responses must be analyzed using some type of inductive, qualitative-data-analysis procedure that attempts to identify the basic meaning units, or most essential components, comprising the raw verbal responses, and then take those reduced-down building blocks to construct themes that were embedded in the original material but which now need to be separated out, differentiated, identified and then merged into the essential constituent themes within the original textual material. Or, the original raw data may be worked with to draw out and identify key underlying meanings in the form of themes without having to reduce down the material into simplest meaning units. Such themes that emerge from the qualitative data analysis process constitute the inherent meaning of the material being analyzed. This process is also often called “content analysis” or “textual analysis” because the researcher is attempting to analyze the textual data to ascertain what its content is, what it is saying, and what it contains or means. What specific, identifiable content does the data hold? What can be differentiated and unpacked from the initial relatively undifferentiated textual material?

One kind of qualitative data analysis approach is called “grounded theory,” developed by B.G. Glazer and A.L. Strauss (*The Discovery of Grounded Theory: Strategies for Qualitative Research*, Routledge/Taylor and Francis Group, London/NY, 2017; orig. pub. 1967). Its goal is to end up with a theory about what the textual material being analyzed means or is about by discovering emerging patterns in the data. Such theory is grounded in the data from which it emerged, hence the term “grounded theory” used to refer to this process. One knows how the researcher came up with such a theory about the data because the theory can be directly derived from, and traced back to, the initial data from which it arose during the data analysis process. In this sense, all qualitative research data analysis uses a form of grounded theory approach, starting with the relatively undifferentiated raw material of the data, and then discovering emerging patterns in that data by going through a process of identifying and teasing out smallest meaning units (such as the lowest-common-denominator nature of atoms in contrast to the molecules or compounds that they can combine into). Then, one lays out such barest meaning components and studies them to try to see what kinds of patterns and relationships can be differentiated out of the underlying material. Those identified, differentiated patterns and relationships can then be combined into clusters of meaning that share common properties, and they, in turn, emerge into constituent themes.

This stepwise, differentiating and identifying process is at the heart of the “bottom-up,” “data-driven” inductive approach used to find and build meaning out of the initial presenting raw database (which is usually made of words). This kind of qualitative research data analysis process is in contradistinction to the “top-down,” theory-driven, deductive research approach characterizing most quantitative-type research methodology.

Many, even most, researchers in the social sciences find the inductive, qualitative approach to be the most trustworthy or truthful, in the sense that its findings are rooted in and derived from the very data it is attempting to understand. This is in contrast to the deductive, quantitative research approach, which brings pre-performed templates of what is being looking for, or hypothesized about, to place over the raw data being investigated, whereupon decisive judgments can be quickly made about what aspects of the data in question answer, fit, or don't fit a particular question or assertion made regarding that data. In contradistinction, *ideographic* research focuses on the individual, rather than focusing on or generalizing about the properties and meanings of a collection of individuals. Finding meaning in the latter involves what is called a *nomothetic* approach. Ideographic research is interested in the research subject as a unique individual. When one is interested in individuals only, as they may share common properties and behavior according to general rules, this interest is met with a nomothetic research approach. Ideographic research involves attempting to find the unique meaning of a particular individual or situation, or a “small-n,” more in-depth data source, such as is investigated through case studies, informal interviews, and unstructured observations. “Large-n” nomothetic-type studies tend to involve hundreds, even thousands, of research subjects who are being asked to respond to forced-choice-type questions requiring Yes/No, True/False, multiple-choice, or Likert scale responses.

Consider some examples from the three phases of our FREE research study conducted thus far: Question 14 in Phase 1, which was the first quantitative study, asked, “Have you seen an intelligently controlled craft in the sky, or on the ground, that was not man-made?” The “forced-choice” response options were either Yes or No. Question 23 in Phase 2, also a quantitative study, similarly asked, for example, “Did you experience some kind of telepathic or thought transference, or direct knowing, being given to you by an ET?” Yes or No. All of the approximately 600 questions in Phases 1 and 2 are of this quantitative kind, and the results can be quickly computed and displayed in percentages or by way of seen-at-a-glance, colorful “pie charts.”



Turning, in contrast, to the qualitative nature of Phase 3's free, open-ended response questions: Question 42, for example, asks, "Do you recall being on board a UFO craft? If so, please report in as much detail as possible [what occurred]." While the Phase 1 and 2 questions seek only a quantitative Yes or No response, in the Phase 3 question, although the first half similarly requires a Yes or No response, if the answer is Yes, then in the second half of the question, the subject is asked for a free, open-ended qualitative response. This question, as with many of the other qualitative ones in Phase 3, may also include additional suggestive, prompting related questions to aid the participant's memory and encourage a more involved and thoughtful response to the question. In this sense, every one of the hundreds of quantitative questions in Phases 1 and 2 requiring a Yes or No response could be transformed into a qualitative question simply by asking in each case, "If your answer is yes, then, taking as much time as needed and writing as much as needed, please provide more detail about this experience."

### **b. Phenomenological Research**

Phenomenological research is a particular kind of qualitative research that seeks to understand participants' lived experiences of a particular phenomenon or situation, including their interpretation of or the meaning they derive from it, drawing on the participants' own descriptions of such personal experience. Most of Phase 3's qualitative questions requiring open-ended responses are phenomenological in nature because they are asking questions about what the nature of participants' personal experiences is as described in their own words.

### **c. Quantifying or Quantizing Raw Qualitative Data**

There is a certain ironic quality to doing qualitative data analysis because the researcher finds him or herself working to reach a point where a more *quantitative*-like process can be brought to what was initially qualitative material. The real strength of ideographic-type research is that it seeks deeper understanding of whatever is being analyzed and does this based upon the relatively unique attributes of the individual-case nature of the qualitative data involved. But in order to understand and work with such qualitative data, a certain amount of translation of the original, undifferentiated raw data into a more differentiated-out, quantified form must be done from which comparisons and generalization can then much more easily be made.

So, the original intent of seeking meaning from qualitative data comes from finding ways to transform such qualitative data into something more

like quantitative data so that counting-up-instances-of, categorizing, and generalizing-about it can then take place. Therefore, the qualitative researcher must break down the original material into manageable subcomponents, such as meaning units, and then work to discern common properties, categories, and themes that can be made from them. From there, something more akin to a quantitative research approach takes over, allowing the researcher to say things about the data such as, “Using the qualitative data analysis methodology described, the following six themes emerged...”; or, “The responses of the participants fit into the following four categories, listed in descending order of occurrence...” Or, one can present qualitative data analysis findings at a first approximation using some kind of a table, with the themes that emerged being arranged horizontally across the top, and the research subjects or data sources listed vertically down the left side. Then, frequency of occurrence can be shown by listing participants in descending order of such occurrence, so that the top horizontal row of the table shows every cell for that participant checked off across all the themes, meaning that the participant’s response included all six of the themes; then, going down vertically until the bottom few rows of horizontal cells, where there may be only a few or no boxes checked.

Since, most often, qualitative studies may only involve a few to 10 or 15 subjects, one can work with the data this way. But for larger numbers, with considerably more subjects or data sources, one must sometimes report qualitative research results using informal, non-statistical, descriptive means, such as using only approximate “ballpark” percentage-like references, such as, “37 of the 110 participants, or 33%, reported experiencing X” (or “satisfied that trait,” or, “fell into that category”), or, “about three-quarters of those responding were in this category.” Related to this, some research requires responses that use a Likert scale (such as “completely agree,” “somewhat agree,” “neither agree nor disagree,” “somewhat disagree,” “completely disagree”). This turns an entirely free, open-ended response possibility into a forced-choice situation, which is then easier to count or categorize into some kind of bottom-line, more quantitative-type result.

Besides the analyzing and sorting process just mentioned, very often, presenting qualitative research results needs more than just carrying out a somewhat nomothetic quantitative treatment of the original qualitative ideographic data so that one can understand and speak in terms of categories, themes, and non-statistical approximate characterizations and generalizations of findings. It also then goes back to its original qualitative data origin in order to provide the reader with exemplary samplings of

verbatim or paraphrased data that provides the grounding of the general back into the particular from which it came, so that the reader can be provided with instances of what that particular generalization means or that category is made from. Most of this process of translating raw qualitative data into a more quantitative, manageable and intelligible form described above was required in the Phase 3 data analysis process being reported here.

#### **d. A Case for the Large Amount of Verbatim and Paraphrased Data in this Report**

Following this introduction are the Phase 3 results obtained from an extensive year-long qualitative data analysis process carried out by the primary researcher based on the online Survey Monkey Phase 3 data supplied by himself and his four fellow research committee members, variously edited-down, foreshortened, and paraphrased.

It could be argued that the 130-plus pages comprising the presentation of the results of this Phase 3 qualitative study could have been done in as little as 10 to 20 pages. The reason the results are as long as they are is due to the decision that was made to include enough of the ideographic experiential nature of the participants' own self-reported responses in each part, theme and category, across all participants, to provide the reader with as much of the eye-witnessed information as possible about the fascinating, yet arguably highly contentious and ultimately unprovable, nature of the kinds of experience described by these Phase 3 research participants, the nature of their own respective encounter experiences as they were lived and reported by them.

Given that, a phenomenological-type research study attempts to discern the experiences that participants report having had of a particular experience or situation. Personal opinions about UFOs, extraterrestrials, and related anomalous, paranormal and otherworldly phenomena run the gamut from complete disbelief, dismissal, and disdain to fully embracing their reality. The strength of this current Phase 3 study is that its data is comprised of not just personal opinions or beliefs about such non-ordinary phenomena and events, but is rather based upon the lived, empirical data stemming from *their own self-reported, personal, awake experience*. While one can remain dubious about the credibility, let alone the provability, of much of what is claimed by those providing the data that has been gathered for this study, one is nonetheless faced with hundreds of fellow human beings in Phase 3, and thousands in earlier Phases 1 and 2, and the millions nationally and worldwide, who all claim to have had personal experiences of

a highly non-ordinary, otherworldly kind. Try telling your neighbor, who claims to have had a life-changing, deeply meaningful, yet deeply enigmatic experience that he or she simply did not have that experience; or have others tell you that one of the most profound, unsettling, and indelible experiences you have ever had was something you only misperceived, imagined, or simply just wished were real, but was in fact not, as you thought it to be when and as you experienced it.

It is hoped that, by including so many pages of verbatim and paraphrased excerpts as examples of the detailed nature of so many people's experience across the many parts, categories, and themes being presented in this report, the repeated similarity and sheer number of descriptions will contribute to the reader having a growing sense that this whole realm of experience needs to be taken much more seriously by more people than it has been thus far. For people who have not yet had such non-ordinary experiences themselves, perhaps the depth and detail, and quantity and even purposeful repetition, of similar descriptions contained in this qualitative study's results will make a case that could only be made in this way that there truly is something substantive and very real going on about the experiences being reported here by our Phase 3 research subjects.

In his book, *Mysticism and Philosophy*, British philosopher W.T. Stace attempts to think and write about the elusive, deeply personal, and ineffable quality of *mystical experience*. Consider the similarity of Stace's focus on the mystical experience, and our focus in this report on the arguably equally private and unprovable reality of what UFO/ET contactees say they are experiencing as real. In the following, I have inserted my own bracketed substitutions or additions where Stace is referring to the mystic experience:

*The question is raised whether mystic [or UFO/ET] experience is objective or subjective. Does it reveal the existence of anything outside the individual's own mind and independent of his consciousness? If so, what sort of existence does it reveal? What truths, if any, about the universe does mystic experience [or UFO/ET experience] yield which the mind could not obtain from science or the logical intellect? (W.T. Stace, *Mysticism and Philosophy*. London: Macmillan, 1960, 5, 14, 16)*

In my book on the phenomenon of channeling, I first quoted Stace in comparing his treatment of mystical experience and mine of the phenomenon and experience of channeling. I return in this report to Stace, to connect his thinking on mystic experience and mine on UFO/ET and paranormal experiences in general:

Stace presents the “argument for unanimity,” or “argument from analogy,” that must lie at the heart of any attempt to make a case for the objective reality of basically subjective phenomena such as mysticism or channeling [or UFO/ET experiences, telepathy, OBEs, NDEs, et al.]. The argument contends that there is an analogous agreement among mystics [and UFO/ET experiencers] everywhere about what they experience, and that this supports belief in the objectivity of the experience. This requires the assumption “that the witnesses are telling the truth...[and] that in their reports of their experiences they have not unintentionally mis-described the nature of their experiences.” From this premise, according to Stace, the conclusion would appear to be that, “it is more likely than not that the mystic [or contactee/experiencer] in his experience comes in contact with some reality or some aspect of reality with which men do not come in contact in any other way.” Stace then counterargues that “an experience may be universal and yet illusory.” ... We are left, then, with no clear resolution [regarding either the objective reality of the mystical experience, channeling, or UFO/ET and paranormal experiences] (p. 7, J. Klimo, *Channeling: Investigations on Receiving Information from Paranormal Sources*. New expanded edition: Berkeley: North Atlantic Books 1998. Originally published Los Angeles: J. P. Tarcher 1987; and Stace, op cit).

Following Stace, it is this Phase 3 primary researcher’s desire in this report to purposefully amass considerably more verbatim and paraphrased self-report participant data than is usually included in the results of most published qualitative research studies. This is being done in order to make its own “argument for unanimity” and “argument from analogy,” gradually building the case, through dozens and dozens of pages of what the reader will hopefully grow to experience as the convincingness of individualistic ideographic qualitative data being used for a “strength-in-numbers” kind of nomothetic purpose.

## **e. Limitations and Delimitations**

### ***Limitations***

*(Note: Limitations are those things that limit what can be learned from a study due to its design that are not under the control of the researcher.)*

1. Due to the relatively small number of participants used as data sources in a qualitative-type study such as this, its external *validity*, or the ability of the researcher to generalize from the study’s participants, as a sample, to any larger population is not possible.

2. The research subcommittee colleagues who forwarded their selected Survey Monkey participants' data did not necessarily follow any particular protocol for how they took verbatim online written data as supplied by their participants and then passed it, or part of it, on. It appeared that one or more of the subcommittee members at least sometimes took the verbatim data as entered by the participants and moved it from first-person direct self-reported mode to a third-person paraphrasing and generalization away from the original verbatim data. This then left the primary researcher with the challenge of trying to reflect or be true to original data, when it actually had been taken directly from the Survey Monkey website and then worked from variously, paraphrased or otherwise edited and foreshortened away from what the participants had originally offered. Whenever it appeared that participant data, or excerpts from it, being forwarded on to the primary Phase 3 researcher, reflected original verbatim data entered onto the website because first-person self-reference ("I," "me," etc.) was being made, or, of course, where material being forwarded had been set off in quotation marks, then that first-person directly-quoted quality could be passed on to be included in the study's results. Otherwise, the primary researcher had to put such data in the form of third-person mode or in other ways only indirectly referred to and paraphrased when used as part of the results of the study.
3. A relatively large number of Phase 3 participants skipped over, or did not choose to respond to, quite a number of the instrument's 160-plus questions. Given that approximately 100 (or 10%) of the original 1000+ Phase 3 participants were used in the data analysis process, nonetheless, no one of the 60-plus key open-ended-response questions elicited more than 40 responses across those 100 selected participants. Because of the qualitative nature of this study, participants were not excluded simply because they did not answer all, or even many, of the questions, because even incompletely filled-out submissions could still be informative and useful. This is part of the nature of small-n ideographic-research—its strength lies not in number of participants' responses but in the richness and depth of individual responses that were provided, even in the case of incomplete submissions.
4. Participants for this study were self-selected, so that there could be no researcher control over the uniformity of participant characteristics as would usually be required in nomothetic, large-n, quantitative and

experimental studies. Plus, those agreeing to be part of this study may well have been biased toward belief in the actual objective reality of the encounter experience prior to taking part and held an unquestioning belief in it once experienced, compared to any ‘control’ population which may not have been already inclined toward an open and positive attitude toward the encounter/contact phenomenon and the reality and credibility of NHIBs.

5. In hindsight, there appeared to be inherent limitations and problems with the design of aspects of the 160+ questions comprising the Phase 3 data-gathering survey instrument. Only later was it learned that the wording of a number of the different questions may have been somewhat problematic for some or even many of the research subjects. Sometimes, more than one question was being asked within the same item. Sometimes, it may not have been clear what was being asked of the research participant by a particular item. In addition, as many as half of Phase 3’s research questions were only asking for the respondent’s state of consciousness at the time of each particular experience or memory being shared. As earlier mentioned, the time reported that it took to complete the Phase 3 questions was as long as four hours. This may have driven a number of the participants to start to ignore or skip over some or many of the questions, and/or not have taken enough time to think about and respond to the questions they did choose to answer.

### ***Delimitations***

*(Note: The Delimitations of a study are those things that are under the control of, and imposed by, the researcher, that limit what can be learned from a study and reported in its results. The only reason that the study was limited in these ways was due to the fact that the researcher stipulated them, making them limitations that would not have been there if the researcher had not purposefully imposed them.)*

1. The choice to include an unusually large amount of participants’ Survey Monkey data under the Phase 3 research report’s “Results” was made purposefully by the researcher based upon his 40 years of qualitative research experience. This was an idiosyncratic choice and is not the kind of choice used by many, perhaps even most, other qualitative researchers in their decision of what and how much originally gathered data is included in a finished study’s results. This choice was based upon the researcher’s understanding that the chief distinguishing strength of qualitative-type research is the way in

which it can ground its emergent themes and reported findings about the original data *in that very data* from which it arose and which it is about. That is, although the findings of a qualitative study are always, to varying degrees, generalizations about and abstractions away from the original data, the strength of this kind of ideographic research is in being able to show the reader, more closely than other kinds of research can, just how such generalized findings grew out of what they were about.

2. The primary researcher often depended on his own 40 years of professional academic experience and judgment and intuitive *sense-of-things* to be able to work from the raw verbatim data presented to him by the 200+ participants from which he chose the 27 final participants' Survey Monkey data sets with which he ended up working. Similarly, he chose to depend upon his own experience and intuition in working with the selected qualitative research data submitted to him by his three research colleagues.
3. The primary researcher chose not to involve anyone else in the year-long data-gathering and results-compiling process. Often, even usually, in working with qualitative data during the analysis process, a primary researcher will use one or more others to help him or her process the data to help ensure as much objectivity and consensus as possible to the process.



## 2. PROCEDURES

(Note: the final three of these steps, below, have already been referred to under the earlier 'Limitations and the Delimitations' section.)

1. The Phase 3 instrument was placed on the Survey Monkey website.
2. Self-selected participants found the Phase 3 research project online and chose to fill it out and submit it. Once agreeing to the study's conditions for maintaining anonymity safeguards for protection of human subjects, they finished and submitted their responses. Unfortunately, less than half of the Phase 3 participants completed enough of the instrument's items to make them sufficiently useful; but because qualitative ideographic-type research in the social sciences is based on data containing what is often called "thick description" contributions from far fewer research subjects (often as few as a handful), a considerably lower percentage of responses to a data-gathering instrument's items could sometimes also still bear fruit because of the depth and detail of what responses were offered by such more involved participants.
3. A research subcommittee was formed, comprised of FREE members and researchers Rey Hernandez, Jon Klimo, Bob Davis, and Brent Raynes. The first 1000 Phase 3 cases were arbitrarily divided into groups of 200 (e.g. 1-200, 200-400, etc.) and each person was assigned a different set of 200 cases.
4. Since this Phase 3 study involved more than 1000 participants averaging from 10 to 40 pages of single-space data being submitted by each, this became one of the larger qualitative research studies ever attempted. To make this more manageable, it was decided that each member would select from his or her assigned cases only the 10% that appeared to be the most promising, informative cases to merit further study and analysis.
5. Each of the four committee members agreed to use the five main sections into which the survey questions had been originally divided on the Survey Monkey research instrument. These included: Section 1, "Sightings of Anomalous Craft" (or 'unidentified flying objects'), which was represented by 6 questions. Section 2, "Personal Experiences with NHIBs" (*i.e.* "nonhuman intelligent beings"—FREE's term for "ET's" or "extraterrestrials"), which had 26 questions. Section 3, "Communication/Information Received from NHIBs," which had 26 questions. Section 4, "The Relation Between NHIBs and the 'Spirit World' and 'Paranormal Realm,'" which had 8 questions about the relationship, if any, between one's experience with NHIBs, on the

one hand, and experience with the ‘Spirit World’ and/or with the ‘Paranormal,’ on the other. For purposes of this study, the “spiritual” or spirit world was meant to particularly involve pre-birth, dying, the afterlife, and nonphysical reality and experiences in general, while the ‘Paranormal’ involved psychic experiences and phenomena, as studied by the fields of parapsychology and psychical research. Section 5 questioned if the respondent’s contact/encounter experience(s) affected or changed his or her life, and if so, how; and if he/she had any behavioral/transformational effects resulting from the encounter experience(s), and, if so, was the experience basically positive or negative.

6. The four research committee members were asked to choose the approximately 10% of their assigned cases that they thought were the most promising, using the information about those cases stored on “Survey Monkey” and then forwarding to the Phase 3 chairperson that digital information (*or forwarding their own edited-down excerpts and paraphrasing from it*), information that was divided into those five categories listed in step 3. The Phase 3 research chair has had 40 years of experience teaching psychology courses in three different doctoral programs, including teaching graduate-level research courses, and guiding hundreds of individual doctoral students in doing their dissertations, particularly specializing in those studies using qualitative research methodologies. On the basis of this experience, he was deemed the best one to undertake the Phase 3 qualitative data analysis process.

7. The committee members were asked to forward their 10% selections from Survey Monkey’s Phase 3 online data, organized according to its five categories, to the committee chairperson. Due to the 15-40 pages or more of data representing each case, depending upon how detailed many of the original written participant responses were, each committee member usually did a certain amount of boiling-down and editing of the initial online material for each of the cases they chose. Some of the members, however, sent exceptionally brief exemplary excerpts from what their respondents had submitted. And, as mentioned earlier, overall, the 1000+ individual Phase 3 respondents often answered 50% or less of the questions. So, there is considerable variability in the amount, let alone the quality, of what individual respondents wrote. Then, added to this, individual research committee members varied considerably in how they handled the task of passing on the selected Survey Monkey data from the cases they chose. Sometimes they included (kept) the originally submitted verbatim responses to some or even many of the questions; in other cases, they chose to

paraphrase the original responses in their own words and even very much reduce them.

8. The chairperson then began to go through what he already knew was going to be a long process of analyzing the approximately 40-100 single-spaced pages of digital or printed-out material representing each of the approximately 100 selected cases. As mentioned, what had been sent on to him was often a mixture of unedited verbatim, already edited-down, and paraphrased textual material from each committee member. Wherever possible, the chair tried to use, when available, the original quoted material to retain such “horse’s mouth” fidelity to the original submitted data. One limitation of this study, as mentioned, was that the results carried forward to this finished report are characterized by the varied quality and interpretive style and judgments brought to the material by his fellow committee members. The other main limitation of this study was that, even of the 10% of cases selected for further study, many of those selected failed to respond to some or even many of the questions. Note that the average time spent by the respondents in reading and responding to their Phase 3 qualitative questionnaires was reported to be as much as 240 minutes each. This attests to the very challenging, even daunting, experience of completing such a many-item questionnaire with at least 60 of its questions requiring free, open-ended responses.

9. Early on in the data-analysis process, after discussing the situation with FREE associates, the Phase 3 chair decided to include significantly more of the verbatim and paraphrased edited participant responses in the study’s final results than is usually found in most other published qualitative study reports. This was done to provide readers with what could be seen to be a kind of education about the nature of certain kinds of non-ordinary, especially otherworldly and paranormal, experiences as provided, as often as possible verbatim, by average fellow citizens who are claiming to have had just such experiences. Only by being exposed to a considerable amount of descriptive detail from these experiencers that comprises an “argument for unanimity” and an “argument from analogy,” can we hope to really understand what those experiences were made out of. And this is especially the case where the existing published literature about such experiences is still in its infancy and the jury, one can safely say, is still very much out about the ultimate reality of what is ascribed and claimed by such experiencers. Therefore, across the five categories into which this research data was originally organized, each self-reported data set, extensively included, will hopefully tell us considerably more than we knew before about such anomalous experiences as they were lived by our selected participants.

### **3. SURVEY MONKEY ONLINE QUALITATIVE QUESTIONS USED BY PHASE 3 PARTICIPANTS**

*[Note: FREE's Phase 3 qualitative data-gathering instrument contained more than 160 items, nearly half of which called for extended, open-ended responses. The other half of the questions sought, besides basic demographic information, the condition or state of mind of the participant during that aspect of each experience. Emphasis was placed on conscious explicit memories and not on hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams or channeling, with no self-reported diagnosed mental illness.]*

#### **a. Sightings of anomalous craft?**

Q. 7, 8: Ever had a personal, conscious sighting of a physical-appearing, anomalous craft? If yes, describe in detail.

Q. 9, 10: Ever had a family member(s) and/or friend(s) physically and consciously experience an anomalous craft? If yes, who was it, and describe in detail. Was this a co-witnessed, corroborated situation?

Q. 42: If you have ever been on board a craft, please describe? (incl. Q. 46: NHIBs seen on the craft? and, if so, what were they doing? Q. Any humans on the craft?

Q. 50: Did you ever successfully “call down” a craft?

#### **b. Personal experiences of/with NHIBs**

Q. 20: Describe in detail your personal, conscious, physical experience with an NHIB(s). Q. 22: Any other witnesses to this beside you? Any NHIB experiences in other family members?

Q. 24: Describe in detail the physical characteristics of the NHIB(s) you experienced.

Q. 77: Please describe the physical appearance of each type of NHIB you experienced. (also Q's 79, 81, 83, 100, 121).

Q. (?) Did you ever successfully initiate contact with an NHIB?

Q. 26: Any contact/encounter that was not in-person physically experienced by you? If yes, describe the nature of the contact (e.g., telepathy,

channeling, OBE, et al?) [incl. Q. 32: Any OBE kind of contact with an NHIB?]

- Q. 125, 126: Experience of being abducted.
- Q. 126: Any scientific/biomedical exams done on you?
- Q. 153: Any medical healing done to you by NHIBs?
- Q. 141, 143: Any implants put in you?
- Q. 149: Any other physical evidence from your contact/encounter?
- Q. 143, 147: Did you experience any “missing time” or “extra time”?
- Q. Were you part of an alien “breeding program”? (also Q. 131, 133, 135, 137, 139)
- Q. 151: Any ‘MILAB’ experiences?

**c. Communication/Information received from NHIBs**

Q. 65, 67, 69, 71, 73, 75, 87, 89, 90, 92, 94, 96, 100, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 123 (*incl. where they are from; why they are visiting; why you were chosen for contact; how they are communicating; any agreements made; any details about info received; part of some ‘Grand Plan’?; any scientific/technological info shared; any philosophical, metaphysical, or spiritual info shared; info about our current behavior; about our future; any personal info conveyed; any info on their time-travel capacity; any symbolically conveyed info; experiences of symbols used; any love/oneness type info experienced; any info on your relation to the ETs*)

Q. 28: Any communication received by you from a non-physically present NHIB?

Q. (?): Any physical item shown or given to you by an NHIB?

**d. Relation between NHIBs and the ‘Spirit World’ (and the paranormal realm)**

Q. 34, 36: Any relation between an NDE and NHIBs?

Q. 38, 40: Any NHIB experience connected to the Spirit World? (incl. involving pre-birth, dying, death, afterlife)

Q. 54, 56: Ever experience any ‘orbs’?

Q. 58: Any paranormal experiences during contact?

Q. 60: Different kinds of psi experience you've had? (not just assoc. with your encounter)

**e. How did your contact/encounter experience affect or change your life?**

Q. 156 (incl. any behavioral/transformational effects resulting from your experience with NHIBs?)

#### **4. EMERGENT THEMES FOR EACH OF THE 5 PARTS OF THE STUDY (with number of Exemplary Excerpts from Contributing Cases, in descending order of frequency, in parentheses)**

##### **Part 1: Sightings**

Kinds of objects cited (19)

Co-witnessed cases (18)

Sightings leading to initial interaction with NHIBs (12)

##### **Part II: Personal experiences with NHIBs**

Contact experiences on board ship (35)

Descriptions of NHIBs (32)

Experiences involving medical procedures (32)

Contact experiences in the home (27)

Abduction-type experiences (5)

NDE-related contact experiences (3)

Contact involving human military (1)

Complex case, hard to categorize (incl. medical, on board, off-planet, military et al.)(1)

##### **Part III: Communication from NHIBs**

How is the communication being received (35)

From whom/where is the communication coming (6)

Content of what was communicated:

Why they are visiting us (16)

Scientific/Technological information (15)

Religio-Spiritual (13)

Personal counseling and guidance (10)

Concerns and warnings about what lies ahead for us on Earth (7)

About the future (4)

#### **Part IV: Relation between NHIBs and Spirit World/Paranormal**

Experiences according to kinds of spiritual/paranormal phenomena reported:

Telepathic (35)

OBE/Astral travel (14)

Misc. Psi/Paranormal experiences/abilities (14)

Anomalous relocation, Poltergeist, PK, and materialization/dematerialization (13)

Past Lives/Reincarnation (7)

“High Strangeness,” Higher-dimensionality/higher physics (5)

NDE-related (5)

Healing and energy work (4)

Precognition (4)

Dream-like (4)

Experiences with orbs (4)

Spiritual Content (incl. Experiences with Spirit Guides) (5)

Love-filled mystical experience (1)

Vision/memory of an anomalous learning experience (1)

#### **Part V: How the encounter experience has affected the participants’ lives**

My encounter experience has been positive (25)

Left me more open-minded, with a more expanded worldview (19)

Left me no longer afraid of death (17)

Made me more spiritual (12)

My contact experience had one or more negative qualities (11)



Left me with a belief in the oneness of all things; feeling a connection to all (8)

Felt love from the NHIBs (3)

Final Discussion

## **5. RESULTS OF THE FIVE PARTS OF THE PHASE 3 STUDY**

*(Note: Each of the following five parts comprising the Phase 3 results includes, in order: 1.) a listing of: the emergent themes or categories generated by inductively studying the Survey Monkey cases that fit each part, followed (in parentheses) by the number of cases that contributed to that category; 2.) a summary of the results based on those contributing cases; 3.) the edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this theme (each case starts with its identifying code, which is the initials of the researcher who supplied the case and the number assigned to that case, such as “(JK-24)” which comprises the longest single section of each of the five parts.)*

### **Part I: Sightings**

*Emergent Themes (and number of cases in parentheses:)*

A. Kinds of objects cited (19)

B. Co-witnessed cases (18)

C. Sightings leading to interaction with NHIBs (12)

#### **A. Kinds of Objects Sighted (19 cases)**

*(Summary: Virtually all of the kinds of objects reported in these 19 cases comprising this emergent theme can already be found as relatively typical in the existing mainstream popular and research literature. Following are the descriptive essences of the kinds reported in this category: “Alien craft hovering like a birthday cake... a large white sphere... a large gray-colored rectangular box... a large triangular craft... a large matte black triangle... two ping-pong-ball orbs... huge and dark rectangular-shaped... star-like objects... a large cigar-shaped craft... a ruddy red orb... a ‘Star Craft’... lights flashing like fire, the rest looked black-metal dark... a different-looking craft with red lights... a silver disk, a green fluorescent ball... a big rectangle floating... a huge ship, stories high... a bright diamond-shaped craft... a large triangle-shaped craft... a red glowing UFO... a craft sitting, glowing with a white light inside... a*

*diamond-shaped craft... a very large white transparent sphere... a large circular craft... an isosceles triangular craft... a smallish saucer, the width of a house.”)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising theme A:

- (BM-5) “A craft” very large and dark at night... no lights, just a presence.
- (BM-4) “Three stationary lights...wobbled, and flashed red, yellow, and orange lights... a white reflective orb-type craft. Then saw a second... They seemed synchronized... no sound... a white light that appeared from thin air... flashed sequentially seemingly at my mental request... affecting all the electronics in the house... orb-forms, casting an orange light.”
- (BM-12) “Saw a large round alien craft hovering silently like ‘a birthday cake’... windows spaced around the second level... saw human-looking beings moving at the windows.”
- (BM-10) “A large white sphere or form... totally quiet... a UFO pacing my car... a large gray-colored rectangular box with a big black circle on the side facing me.”
- (BM-1) A large triangular craft hovering silently... a dull dark gray or black, about 50 feet long and maybe 25 to 30 feet wide... a large bright yellowish-green light with a sparkling or luminescent quality... A smaller whitish blue light at the top of the object flashed once like a strobe light.
- (BR-11) A large matte black triangle, no lights, just silhouette... a blacked-out military helicopter chasing two ping-pong-ball orbs, like a dim-blue LED light illuminating them.
- (BR-17) “Hovering over my backyard, huge and silent, with six red lights, I think rectangular in shape... larger than a football field, the undercarriage like smooth silver plumbing, pipes in a maze-like pattern.”
- (BD-19) Five star-like objects in sky zipping at impossible speeds and angles... a large cigar shaped craft in the sky, bright orange and lit up darker and lighter with the vibration of the sound it was giving off.
- (BD-9) “Ruddy red orb was a trans-dimensional portal of a much larger ship... color changed during ascent, absolutely silent, exhibited

extreme sentience and seamless intelligent control... seemed to distort and warp space/time... two protruding flat trapezoid planes extending simultaneously horizontal to the center of the craft with hieroglyphic symbols in bass relief shadow, symbols change shape, melt, sink and reorganize in descriptive proportion to the engine's power phases... center of the Star Craft was transparent with only an intense central clear white light."

- (BD-8) "Lights flickered like fire, like magic... red, yellow, white only on the edges, the rest looked black metal dark, a disk. Made no noise."
- (BD-17) Noticed a different-looking craft with red lights, "was larger than others I've seen. The lights flashed and the pattern changed."
- (BD-4) Throughout his life, he says he saw stars moving forward, backwards, sideways; lights moving in and out of triangles, a silver disk, a green fluorescent ball floating over fields, and a big yellow rectangle UFO floating over a lake.
- (JK-1) "The ship was huge. Stories high and a runway through it. Portholes and people... [also] saw a bright blue diamond-shaped floating craft."
- (JK-8) "Silent blue green light traveling below dense cloud cover... Red orbs moving up and down in the sky... Large triangular-shaped UFO less than 300 yards away, about 150 feet across, accompanied by smaller disc. The triangle responded to our light signals by signaling back to us. Totally silent... Red glowing UFO with advanced heads-up telepathically sent that it would appear at 2 AM [which it did]... Tiny points of light moved across the sky in small jumps constantly changing direction. Also, golden globes."
- (JK-12) A craft sitting on "incredibly thin, straight landing gear," glowing with a white light inside... entire body of the craft was transparent with only a base and some thin supports around the edge. The craft was shining a beam of light from the bottom onto the ground. Saw between two and four silhouettes of humanoid creatures moving about... a dome-shaped craft with a light at the apex of the dome and running lights across the bottom-edge circumference."
- (BM-10) A massive flash of very bright white light in total dead silence... about 50 to 60 feet in diameter and approximately 50 feet off the ground... the classic disc-shape... three beams of white light coming from the bottom, shining all about as if it was looking for

something... saw a UFO shaped like a walnut, brightly lighted to an amber color, then started to move up and down, then move around, very quickly blinking off and on... saw a very large white translucent sphere, slowly moving. Two smaller white spheres exit from it.

- (JK-3) A large circular craft with 5 white lights in a circle around the edge, surrounding a larger, brighter, blue light in center... identical isosceles triangular crafts, with three red lights, one on each point, and a brighter, green light in center... a small disc of metal spinning around the brighter light on the circular craft.
- (JK-5) Saw a smallish saucer, the width of a house, over a lake. Dropped an orange beam, narrow at the base of the craft and wider towards the water.

## **B. Co-Witnessed Cases (18)**

*(Summary: Involved family member(s), friends, neighbors, coworkers, fellow auto passengers.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising category B.

- (BR-9) Also experienced by a state trooper who took a Polaroid picture of the object.
- (BM-6) *[Experiencer was a flight attendant for 17 years]* With pilots and three other attendants “saw a huge circular mothership above the airport. It made no sound, appeared to be completely still, about 10,000 feet above us... I could see windows in the bottom. I knew they were watching me.”
- (BM-7) She and her daughters at four different times saw triangle-shaped craft in clear rural sky, 100 feet above ground... *[In another incident]* co-witnessed a white tubular cigar-shaped craft *[and says she has photos and videos of craft and ‘energies’]*.
- (BM-4) “My mother, father, sister, and I were in backyard of our house, watching the stars when we all saw a row of four white lights flashing back and forth rapidly in sequence, unmoving and hovering directly overhead. Had sensation of being watched... I saw another craft with two friends. Orbs of light moving in unison in night sky, disappeared as though being blocked by the body of a large craft, and then came back into view... I surmised to my friends that it must’ve

been a massive cigar or cylinder-shaped craft based on the movement of the lights.”

- (BM-3) Two grandsons saw craft [*and filmed one*], including “releasing maybe 100 smaller ones like fish spawning.” “And I also saw a black-boomerang-shaped craft with five lights.”
- (BM-9) “With about eight adult friends, we watched what looked like a busy highway of different-colored UFOs moving and changing directions at slow to extremely fast speeds”... Driving with her son, being followed by “a glowing purple ball of light with some other colors swirling through it”... [*Another time, driving with her daughter*] “I saw a giant shimmering ball of energy, like a silver-blue-white force field around something, descend behind some houses”... She and fiancé went for a walk and were “stopped by 2 by 4-foot intelligent ovals of different-colored light (red, blue, green, yellow) that were traveling at blurring speed around us on a level plane about my shoulder height. I asked my partner if he saw anything and he described the same thing. We just knew they wanted our attention and for us to know that they were intelligent. Then they shrunk into pin pricks of light, which I’ve sometimes seen around people.”
- (BM-3) [*with two friends*] “Saw the same bullet-shaped UFO, with orange flame and white trail and round window...”
- (BM-10) [*Another incident*] “Sitting with neighbor on front porch, we noticed a large white translucent sphere traveling from the East and going overhead. Then a lot of little white balls or orbs exited from it, traveling in all directions.”
- (BM-10) [*with two others*] “I saw a bullet-shaped UFO about 12 feet in diameter and 20 feet long, hardly moving at all toward us from the East. It had an orange-colored flame and long white trail behind. Enveloped inside the light and had what looked like a port-hole window on the side toward the front. I could see someone inside. They were sitting on a seat. The whole thing took about 30 seconds.”
- (BM-1) “I saw a small, bright, round object or light going from East to West at extreme speed. A second or two later I saw a military jet appearing to follow it but much more slowly. Both the object and the jet were high enough to reflect the sun. My husband and I had just parked. We both saw three silvery white discs in a triangular-formation above us. Each disc looked like a yo-yo on its side with the

top section a little smaller than the bottom. Each one had several windows or portholes. They moved very slowly... I saw a large white light in the sky to the East, maybe half the size of a full moon. It began to flash off and on for 10 flashes. The pattern seemed very regular and impressed me as being mechanical.” “Was 100 to 200 feet above the creek...with husband, I caught sight of the underside of a very large object, 50 to 75 feet by 25 to 35 feet, glowing, circular, white lights on the bottom, about 20 to 35 feet above the car.”

- (BR-11) [*Mid-1990s*] Walking on beach in Georgia with girlfriend. “We saw green and red lights on the horizon, over 10 miles out, doing the same impossible maneuvers my dad described that he saw there with his brother over 20 years earlier. We watched in awe as they chased each other at incredible angles and speeds.” On another occasion, on a dark beach with no homes nearby, no city lights, “We were spotlighted from above with a daytime-bright bluish light, about 30 feet wide and perfectly even.” They noticed the shadows cast by people’s footprints in the sand. His girlfriend, looking very confused and frightened, with eyes wide and arms flailing, with her head snapped back looking up. “When I finally looked up after seeing her, the light spontaneously shut off before I could see its source.”
- (BR-3) [*In 1976, on Miami toll road at 3 AM*] “I saw a large saucer-shaped UFO with colored lit windows. It hovered just over the power lines.” Witnessed by a second person in the car. Reported two hours of missing time.
- (BD-19) With a friend, driving. “We saw a bright light coming toward us on the road. As it got near it got bigger, almost blinding us.” ... She slammed her foot on the brake. As she did so, it suddenly shot backwards at tremendous speed and disappeared. Two weeks later, she began to draw first scribbles and then all sorts of craft and beings and have had otherworldly writing come through to her.
- (BD-8) [*Next occurrence, 2012*] He and friends saw two UFOs over Lake Michigan. One descended to the surface of the lake. One vanished while the second lowered into the lake, still visible as a red light in the water descending out of sight... [*In 2013*] He and his partner saw a UFO fly over the house. Went on a camping trip, but it found him there.

- (BD-9) Has a 20-year history of observing and interacting with over 260 “Star Craft.” Has had dozens of group sightings with friends and family.
- (JK-12) [1993] “I was working at a summer camp in Minnesota. We were in the wilderness where the night sky was vast. A fellow counselor ran up to me shouting that her entire cabin of girls saw a UFO hovering over one of the buildings. I followed her out and joined the gaggle of people staring into the sky at a light about the size of a small pea held at arm’s length. It was shifting color between red and green. Later, after putting the children to bed, the two of us felt a deep vibration stirring, asking each other, ‘Do you feel that?’ The windows started rattling around the entire perimeter of the building. We went outside. Hovering not more than 25 feet above us was some sort of craft. It would have been about the size of a manila envelope held at arm’s length. It wasn’t making any audible sound, but the vibration it emitted was tangible. It had four giant lights on it in an offset honeycomb pattern, and because of the lights’ glare, neither of us could make out any structure other than the lights. It hovered, stationary, for less than 10 seconds before moving off to our right.”
- (JK-3) In a busy intersection in the city during the day... “a huge cigar shaped ship, hovering silently right above the traffic light wires, metallic and brown [with] pipes and valves on the outside, looking like a flute.” Co-witnessed by boyfriend and another driver.
- (JK-2) [*Witnessed with 10 others*] “A large, geodesic egg-shaped ellipsoid craft with a faceted surface, like a green gem with distinct corona/halo around it of same color. It materialized, then descended rapidly, partially materializing, could see stars behind the craft... Dematerialized completely as it approached ground.”
- (JK-10) “My husband and I saw a UFO by our window and it suddenly zoomed away erratically in a zigzag pattern. Then it was above a car park, but nobody else saw it. We looked at each other, and then we went back to doing what we were doing, which is not normal, a bit robotic...The craft was a like an upside down U shape and had a red and blue light.”



## C. Sightings Leading to Interaction with NHIBs (12)

*(Summary: Many of these cases started with a sighting of an unidentified object in the sky, then moved to ET communication with the observer and often even being taken on board. Additional examples of this kind of case can also be found under “Part 2: Personal Experiences with NHIBs”)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising category C:

- (BM-10) Very large white translucent sphere, slowly moving, two smaller white spheres exited from it... ”That night, when I went to bed, a white vertical pillar of light appeared by my bed and slowly moved across the room for about 20 seconds.”
- (BM-2) *[Says she has had dozens of sightings lasting from 30 seconds to an hour or more.]* “It is as if I can communicate with them telepathically. The NHIBs were teaching me how to call them (*channel*) when I was young.”
- (BD-9) Observed *[what he took to be]* “An ‘Altimirian Star Craft’ silently operating and existing simultaneously in 3D/4D/5D dimensional space/time while being in a telepathic state of connected consciousness with the crew and ship directly overhead. The craft continued to silently amplify its energy phase and seemed to approach a power apogee and then simply turned off, phased out, went invisible, dropped out of our space/time continuum dimension without a sound as the craft prepared to depart... There are few words to describe the feeling of loss and separation after being physically within their advanced fields of consciousness and spiritual being... Most effective techniques *[for contact]*: amplify an open loving heart, psionic projection of friendship with an openness to the universe and its beauty.”
- (BD-9) A “Zetan scout craft” approached half a mile away, with one, then two, bright headlights. Silently went over the hedge-top at 15 feet at a distance of 75 feet while decreasing in altitude to prepare to land. Then the craft optically camouflaged, turned off, went transparent... Observed a 30-foot spherical “Star Craft” materialize over a line of trees, stop, beam a vertical shaft of light, and move on while turning transparent. When walking back to the house, “‘an Estican’ (Mantoid) within the pine trees telepathically clicked a very loud, unmistakable ‘Hello,’ causing me to skid in my tracks.”

- (BD-11) [*First experience in 1959/60*] Woke up with a sharp pain coming from inside his body lower area and woke up crying. Above him was a ball of white light a little smaller than a baseball. The pain did not last, and the ball went through the closed window and curtain... [*In 1964/65*] noticed a lit-up object over the trees that made no sound. He shined a light toward the object and it shot off and was gone.
- (BD-17) Multiple experiences of standing outside a house, barefoot on the grass, watching the stars and feeling a lot of joy energy coming down crown chakra, which he sends out through his body and into the ground “for mother Earth.” Communicating telepathically during these experiences.
- (JK-11) “I was dematerialized... conscious of my physical body, I was able to take a deep breath through my nose. It was cold in there. I sat up on a table in a foggy dark room with 3 little flashing lights, each a different color. I fell back from a blast wave that hit my chest, then one hit my head on the right side. There was then a fast array of images and dematerialized back into my room, setting down half on my bed and on the floor at the end of the bed. Returned back to bed angry, thinking ‘Everything will be Ok’ over and over... I used telepathy and returned the message that this was unfair treatment, and I appeal this to a higher authority. I got my answer... when daylight broke, I searched the house, looked out every window, and there was an ET looking over the fence as plain as day. I was too afraid to do anything.”
- (JK-11) “At the plaza in Hamburg, 2012. A craft landed in a parking lot, and my daughter saw it... I was at Applebee’s looking out the window. The craft were everywhere... felt in a state of equanimity with everything, connected, oneness with the world. I tried to communicate in my mind. It was conscious and our minds locked together... I felt rather small and unworthy, like I could not be a part of this, but then I felt magnanimity; forgiven and loved... sat down to eat... I was jolted with electricity... I thought I stepped on a power cord... it hurt, but I sat next to window... thinking of my family... then a solid silver craft floated down and landed in the parking lot. Then many other crafts appeared flying at a high rate of speed everywhere, like Star Wars... I looked behind me to make sure it was not the TV reflection in window, and knew this was real... A second disc came out from underneath the first and started to spin counter-clockwise and

took off in the sky and all the other crafts too. Then it came back after doing a big triangle formation in the sky about 100 feet up. It had to fly around the telephone wires and as it approached me, it changed shape with a long projection coming out of its bottom. As it came closer, it had structure like a tall gothic black building... it stopped as I pressed to the window... how could something that big be that fast?”

- (JK-4) “I witnessed my father being taken aboard a saucer-shaped craft by a grey being.”
- (JK-7) [*Made a video she put on YouTube*] “Clearly shows an interdimensional ship on Lake Titicaca, not clear to the eye, but slowing down the film, can see it very clearly They telepathically let me know when to film... Only when I got home did craft appear on film... I sensed they were with me often, but invisible... I call and they come within 10 minutes, though often they are already there, waiting, ... I feel an energy and often see spherical craft, translucent, an energy of some sort, floated and dematerialized after I acknowledged it.”
- (JK-3) “A shadowy doorway opened in the air and an NHIB that looked like a troll wearing a coat came out of the doorway and walked past me muttering like he was annoyed that I saw him. His coat had lots of pockets in it and jingled when he walked. He was 4 ft. tall and dark brown in color with a big nose and rough skin. He walked off into the woods and faded into the air like a mist. I got the impression he was a scientist gathering plants, and ran the doorway for others to come through.”
- (JK-11) “I awoke to my wife screaming in bed next to me... and what looked like a ghost over her... legs spread open... I tried to get up and one ghost was right in my face... I crawled back out of bed to get away... my wife was pregnant at the time. [*After*] four months [of] pregnancy, baby was gone... nothing there. Woke myself up for the last time I was ever abducted again.”

## Part 2: Personal Experiences with NHIBs

Emergent themes and Number of Contributing Cases:

- A. Contact Experiences on Board Ship (38)
- B. Experiences Involving Physical/Medical Procedures (33)
- C. Descriptions of NHIBs (32)  
*[Incl. very boiled down versions with no codes for cases;  
gist of descriptions of NHIBs from earlier "Contact Experience on Board" category;  
original cases in this category before being edited down;  
of the remainder, stopped distilling down, fearing losing too much good detail]*
- D. Encounters in the home (26)
- E. Abduction type (5)
- F. NDE-related (2)
- G. Human military type (2)
- H. Single complex case

Emergent themes:

### A. Encounter Experiences on Board Ship (38)

*(Summary: Often, spatial or dimensional changes were experienced. For example, once inside a craft, the interior space becomes much larger than could have been the case when experienced from the outside. Most craft were reported to be round or circular from the outside with curved, tapered, sloping or crescent-like walls or rooms inside. Interiors were usually smooth, no seams or connections, as if made from a single mold. Contactee often felt he/she was being observed. Numerous descriptions of feeling in an altered state of consciousness, dreamy or groggy. Many of the ETs experienced during contact were described as typical 'Grays,' some as insectoid or praying-mantis-type, some as somewhat reptilian, some very human-looking and often very attractive; also 'hybrid' babies sometimes described. Recurrent motifs of an opaque interior wall of a craft becoming temporarily translucent or clear to see through. Sometimes on board, a*

*change in one's body sometimes experienced, as changing from physical to subtler-energy, higher-dimensional, or 'astral' form, or one's body being transmuted or levitated. Cases of alive-seeming craft able to respond to intention and mental command. Often, the ETs (NHIB) seemed very familiar to the contactee and were experienced as a longtime friend or as true family, being told by the ET: "You are one of us," or, "I am you." In a number of the experiences, the contactee said, "They don't like it when you know what's going on." One ET was felt to be the contactee's "real" father. A number of the contactees reported being taught things on board, including how to pilot the craft, or being told one already has the needed information within, only awaiting later access and use. Telepathy almost always the mode of reported ET/human contactee communication; descriptions of getting mind-scanned and of having one's mental contents accessed. Recurrent motif of seeing, or being on, an examination table with scanning/imaging technology being used. Some of these kinds of reports can also be found under "Part 2: Personal Experiences with NHIBs"; "Experiences involving medical/physical procedures.")*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising theme A:

- (BD-1) While driving, observed an object, glowing white, mute heaviness all around. Distinctly felt a high intelligence watching him, conveying the very definite impression of being not only intelligent and massively powerful, but also benign, even loving, yet in an unfamiliar, objective, impersonal way. No sound. It came slowly through the dense, low cloud ceiling and out of sight... Suddenly she saw a craft. The hatch opened and standing in the doorway was a tall, blond man in a blue-green jumpsuit. He stood there smiling, and telepathically invited her aboard. The outside of the craft looked about 30 to 40 feet in diameter, but inside was huge. "He took me all around and explained how it worked, where he was from, what he did for his job. They used crystals in this craft. I asked him, 'Why are you even talking to me? You are so far beyond my intellectual capacity, so conscious, so loving and wise.' His answer was, 'Because you are me,' meaning the future and the past does not exist and the apparent differences between the two of us, male/female, present/future, superconscious/conscious, spiritual/material, does not exist either."
- (BD-9) "The interior of the Star Craft was enormous, stadium-sized. It first appeared as a small sphere and enlarged 10 times in our space/time but was really a trans-dimensional ship that simultaneously existed in 3D and 4D dimensions. The compartment

or training room where my navigation lesson occurred had ceilings 25 feet in height with highly technical architecture with walls and a matte aluminum finish with ashes of orange and violet light.”

- (BD- ) They pull him up, or he projects himself up. Has been in a craft with different rooms and walked to other rooms. One room had babies/toddlers in it and he held one of them. He thinks they had been through some trauma on earth.
- (BM-2) Some larger than a football field, interior areas, many levels of rooms and areas. Not very colorful. Floors made of some kind of metal substance. Some larger areas had a softer material underfoot. “I have no idea how I got on and off the craft. I’m just suddenly there.”
- (BR-16) “I remember being taken from my bed and seeing my astral body hovering up passing through the attic and then to a ship. This happened a few times. I also remember being in a class with other kids. There was a large table and we are all moving objects with our minds.”
- (JK-12) “I recall being on board an alien craft—or whether it was actually a base, another planet, or whatever, I’m not sure. But my perception and assumption is that they were spaceships.... as a child, after being removed from my bed, found myself inside a giant room presumably in an alien craft. There were several other human children there, maybe 40. We were communicated with telepathically that we were to take part in a certain test and when the test was done, all this would be over. The test was for us to try to find a particular pebble with something written underneath it. We walked around a path of pebbles in a giant circle until we were told to stop, at which point we were told to pick up the pebble in front of us. I just knew the pebble I was going to pick up was the right one, and it was. Two aliens in physical form came over to congratulate me... The first craft that I remember being on, I only saw from the inside. I believe it was quite big. I saw a very big, circular room; presumably domed (I could not see the ceiling, but the walls curved up as if it were a dome). The diameter was probably 30 feet. Along one edge, there were ledges and platforms to sit on, appeared built in. Everything was metallic, but wasn’t cold. Around the perimeter of the big room were a few doors, presumably leading to rooms around the edge of the ship. I went through one of these doors into a room. There was an examination table in the center, a curved wall on the far side, opposite the door

through which I entered through what seemed to be an exterior wall to the craft. During my experience, part of the crescent-shaped room became transparent and I could see deep space beyond. All the walls tapered up, curving to an unseen ceiling. Later, I was taken down a hallway to a small room, circular, 7 to 10 feet in diameter. Some sort of landing craft, and the previous rooms were on a so-called mothership, because there were suits hanging on the walls, as if for use in inhospitable environments and also because the floor opened up and I was walked down a ramp onto my front lawn. I did not turn around and look back at the craft, so I can't say what it looked like. On the last craft that I remember being on, it appeared like a relatively stereotypical flying saucer, sitting or floating on/above the ground as we approached it, and we went into an opening in the lower half of one side of it. The craft was domed on both the bottom and the top, like two shallow bowls set against one another. There was a slightly higher dome on top, which I presume could have been the cockpit. The entire craft was probably 15 to 20 feet in diameter and 12 feet tall. Once on board, I was in a very small room where they took a sperm/urine sample from me. Again, the walls curved and everything was metallic.”

- (BM-7) Aboard a craft, round bubbled-out window [*provides a lot of detail*] ... I knew they were observing me. At first out of focus, then vision clearing... I see three sets of black slanted eyes and three transparent white smoky beings, see-through transparent... going from sitting position to lying down sideways, saying, ‘No, you are not going to do this to me.’”
- (BM-11) In rounded medical facility, being taught things, shown ecological changes. “I felt uncomfortable, like I was being watched... Absolutely wide awake. Falling asleep, saw three beings come toward me, immediately blacked out, saw a bright light shining over my face, a being with large black almond-shaped eyes peered over me... My mental questions were immediately answered telepathically by the being... Other smaller ones, 3 1/2 to 4 feet, looked humanoid, behaved like worker bees... Taller main being, 5 feet, somehow knew my Gray was masculine, seemed familiar.”
- (BM-6) “I experienced being moved out of the window and up to a craft, placed on a table...continually kept saying, ‘Please don’t take me,’ over and over... felt like being mentally communicated with... like that sighting was for my benefit.”

- (BM-4) “I have both been taken against my will, and taken with permission (me being aware and okay about it),” but not clear of her mental state, how she got there. Much of incident seemed dreamlike, “as soon as I close my eyes, I opened them to find myself in a completely different area and in a groggy state” (repeats this phrasing for a number of different situations); gives detailed descriptions of being on different crafts, remembers guiding others around a craft, “I saw other human-looking people in similar attire to my own. They saw me as though I was one of them. I notice I’m not alone in the room. Standing in front of me, working near the counter, was a tall young man about 6 feet in height, short-blond hair, fair features. His eyes were almond-shaped, blue irises with vertical-slit-shaped pupils. He wore a blue-colored, full-body skin-tight outfit with black boots and a belt”... Has had numerous experiences with human-looking NHIBs, blonde and brown hair, 5 to 6 feet in height. “They wore silver loose-fitting jumpsuits with white shoes. I was told they would be teaching me about how the craft runs and operates. I saw blueprint or diagram appearing on the tabletop. As I was seeing these images, affirmation poured into my head at the same time. It was the propulsion and energy system of the craft, it involves the system’s electromagnets spinning opposing magnetic fields in a toroidal form. It was complex seeing it, yet I understood how it worked. Had an experience of an “androgynous-looking woman dressed in white robes. She was tall, blond and had blue eyes and graceful features. She spoke to me in her own language, but it translated automatically into the English in my head via telepathy. She said I was not like human children: ‘You are unique. Special. One of us.’ Everything went black. There was a popping sensation and I fell to the floor of my room, having been dropped from a foot in the air. The vortex that was in my room disappeared. It felt like I was on that planet far longer than the conversation with the woman took.”
- (BM-12) During a nighttime sighting, “I purposefully closed my eyes shut as tight as I could make them so that my eyes hurt. When I opened them, the craft was still there. I did it again, and it was still there. The third time when I open them, I was on the craft standing with three perfectly formed, tall, blonde, blue-eyed, very-human-appearing beings in long white robes with a long gold stripe going the full length from top to bottom. One of the beings held a small device in his hand and used it to scan up and down my fully clothed body. These three beings felt to me like they were my real family, unlike my



parents who were raising me. They were loving, caring, gentle, intelligent and wise beyond human. Toward the more central part of the craft was a much shorter gray alien operating some of the craft controls. Telepathically heard from the others that this gray was an 'independent,' was told it was a great honor for them to meet another alien being. Following them to a very dark space, I saw that I was sitting in front of a very large mantis being. His body was entirely black. I had no fear. It made mind-to-mind encounter with me, exceedingly intense. I felt that everything I had ever seen, felt and experienced was being pulled into the mind of this mantis being. It left me completely exhausted."

- (BM-9) In a lucid dream, "I found myself in a curved room with lots of windows on one side, and saw the street and houses below. There were tall silvery white haired beautiful people in white uniforms moving at a curved control panel. One woman addressed me lovingly in my mind and said they were related to me. She asked me if I would do something for them—to become a watcher. I asked what I had to do and she said they would put a recorder in me and that all I needed to do was to live my life and that they would return from time to time to see what I learned. I said okay. All the communication was telepathic. She said their technicians would put the recording device in me and when I turned I saw an alien coming toward me out of a darkened area (one of six): big black-eyed, big-headed, skinny uniformed bodies, olive skin, 4 feet tall with no hair and only a tiny mouth. I wasn't afraid until their mind touched mine: there was nothing recognizable about their mind; it was alien and connected to many other alien minds, like bugs. I was so terrified that I passed out. I woke up walking along the street and ran home."
- (BM-9) Was inside a ship on the observation/control deck. There was lots of light on the window/control panel side where five Pleiadians (unsure of) were. Other half of the room was in darkness with 6 to 8 technicians with big eyes (need less light?). The control panels look like computer screens but there weren't any buttons. It looked like the controls were operated with hand gestures and/or telepathic interface."
- (BM-10) "In another experience, three entities enter the room and each is holding a strange-looking machine. The first one has what looks like a backpack and a small box with what looks like a cable and a microphone attached. The second one is carrying what looks like a

small diameter long flexible tubing. The third one is holding something in his hands. They bring my sister into the room. She's holding something that looks like a board with both hands. I'm face-to-face with a dark brown entity named Elbe, the same entity from my previous encounter. When I became awake or coherent I found myself inside of a small clear cubicle attached to the ceiling above a large room. There are other cubicles there along with mine. Each has a human in it. He tells me that I'm in one of their ships and that I had to be in this cubicle for my protection. He tells me that I have been programmed since birth to fly the ship to transport chosen people off of this planet to another dimensional earth in the near future. All communication is done telepathically. After he tells me this he gets close face-to-face as if he were downloading information. Everything in the ship looks as if it's all a one piece unit, as if it has been injection molded. All shiny-looking black plastic or ceramic-looking material with absolutely no seams anywhere. Elbe has me sit down in this chair and immediately I can see through the walls out into space, looking at the earth. Symbols appear on this panel, same as I've seen in previous encounters. There are holes and depressions on arms of this chair and Elbe tells me to put my fingers into them, then to lay my arms down into the depressions. They fit perfectly and very comfortably. Off to my right is another dark brown entity sitting in a chair with a control panel like mine. Looking at me, I sense she is female. He (Elbe) tells me when we accelerate I will feel G force until we start to dimension-hop and after that no G force. In a previous encounter he showed me a device that allows them to travel inter-dimensionally. He told me such knowledge is already inside of me and all I have to do is think about what I want to do in the ship and it will respond in my thoughts. I think Earth and acceleration, causing the stars to streak, then bam and we are back in a second looking at the earth..." In another contact, "I would find myself in a very white hazy or cloudy room that has a table and off over in the corner is the tall being from my earlier encounters."

- (BM-10) Later incident, on couch. Again, the vertical floor-to-ceiling beam of light. Everything turns fuzzy white and I find myself standing in front of a large window looking at the stars inside of what looks like a ship of some kind. The brown-colored entities are with me, but only one is communicating. This isn't a scary experience and I feel completely relaxed. He tells me that we are going to take a little trip and that there is nothing to fear. The stars turn into streaks of light. I

wake in a room sitting on an armless chair watching symbols. There are six rows of six symbols that change about every three seconds to another symbol. I'm forced to sit there watching these for a long time and this entity tells me that I have to learn this.

There is a feeling of love with this entity. After everything turns a fuzzy white, I'm face-to-face with the same entity again and now it feels like he's downloading information into me. This staring goes on for a long time and then I find myself with this entity on some kind of a craft, all black and looks as if everything is made from one piece. I can feel the G force and it gets to the point where I pass out and then find myself in a room watching symbols. An entity is over in the corner watching me. I can't move my body, only my eyes.

- (BD-3) On a craft that had brownish walls on the inside, a white panel where two people sit, one to send navigational intention for destination and also to bring people on as we pass over their homes. We have agreed to do this. People will arrive in OBE form, though they have most times full recollection of how they got there. The sensation is being pulled up through the ceiling, going through it, and then suddenly being seated behind the two of us at the view-screen. Was told by one of the half reptilian/half Zetas that the chairs are to make humans feel more comfortable.
- (BD-2). In another incident, on a saucer-shaped craft approximately 30 to 50 feet in diameter with three levels and everything looked like an unpolished tungsten very sterile environment. There was no instrumentation and then it seemed to manifest when they needed it and until the manifestation was no longer required. He got to the craft, immobilized and levitated by three grays. He saw three small grays, two tall grays, and one human in military uniform, also two other abductees on tables in same room, one male, one female. Was taken on board this craft numerous times from age 3 to 16, but they stopped after his NDE.
- (BD-19) Recalls the craft being large and circular, silver inside. On the left-hand side there was a very large map of different planets and routes that were in line of tenuous dashes. There were many planets on a map next to that map. To the right were arch-shaped doorways. The whole of the right was full of panels with screens, levers, and knobs.

- (BD-18) Was taken once aboard a one-man craft, held above the earth, and passed across to another round, silver craft. One held a group of confused hybrids in horrid forms. The other was a group of grays. They wanted to apologize for interfering with humans. The reps (reptoids) used hybrids of the program for trafficking, cannibalism, and slavery. Those working under them were afraid of them. The reps had a 'shredder' which could destroy planets. The conversation went into the early government. Other encounters with reps are sometimes hostile. Insectoids give a sense of malevolence. One of them killed her encounter.
- (BD-8). Saw three figures outside the craft floating. One had a wand like device that had a glowing light on the end. Was terribly afraid, then instantly calm when the light came on. There was an opening that looked like a beehive, meaning it opened with tiny octagons. It reminded him of tables that change shape by moving them. There were multiple levels with curved halls. No corners. Everything seemed to blend together like a mold... Recalls a long rod floating above him and shooting light into his body starting at his head and working its way down. Was shown another room where there was a female being behind amber glass. "I felt like she was related to the taller one and to myself." Then he saw something that he will never forget, which would change him permanently. One being walked with him up a set of curved stairs to a top level where the walls were smooth and seemed like an endless black. Then he could see stars and the earth and seemed to be moving closer around in a high orbit. So many colors, blue, and then green, a swirl of sand, then he passed out... Some look like stereotypical Grays, some like the work I've seen of David Chase. Some, more human in appearance. There was a message in his head that kept repeating: "This is not how this should be happening." They were interested in his body, and his feelings about the world, love, fear, and death. They took out an implant. Saw glowing lights coming off the craft, but it wasn't just lights. It was ionizing radiation and was turning the gases in the air into plasma. A part of their propulsion device was harming him, so they had to stop. He felt the pull in his stomach and then could see blue light before he passed out.
- (BD-9) Experienced pilot training for space-and-time StarCraft navigation. In a well-encased and organically molded neural interface chair. The conforming chair was matte-black metallic structure over his head. The training was intensely telepathic and silent.

- (BD-10) A large circular room inside a craft. Dimly lit, silver walls, black shiny floors, and had two inset, small, round blue-lit 'kiddie pools.' In the center there was a column coming from the ceiling to the floor, but was not permitted to wander off... Tall, male, gray, approx. 5' 6". Hybrid children (1 to 2 years of age). Humanlike, translucent male beings. The tall Gray was guiding, directing, and supervising him through the tour of the craft and introducing him to the humanlike male translucent being and guiding him towards the little hybrid children whom he knew, speaking telepathically to him. The humanlike male translucent beings were just sitting, waiting in the kiddie pool with their shirts off, as if sitting in a hot tub, relaxing. They were gawking at him. "Little hybrid children were cheering and jumping up and down in the kiddie pool when they saw me standing over by the first pool as I turned around to look at them. I then hurried over to see them and they jumped into my arms off the ground. They were giggling and talking to me and hugging me. It was quite incredible."
- (BD-11) First time in craft, the taller being leaned over and looked into his face. He said nothing, but felt his emotions. Believes it is a device that checks on and can transfer energy of one body to another temporarily.
- (BD-11) Inside, was totally lit up, smelled like plasma. The room was too bright to see where things ended.
- (BD-12) In 1990, with daughter, 12 weeks old. "I woke up and found myself lying in a chair, almost like a recliner, in my flannel nightgown in what looked like some sort of storeroom/sleeping area. The walls were gray and there was very dim, recessed lighting." Her first thought was that she was dreaming and should go back to sleep, but realized two things: That she was awake and was also conscious and was waiting to see someone who was very important to her. It was like being in two separate states of consciousness at the same time... Had one recollection of being on a craft and only an interior room which was a dimly lit storage/sleeping area. It was rather small, maybe 10' x 10'. The walls were gray in color. There were no sharp corners, everything had rounded edges. A 'man' came into the room, was bipedal, about 6'7", wearing clothing that seemed to be made out of pressed felt or some sort of non-woven material. At some point, he started to shape shift, beginning with his hand, which was pasty white in color. His hand looked like a large human hand and then began to

soften in appearance so that it resembled the hand of Mickey Mouse. It became sort of blobby looking. She was right next to the chair at this point and its hand was near her face. He began to tell her telepathically, “Deep sleep, deep sleep.” “And I remember struggling, telling him that I did not want to go back. The next thing I remember, my eyes are shut, but I can see a golden light through them. I was spinning around slowly. Then I went through the roof of my house, through the ceiling, and was dumped onto my bed. I literally bounced off the mattress.” Also experienced a small three-foot being with a large head and no clothing. The small being ran out of the bedroom when it realized that it was being observed.

- (BD-13) “When I was taken to the ship, I thought, ‘Oh wow, this again.’ I was hustled off into a room and put on a table. I remember people saying or thinking that they had to do whatever quickly. I didn’t have my clothes on, I think I maybe I had some sort of a white thing over me, then was in a uniform closely resembling what everyone else was wearing. Was alone when a man came up to me and told me I was on a spaceship.” He tried to reduce her anxiety. The ship gave an overall feeling of calm and seemed to be a giant tranquilizer for all aboard. They were telepathic and weren’t verbose. She felt some individuals’ emotion more than others. They showed her parts of the ship.
- (BD-14) “I remembered being in a large room, but didn’t see a being.” A device came down from the ceiling, cone-shaped, and scanned her... She had an experience with a ‘Mantis,’ tall, strange long arms, bent. “They were scientists, very gentle.” They were showing the containment areas on the ship with their experiments. “There were various creatures from our planet. One was a centipede. Another was a furry little dog, but I could tell that they had done some kind of procedure on it because its head was unusually big, slightly lopsided. It was looking at them with a very human emotion. It was needing to be touched, to be loved, but was treated as an exhibit. I felt like I could read its emotions.” There was something round in the center of the ship like glass for observation.
- (BD-15) They all walked onto the craft. It was very sterile looking. The inside was metallic as well and it shined like polished stainless steel and was dimly lit. She saw a panel with instrumentation on it, and a chair on the floor, all one piece, no seams. “We walked down a dimly lit, narrow hallway with some kind of lighting coming up from the

floor. I looked up and saw only black, like there was no ceiling. We filed into a small round room with bench-seating around the perimeter. In the middle of the room was what looked like a large, round rough crystal, maybe 6 feet in diameter, set in some kind of casing.” While waiting for everyone else to get seated, she remembered her husband asleep at home and became concerned that he might wake up and get scared when he found her missing. No sooner had she finished having that thought, when the tall woman now standing in the doorway told her telepathically, “Do not worry, he will be fine.” Her next memory was waking up in bed the following morning.

- (JK-18) The craft was disk-shaped, maybe 20 to 25 feet in diameter, 10 feet high, but standing on some sort of landing gear which made it seem like maybe 15 feet. It was metallic and had a ramp. Inside, the hall was round. Everything was smooth. There were no edges, no seams or bolts holding it together. Just smooth, like it could be upside down and you would not know it. It was dimly lit. “The room I was brought to was round. The table was rounded. Everything was smooth, no edges or seams. There was what looked like a computer monitor or TV in the wall... 1972, I don’t remember seeing the outside of this craft so I’m not sure what it looked like. The inside looked like the first craft. Everything was smooth, the same metallic look, the room was rounded, dimly lit. The second room they took me to was very similar but no table. The wall became translucent and I could see the earth. I don’t think it was gone. I don’t know how I could see through it. And then they made it back into a wall that could not be seen through, just a smooth and metallic looking wall again.”
- (JK-1) “I have been to council and federation meetings, while watching my body and also seeing through my body.”
- (JK-20) “They looked really old. They brought me to some other place that was all metallic and with technology that I did not recognize and that for all purposes looked like magic. There was no messing around and everything they did was purposeful and seemed routine on some level. They had me on a metal table that was cold and did things to me they were just plain disturbing and embarrassing to speak of.”
- (JK-19) “I was in bed again thinking about them and if they were indeed real, I asked them to show me something that only they could. Then I was inside their viewing room, that is what they call it. It is a

very large, rounded room on the outside. A floor-to-ceiling window was at one end of this huge room. It was then I realized I was with them again. I think it was a short grey that was with me, but I remember looking at him because I was walking up to this window to look outside. There were other people in the room with me in groups of no more than 4 and with each group was a short grey. Also was single people looking out this window. When I got closer to the window to have a good look, my mouth fell open and I swore out loud when I realized what I was witnessing. In front of us and under to the right was this huge flying triangle, massive in size. I was looking down on it and could see all the top of it. It had rectangular windows, not in a line, but kind of random-like along the top. It was flying just like it was under manual pilot because it was sort of tipping back and forth like our airplanes do when they are lining up to the runway. Also with us, like we were being escorted, were just a bunch of saucer-shaped objects flying with us beside and around us. In front of all of us was this magnificent planet. It had the most beautiful blues and greens I have ever seen. It looked so clean and unpolluted, just beautiful. I immediately knew it wasn't Earth, because there were no oceans. The land and water was all over this planet with no big breaks for oceans. We were flying towards this planet. Then, all of a sudden, I was on a table with a thin sheet or something on me. It was blurry around me, but I could hear movement and see shadows. Standing beside my head was something. I knew they were there, but all I could really see for sure was like eyes flashing, like a blink. I also felt they knew me very well and it was their job to make sure I was alright."

- (JK-17) My first recollection was when I was 6-7 years. The craft was very large and appeared to be round. I was teleported into it with two ET's. But I was not conscious of being out-of-body. I was fully awake. I was taken into a room, and do not recall other parts of the ship except for a corridor to the clinic room. Inside there were human like entities in white. The room was very bright so it was hard to see walls. There were operating room like equipment and a bed which I was lying on for the procedure they were going to do... On another journey onto a craft I was about nine years ago. The craft was not huge and I was in the control room. There were windows all around and I was with my 'father'—the ET who heals me. He was taking me on a journey through the galaxies. It was black outside except for the stars. I could see panels in the craft that were against the base of the windows. There were seats also. At one point another craft came close



to ours, it had spokes jutting out of it and I mentioned it to my father that I had never seen anything like it. He said that it was unmanned. I teleported back to my room.” ...”Each time I have gone onto the ships it was a pleasant and willing experience.”... “I have been told by the person who was the assistant to Dr. Roger Leir that I have 4 implants.”

- (JK-19) [*father, granddaughter and grandson have also had contact experiences*] ”I was on a craft, but didn’t see the outside of it. I know the room I was in was very very large with floor to ceiling window. Rounded outside walls. Greys were with us in this one. We traveled, and I saw another planet but do not remember landing on this planet, just flying to it. I saw at least 5 greys and maybe 15 people in this room.”
- (JK-13) “They don’t like it when you know what’s going on, like I wake up on the table too many times. Then I got off and looked around. After that I got to go see more of the ship. I’ve been above my house/state/world and I have seen other planets, other places. They allowed me to go into one of their glass balls where you are turned into light. I’ve seen many other human beings, exams, other beings too. I got to see my children they had with me... The ones on the ship were small, 5 feet or less, but the old ones are very tall. They all have large heads and eyes. Not all look like us: Lizard-type heads, big hands, green/brown ones not nice. Grays. The old ones kind of blue, very kind and they run the show. Longer arms. They all have sex with you. Exams, emotional tests, feeling like a trapped rat sometimes...[On ship] was huge, inside clean, like Army ships, only bigger. Beam of light. Movement. Looking down, put into a fog like space, more light, then moving. On a light table, looking at me, through me. Pokes, needles. Female exams, taking eggs. Sex. Mental checks etc. I said I was cold. They warmed the table. I kept talking to them... They took me to see planets, other worlds, other people’s. They will not allow earth to fall apart, because it is a seed planet... Four or five greys doing exam, one for each person. The older, bigger ones look on, watching. Other kinds of beings too watching what’s happening. Always naked. You’re left in a white room. Floor, walls, all white. No doors or windows. Walk around looking for ways out, going nuts. Then you know it’s about stressing you out, so I sat down. Next, filthy nasty stinks like a hothouse or summer day after rain. And you got to pee, but hell no, that’s not going to happen. Then you’re back on the table. You want a bath all the time. You’re not dirty, just need

to be clean. It smells like helium dentist's office. Others smell like mold. Others like sulfur. Some sweet, some stink. They don't all care for us or even at all. I've been hurt because I fight them sometimes. I don't want to be toughened up, but they still get their way. Nothing you can do... In the glass ball they used for rest, you go into your light. When you come out, it's like you're high. It feels great. You want more."

- (JK-1) "I have been to council meetings and federation meetings, while watching my body and also seeing through my body. I have been on a federation ship which used plasma type energy as its main power source. I have been on a very large ship which was used to transport beings through planets and dimensions... Pleiadians on the federation's ship. Arcturians on their healing ships. A Pleiadian male was the captain of the federation ship. He gave me a tour of main sections of the ship... They were staff and acting similar to a stewardess on a plane, helping ETs and myself prepare for the trip."
- (JK-15) As a child wandered many times aboard massive ships. In regressions as an adult and having conscious experiences as well. Worked with communities on ships.
- (JK-16) The two tall beings came and got me, the craft looked like a helicopter without blades- called by them a "nacelle" craft. The outside was silver with large windows on the front. Inside had only two chairs and some controls. One of the beings held me on its lap and we were strapped into the seat together. There was no noise but we moved quickly. I felt very at peace and safe with these two. They took me away from Earth and showed me a really neat city and huge information building. There were black upright snakes [?] which closely observed me at all times but never harmed me. There were all sorts of different beings in this place. I loved the information building the best! Then we had to come back... I'm having difficulty discerning which [NHIBs] are good and which have bad intent..."
- (JK-10) Was never abducted. Never part of an alien breeding program... Male with bald head and a gemstone embedded in his forehead, human-looking male, female reptilian with red eyes, long tall whites, Grays, humanoid with 2 sets of eyes... "I believe I am one of them [NHIBs]. I was sent here to do something. They are from Orion and Arcturus... my husband and I lost about 8 hours and found ourselves lying on top of the bed dead straight, likely placed there and

we just got up and carried on like robots and never even asked each other what happened.”

## **B. Experiences Involving Physical/Medical Procedures (33)**

*(Summary: Physical/medical experiences fell into three basic areas: genetic/sexual procedures; implants; and treatments (including examinations). The following are highly edited verbatim and paraphrased excerpts from cases comprising this category:)*

### *Genetic/Sexual Activity*

*Reference were made to procedures involving ‘genetic markers’; “genetic coding information” taken from her, from husband, and daughters; five cases believed they were part of an “alien breeding program”; one reports “there are more than three [hybrid children] that are mine”; another was told program is intended to “upgrade DNA”; cases of being paired with alien beings for “sexual experiments”; being asked to have intercourse with an uncommunicative female ET on table, “like I had no control over my body. everything felt like it was preprogrammed. The being didn’t feel real, more like a doll or some kind of a sperm-extraction machine”; another described having sex with an approx. 5-foot-tall very-thin hybrid woman with large blue eyes, large head, sparse white/blonde hair, communicated telepathically, contactee felt more love for this woman than anyone or anything before or since; participant was told she had seven hybrid children and her earth children may also be hybrids; onboard exams, samples taken from skin and inside vagina; had 2 miscarriages, one with tissue completely cleaned out, the fetus gone; “have seen the infant types which my eggs were used to create”; “I often carry a baby for a short period. They tell me this is to allow other beings to experience earth life for a short time, often to decide if they really want to come.” They will give a cesarean to remove the babies... she feels “like I am just a baby-maker and nothing more.”*

### **Implants**

*Implants put in wrist and high in nostril; a Gray with “claw-like fingers” drilled into her ear, with loud noise and much pain; became conscious of “a Gray creature standing in front of me taking what looked like a base string of a piano out of my nose” (incl. detailed description); two cases of frequent nosebleeds, picking nose and pulling out a complex object (described in detail); another detailed description of rough treatment*

received during implant insertion; having an examination on a “sort of hospital table” in a white room with three Grays. “One introduced a thin cylinder into my right nostril, very painful”; saw two Gray-type beings, blue in color Says she has x-ray proof of implant; “I believe I have several [implants] including to monitor when I’m fertile; a sonogram, and a chiropractor’s machine used pulsed energy to release muscles, both hurt when the pulse would hit the implant.

### **Treatments**

Numerous cases describing being taken to a craft and having a biomedical exam on a table, often paralyzed either in a usually dimly lit or very bright white room; one contactee became conscious, was shocked and tried to sit up, the ET ‘doctor’ scanning her reacted, very surprised she was awake, and stepped back; three different cases describing being dropped more than a foot to floor as contactee seemed to return to physical; two cases of describing use of “rectangular screens” that admit various light color frequencies “to realign various things that are not working right” and “to do upgrades to your physical body,” being told “you are broken; we will fix you”; description of “white-lab-coated humanoid males of short stature with a golden tint to the skin and dark hair”; being scanned with light, usually done by short Grays, often using rod with blue light on end; genetic and other tests, told done “for their own good as well as ours”; a “medical healing” using a blue light... they repaired his cellular damage with light which came out of a 4-inch-diameter rod that floated above his body; saw a Mantis being, and “they had me on a table. No fear this time”; “They were beings of light and love. They are saying they do not want to hurt me”; pulled out a large rectangular flat sheet to put under her to x-ray. I could look inside her body and “see, in 3-D, all the systems, everything moving, something like a hologram; “they say they use ‘energy instruments’”; “walls changed colors while receiving some kind of color or vibrational ‘therapy’”; another case: “felt like a very cold liquid entering my head.” Was in bed and “suddenly was in a sort of dentist chair, something suctioning my breasts in painful way, opened my mouth and made me drink a liquid”; visited by “a midsize Zeta who came to heal me, touched my pelvic area and released some warm energies expanding throughout my body”; another visit “touched my upper vertebral column and pushed one of the vertebrates in”; recalled laying on a table surrounded by light and then her heart being removed and replaced with one from a human laying next to her, no pain, awake the whole time; another asked ET to hold his hand to help endure very painful injection; extended description of finding a 2-3 inch cylinder-shaped clean hole the size of a little finger in left breast, healed in 12 hours,

*doctor dumbfounded; a number of contactees cases were frightened, “not knowing what they [the ETs] were doing or why”; different cases of procedures done to prostate system, kidney stone removal, spinal injury repair, healing a detached retina and a knee-straightening, being healed from a severe chronic unknown stomach condition, operation for fibromyalgia, painful hemorrhoids cured, husband healed from “extremely dangerous high blood pressure”; used a sharp, long tool put into his sinuses and brain “to stimulate pineal secretions in the decalcified gland”; after bad industrial accident with spinal cord damage and pain, contactee asked for help from the entities to “please fix my back”—after procedure, no more problems; another felt doctor-type ET was her real father.*

Full verbatim or paraphrased cases comprising category B:

- (BM-11) “Showed me a log book of all the times I’ve been taken, ranging from birth up to the present... My own children also had the same fate... When I asked why, was told ‘It’s a genetic marker’” ... Says she was never abducted, but emphasized she “was not an abductee but a contactee,” and was treated with respect.
- (BM-6) “Genetics is definitely at the top of my list because of the procedures that they performed on me.”
- [BM-?] “I have had a few scientific/bio exams done on me. When I was about 12, I had a bb-size implant put in my wrist... In 1989, when the little Grays came, they used a long needle to insert something high into my nostril.”
- (BM-5) Had a medical healing. A very bad pain in stomach, kneeled against the bed and asked for help. “A blue light appeared and I felt a sense of warmth on my back, and the pain went away.” Believes they have taken “genetic coding information” from both her and her husband (and daughters); believes she is part of an ‘alien breeding program.’
- (BM-3) Experience mostly with Grays; a Gray with claw-like fingers, “They went into my ear with what I can only describe as an electric drill, both noise-wise and pain wise..... I have learned that it is no use trying to resist.” Most experiences, however, are of positive NHIBs: Taking to a craft, sat with other humans at a table. Whole wall transparent, could see endless sky. .. “Used to heal with aid of a team of ET medical students who took me aboard many times to watch.” Her [NHIB] doctors have communicated to her telepathically in both

English and Hebrew. Each name ends in the letter EL, which is 'God' in Hebrew. "They gave names which I would be comfortable with." NHIBs have interceded at her request to heal her husband, once with extremely dangerous high blood pressure, they took him to the ship and wired him up to a computer where they checked his complete medical history. Ever since then his blood pressure is that of a young man (he is now 73). Another case with healing his detached retina. And a second knee operation. "This time I asked them to be present during the operation. The second leg was crooked in the wrong direction, so I asked the ET's to straighten it. They did."

- (BM-2) "I had literally dozens of those events on ship where was in rooms filled with babies, mostly in incubators. I would hold them, nurse them, sing to them, rock them. Some felt like they were mine." Went on for 10 years. Says she has been involved in an 'alien breeding program.' The infants look mostly human. "I know there are more than three that are mine. For some reason I believe there are 17." The hybrid program is intended to upgrade DNA...
- (BM-12). "NHIBs would come very late at night, from 4 to 8 in my room, on either side of the bed. They would place their hands over my body and levitate me. Until this point in my experience, I was conscious. At the point that I was levitated, I was completely unconscious and remember nothing. When I woke up in bed, there was blood on my pillow. Frequent nosebleeds. Picking my nose. I got hold of something and pulled it out. It was a long thin flexible eraser-like object, skin-color with what look like blue veins and a helical configuration that went from top to bottom and appeared embedded in it. Once the object was gone from my body, my regular long-term nosebleeds stopped."
- (BM-10) "The room is very brightly lit, white light. The tall being told me in my mind to climb up onto the table and have intercourse with the being on the table. I could sense that it was female, no breasts and only a small round hole between the legs. It never communicated at any time. It was like I had no control over my body. At the age of 14, this was pretty traumatic for me. Everything felt like it was preprogrammed. The being I was forced to be with didn't feel real, but more like a doll or some kind of a machine and today I feel it was some type of sperm collection device. In another incident, after bad industrial accident with spinal cord damage pain, I decided to try meditation and asked for help from the entities to please fix my back.

He had me face down on the table, a device hooked to my legs and arms to control my movements. To this day I have no more major problems with my back. Another time, a brown-colored entity was examining my back while hooked to the device, he had what looked like a 3-inch-diameter metal ball and twisting it harshly into my left ear, he then grabs my earlobe, feels like he's trying to rip it off my head. He then rubs his finger over a bump behind my ear and tells me that this is my implant and do not have it removed for any reason. Another experience, machine puts my body into a spread-eagled position and he tells me that he will be getting on my back. This is for my good, not to worry. He jerks my head back real hard, and then runs those long bony fingers down my face and into my mouth, putting pressure on my upper gum. He slowly pulls out his fingers keeping pressure on my upper gums and runs them up my face to the top of my head. He does this three times. I still remember how awful-tasting those fingers were. This entity climbs down off my back, turns my head and tells me that I have an implant in my left ear.”

- (BM-8) Awoke on a starship, very white light, source seems to be all over. “The table I was on was silver, but soft and warm. I saw a person passing a metal looking cylinder (shape and size of a paper towel cardboard tube, but metal) back and forth over my abdominal area. I was fully clothed except for that portion. I reacted in surprise and tried to sit up. The ‘doctor’ passing the instrument reacted very surprised that I was aware and awake and stepped back. I heard telepathic chatter not directed to me. Heard ‘left cerebrum,’ then felt dull pressure on the left side of my head and went unconscious again. Awoke to feel like I had just been dropped on to my bed from a few inches up. Heard an inner voice say, ‘Stay off your feet a couple of days and rest.’ They had apparently healed me. Had been operating on my mid- to lower-right abdomen. It left a scar which I found later. Was healed from a severe chronic unknown stomach condition.”
- (BR-1) In a former aerospace engineer’s 1963 abduction near Chicago, 4-foot-tall beings with gray skin and large dark almond shaped eyes. One believed to be a female fed him “a metallic tasting something.” One, even though a Gray with large eyes, had a “sort of transparent orange color skin.” She raised her hand and levitated three small, brown-skinned beings about 2 feet tall with oval shape-shaped heads and round, dark brown eyes. Had biomedical exam. Was placed on a table, paralyzed, and felt a small pain in his genital area. “They penetrated my skin from the front part of my neck to the back part

and left scars. They moved me out my window, through and up to some craft, floating upwards. Was placed on a cold metal table (again) and sperm extraction by machine. Taller creatures of the same type seemed to control everything.”

- (BR-8) In 1988, awoke 1:30 AM on a metal table in large circular room. Had sex with an approximately 5-foot-tall very thin hybrid woman with large blue eyes, large head with sparse white/blonde hair. Communicated with alien female telepathically. Felt more love for this woman than he had had for anyone or anything before or since in his life.
- (BR-5) Beginning around age 9 (in 1967) awoke in bedroom, became paralyzed, then saw approximately 4-foot-tall shadow figure. Then transported to a craft where she was placed on table and prodded. Happened often. Then beginning June 1989, while pregnant with son, saw a Gray with large black eyes... During an onboard examination, claims samples were taken from her skin and from inside her vagina. Says she has x-ray proof of having an implant.
- (BR-13) As child, awakened in the night, running to parents telling of having encountered a gray monster with dark red eyes. Remembers next being floated outside the closed window then having an examination on a table in a white room with three Grays.
- (BR-18) In May 1993, “I suddenly appeared in a bright room. There were four Grays in the room. I was sitting on a sort of hospital table. One of the Grays introduced a thin cylinder into my right nostril. It was very painful. I don’t remember anything more... 2012, I was in bed and felt vibrations in my head and then felt that these beings were doing something in my head very painful. I open my eyes and saw a room with a lot of instruments. I saw two Gray-type beings, but they were blue in color. I was in bed, saying ‘vibrations,’ then I felt like a needle helmet in my head. It felt like a very cold liquid entering my head... I was in bed and suddenly I was in a sort of dentist chair. My eyes were closed, I heard a woman’s voice trying to calm me down. Something was suctioning my breasts in a painful way. Then they opened my mouth and made me drink a liquid.”
- (BR-17) “I have no recollection of whether anything was done to me physically, but I do have unusual marks on my body and also an occasional rash that the doctor could not explain around my female parts and upper inner thighs. I hadn’t been sexually active for over



five years at the time. The doctor and nurse practitioner were actually grossed out by it. Within a couple of days it was completely gone. I've often wondered if my daughter is an alien hybrid. She was a perfect baby. A lovely child I raised and a beautiful young lady now. She is so advanced in her thinking, her understanding of people and nature. She's brilliant and struggles with being different, but is finding her way."

- (BR-16) "2009, visited by a midsize Zeta, looked like an elder visitor. He was also next to my bed and came to heal me because he touched my pelvic area and released some warm energies expanding throughout my body. Another visit from a star being next to my bed, but was not allowed to see one of his eyes. His eye was about twice the size of humans and was green and yellow color. He touched my upper vertebral column and pushed one of the vertebrae in."
- (BD- 3) Says they use rectangular screens that admit various light color frequencies to treat, and occasional needle injections. White-lab-coated humanoid males of short stature with a golden tint to the skin and dark hair, who spoke broken English, short sentences. Wasn't paralyzed and felt no pain. Became more familiar with one, 'Ampus.' He had large black eyes and a smile, has sort of a rounded point to his head (think like the hats they wore in Egypt, like Nefertiti). Was completely translucent white, less than 2 feet tall. In a room where they do upgrades to your physical body. On a table where they used a different color rectangular screens to realign various things that are not working right. They are usually male 5' 2" to 5' 4", speak very little and when they do in broken English. One replied, 'you are broken. We will fix you.' They are human-looking, but have a sort of golden tint to the skin, wearing the traditional white pharmacist or doctor's coats. The room is dimly lit and small. There are always two of them. One does most of the scanning with the light and the other hands things that deal with the diagnostics, like a recorder-looking thing with a bright blue light on the end of it.
- (BD-1) While meditating, saw some kind of humanoid creature in a clinical exam room that was angry and frightened, fighting to get away from three or four medical types in white lab coats struggling with it. Humanoid because it looked like a four or five year old child in size, but had no hair and the skin appeared translucent. Saw veins and tissue beneath the skin which appeared translucent, slightly gray or bluish. Several other children in the room looked human, about the

same size. The humanoid was naked, its genitals had been terribly wounded or surgically removed, the tissue around it appeared to be partially healed.”

- (BD-6) The Grays always do something medical, involving genetic tests. Thinks they are doing something for their own good as well as ours. Says he is involved in an alien breeding program.
- (BD-8) Beings assessed the damage done to him by getting too close to the radiation produced by the craft being repaired. They removed the implant from the back of his head with a type of drill which he could feel, which scraped the pineal gland. They used a sharp, long tool put into his sinuses and brain to stimulate pineal secretions in the decalcified gland. They repaired his cellular damage with light which came out of a 4-inch-diameter rod that floated above his body. He was paralyzed for most of the time.
- (BD-14) In 2014, was at the VA in their yoga class for female veterans and once in that state saw the Mantis again, and they had me on a table. No fear this time. They pulled out a large rectangular flat sheet to x-ray her. They suspended it over her and could look inside her body and see in 3D, all the systems. Everything moving, and she knew it was something like a hologram.
- (BD-17) Much of the experiences were healing/medical related, including implanting babies. Most of the instruments looked similar to what we have on earth, to understand and not be fearful. They tell her they use ‘energy instruments.’ If she gets upset, they will sedate her, or if they are doing something she’s not allowed to move, they will do that too, but it is not common. “One placed something in the back of my hand and it hurt, which they did to get my attention. I didn’t like it. They were beings of light and love. They are saying they do not want to hurt me.” Was told she had seven hybrid children and her earth children may also be hybrids. “I often carry a baby for a short time. They tell me this is to allow other beings to experience earth life for a short time, often to decide if they really want to come.” They will give a cesarean to remove the babies. She says it doesn’t hurt to be implanted, but she can feel it and was never ever harmed. They are compassionate and loving, but she finds it difficult because she feels “like I am just a baby maker and nothing more.”

- (JK-20) “These creatures had taken me to a dull silver oval shaped craft with no protrusions. I entered through the bottom half, but there was no door at all. I was placed in a metal chair and was not really conscious until I felt excruciating pain and became conscious of a Gray creature standing in front of me taking out what looked like a base string of a piano out of my nose. It was white in the middle, but seemed to be covered with copper. There was another creature at a console further away and it turned its attention toward me, communicating to me that everything was all right and to calm down. The being closest to me began to put it up my left nostril again and I passed out from the overload.” On a cold metal table. On another visit, they put him on a cold metal table again and sperm extraction was done by machine. “I was there for a while and there were taller creatures of the same type that seemed to be controlling everything.”
- (JK-12) “Also I suspect they might be using my biological material for hybrid purposes or something similar. I believe they are simply studying us, as we might study animals.”
- (JK-17) “That particular event I was taken into the ship and was immediately inside a room with lights and a table, like a medical clinic. They told me they had to do some procedures on me and that they would not hurt me and that I was not to be afraid. I was awake for these probes that went inside me but I did not feel pain. They were very loving and caring. I was able to sit up when they were finished and get off the table.”... “The night that I was healed and taken to the craft by the ET’s I was in so much pain (from having fibromyalgia) I could hardly move... about 11:00 pm I was almost asleep when I woke up and saw an entity standing in a sideways position to my bed. There was also another being who was hovering over my bed to my right. I just knew that he was going to give me a shot for my pain. I asked the small entity, about 4ft high, elongated head and wide brow, long arms to his knees, dressed in a shirt and pants that appeared to be all in one, but looked separate, to hold my hand because I knew the shot was going to hurt. He said yes (telepathic talk). I grabbed his hand with both of mine, the other ET gave me the shot in my right thigh. It was so painful that I levitated off the bed from the pain. The skin of the being who held my hand was as soft as satin. And he had only love for me. I immediately went to sleep after this encounter. The next day I found the puncture mark on my right thigh and photographed it... I was awakened by the voice of an ET telling me that the ship was here and I needed to go with them for treatment of my pain. I told them I

was too tired, but they lifted me up and carried me into the craft. There was a humanoid man waiting for me who I knew to be my father. He had a white coat on, he was about 5 ft tall, had a human like body and a kind face. I absolutely knew him. The room I was taken to had walls that he was able to change into different colors. This is where I had my therapy. He had me face the walls as he changed the colors and the warmth of the colors healed me all night. The room in the ship was round. That healing lasted more than a year.”

- (JK-19) In 2000. I was having a shower one morning and I noticed a little blood on the towel. So I walked out to the kitchen and asked my husband if he could see where it was coming from. He looked and found a drilled-out hole in my left breast... He said to call the doctor immediately. I did and he said come right in to his office. I went in and the doctor said to put on a gown, he wanted to look at the hole. I put the gown on and he said get up on the bed. When he saw it, he thought I had been shot. I said that I definitely had not been shot. He asked me if I was in any pain and I said none whatsoever. He didn't believe me; that a hole like that couldn't be painless. He said he was going to send me over to the hospital for an ultrasound to look at it more. I went over and got in right away. You could tell the lady had a very concerned look on her face when she saw the hole. It was just a perfectly drilled out cylinder-shaped hole the size of a little finger and about 2 1/2 inches deep, with no rough edges. It seemed surgically done. I went back to the doctor. He put on a pair of gloves and put his finger up inside it. He couldn't believe I felt nothing. No pain at all... He said I should've been screaming in pain. I came back in a week and I told him it had healed in 12 hours. He had to sit down. It should have taken 3-4 months to heal. He was dumbfounded, and said he should have taken a picture of it for the medical journals... I have had 2 miscarriages. One I had to have a D&C, with the other no tissue was gone. It was completely cleaned out already. But I do not think I am part of a breeding program. The fetus was just gone.”
- (JK-16) “When I was young they had playful personalities and were kind, but as I got older the things they did became more painful and they were very clinical in behavior towards me. They'd tell me that it wasn't going to hurt and to relax and it would be over with soon, but it did hurt and did remember and most of it was quite painful! Only a few recent encounters have been kind, yet quite clinical.”... “I was paired with beings for sexual experiments. They would remove an egg

from me and sperm from the creature and then combine them in a tube. Other times they also did things to my heart and my brain. I recall laying on a table surrounded by light and then one being removing my heart and replacing it with another one from a human laying next to me. The brain surgery was more just to check various systems in my body. Another time I was laying on an elevated table and with this light I was split open and inspected internally. Then I was closed up. I was awake for the whole thing, it was quite scary but I was assisted throughout the whole thing by a smaller being. I did feel controlled to an extent, like they were going to do the procedure either way- awake or asleep. Felt like I had to do it, but was very afraid.”... “I have seen the infant types which my eggs were used to create. They usually only show me these once.”

- (JK-18) “I was 6 years old and was taken to some sort of craft. While there I was put on a table and had some sort of exam. I was paralyzed and couldn’t move. They stuck something in the bottom of my right foot. It felt like I stepped on something sharp like a tack or pin. It was frightening because I didn’t know what was going on. They stuck something in my upper right arm and the right side of my neck. It hurt like getting a shot. It was frightening not knowing what they were doing or why. But the light in my eye was the worst. I saw a light shining into my right eye. It looked like something was in the light but it was too bright to see. I couldn’t move and get away I couldn’t even move my eye. I felt pain on the right side of my face. I don’t know if the NHIB reduced my pain, but the being there did help me feel better.”
- (JK-4) “I will say that I have been inside their saucer-shaped craft at least 3 times, maybe more. To the best of my recollection, in each incident the craft was on the ground. I was given a physical examination and there was a time that I lost consciousness, so I don’t know what occurred during my unconscious state. I know that in at least one incident, I was given an implant... I tried to steal a knob off a cabinet on the ship, but they caught me and took it off me. I gave the leader one of my musical instruments, a soprano recorder.”... “I was examined and I believe they performed some kind of operation on me, but I was made to lose consciousness before it occurred. When I awoke later, they were wrapping up what looked like surgical instruments in a cloth. There was no blood and I wasn’t aware of any open wounds.”... “I was given one [an implant] when I was a very young child, perhaps around 3 or 4 years old. They communicated

with me through it for a while. Eventually, it stopped working as a communication device, though they may have still used it to monitor me. I feel it was inserted behind my left ear.”

- (JK- ?) “They did procedures to my prostate system which left me totally in pain and unable to get out of bed.”... Implanting of cells in prostate. Incapacitated following procedures. Back surgery and kidney stone removal.
- (JK-16) “I believe I have several [implants]. But one is in my left big toe not sure why. Then there is something by my left ovary that was placed there when I reached puberty, that is to monitor when I’m fertile, or do what I was told. I’ve not been able to find a reason to make anyone help me prove or disprove they are in my body. When I went in for an exam and they used a sonogram I could feel the pulses which hurt slightly as they hit something near my left ovary. I could also feel the same sensation when the chiropractor used a machine which pulsed energy to release muscles. It hurt when the pulse would hit the object.”
- (JK-15) Kidney stone removals and spinal injury repair. Only surgery ever requested by me. Other surgery they initiated. No warning. Grays. “...Involved in Genetics with Army project. Mother participated. Man involved in surveillance, explained this to me. Mother confirmed before death.”... “I know about the genetics aspects and values they have shared... Grays and military cut me up on back and put a big piece in. Surgical marks quite obvious. No anesthesia used. Posted pictures of marks. Discovered by hypnotist.”
- (JK-14) “Something that I cannot see was very quickly doing something to me below the waist. I was on my right side, on a table. My left leg is lifted up. I don’t know what was holding it up. It’s not me, I’m paralyzed. I cannot move. Something is fluttering below my waist from back to front, repeatedly, quickly. I kept trying to scream “hemorrhoids.” I cannot scream, my voice will not work. Terrified it was going to touch those hemorrhoids and cause excruciating pain. When they were done, something happened that I did recall when I woke up the next morning. This is a gap that I quickly forgot and still now cannot remember. I do remember, after that gap - I was allowed to look at what had been working me over. I was allowed to get off the table. I was no longer paralyzed. There is a curved wall. There is a being, just standing there, very still. I walk over to him. I walk around

him. He stays still. He is whitish bluish. He had a rounder head than a typical Grey. (Refer to drawings by David Chace). I kept saying (or thinking?)... “OMG, you are no bigger than a child.” I kept repeating this over and over. I could not believe that this one small child-sized being had been responsible for that flurry of activity below my waist. The next morning, when I woke up, those monster hemorrhoids had vanished.”

### **C. Descriptions of NHIBs (32)**

*(Summary: This category comprises the longest single section in this Phase 3 qualitative study. Of the different kinds of NHIBs described, the majority are depicted as “Grays”—gray-skinned, short, bald, big-headed, big-eyed (almond-shaped or wraparound), hairless, with little or no nose, ears, or mouth. Going through the winnowing-down, theme-identifying qualitative data analysis process for this section was long and complex. There were times when, trying to shorten the material, the researcher strived to severely condense down the content of the cases, but in doing so felt he was denying the reader too much interesting, characterizing information, so he made a decision to curtail this foreshortening process, noting at the start of such sections when he was doing so. In another place, excerpts were included describing NHIBs that are not from this category (of “Descriptions of NHIBs”) but, rather, are from the prior section (“Contact Experiences on Board Ship”) where so many first-time experiences of NHIBs took place. Also, some of these case excerpts do not include the codes usually used to identify participants to provide a more direct feeling; in addition, although quotation marks are usually used where appropriate across all results citing original data, in the following section, they are purposefully left out by the researcher in an attempt to be more direct; later sections under this theme C. sometimes provide more detail about certain cases that are here extremely foreshortened in this first subsection. Also, in a few of these cited cases, there may be some repeating of sentences and phrases due to the fact that sometimes a case is being very edited-down and then later a fuller version is returned to so the reader can get further depth and detail.)*

Severely edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this theme:

- Tall beings with fair hair and beautiful. Others were smaller, only three or 4 feet and wore cloaks; pointed chin with yellow pale silky

skin; others almost 8 feet, very thin, white skin, no or little hair, wearing dark cloaks.

- Smaller ones, who acted like robots.
- Was shown beings that live in the sky almost like jellyfish but they are intelligent beings...
- Some look quite human, others not... I have had experiences with Grays, thin bodies and limbs, light gray smooth skin, larger eyes, small nose and ears, small mouth rarely seems to move, varying in height from approximately three to over 6 feet.
- A larger being that looks like a large insect—praying mantis closest I can think of, brownish in color, smooth exterior, probably over 8 feet.
- Another type was a ‘white alien that had the glow of moonlight.’ The head of the being was long, rounded rectangular.
- Slim, Caucasian, beautiful, young, wise, men and women with angular features and long silver white thick hair; 4-foot humanoids with olive skin, big black almond shaped eyes and angular tiny mouth, large head, no nose but breathing holes, skinny bodies and hands, no hair; and discorporate humans with visages of physicality, tall, slim, young, handsome, Caucasian silver- white-haired male with angular features and white clothes; tall, olive skin, big black-eyed, prominent brow, nasal ridges with indented temples and going under cheek, skinny neck, no hair. Tall 6’- 8’ humanoids covered in longhair auburn to dark brown to black color (Sasquatch type).
- All the NHIBs I have seen have appeared with (projected?) human form. All have been dressed in one-piece close form-fitting spacesuits, usually gray blue or silvery color. Their heights have been between 4 and 6 feet.
- She was not human, was perhaps what we would call reptilian...appearance of some of the NHIBs: silver hooded robe, average height. Gray skin, large head, large knuckles on long fingers. Small nose, pastel blue skin, long bluish robe. Light green and tan skin, mottled pattern on forehead. Short stature, human eyes and mouth, small human type nose. Green tight suit. Bald head, long oblong skull. Narrow chin. High cheekbones. Tan skin with slight appearance of scales on cheeks and forehead, slightly reptilian.



- A brilliant plasma blue light swirling around about a foot off the floor, taking on a humanoid form.
- They both saw a ‘white-dove-looking thing in the windshield. It had huge black eyes’ and appeared to be staring into her eyes
- Beings were about 4 foot tall, resembling ‘Grays,’ but with light-colored skin, big heads and large eyes. Remembers them having only three fingers, wearing no clothing, and communicating telepathically.
- The beings were small, female in appearance, gangly and long leg, with long black hair and large dark eyes, small noses, and small mouths. They communicated without moving their lips, telepathically.
- The second alien was a Caucasian type man with short hair. The third alien was a very handsome Nordic type Caucasian.
- Blonde blue eyes, robust, delicate 6 foot, beautiful skin, short-haired blonde, perfect skin, extremely handsome.
- ‘Armesiss’ is a 12-foot golden light being with rainbow liquid light running through his veins.
- Saw short, humanoid ‘light being’ with no discernible facial or other features, about 3 to 4 feet tall and hovered above the floor 3 to 4 inches....
- ‘Ant people’ who appeared at the foot of her bed while awake. They were male, about 7 feet tall, very black and with heads that appeared as ants.
- Saw three small Grays with large eyes, thin arms and legs, little round nose and no mouth, 3 or 4 feet high. Also translucent beings with four toes and three fingers with heads shaped like an egg with a pointed bit at the front. They are a luminous green in color and very thin-skinned. They have no mouth, just a thin line.
- Experience with ‘Tall Goldens.’ Gold-color, 6 to 8 feet tall, large head, large eyes, no nose or mouth, four fingers, thin, no genitalia or clothing. Small Grays were also golden in color that I played with as a child.
- Others seen are a gray color. Praying mantis-type, long, no clothing, large head, telepathic, kind. I could feel its joints in pain. Another, a reptilian, “face like a type of reptile, eyes with slits inside of regular

eyes, nose like that of a fighter, a mouth with the muscles twisted like a towel when twisted to squeeze out the water.”

- The tall Nordic people are white in nature with white hair, eyes are mainly blue, light blue, and some have gray eyes. The facial features are the same as ours, along with their bodies, just taller. They always seem to be wearing a robe.
- A gray put its face close to his and ‘looked into my history, like my soul’...
- Was shown holograms of a [hybrid] daughter. She looked like him only with a taller forehead with large oval eyes, wisps of dark hair atop a large head, a small mouth, but full lips. She is beautiful.
- “They looked relatively human. One was 6 foot tall with large eyes, large cranium, smaller ears, nose, and mouth. Long arms and wide hands with long fingers. One-piece silver/gray jumpsuit.”
- Many experiences of Zetan and Altimarian beings. 4 and 1/2 to 5 feet in height. Large semi-bulbous humanoid hairless head with very large eyes. The whites or sclera had a vascular pattern. Small nose/protuberance with two nostrils. Small mouth/lips. Classic embryonic/fetal appearance.
- Saw tall Gray going through my bedroom closet door with a female, chalky white gray...
- The reptilian monster seemed angry and wanted attention. The tall white light being was very kind, loving, and peaceful. The small chalky white female gray was gentle but in a tremendous rush.
- The human-like male, translucent beings are very seductive.
- The tall white, male, light being spoke telepathically. The large, reptilian monster type used body language and roared like an alligator.
- Small, short, big heads, slender Grays, usually males. Skin is cooler than human skin, feels smooth.
- Small, slender, chalky white, translucent female gray. Very long fingers, long neck, long arms, skinny and very fragile looking, glowing white around her. Eyes were big and gentle looking, but intense. Tall gray wasn’t very attractive, and was very serious and militant. The

face seemed a bit wrinkled and eyes were very intense. Long fingers and arms. Seemed nude.

- Saw three little beings at the base of my bed. They had bigger helmets on than they needed for their body size. Short about 4 feet. Shorter ones had black suits and big helmets with shields in front of helmet to look as if they were eyes. Taller one, maybe 110 pounds, eyes like a deer, no point at the edge. Cream-colored skin with a tiny shine of green, mouth fit the face, no teeth, forefingers longer than humans and all the same length, no rear end and no genitals, was naked, nose was not big or protruding out as a human's. Black veins running through his body including through his face, bulging under the skin. No hair.
- Saw a small UFO with two human-looking men inside
- The NHIBs appeared humanoid, although they were holographic-looking during the day, and amber luminescent at night. They were slim, slightly above average height.
- They definitely manipulate time.
- They were thin and had large heads and short thin bodies that looked fragile but weren't. Large heads that seemed unfit for their bodies. Large eyes. The color seemed olive drab. Have seen them with dark gray uniforms, but no insignias. Tight jumpsuits. Skin like the belly of a frog. Eyes like a hornet or insect like. Shoulder sloped down from the neck. Wrinkled forehead and under eyes. They walk in complete unison with each other. They are fast.
- 5D Reptilian Beings from Andromeda Galaxy, called Fajans. Mostly green, long tail, athletic build, hermaphrodites. Have artistic rendering. All types of Gray' ETs. 4' 9" or so, some 3D looking, others higher dimensional. Some walk, some glide. Very thin, normally grey in color. No clothing for most, although the higher ones wear a wispy-type of flowing cloth. Not all the same species nor from the same planet. 3. 'Loran' from Orion's Belt area, tanish-colored 'Grey,' 5D 4; Brown Being with red eyes. Tall and fat. Stood still during experience, nothing else known about 'him.' Many more.... Pleadians, 'Quabar'... Reptilians, greenish, with tail, sometimes wearing armor and sometimes a robe/cape. Insectoids, tall and short, various shades of gray, large black eyes, seemingly naked, but I know they are wearing a tight fitting uniform, some a translucent robe. Human-looking,

Caucasian, various color hair, athletic build, tight-fitting uniform, one turned out to be an Insectoid and another was Reptilian... Saw a tall Insectoid floating towards me on the ship. Saw a human-looking Caucasian male with dark short hair float towards me, both were slow. Another human-looking Caucasian female walked towards me slowly, but was quickly next to me, like a time-warp. Other times we were running together, many times walking around on the ship, normally. One human-looking female showed me that she was really a Reptilian, but knew it would scare the other humans they picked up. Another human-looking female walked up to me and allowed one side of her face to show her true Insectoid form, hiding it from the other humans.

- Encountered what I suspect is a hybrid ET/human female being.
- Much fairer than Caucasian. She had larger eyes than a human, but not as large as a typical grey alien. The eyes were slightly angled down towards the bridge of her nose. The “whites” of her eyes were dark grey, but not so dark that you couldn’t discern her dark brown, or potentially black irises. Her nose was slight, but definitely present. She had thin lips, that were darker than her complexion... all of them were hairless and their features were largely the same. They looked like what we typically call the grey aliens. Their skin was very fair, almost grey. I would say that it was more milky than grey. They each wore what appeared to be one-piece jumpsuits that were darker grey than their skin were. Their eyes were very big, although not as big as a lot of popular culture would have us believe. Their heads were certainly disproportionately large for their body. None of their proportions seemed awkward, other than being about the height of an 8-year-old human. Their eyes were very black, their noses and ears are mere hints at the features, exist, but they do. Their mouths are little more than slits... I found my spirit surrounded by light beings, each of which looked sort of like a tapered pillar of glowing white light... I have encountered typical grey alien, what I perceived to be a human/alien hybrid and several ghosts or interdimensional beings taking human form, like being form, and shadow being form... started as what I described as light beings, but then that light would form into a physical, bipedal entity...
- A Reptilian was either on his knees or leaning bent over me. He was very close to my face. It was almost like he was breathing my own breath in. The head has a massive bone structure going up and back

from his forehead. He also has a rounded bone above his eyes that goes around the back of their heads. The nose is very flat with 2 small nostrils. The jaw-line is very squared off and masculine. The neck is very thick and muscular. I think it is so thick because his head is so heavy. The shoulders are very broad and muscularly rounded, very broad. Also his chest was massively thick. His eyes were round.... His scales were the most beautiful. They were a deep black color with green around the outside. The pattern was just beautifully matched... a mantis- male, but did not see any genitalia. Height was about 7 ft. He had no clothes on.

- Just standing inside my bedroom was a mantis and what I think was a tall grey. The mantis was a male, about 7 feet tall. The tall grey was a female. She had a long robe on with a hood over her head ... the mantis. His head was just touching the top of the ceiling. He was kind of humped over because the ceiling was so close to his head. His eyes were very large, bulging almost, almond-shaped up on the side of his head. The actual head shape was almost like a rounded triangle. His legs and arms were very skinny and much longer in proportion to his thin body. He would move his arms out from his elbows away from his body in a very smooth motion. I was just totally amazed by his movements. It was like he was talking with his arms.
- The beings I experienced were of the 'grey' type with large heads and large dark eyes that curved around the side of their heads a bit. They had long arms and fingers and were wearing a kind of uniform which had some kind of insignia either to the left of the chest or on the shoulder... they seemed to communicate telepathically through their eyes.
- Their fingers seemed to be long and misshapen and somewhat claw-like...
- First ones were short with large eyes.
- They appeared human. Both had hair, blonde/brown color. Hands were human but a bit larger with long fingers. They were both quite tall and slender. Very human in appearance ... I've seen many types- tall and short grey, large white Bigfoot type creatures, Egyptian dog like creatures, tan very nice looking creatures whom I was told were called antedeluvians about six foot five, grey skin with a soft texture. Large wrap around eye's tiny nose and a slit for a mouth, thin neck, no hair. A type of glow.

- Arcturians... 7 to 8 ft tall, humanoid shape, clear translucent bodies filled with bluish purple colors with pink colors at times... Pleiadians - Look human around 6 feet tall, blue eyes, light colored sandy brown hair... females have wavy light colored sandy brown hair. uniform very similar to the Star Trek uniforms. Solid color with an upside-down triangle emblem on the chest. Blue Pleiadians - Human form around 5' 8" to 6 ft tall, light to medium blue color skin. Both male and female are bald... White "grey" - tall around 6 ft tall, white pearlish skin, wore a white and silver cloak type clothing, long fingers, large oblong head, large black eyes... an Andromedan seated across from me. He was orange in color and short in stature...
- Grays and Pleiadians.. Grays, typical of pictures. Tall Whites. Bald and tall with features different than ours. Seven to eight feet. Pleiadians, look like us, but auras feel very different. Energy feels nice that emanates from them. was very short, probably 3.5 feet tall. He was whitish, bluish, grayish. He stood perfectly still. I thought he might be a droid. The Gray with the geometric images looked like a typical gray... The Greys have always been 'all business.'
- The being in bed with me, I believe was a Reptilian due to its gigantic size.
- The only thing I sense is energy. There is no physical manifestation of what you would consider a body, yet it is intelligent and loving.
- *(Descriptions of NHIBs from earlier "Contact Experiences on Board" Category)*
- I see three sets of black slanted eyes and three transparent white smoky beings, can see-through..
- Other smaller ones, 3 1/2 to 4 feet, looked humanoid, behaved like worker bees... Taller main being, 5 feet, somehow I knew my Grey was masculine...
- A tall young man about 6 feet in height, short blonde hair fair features. His eyes were almond shaped blue irises that vertical slit shaped pupils. He wore a blue colored full body skin tight outfit with black boots and a belt... Has had numerous experiences with human looking NHIBs, blonde and brown hair, 5 to 6 feet in height.

- Was tall, blond and had blue eyes and graceful features.
- Three perfectly formed, tall, blonde, blue-eyed, very human appearing beings
- Was a much shorter gray alien operating some of the craft controls.
- I was sitting in front of a very large mantis being. His body was entirely black.
- Tall silvery white haired beautiful people in white uniforms.
- Big black-eyed, big-headed, skinny uniformed bodies, olive skin, 4 feet tall with no hair and only a tiny mouth.
- Five Pleadians.
- A dark brown entity named 'Elbe.'
- Another dark brown entity sitting in a chair
- Half-reptilian/half-Zetan.
- Saw three small grays, two tall grays, and one human in military uniform.
- A group of confused hybrids in horrid forms. The other was a group of grays.
- Repts (reptoids). And Insectoids.
- Some look like stereotypical grays.
- Tall, male, gray, approx. 5' 6". Hybrid children (1 to 2 years of age). Humanlike, translucent male beings.
- A 'man' came into the room, was bipedal, about 6' 7", he started to shape shift.
- Experienced a small three-foot being with a large head and no clothing.
- Had an experience with a 'Mantis,' tall, strange long arms, bent.
- A short grey that was with me.
- Grays were with us.

- The ones on the ship were small, 5 feet or less, but the old ones are very tall. They all have large heads and eyes. Not all look like us. Lizard type heads, big hands, green/brown ones not nice. Grays. The old ones kind of blue, very kind and they run the show. Longer arms.
- Four or five grays doing exam, one for each person. The older, bigger ones look on, watching.
- Pleiadians on the federations ships. Arcturians on their healing ships.
- The two tall beings came and got me.
- Male with bald head and a gemstone embedded in his forehead, human looking male, female Reptilian with red eyes, long tall whites, Greys, humanoid with 2 sets of eyes

*(Original cases in this category, "Descriptions of NHIBs," before being edited down:)*

- (BM-6) "Had an experience with three beautiful women/beings, large eyes, long arms and legs. I remember when I was downloaded with information [from them]... We were communicating through telepathy and they could see into my mind... I think I was initially taken to the mothership in a small triangular-shaped craft."
- (BM-5) Tall beings with fair hair and beautiful. Others were smaller, only three or 4 feet and wore cloaks, pointed chin with yellow pale silky skin, others almost 8 feet, very thin, white skin, no or little hair, wearing dark cloaks. The small beings float as do the very tall thin ones. Taller beings had personalities, but not the smaller ones, who acted like robots ...Bright light coming down like a beam and these two beings walk out of the light, tall and beautiful. The male wears a blue one-piece and the female wears magenta colored. I knew their names and it was as if I had known them forever. There was great love. I remember being taught how to fly a craft. You had to move it with your mind... I was shown beings that live in the sky almost like jellyfish but they are intelligent beings... Was shown a large circular mirror that when you look through it there is all the past lives and how they are stored... One time they came they brought my future husband, they said it was so that I would recognize him when I was older...



- (BM-2) I wake up in the morning knowing I was on a ship engaged in meetings and we discussed my life. Some look quite human, others not... I have had experiences with grays, thin bodies and limbs, light gray smooth skin, larger eyes, small nose and ears, small mouth rarely seems to move, varying in height from approximately three to over 6 feet. Colored eyes, blue I think. They wore floor-length robes. Body shape similar to ours. A larger being that looks like a large insect—praying mantis closest I can think of, brownish in color, smooth exterior, probably over 8 feet. Some very much like humans, dressed similarly, some wear robes, some may have been uniforms. Some walk quite quickly. Some appeared to be floating smoothly... seem to float in the direction they look.
- (BM-12) Another type was a ‘white alien that had the glow of moonlight.’ The head of the being was long, rounded rectangular
- (BM-9) Has had experiences of slim, Caucasian, beautiful, young, wise, men and women with angular features and long silver white thick hair; 4-foot humanoids with olive skin, big black almond shaped eyes and angular tiny mouth, large head, no nose but breathing holes, skinny bodies and hands, no hair; and discorporate humans with visages of physicality, tall, slim, young, handsome, Caucasian silver-white-haired male with angular features and white clothes; tall, olive skin, big black-eyed, prominent brow, nasal ridges with indented temples and going under cheek, skinny neck, no hair. Tall 6’ 8” humanoids covered in longhair auburn to dark brown to black color (Sasquatch type); 3 foot levels of light plasma in colors of red, green, blue, and yellow, able to change direction of movement, however, and move to earth without resistance, able to change size at will.
- (BM-1) “All the NHIBs I have seen have appeared with (projected?) human form. All have been dressed in one-piece close form-fitting spacesuits, usually gray blue or silvery color. Their heights have been between four and 6 feet... Have had a clear sense that NHIBs in space craft were being playful. I felt the message was: ‘We see you.’ This was very emotionally uplifting.”
- (BM-8) ”During meditation, I suddenly felt tingly like electricity all over especially my palms. I then felt the telepathic/empathic presence of a female star visitor. She was not human, was perhaps what we would call reptilian.” ...Appearance of some of the NHIBs: silver-hooded robe, average height. Gray skin, large head, large knuckles on

long fingers. Small nose, pastel blue skin, long bluish robe. Light green and tan skin, mottled pattern on forehead. Short stature, human eyes and mouth, small human type nose. Green tight suit. Bald head, long oblong skull. Narrow chin. High cheekbones. Tan skin with slight appearance of scales on cheeks and forehead, slightly reptilian.

- (BR-4) Age 12, wide awake in bed. A brilliant plasma blue light swirling around about a foot off the floor, taking on a humanoid form. She was frightened, closed eyes, then suddenly it was morning... Years later, she and husband had a series of odd experiences including seeing small humanoid beings in silver jumpsuits... Driving home late one night, they both saw a 'white-dove-looking thing in the windshield. It had huge black eyes' and appeared to be staring into her eyes. They told themselves it must've been an owl.
- (BR-3) Respondent and companion taken aboard a UFO. Beings were about 4 foot tall, resembling 'greys,' but with light-colored skin, big heads and large eyes. Remembers them having only three fingers, wearing no clothing, and communicating telepathically.
- (BR-17) "I recall seeing beings, and being in a place that is not of this world. The beings were small, female in appearance, gangly and long leg, with long black hair and large dark eyes, small noses, and small mouths. They communicated without moving their lips, telepathically. They seemed friendly and almost amused in their reactions to me. They told me not to worry, that they liked me. But I felt concern for others that were walking about that seemed disturbed, in some sort of trance, roaming about in a daze, and I hoped that these aliens 'liked' them as well. I never felt personally threatened, but I was fearful for others. There were places that I was allowed to walk around and other places I was not allowed to venture into. It was a very busy place and a combination of caves, corridors next to caves, and a very large open area that almost looked like a hospital. Very clean."
- (BR-4) Three contacts: the first alien in a light brown, pinkish awful room in the spacecraft. The second alien was a Caucasian type man with short hair. The Caucasian type apparition could have been a shape-shifting from a tall gray. The third alien was a very handsome Nordic type Caucasian that he said he 'bumped into with a friend in the elevator at the Library of Congress in 1966' ...(Another incident:) one ET crewcut blonde short hair, pale skin, sitting down in front of

console. Second: blonde, blue eyes, robust, delicate 6 foot, beautiful skin, short-haired blonde, perfect skin, extremely handsome, serene peaceful joyous, big sense of humor, eyes very penetrating, overwhelming.

- (BD-2) 'Armesiss' is a 12-foot golden light being with rainbow liquid light running through his veins. This is when the enlightened beings took over and started grooming him for what they call "the great event."
- (BD-1) Saw short, humanoid 'light being' with no discernible facial or other features, about 3 to 4 feet tall and hovered above the floor 3 to 4 inches... In another incident, encountered 'ant people' who appeared at the foot of her bed while awake. They were male, about 7 feet tall, very black and with heads that appeared as ants. She felt their minds and they were benevolent, loving and very wise. "They are charged with helping the earth." They disappeared shortly and communicated via telepathy.
- (BD-19) Saw three small grays with large eyes, thin arms and legs, little round nose and no mouth, three or 4 feet high. Also translucent beings with four toes and three fingers with heads shaped like an egg with a pointed bit at the front. They are a luminous green in color and very thin-skinned. They have no mouth but a thin line, do not seem to be threatening in any way.
- (BD-18) Experience with 'Tall Goldens.' Gold color, 6 to 8 feet tall, large head, large eyes, no nose or mouth, four fingers, thin, no genitalia or clothing. She made a drawing. "Small grays were also golden in color that I played with as a child in smaller version of the above. Others seen in life are a gray color. Praying mantis-type, long, no clothing, large head, telepathic, kind. I could feel its joints in pain. Another, a reptilian, face like a type of reptile, eyes with slits inside of regular eyes, nose like that of a fighter, a mouth with the muscles twisted like a towel when twisted to squeeze out the water... 'The Negotiator' was kind, direct, could see into the heart. The four of them behind him were angry. All were covered from neck to mid leg with a kind of cloth robe. Across the chest was a type of banner material and a belt. Long torsos, long fingers with long nails, very sensual beings. This was undoubtedly the most frightening encounter experienced because it was clear that the four reps (reptilians) behind this 'Negotiator' could have torn me apart psychologically and physically.

‘Mechanicals’ aboard a craft in 1992, assisted with the ‘see-through’ pilot. Uncomfortable around them. Very small. Felt robotic. Wore covered robes, very similar to what is seen in early Star Wars movie. Communication was telepathic in nature and bore a sense of the biological component to that communication.”

- (BD-6) Says the grays are both small and large and seem to have no clothing on. The hands have three long fingers and a thumb. Feet are small with few digits. The small ones are thin but proportionate to the body size. They stand about 4 feet in height. Their eyes are black, head in proportion to their size. Large ones are tall, slender arms are long, their hands and their legs. Their bodies are just out of proportion to their frame. Their heads are large, and out of proportion to a small and slender body. Height would be about 6’ 6”. Their eyes are black, almost like they are lenses of some sort... The tall Nordic people are white in nature with white hair, eyes are mainly blue, light blue, and some have gray eyes. The facial features are the same as ours, along with their bodies, just taller. They always seem to be wearing a robe. Men would wear a toga and the women would wear something almost like what the Romans would wear... He receives a sound in his ear that only lasts about 5 to 10 seconds and then gets a feeling that they are coming soon or something will happen later...
- (BD-8) A Gray put its face close to his and “looked into my history, like my soul”... was shown holograms of a [hybrid] daughter. She looked like him only with a taller forehead with large oval eyes, wisps of dark hair atop a large head, a small mouth, but with full lips. She is beautiful. “She seems to be younger than when they showed me her about 12, I’d say.” They told him they are visiting for the same reason they visit all other life present in our galaxy: To observe them, document their lives, and weed out those without souls and preserve those with spirit. “They are attending a galactic garden of life. Stewards of a much larger scale...” They looked relatively human. One was 6 foot tall with large eyes, large cranium, smaller ears, nose, and mouth. Long arms and wide hands with long fingers. One-piece silver/gray jumpsuit. Outside of the ship they had white/gray one-piece jumpsuits on like leotards. Inside they had robes like desert clothing of neutral tones.
- (BD-9) Many experiences of Zetan and Altimarian beings. 4 and 1/2 to 5 feet in height. Large semi-bulbous humanoid hairless head with very large eyes. The whites or sclera had a vascular pattern. Small

nose/protuberance with two nostrils. Small mouth/lips. Classic embryonic/fetal appearance with a deeply powerful telepathic mind, orders of magnitude more advanced than us.

- (BD-10) “Saw tall Gray going through my bedroom closet door with a female chalky white gray... They certainly seem to have personalities for sure, showed facial expressions, moods, and body language, just as we do. Hybrid children were very playful with me. The tall gray showed immense concern for me... The reptilian monster seemed angry and wanted attention. The tall white light being was very kind, loving, and peaceful. The small chalky white female gray was gentle, but in a tremendous rush. He saw the little hybrid children whom he was very closely bonded with. The hybrid children spoke audibly, were highly emotionally expressive, and used a great amount of body language. The human-like male, translucent beings are very seductive and used a fair amount of body language. I but did not speak to them telepathically or audibly. The tall white, male, light being spoke telepathically. The large, reptilian monster type used body language and roared like an alligator but didn’t speak intelligibly.” ...In 1996, 30 years old, experienced tall white light beings and small short gray. While sleeping was awakened by someone crawling into bed with strong intentions of having sex, “I kicked the hell out of it and ran out of the bedroom.” Small, short, slender grays, usually males. Skin is cooler than human skin, feels smooth, but a little more clammy than human skin, has a rubbery texture and smoothness. “They reacted to my touch and affection, and showed concern... Small, slender, chalky white, translucent female gray. Very long fingers, look like less than we have, maybe just four. Long neck, long arms, skinny and very fragile looking, glowing white around her. She seemed very gentle, but moved like lightning. Eyes were big and gentle looking, but intense. Did not notice genitalia, but I knew it was a female, and some type of nurse. Tall gray wasn’t very attractive, and was very serious and militant, but showed worry and concern for me. The face seemed a bit wrinkled and eyes were very intense. Long fingers and arms. Seemed nude, no uniform.”
- (BD-11) 1983/84, “Saw three little beings at the base of my bed. They had bigger helmets on than they needed for their body size. Short about 4 feet.” He blinked and they were gone... 5 foot seven and 4 feet. Shorter ones had black suits and big helmets with shields in front of helmet to look as if they were eyes. Taller one, then, maybe 110 pounds, eyes like a deer, no point at the edge. Cream colored skin

with a tiny shine of green, mouth fit the face, no teeth, forefingers longer than humans and all the same length, no rear end and no genitals, was naked, nose was not big or protruding out as a human's. Black veins running through his body including through his face, bulging under the skin. No hair.

- (BD-14) In 2012, was walking on the Camino de Santiago and saw a small UFO with two human-looking men inside and waved to them and caught their eye. They shot her with a device like a gun that made her feel like she was having a heart attack or paralyzed with pain. "They weren't nice."
- (BD-17) The NHIBs appeared humanoid, although they were holographic-looking during the day, and amber luminescent at night. They were slim, slightly above average height.
- (JK-20) "They are absolutely fascinating and magical. They are far beyond what I have known of the universe and reality as I know it. Part of me is in all of them and wants to learn more. I have tried this with some success and found myself missing time but also sleeping better ... They definitely manipulate time. I do not know how forward or backward they can go, but they have mastered gravity and time-space is not far away after you have conquered these. The reason I know it is because I witnessed time slow down and speed up as if they had a speed controller for time itself... They have interacted with me countless times. Most of the times I have blocked out or cannot or won't remember... I did not see them anywhere when I was floating. They live in a world with no secrets. I felt that religion to them was not a mystery and that God was understood. There was a oneness with them that I have only experienced with them. It is enticing and I believe it spoke to some place that they have reached in their evolution... They were thin and had large heads and short thin bodies that looked fragile but weren't. Large heads that seemed unfit for their bodies. Large eyes. The color seemed olive drab. Have seen them with dark gray uniforms, but no insignias. Tight jumpsuits. Skin like the belly of a frog. Eyes like a hornet or insect like. Shoulder sloped down from the neck. Wrinkled forehead and under eyes. They walk in complete unison with each other. There were four of them, it was perfect synchronization. They are fast. They seem to be able to manipulate time somehow. When they floated me up to the craft, they were holding on to me when I was younger."

- (JK-6) “I have had ET contact experiences throughout my 45 years! Way too much to list here.” .. 1. (Have had experiences with) My own star-family; 5D Reptilian Beings from Andromeda Galaxy, called Fajans. Mostly green, long tail, athletic build, hermaphrodites. Have artistic rendering. 2. All types of ‘Grey’ ETs; 4’ 9” or so, some 3D looking, others higher dimensional. Some walk, some glide. Very thin, normally grey in color. No clothing for most, although the higher ones wear a wispy-type of flowing cloth. Not all the same species nor from the same planet. 3. ‘Loran’ from Orion’s Belt area, tanish-colored ‘Grey’, 5D 4; Brown Being with red eyes. Tall and fat. Stood still during experience, nothing else known about ‘him.’ Many more.... Pliadians, ‘Quabar’. Reptilians, greenish, with tail, sometimes wearing armor and sometimes a robe/cape. Insectoids, tall and short, various shades of gray, large black eyes, seemingly naked, but I know they are wearing a tight fitting uniform, some a translucent robe. Human-looking, Caucasian, various color hair, athletic build, tight-fitting uniform, one turned out to be an Insectoid and another was Reptilian. ..Saw a tall Insectoid floating towards me on the ship. Saw a human-looking Caucasian male with dark short hair float towards me, both were slow. Another human-looking Caucasian female walked towards me slowly, but was quickly next to me, like a time-warp. Other times we were running together, many times walking around on the ship, normally... “One human-looking female showed me that she was really a Reptilian, but knew it would scare the other humans they picked up. Another human-looking female walked up to me and allowed one side of her face to show her true Insectoid form, hiding it from the other humans.”
- (JK-12) “I’ve encountered what I suspect is a hybrid ET/human female being who each time I encountered her (once when she appeared to be about 6 or 7 years old, and once when she appeared to be about 18 - 20 years old) was wearing a white, one-piece sundress with a light-blue collar. The dress was long sleeved and had buttons going all the way down to the bottom. It went to the ankles, and on her feet she wore slip-on flats that I believe were also white. She had brown hair, about shoulder length, and in her hair, she wore a blue headband. Her face and hands were the only exposed skin, and it was very fair. Not quite white, but much fairer than Caucasian. She had larger eyes than a human, but not as large as a typical grey alien. The eyes were slightly angled down towards the bridge of her nose. The ‘whites’ of her eyes were dark grey, but not so dark that you couldn’t

discern her dark brown, or potentially black irises. Her nose was slight, but definitely present. She had thin lips, that were darker than her complexion. I'm pretty sure that she only had 4 digits on each hand. When I encountered her when she was older, she had a thin braid in her hair that draped over the front of her shoulder while the rest of her hair hung behind her back, and I'm not sure how long it was... As far as I can tell, each of the aliens that I've seen, and I've seen many in one room at one time, look very similar. Their height varied only slightly, and all of them were hairless (as far as I could tell), and their features were largely the same. They looked like what we typically call the grey aliens. Their skin was very fair, almost grey. I would say that it was more milky than grey. They each wore what appeared to be one-piece jumpsuits that were a darker grey than their skin. There were no discernible shoes. The jumpsuits were sort of like tight-fitting footie pajamas. Their eyes were very big, although not as big as a lot of popular culture would have us believe. Also, while their heads were certainly disproportionately large for their body, they were not as large again as popular culture would have us believe. None of their proportions seemed awkward, other than being about the height of an 8-year-old human. Their eyes were very black, and I could only discern their irises when I was very close to them. Their noses and ears are mere hints at the features, but they do exist. Their mouths are little more than slits, with very subtle, thin lips, if there were any real lips at all. The muscles around their mouths moved, and they could use facial expressions to emote, if only slightly... I found my spirit surrounded by light beings, each of which looked sort of like a tapered pillar of glowing white light. They surrounded me and sent me messages of love, primarily through intention. They bathed me in their light for what seemed like a good few minutes, and then put me back in my bed. I was exhilarated and slept incredibly peacefully for days... I have encountered typical grey alien, what I perceived to be a human/alien hybrid and several ghosts or interdimensional beings taking human form, like being form, and shadow being form... When they used to come into my room, they always started as what I described as light beings, but then that light would form into a physical, bipedal entity..."

- (JK-19) "In July 2015, I was again in bed and had been asleep and was awakened. My heart immediately started to speed up and pound like I was very scared, but I wasn't scared in the least. I turned my head to the side and a Reptilian was either on his knees or leaning bent over



me. He was very close to my face. It was almost like he was breathing my own breath in. The pictures do not give them justice whatsoever. I had to Google for a month to find out what he was. The head has a massive bone structure going up and back from his forehead. He also has a rounded bone above his eyes that goes around the back of their heads. I don't know if they attach to each other, though I didn't see the back of his head. The nose is very flat with 2 small nostrils. The jaw-line is very squared off and masculine. The neck is very thick and muscular. I think it is so thick because his head is so heavy. The shoulders are very broad and muscularly rounded, very broad. Also his chest was massively thick. His eyes were round. He didn't hurt me or say anything to me... The reptilian was just as described it in my experience. They are really magnificent creatures, not at all mean, like people describe them. He was not wearing any clothes either... It was like he was there to stay with me until he knew I was alright.. Why I don't know. My heart was still pounding very hard and fast.. He kind of backed up into the darkness in the room and was gone. It was a very strange experience. His scales were the most beautiful. They were a deep black color with green around the outside. The pattern was just beautifully matched. I wish I would of touched him and seen what temperature he was... In another experience, was with a mantis- male, but did not see any genitalia. Height was about 7 ft. He had no clothes on. The tall grey I am not 100% sure that is what it was, but my guess it would be... May/2016. I was trying to go to sleep, I had another operation scheduled in the morning. Just standing inside my bedroom was a mantis and what I think was a tall grey. The mantis was a male, about 7 feet tall. The tall grey was a female. She had a long robe on with a hood over her head. She was also carrying what I think was some type of clip board, was about 5 ft 8 inches - 6 ft tall, wearing a dark-color robe with it pulled up over her head, her head was just like the typical grey that most people describe, large almond eyes, grey in color, but my attention was on the mantis and not the assistant His head was just touching the top of the ceiling. He was kind of humped over because the ceiling was so close to his head. His eyes were very large, bulging almost, almond-shaped up on the side of his head. The actual head shape was almost like a rounded triangle. His legs and arms were very skinny and much longer in proportion to his thin body. He would move his arms out from his elbows away from his body in a very smooth motion. I was just totally amazed by his movements. It was like he was talking with his arms. They would look at me and talk, then look back at each other and talk, look back at

me again and talk. I could tell they were talking about me and how concerned he was for me. It was a very positive visit, almost like it was the doctor and his assistant come to see the patient. I was totally in awe of him. Then it kind of went like an old movie all grainy and they were gone. I was not scared in the least. It was very calming really. I thought about it briefly then went immediately to sleep.”

- (JK-4) “I remember thinking that they were ugly... The beings I experienced were of the ‘grey’ type with large heads and large dark eyes that curved around the side of their heads a bit. They had long arms and fingers and were wearing a kind of uniform which had some kind of insignia either to the left of the chest or on the shoulder. The uniform was dark-coloured, either black or dark blue and appeared to be all one piece. They appeared to have some kind of boot-like foot wear. The eyes appeared to have pupils as our eyes do, although much larger and they seemed to communicate telepathically through their eyes. Their fingers seemed to be long and misshapen and somewhat claw-like. I cannot say how many digits as I found them uncomfortable to look at... They have not harmed me and I feel that they need our help somehow. I am not afraid that they would harm me. I feel connected to them some how... They seemed to be able to walk when necessary, but mostly they floated just above the ground... I had several experiences that were quite extensive.”
- (JK-16) “First ones were short with large eyes. Not very nice but don’t think they meant to be mean. The pair from the landed craft were tall and slender, they were very kind to me.”... The two that came in the nacell [?] craft had smooth skin and grey jumpsuits on. They appeared human. Both had hair, blonde/brown color. Hands were human but a bit larger with long fingers... They were both quite tall and slender. One seemed more female and the other more male. Very clean-cut looking with grey full-body suits on. Very human in appearance... “I’ve seen many types- tall and short grey, large white Bigfoot type creatures, Egyptian dog-like creatures, tan very nice looking creatures whom I was told were called anteluvians and a few other creatures who were watching to see the outcomes to decide whether or not to participate and try to save their race or species.”
- (JK-21) “About six foot five, grey skin with a soft texture. Large wrap around eyes tiny nose and a slit for a mouth, thin neck, no hair. A type of glow, I’m not sure if I could just see the glow, through emotion.”

- (JK-1) Arcturians... 7 to 8 ft tall, humanoid shape, clear translucent bodies filled with bluish purple colors with pink colors at times... Pleiadians - Look human around 6 feet tall, blue eyes, light-colored sandy brown hair... females have wavy light colored sandy brown hair. uniform very similar to the Star Trek uniforms. Solid color with an upside down triangle emblem on the chest. Blue Pleiadians - Human form around 5' 8" to 6 ft tall, light to medium blue color skin. Both male and female are bald... White "grey" - tall around 6 ft tall, white pearlsh skin, wore a white and silver cloak type clothing, long fingers, large oblong head, large black eyes... "I saw human like beings as staff on the transport ship and an Andromedan seated across from me. He was orange in color and short in stature."
- (JK-15) "Grays and Pleiadians. Future events and time travel aspects, don't understand."... Grays, typical of pictures. Tall Whites. bald and tall with features different than ours. Seven to eight feet. Pleiadians, look like us, but auras feel very different. mannerisms very different. Often aggressive in sexual behaviors. Play fighting. Respond to thoughts as if spoken. Energy feels nice that emanates from them. orgasms spontaneous. Feel part of and merge. Humans, argumentive and aggressive sometimes. Often fearful. Pleiadians show no fear. Very direct with feelings. Humans defensive. Other looks like us with different mouth features. Similar bodies as ours. Hairy ones sasquatch like. Long hair all over body and face. about seven feet or so tall. Black Hairy Person, short and black hair and face. Black comes off in hand. Telepathic in English. Short and stocky. from planet with high gravitational field... Pleiadian walk like you and me. Clothing seemed a bit out dated. 1940's ...
- (JK-14) "The small creature I was allowed to look at and walk around was very short, probably 3.5 feet tall. He was whitish, bluish, grayish. He stood perfectly still. I thought he might be a droid. The Gray with the geometric images looked like a typical gray."... "The Greys have always been 'all business.' No sense of humor whatsoever. The being in bed with me, I believe was a Reptilian due to its gigantic size. When he said 'I bet you're almost sorry now' and laughed loudly, I am not sure if he was laughing at me or laughing with me, although to me there was nothing funny. I was terrified like never before. I think the Repts are more likely to show human-like personalities. I think of all the races, they are closest to us. During the second incident I had involving the hemorrhoids, I was allowed to see the being. I had been

asking to see them for a long time. I believe he was a droid. No sense of humor or individuality but nowhere near as scary as the others.”

- (JK-9) “The only thing I sense is energy. There is no physical manifestation of what you would consider a body, yet it is intelligent and loving. The kind of craft I see is spherical.”

#### **D. Encounter Experiences in the Home (26)**

*(Summary: Some of the following cases do not include their identifying codes, which can be retrieved if needed. The first set of 10 cases were distilled down to their gist.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases in this category

- Three beings in the doorway, 6 feet to 5 feet.
- Little Grays like the one in Whitley Strieber’s book *Communion*. Larger head, large black eyes, slit for a mouth and maybe little holes for nostril; had elongated arms and legs, just three or four long fingers... saw 6-8 little greys by bed... one communicated with me by telepathy and said, ‘Just go to sleep, Carol, and it will all be over.’... woke up with a bloody nose...
- They just make tingly ticklish sensation in my body and take me. I have seen myself going through the wall, and through the ceiling. I greet them with a smile...
- Awoke in my bed with a ‘praying mantis’ insect-like being over me...
- Grays in the apartment, many of them. Some tall, some shorter. I woke up to a bright blue light beaming in the window. I recall being happy to see them, Communicated telepathically.
- Six Grays enter bedroom. Light blue colored skin, gray from neck down, wearing some kind of jumpsuit. Accompanied by grays on each side, we all went through solid front door. Outside, a beam of blue light, a buzzing sensation engulfs my body. I turned to a horizontal position and slowly start to rise up. I can see my rooftop, my neighbor’s rooftops. As I enter into the bottom of the UFO, everything turns white. I pass out and I find myself lying on a table and around the room six grays that seem taller than the ones who took me out of the house. Trying to scream, but can’t. I hear a loud bang and find

myself hitting the floor next to my bed... I lie down on the couch, see a vertical beam of light...

- Felt like I was floating above the bed unable to move, blinding light coming through window... became aware of seeing through someone else's eyes. Someone approaching the house. There is a two-way channel that once open cannot work one way. I am speaking about telepathy. Eventually entered the room, Small beings, large heads, and black eyes. 'They marched in perfect unison,' a silver rod producing a buzzing sound was held up, at which point he lost consciousness for about an hour. Last memory was of falling in the bed from about 3 feet above the mattress.
- Perceived beings around the bed, in paralyzed state, scared. Finally kicked one of them, who was puzzled by the action and wanted to know why he had done that.
- Awoke in bed to 'low vibration buzzing' coming down the hall from living room and the bedroom. Watched as a ball of blue-gray light came toward him, described as a 'cross thatched (like wicker) orb of gray lines filled with blue light too intense to stare at, but didn't brighten the room at all. 'The orb moved toward my head and a chill slowly crept up from foot to head. Then his body shuddered, went into lucid dream state, then in an out-of-body state. Wife woke up and also observed the orb.
- Visited by three beautiful short Zeta Star Beings who appeared next to my bed. In another night visitation, a tall star being with long fingers. Craft with white-greenish light coming out of the open door in back of house. A star being began to lift me up with his hands, looked down and saw three long fingers. There was an incredible energy of love emanating from the being...
- Awoke to find a humanoid male in a seamless white shirt and pants or leggings quietly watching her. He placed a hand on her shoulder and said in clear English, 'It is all right now.'

*(For the remainder of this section, stopped further distilling cases down because felt most of each case was needed for the reader to appreciate its specific nature.)*

- Experienced a translucent 3 to 4 foot tall 'platinum being' with a large head and undefined limbs and body structure, moving very quickly in the living room at night. Circular white aura that could grow to 2 feet

in diameter, mother-of-pearl type, translucent with moving black zigzag lines along the perimeter. 4-5 foot, appearing like a traditional gray. filmed it walking backwards through the kitchen until it disappeared. Has another video of same type of being levitating in kitchen with another one of same type. A white-robed gray-type with large black eyes who needed DNA from her ear... allowed to video one of them who was quite solid-appearing (at least for a while), 4 foot 9 to 10 inches, black in color with bright white spots in the eyes which could eventually grow and spread out. He backed up as far as he could in my kitchen. He was then able to raise his vibrations much like the craft I worked on and teleport elsewhere in a nonphysical form

- After an NDE, sitting in a room reading, had a funny feeling like an electric shock without pain, and looked up and there was his mother between two grays, approx. 3 feet 8". They levitated him through a large plate glass front window, and took him aboard a craft, the next thing he knew he was sitting back in his room...
- Saw two beings in his room. One was very tall, dressed in a long white shirt and knew he was male and saw his face clearly. The other being was small and seemed to be female and was also dressed in white. They were very friendly and loving. He asked them why they were here and the male said he wanted to warn me. Then he leaned over and kissed my forehead. Communication was telepathic...
- Saw three little beings standing next to the bathroom. The room was dark and they seemed to be crouching. They were short, about 4 feet tall, and wore a dark kind of overalls that were fitted. One of them started pointing across the room toward the kitchen, so he looked his head and all around the edges were symbols. The next thing he remembers is coming into his apartment through the window.... Another time, he woke up laughing, looked up and there was a little being about 2 feet tall hovering up in the air wearing his clothes. "He was going in and out of my closet wearing different outfits and making these hilarious poses. I couldn't see his face, but he was very funny."
- (BD-11) Woke up with sharp pain coming from inside my body lower area, crying. Above was a small ball of white light, a little smaller than a baseball. The pain didn't last and the ball of light went through the closed window and curtains...

- (BD-13) Saw three white orbs pass through the fluorescent fixture in the kitchen and followed them down the hallway. Another night, saw shadow feet under the door. The door pounded and the doorknob turned, but it was locked. The racket didn't cease until I stopped praying. I went to bed. I can remember being extremely cold and flying out the window on my left side from our second story condo. Couldn't remember where she went. On the third night of this repeated scenario, "struggled desperately to open my eyes and saw two small grays at the foot of my bed. Their heads were barely above my bed and seemed to be bobbing from anxiety and a bit of fear. Was on the left side between my ankle and knee. I turned my eyes toward it and it seemed a little surprised, but the emotion soon faded." Felt heavily drugged, as if in surgery and soon succumbed to sleep. Remembers being ice cold again. Next morning, her husband awoke her and said, "My God, have you seen this?—The whole floor on your side of the bed is completely white with frost (this was in the summertime). You and the floor are ice cold. The frost was so thick that I left footprints on it."
- (BD-14) She closed her eyes to sleep and saw alien eyes and felt contact with this being and her body felt like it was vibrating and lifting. This went on all night for weeks. She tended to stay awake until daylight to fall asleep and did this for a year.
- (BD-15) In 1986, standing in a clearing surrounded by trees. There were other people walking around in their pajamas like they were sleepwalking. She looked up and sitting several feet from her was a spacecraft. 'It was shaped like your typical saucer type craft, about 50 to 75 feet in diameter. It was metallic in color and there was a tall figure standing just outside of an open door. It was a woman, about six or 7 feet tall wearing a long white robe which covered her feet. Her hands had very long fingers and her skin was pale. All started walking toward the craft and the closer she got to the woman she felt a very strong "energy of unconditional love." By the time she got right up to her, the loving energy that came from her was overwhelming. "I had never felt anything like this before. If I took the love that I feel for my children and multiplied it by 100 it might come close to what I felt. It was amazing. There are literally no human words that can come close to describing what I felt."
- (JK-20) In an earlier experience, 10 years old, in bed, wide awake, 12 PM, "I felt like I was floating above the bed. It was like gravity was

gone. It also felt like my life just flopped upside down. There was a blinding flash from the west side of the house coming through the window. I was immediately aware that for some reason I was seeing through someone else's eyes as they approached the house from the West. I did not know who they were or how it was possible to see through its eyes. I felt it was somehow able to read my thoughts and it was allowed to be looking through my eyes. I have come to understand it is a two-way channel that once opened cannot work one way... They entered my room, marching in perfect unison crossing in front of my desk by the door. I could see their shape in some detail. They were on a mission and it seemed that it was to be accomplished as quickly as possible... Another time they came from the Southwest from the field and woods to our log cabin. A blue light came through the window. They were so fast. A strange blue flash. Was lying in bed on my back. Saw three of them out of the corner of my eye, and went immediately into fight or flight mode. I had this strange sensation again of something entering my mind. Their presence is unmistakable. It's like a smell somehow, but it's not. They seem to know what I was going to do as soon as I do .... These creatures were interested in our whole family [other family members had experiences as well]. they are very real [had two main contacts when 10 and then at 23]. They came into my room at night both times. There was a lot of bizarreness about the whole thing. Gravity was changed somehow and it seemed time was being altered. Four of them came both times. They headed quickly, militarily, and were small and slight, 3 1/2 to 4 feet tall. Their heads were extremely large and out of place on their bodies. They were able to know what I was thinking and were able to react to my thoughts before my thought turned into physical action. At least one had a piece of equipment on his back. They used a silver rod or metal round device that in my experience they used to immobilize me. In the dim light, they look like an olive drab color, but seemed different colored at other times. They walked in perfect unison with each other. There was a blue dim light that seemed to surround their entire bodies. It was faint but was some form of light. Their eyes are huge. They look like insects, but with skin like reptile. There were deep wrinkles on the forehead and under the eyes.”

- (JK-2) “3-4 hours after my UFO sighting on November 15th, I could not sleep. At roughly 3am I decided to meditate and try inviting the ETs for a face-to-face contact in my hotel room. While meditating with my eyes closed, rings of light began appearing in my mind's-eye,



forming a bright orb of light in the center. After 1-2 minutes, the rings stopped and only the orb of light remained. Then, the orb began to morph into a humanoid figure. It stood there for a few minutes in my mind's-eye, doing nothing when I decided to open my eyes. At the foot of my bed stood a NHIB. This being was roughly 5' 9" in height, with a thin body made of 'light.' Parts of its body were semi-transparent. The head was slightly larger than a human head (in proportion to its body) and formed a crest on top. The eyes were just like the eyes of a skull, with sockets in which I could see the two holes deep in each socket where the optic nerve would normally be. After staring at this being for 2-3 minutes and neither one of us moving an inch (I was quite shocked and excited), I greeted it telepathically with something I had practiced: "Thank you for coming. I am honored that you are here. I hope this is the beginning of a life-long relationship. I trust you to do anything you wish to me and my body. I totally trust you." As soon as I 'said' this, he began moving from the end of my bed and approached me on my left side. I didn't move a muscle as he stood next to me. He then slowly reached out with his right hand to touch my left side..."

- (BM-7) In her home, three beings in the doorway, two taller 6 feet, one 5 feet.
- *(Original slightly edited cases in rest of this section)*
- (BM-6) Little Grays like the one in Whitley Strieber's book *Communion*. Larger head, large black eyes, slit for a mouth and maybe little holes for nostril; they had elongated arms and legs, and I think just three or four long fingers... Gave detailed descriptions of being in mixed states, "weird dreams" and episodes upon waking "saw 6-8 little greys by bed...one communicated with me by telepathy and said, 'Just go to sleep, Carol, and it will all be over'"... woke up with a bloody nose...felt like I was going crazy ...
- (BM-3) Whenever they come they just make tingly ticklish sensation in my body and take me. And I enjoy it. I can happily say I have seen myself going through the wall, and through the ceiling. I greet them with a smile...
- (BM-2) 1992, awoke in my bed with a 'praying mantis' insect-like being over me... 1989, the grays were in the apartment my son and I lived in. They were many of them. Some tall, some shorter. I woke up to a bright blue light beaming in the window. I recall being happy to

see them, we communicated telepathically. They told me that everything would be all right and that I should go back to sleep...

- (BM-10) in bed, immediately became paralyzed, only could move eyes. Six grays enter bedroom. Light blue colored skin, gray from neck down, wearing some kind of jumpsuit. Accompanied by the grays on each side, “seemed like we all went through front door.” Outside house, we all got to the corner of the garage and then a very light beam of blue light coming from the bottom of the light the buzzing sensation engulfs my body. I turned to a horizontal position and slowly start to rise up. As I keep rising up, I can see my rooftop, my neighbor’s rooftops, my truck in the driveway. As I enter into the bottom of the UFO, everything turns white like I pass out and then I find myself lying on a table and around the room six grays that seem taller than the ones who took me out of the house. Trying to scream, but I can’t. I hear a loud bang and find myself hitting the floor next to my bed... I lie down on the couch, see the vertical beam of light... age 10, midnight, “felt like I was floating above the bed unable to move, blinding light coming in window on west of house. Suddenly became aware of seeing through someone else’s eyes, someone approaching the house from East to the West. I have come to understand there is a two-way channel that once open cannot work one way. I am speaking about telepathy.” Eventually entered the room, Small beings, large heads, and black eyes. “They marched in perfect unison,” a silver rod producing a buzzing sound was held up, at which point he lost consciousness for about an hour. Last memory was of falling in the bed from about 3 feet above the mattress.
- (BR-9) Experiences of waking up at night seeing strange light and hearing unusual noise in bedroom. One time perceived beings around the bed, in paralyzed state, scared. Finally kicked one of the beings, who was puzzled by the action and wanted to know why he had done that.
- (BR-6) November 2012, midnight, subject awoke in bed to “low vibration buzzing” coming down the hall from living room and the bedroom. He watched as a ball of blue-gray light came toward him, described as a “cross thatched (like wicker) orb of gray lines filled with blue light too intense to stare at, but didn’t brighten the room at all.” “The orb moved toward my head in a chill slowly crept up from foot to head.” Then his body shuddered, went into lucid dream state,

then in an out-of-body state. Wife woke up, who also observed the orb.

- (BR-16) 1995, first visited in Austin, 1995, by “Zeta Star Beings.” “April 2008, three beautiful short Zeta star beings appeared next to my bed. I miss them now when I think about them and my eyes get all teary” ....in another visit (in 2008), had another visitation during the night by a tall star being with long fingers. At first I saw a star craft with white – greenish light coming out of the open door. Located about 50 m Northwest the back of my house. I was looking at the StarCraft, a star being began to lift me up with his hands. I looked down and saw three long fingers. There was an incredible energy of love that emanated from the star being...
- (BD-3) Age 19, awoke to find a humanoid male in a seamless white shirt and pants or leggings quietly watching her. He placed a hand on her shoulder and said in clear English, “It is all right now” .... In 2010, experienced a translucent 3 to 4 foot tall “platinum being” with a large head and undefined limbs and body structure, moving very quickly in the living room at night. Circular white aura that could grow to 2 feet in diameter, mother-of-pearl type, translucent with moving black zigzag lines along the perimeter. Black 4’ 8”-9” appearing like a traditional gray. He filmed it walking backwards through kitchen until it disappeared. Has another video of same type of being levitating in kitchen with another one of same type. A white-robed gray-type with large black eyes who needed DNA from her ear. .. Was fortunate in 2011 to be allowed to video one of them who was quite solid-appearing (at least for a while) who was 4 foot 9 to 10 inches, black in color with bright white spots in the eyes which could eventually grow and spread out. He backed up as far as he could in my kitchen. He was then able to raise his vibrations much like the crafts I worked on and teleport elsewhere in a nonphysical form. ... One NHIB she videoed walked backwards through kitchen, expanded and dissolved into nonmateriality.
- (BD-2) Age 16, after an NDE, sitting in a room reading, had a funny feeling like an electric shock without pain, and looked up and there was his mother between two 3’ 8” grays. They levitated him through a large plate glass front window, and took him aboard a craft, the next thing he knew he was sitting back in his room...

- (BD-7) Saw two beings in his room. One was very tall, dressed in a long white shirt and knew he was male and saw his face clearly. The other being was small and seemed to be female and was also dressed in white. They were very friendly and loving. He asked them why they were here and the male said he wanted to warn me. Then he leaned over and kissed my forehead. Communication was telepathic... Next experience was in 2012. In his dark apartment, he saw three little beings standing next to the bathroom. The room was dark and they seemed to be crouching. They were short, about 4 feet tall, and wore a dark kind of overalls that were fitted. While trying to see them, one of them started pointing across the room toward the kitchen, so he looked to where it was pointing and the next thing he knew he was floating across the floor about 3 feet in the air. He didn't try to move or resist and went to the window and up into the air. "I saw a huge light in the sky that I thought was the moon." The next thing he remembers is being on a table, but couldn't feel the table. There were beings talking to each other, but he couldn't understand what they were saying and not sure if it was telepathic. This big round light was over his head and all around the edges were symbols. The next thing he remembers is coming into his apartment through the window... Another time, he woke up laughing, looked up and there was a little being about 2 feet tall hovering up in the air wearing his clothes. "He was going in and out of my closet wearing different outfits and making these hilarious poses. I couldn't see his face, but he was very funny."
- (BD-11) In 1959/60, "Woke up with sharp pain coming from inside my body lower area, crying. Above was a small ball of white light, a little smaller than a baseball. The pain did not last. And the ball of light went then through the closed window and curtains"...
- (BD- 13) Saw three white orbs pass through the fluorescent fixture in the kitchen and followed them down the hallway. On another night, saw shadow feet under the door. The door pounded and the doorknob turned but it was locked. "The racket didn't cease until I stopped praying. I went to bed. I can remember being extremely cold and flying out the window on my left from our second story condo." Couldn't remember where she went. On the third night of this repeated scenario, "struggled desperately to open my eyes and saw two small grays at the foot of my bed. Their heads were barely above my bed and seemed to be bobbing from anxiety and a little bit of fear. Was on the left side between my ankle and knee. I turned my eyes

toward it and it seemed a little surprised, but the emotion soon faded.” Felt heavily drugged, as if in surgery and soon succumbed to sleep. Remembers being ice cold again. Next morning, her husband awoke her and said, “My God, have you seen this: The whole floor on your side of the bed is completely white with frost (this was in the summertime). You and the floor are ice cold. The frost was so thick that I left footprints on it...”

- (BD- 14) She closed eyes to sleep and saw alien eyes and felt contact with this being and her body felt like it was vibrating and lifting. This went on all night for weeks. She tended to stay awake until daylight to fall asleep and did this for a year.
- (BD-15) In 1986, standing in a clearing surrounded by trees. There were other people walking around in their pajamas like they were sleepwalking. She looked up and sitting several feet from her was a spacecraft. “It was shaped like your typical saucer type craft, about 50 to 75 feet in diameter.” It was metallic in color and there was a tall figure standing just outside of an open door. It was a woman, about six or 7 feet tall wearing a long white robe which covered her feet. Her hands had very long fingers and her skin was pale. All started walking toward the craft and the closer she got to the woman she felt a very strong “energy of unconditional love.” By the time she got right up to her, the loving energy that came from her was overwhelming. “I had never felt anything like this before. If I took the love that I feel for my children and multiplied it by 100 it might come close to what I felt. It was amazing. There are literally no human words that can come close to describing what I felt.”
- (JK-20) In an earlier experience, 10 years old, in bed, wide awake, 12 PM, I felt like I was floating above the bed. It was like gravity was gone. It also felt like my life just flopped upside down. There was a blinding flash from the west side of the house coming through the window. I was immediately aware that for some reason I was seeing through someone else’s eyes as they approached the house from the West. I did not know who they were or how it was possible to see through its eyes. I felt it was somehow able to read my thoughts and it was allowed to be looking through my eyes. I have come to understand it is a two-way channel that once opened cannot work one way... They entered my room, marching in perfect unison crossing in front of my desk by the door. I could see their shape in some detail. They were on a mission and it seemed that it was to be accomplished

as quickly as possible... Another time they came from the Southwest from the field and woods to our log cabin. A blue light came through the window. They were so fast. A strange blue flash. Was lying in bed on my back. Saw three of them out of the corner of my eye, and went immediately in fight or flight mode. I had this strange sensation again of something entering my mind. Their presence is unmistakable. It's like a smell somehow, but it's not. They seem to know what I was going to do as soon as I do .... These creatures were interested in our whole family [other family members had experiences as well]. they are very real [had two main contacts when 10 and then at 23]. They came into my room at night both times. There was a lot of bizarreness about the whole thing. Gravity was changed somehow and it seemed time was being altered. Four of them came both times. They headed quickly, militarily, and were small and slight, 3 1/2 to 4 feet tall. Their heads were extremely large and out of place on their bodies. They were able to know what I was thinking and were able to react to my thoughts before my thought turned into physical action. At least one had a piece of equipment on his back. They used a silver rod or metal round device that in my experience they used to immobilize me. In the dim light, they look like an olive drab color, but seemed different colored at other times. They walked in perfect unison with each other. There was a blue dim light that seemed to surround their entire bodies. It was faint but was some form of light. Their eyes are huge. They look like insects, but with skin like reptile. They were deep wrinkles on the forehead and under the eyes.

- (JK-2) “3-4 hours after my UFO sighting on November 15th, I could not sleep. At roughly 3am I decided to meditate and try inviting the ETs for a face-to-face contact in my hotel room. While meditating with my eyes closed, rings of light began appearing in my mind's-eye, forming a bright orb of light in the center. After 1-2 minutes, the rings stopped and only the orb of light remained. Then, the orb began to morph into a humanoid figure. It stood there for a few minutes in my mind's-eye, doing nothing when I decided to open my eyes. At the foot of my bed stood a NHIB. This being was roughly 5' 9" in height, with a thin body made of 'light.' Parts of its body were semi-transparent. The head was slightly larger than a human head (in proportion to its body) and formed a crest on top. The eyes were just like the eyes of a skull, with sockets in which I could see the two holes deep in each eye socket where the optic nerve would normally be. After staring at this being for 2-3 minutes and neither one of us moving an inch (I was quite

shocked and excited), I greeted it telepathically with something I had practiced: 'Thank you for coming. I am honored that you are here. I hope this is the beginning of a life-long relationship. I trust you to do anything you wish to me and my body. I totally trust you.' As soon as I 'said' this, he began moving from the end of my bed and approached me on my left side. I didn't move a muscle as he stood next to me. He then slowly reached out with his right hand to touch my left elbow, but his hand penetrated my elbow and continued slowly to penetrate the left side of my torso. There was a static 'tingly' electric sensation where our bodies were merging. He continued merging with my body until he was completely inside of me. I just sat there in my bed trying to stay calm as this happened, which was a bit challenging since I was 'tingly' all over and it was a very strange experience. After sitting still for a few moments, the static electricity feeling slowly faded until it completely dissipated. It was then that I knew he was still there, inside of me, so I asked him his name telepathically. He replied 'Tezjbar.' So I said out loud: 'Tez-bar?' 'No,' he replied telepathically. 'Tezj-Bar.' This began a 12-day 'communion' experience (his word for it). It was the most incredible 12-days of my life and I learned much about the history of our world and the evolution of consciousness (the soul), among many other things. He left my body on the morning of November 28th, 2012... Tezjbar explained he was a 'Celestial Being,' a multi-dimensional being from the 'Celestial Realm.' He explained that he had once been a human being on Earth thousands of years ago, but he had 'graduated' to a higher level of existence/consciousness. We talked a lot about how that works (i.e. how he evolved from human form into a celestial being via reincarnation and ascension)."

- (JK-14) "(1998). My first thought is always that it's an intruder. It continues to walk towards me. It seems to be about 5' 10"-6' tall. He walks to the back of the couch so he is looking over, standing directly above me. I am looking into his face but there is no face. Inside the hood is complete darkness... I perceive him as a male... I am afraid I may die from the fear. I can't move, can't scream. I can't take my eyes off that darkness in the hood. I feel myself dissolving. I am so scared that I am actually okay with dissolving... I realize that something is in bed with me. I am laying on my right side. Someone is behind me, their leg is over me, resting across my hip. This leg weighs a ton... I realize, this is no ghost... This thing in bed with me speaks. It laughs, a deep, loud, booming laugh and says in a loud, powerful voice, 'I bet you're almost sorry now.' I have never been so scared in my life... The

thing in bed disappears just as the paralysis disappears... (2014) I silently asked the ET to allow me to see them while conscious. Of course, I ask that this happen during daylight, in the car, in rush hour traffic and asked that they sit beside me, not behind me. That night in bed, I woke up paralyzed. I'm thinking 'this is insane, do they actually pay attention to my thoughts?' I just couldn't believe this was happening tonight... (2014) Got in bed. Closed my eyes. Suddenly a Gray was there. He began showing me images. Some were geometric. They are familiar. They remind me of crop circles on flash cards. He is quickly showing me each image. He asks me telepathically if I remember what each image means. I do. At the time, I am completely sure I know what each means. I felt like a student acing a test. He then showed me a 3-D moving image with balls and circles. I thought to myself 'I know what that is.' The next day as I wrote down the experience, I remember what it looked like but do not remember what it was or what it meant. It reminded me of a physics model. I strongly felt that showing me the geometric images was for the purpose of recalibrating my emotions. I think the entire experience was about recalibrating me..."

- (JK-15) "When with her, we were embraced and floating. She always had no clothing. Felt drugged with her. Visits in bedroom. Same level of disorientation. Bodies were synchronized, but mind felt out of focus. Four or five visits in last six months. Wife removed from bed when she [female ET] was in bed with me." ... "The woman that took me from my room, started out as a group of colors that transformed into her wearing a blue dress with white vines. I was awakened to see her form. Question of other entity awakening me. Sitting on bed, I saw her form. When walking towards her from in the bathroom, I disappeared to find myself in another house bedroom. She was partially dressed in bra and panties. After being sprayed with a gas, I assaulted her and then lost memory. Other times I awaken with them in the bedroom." ... "I agreed on the genetics, because they seem devoted to this. When angry, they asked me telepathically if I would continue to participate... Fully conscious in many sexual interactions.." "Conscious of orgasm. Had previous encounters with her. Didn't want sperm like others. Complained I wasn't with her when in stupor." ... "Children look like us. Was introduced to many. Had unpleasant encounters and beautiful encounters. Offered photographs by one woman. Wish I had taken them. It was beautiful holding her child."



- (JK-21) “Light from the kitchen window on the other side of the house shone very bright. I got out of bed to investigate. I felt terror when I stepped into the light, but I could not stop myself from trying to find the source. Telepathically I heard a voice in my head that assured me, ‘everything is going to be all right’ accompanied with the feeling of tremendous love. When I got to the window I saw a silver disk in the yard next door in the back. Then I saw what looked like a telescoping effect going from the disk to under the window where I stood. The outside basement door was also underneath where I stood and I heard a noise in the basement, like someone was moving around down there all the while hearing soothing words of nothing to fear. There was a tall female grey, and a few smaller ones. My feeling was that the tall one was a female. She smiled at me and I could feel a great happiness. I remember pleading and crying for her not to leave. She said she must and I had to stay. She warned me it would not be wise for me to remember the signs of her return. She expressed a caring, compassion, and love that we are not capable of... Personality, very playful... She smiled when I said I needed to know when she will be back, after I cried and pleaded. I must have refused to participate until she told me. Then she reached down and extracted semen from me...When I begged her to let me know when she was to return, she was explicit in telling me that was not what she was allowed to do, but I cried and begged and she felt sorry and told me what signs to watch for.”
- (JK-16) “My earliest memory is of laying in bed and these faces looking at me from the doorway then they entered my room and touched me. Another time I was standing outside and a craft landed near the house and two beings got out and walked toward me calling me by name I tried to run away but couldn’t and they took me on board.”
- (JK-5) “Some years ago, about 20, I think. I had a visitation in the night by a little grey and a smallish reptilian. They said ‘there’s someone who wants to meet you. ....would you like to go?’ I said ‘Yes’ excitedly and up we went, through the roof. I could see the underneath of a great mothership. It was very dark and looked ominous, but I wasn’t afraid as I felt like I belonged there. I was to meet my ‘mother.’ She is a Mantis being. I also met 4 or 5 of my ‘children’ who were pure Mantis. They had made contact with me previously via language, and we would speak rather excitedly and loudly in their language. When I arrived, my Mother was waiting for

me. she was about 7ft tall and I wondered how I could hug her. All I could reach were the long thin legs. She bent down and put her face closer to me and I felt that she was ‘very proud’ of me for all the work I’d done.”... I am now almost 75 years old. My most recent contact has been with some beings that I call the ‘Acetonians’ simply because I can smell acetone [like nail polish remover] just before they come and it gets stronger and stronger as they come close to me. They started coming to me early this year [2016].

- (JK-17) “I have had contact since childhood as early as 6 years old. I know that these entities are relatives of mine. They are my previous family. I have been in the ship many times and when I asked where I came from they simply told me that our planet was destroyed and now our ship cruises in space as we have no permanent home any more. These entities were very human like.”... “When I was 12 years I do remember waking up and seeing two beings, human like at the foot of my bed who told me that they were going to take me into the ship. I was never afraid because I knew they were my family. That particular event I was taken into the ship and was immediately inside a room with lights and a table, like a medical clinic. They told me they had to do some procedures on me and that they would not hurt me and that I was not to be afraid. I was awake for these probes that went inside me but I did not feel pain. They were very loving and caring. I was able to sit up when they were finished and get off the table.”... “The night that I was healed and taken to the craft by the ET’s I was in so much pain (from having fibromyalgia) I could hardly move... about 11pm I was almost asleep when I woke up and saw an entity standing in a sideways position to my bed. There was also another being who was hovering over my bed to my right. I just knew that he was going to give me a shot for my pain. I asked the small entity, about 4ft high, elongated head and wide brow, long arms to his knees, dressed in a shirt and pants that appeared to be all in one, but looked separate, to hold my hand because I knew the shot I was going to hurt. He said yes (telepathic talk). I grabbed his hand with both of mine, the other ET gave me the shot in my right thigh. It was so painful that I levitated off the bed from the pain. The skin of the being who held my hand was as soft as satin. And he had only love for me. I immediately went to sleep after this encounter. The next day I found the puncture mark on my right thigh and photographed it... I was awakened by the voice of an ET telling me that the ship was here and I needed to go with them for treatment of my pain. I told them I was too tired, but they lifted me up

and carried me into the craft. There was a humanoid man waiting for me who I knew to be my father. He had a white coat on, he was about 5 ft tall, had a human like body and a kind face. I absolutely knew him. and the room I was taken to had walls that he was able to change into different colors; this is where I had my therapy. He had me face the walls as he changed the colors and the warmth of the colors healed me all night. The room in the ship was round. That healing lasted more than a year.”... The ET’s that came to my bedroom I suppose were greys though I do not remember them as such. They were very sweet beings dressed in pale blue with big eyes and small mouth. Their arms were long and I remember only about 4 fingers.” ... I have been on crafts.

- (JK-6) They have taken “me with a group of human strangers to another planet - this occurred several times. They always pull me aside to let me know, they know who I am. They ‘Greys’ teach me to fly their ships, just let me hang out with them because they know I miss them or have personal intimate contact with them. The more human-types took me and my partner one night just to have us on the ship, another time they had me and my dog on board and did some procedure on her.”... “I get a lot of bright ‘flare-ups’ after meditating to have a visit. Normally, this is just one flare-up that occurs after me sending them a telepathic message to do so if the craft is an ET craft. It is similar to a very bright star, no landings or close fly-bys during this type of calling for them.”... “I myself am a Hybrid being. Also, during one contact, a tall benevolent Insectoid type Being floated towards me and asked if I would be willing to participate by giving them a hybrid child. I said yes, but I was never pregnant in this lifetime, so they must have just taken a DNA sample.”... “I have met two of them (hybrids). They were each various degrees of Reptilian, and part human. They could not live on Earth. One has skin that was VERY sensitive and she would not let anyone touch her but me because I know what it feels like when you move a scale wrong, it is very sensitive. She smelled like baby powder and we rubbed faces, which is common for my people. The other one was a younger child and I held her hand as we were walking.” ... “I remember my eye implants put in on my optic nerves. I felt one in my shoulder heat up during a channel session by an ET. And I often itch my left wrist where there is an implant. My people put in my eye implants. I don’t know who put the others in, but I believe it is one of the many Insectoid ETs I have contact with.”

- (JK-7) “Living on the southern tip of the Big island of Hawaii... I went outside at night, and when I spotted a craft way up high, I tried mentally calling it, like the CE5 protocols suggested. I wasn’t ready for how immediately effective this was, and scared myself. At this point my UFO encounters really speed up over a few months, until one night in my orchard 3 short beings about 3-1/2ft tall were in front of me...large heads, big black eyes. I remember telling myself at first why are 3 children in my orchard at night, and wearing sun glasses... I ran away very scared, 3wks later I was taken aboard a craft for a couple hours, and shown, the single occupancy crafts that are egg shaped, that leave the large space craft, to come down to Earth while the large craft orbits the Earth. Was shown how the walls of large craft can become see through like a window, I saw Earth from space while in orbit.”
- (JK-18) I was 13, maybe almost 14. I remember waking up and there was a shadowy figure in the corner of the room. I could move from my waist up but from my waist down seem to not be there. I don’t remember what was said to me but I remember my side of the conversation. I was telling them, no you don’t have any right and you don’t have any power over me. Which did seem a little stupid to say considering the fact I couldn’t move my legs. I got very angry at them. I reached back to my right on my night stand and grabbed my bible. GO TO HELL! I said as I threw it at them... Same age around the same time. One night I woke up to the sound of my mother’s voice. The bathroom light was on and it was shining into my room. I got up to see what she wanted. As I looked into the bathroom I saw my mom and stepdad standing like statues. Facing them, my dad was on my right and my mom on left. Expressionless like robots they started walking towards me. I freaked and ran out into the kitchen towards the back door. But a figure stepped out of the shadows and I screamed and headed back into the kitchen towards the front door. But three shadowy figures blocked my way. I was surrounded. That was the last thing I remember. All the shadows figures were no more than 4 1/2 to 5 feet tall, a little shorter than me... The next event was when I was 6 so in 1972, in the middle of the night. I woke up and saw three NHIBs standing in my room. The one right next to my bed was one I had met before, the one that had held my wrist when I was 3. I reached my arm out and let her grab my wrist. Don’t ask me why because I know I didn’t really want to go. We all walked through the wall across the room from my bed. Into the light and up to the craft. In the light I felt

pressure and yet weightlessness all at the same time. It was kind of like having a compression suit on from head to toe with the feeling you get when a plane takes off, that weightlessness. Next thing I remember was an exam again, only this one was more traumatic. I remember something being stuck in the bottom of my right foot it felt like when you step on something sharp like a pushpin. I was frightened because it hurt and I didn't know what was going on plus I felt confused all at the same time because it didn't make sense how I had gotten there. I thought I must be dreaming. But I was also at the same time comforted by the NHIB that I had met before who never left my side..... The height was almost five feet. The head was slightly bigger than ours. The NHIB had no hair. Its facial features were very similar to ours except for the eyes. They were three times as large and black, inky black. A body shape similar, but the hands had three fingers and a thumb, but they were longer than ours. Clothing was kind of like a wet suit almost the same color as its skin. Its skin was a very light tan with a grayish tint to it and the lips were the same color as its skin, just a bit darker, not red or pink like ours The NHIBs' height was maybe 6 feet 8 inches and very similar in body structure. No hair. His eyes are a bit bigger. Similar nose and mouth, but the lips are a little different. Ours come to a point where they meet; the NHIB's end separately. He is wearing something on his head like it's metal and it had different parts to it, like maybe you would wear for a video game or something. He is wearing what looks like a monk's cloak, dark brown. The hands are very similar to ours, but they had more fingers, maybe 6 or seven. I didn't get to count. He was holding a gun of some kind in his hand...

## **E. Abduction-Type Experiences (5)**

*(Summary: A number of other cases in this overall category of "Experiences with NHIBs" might well qualify to be included in this "Abduction" section, since so many cases tend to fall under that definition; but the only ones included here are those that include the term or explicitly referred to abduction-type experience characteristics. The next three sub-themes seemed too short to need an introductory meta-level treatment as was done with the sets of cases in the prior four themes.)*

- BR-18) “they told me that they do abductions for energy.”
- (JK-4) “I have had several experiences throughout my life (until 1976) with these grey beings and some of them are very involved and quite lengthy... I will provide you with a link to an issue of *Flying Saucer Review* in which my case was published under the heading ‘Canadian Rock Band Abducted.’ I was given the pseudonym ‘Jack T.’ to conceal my identity.”
- (BM-5) “I was abducted, but not against my will.”
- (BM-6) Emphasized that her experiences were not abductions.
- (JK-15) Abductions now are on earth in other countries. ET’s seemed to respond with limited English, and feelings and emotions were telepathic. Some used gas in encounters. At night when young would attend classes and see much of same ones. Gave them nicknames: ‘Short Blonde,’ ‘Tall Blonde,’ and ‘Angry Brunette.’ Grew up with these children into adulthood with many nightly abductions. They are no longer present. Last seen ten years ago... With the Grays, met woman that was human. She had cuffs on her in initial visits. Grays told me telepathically that she was aggressive and for their protection she needed to wear the cuffs. They removed her from her home because they were concerned she would be killed in the abuse she endured. She was happy with them. Eventually handcuffs would be removed. I would develop a crush on her. Many of these came through regressions, but the regressions were for developing conscious experiences. In time I would have conscious experiences with her. The Grays taught her much, including mind over matter. I would get in a fight and restrain her. She would cause tearing of muscle tissue in my shoulder and arm. Grays would use much surgery to correct this. Arm and shoulder were pretty damaged for months... Never respond when I call them. Have given me rough dates for medical procedures. Then they would complete surgery on a date near that time. Telepathic communications.
- (JK-15) “Hundreds of abductions. Currently having abductions and filming abductions and Plasma teleportations and other processes of transporting. Continuing nightly, 3 to 4 times a week.”... Friend [involved] in multiple abductions with me. Last year following her poisoning in November “both of us abducted by Grays. Missing time together and relocation of vehicle.”... “Multiple sexual interactions over lifetime. Grays and question of an Army group with very

advanced technologies. Others from many different descriptions. Photographed several visitors...”

## **F. NDE-Related Encounter Experiences (2)**

*(Also see Part IV: “NDE-Related”)*

- (BR-10, or BM-6) (Now in her early 20s.) “They came from nearby field. Blue light came through the window. I had this strange sensation again of something entering my mind. Their presence is unmistakable (like something being smelled). I saw three of them and immediately went into fight-or-flight mode. Saw a fourth one who had a silver buzzing rod in his hand and moved at great speed toward my neck, struck my neck and I was incapacitated. It seemed like *smart electricity* as it seemed to shut my body down system by system. My life flashed before my eyes I watched the rest of the event from outside my body somehow. It was like my soul was watching what was happening now. Everything after this point was cloudy.”
- (BD-2) In 1980 he had a very bad motorcycle accident, left his body and floated above and saw himself. Then a strange magnetic-type energy pulling him away from his body. Then a white-light-filled tunnel opened and he felt compelled to go to it. On the way to the tunnel, a wise old man appeared to the left and called him by name. He explained to him that if he went through the tunnel he could never go back and that his body was badly damaged and that humans did not have the technology to fix it. Then he offered an alternative: to come back on a high mission for the betterment of humanity and they would fix his organs. He agreed. Then he started floating back toward his body into an ambulance and paramedics working on him. The next thing he knew he woke up in the hospital with no injuries except for a very badly broken leg.

## **G. Contact Involving Human-Seeming Military (2)**

- (BR-15) 1976, he and another person saw UFO in-flight. “Then it was upon us with a bright white light and we blacked out. Upon awakening we were in shock. We could communicate telepathically without speaking audibly. After returning to the Army base we and other fellow soldiers were brought together telepathically to discuss taking on a clandestine mission to reacquire a beam weapon from the

Army R & D. Two weeks of chaotic events occurred and three months later I was kicked out of the Army with an ‘Other Than Honorable Discharge.’”

- (BD- rlren777) Most encounters have seemed to be of a good nature... At 7-12 yrs, knew to go out the window and enter a large field in back of the house. Tall golden ET entered her space after stepping out of a ‘Line of Demarcation,’ a long wavy line and silvery. Said she was “walked into a dimension of ET’s, military crafts, future available training, ET crafts holding ‘Touch and Go Practices.’” Specific experience with a two-star military person and an ET asking for a demonstration of jumping and landing. Specific experience of being placed underground in a large area and exiting it. Specific experience of watching men who were to participate in the wars past 2000 sitting at a table... Recent visit to her and husband from two hybrids over some large meeting which took place regarding agendas, disclosure and questions over all of the ETs and humans who attended this meeting. Felt much of her life and specific incidents have been corroborated.

## **H. Single Complex Case (incl. medical, on-board, off-planet, military) (1)**

- (BR-18) 2013, “I was in my bed, then I felt somebody put me facedown and put an injection in my buttocks. Then I was again in a dentist chair. I was in a sort of operating room. There were human-like beings, one of them was holding up a very small baby. Everything was very confusing to me... I was in my bed. These human beings appeared and they were doing something in my lower body. Then they transformed into white beings and floated through the window... 2014, some Nordic beings took me from my bed and I went floating to the back door of my house. The door was open and they took me floating to the backyard. Suddenly I was within rectangular container in a thick liquid but I was able to breathe in the liquid. A Nordic woman came. She had a blue one-piece suit. She was checking the containers... I was in my bed. These two beings (the Greys) were checking my breasts and my lower body. I asked them why they were doing this to us humans. They took me (I think in an astral form) to a big storehouse. There were military people, civilians and grays in the storehouse. The grays were wearing a blue one piece suit... Suddenly a



woman appeared. She was wearing a long bright blue robe. She told me: you have to come with us. Suddenly I was face down in a table. Someone was introducing needles in the backs of my shoulders... I was in bed. Felt the usual vibrations before the experience... I was taken to a craft. There were Nordics there and three humans. The ship had a huge window and I was looking at the stars. The Nordics were telepaths... I was in my bed, suddenly I was taken through a tunnel to a ship. They put something in my right eyes so I can see to the earth. I was looking at a very strange place with strange looking houses. Then they took me to a dome-shaped building. There were many kids in the building. There were humanlike beings taking care of the kids, but they were not humans. Their eyes and ears were different... They took me again and suddenly I was in a room like a laboratory. There were different beings there. White reptoid beings. They were working in a lab. I was lying on the table and they were doing something in my abdomen. ...2015, again needles in my head strong vibration in my head I saw a face above me, like a demonic face. He was talking in a strange language. He was sort of praying or chanting a mantra. I felt like my body was disintegrating. Suddenly I was in a military vehicle. I felt like I was drugged. I saw like a military base ... They took me and suddenly I was again in a container. I felt as if my body was dissolving. They were injecting something in my left hip. Then needles in the back of my head again. Then I saw a very tall being, gelatinous. He took my head between his hands and brought his face close to mine. I felt as if his face was dissolving with mine. .. I was taken to a strange place, a cave. There was this being like a human but his color was strange.

## Part III: Communications from NHIBs

Emergent Themes:

A. How the Communication is Being Received? (36 respondents)

B. From Whom/Where is the Communication Coming? (6)

C. What Was Communicated (Content):

Why are they visiting (16)

Scientific/Technological Information (14)

Religio-Spiritual (13)

The Future and Concerns and Warnings about what lies ahead for us (13)

Personal Counseling and Guidance (10)

Military (1)

---

### A. How the Communication is Being Received (36)

*(Summary: As mentioned, the findings of this FREE Phase 3 qualitative research project adds further, confirmatory data to the overall nearly-75-year-accumulation of knowledge in the field of extraterrestrial, ufological, and otherworldly studies. For example, almost all (i.e., 34 of the 36) cases from the following subsection—"How communication is being received," is in part, or primarily, reported by the human experiencer to have been communicated to them in a telepathic manner. This finding agrees with the overwhelming number of reports received over the decades from contact experiencers, using survey, interview, anecdotal, and other research approaches and carried out by hundreds of different researchers, projects, and organizations. Throughout this widely varied and relatively uncoordinated research, it seems that close contact with NHIBs and their primary telepathic mode of communication automatically transfers to the human experiencers on contact the ability to immediately receive and comprehend such communication. This finding needs to be integrated with the many decades of virtually completely separate research done within the scientific discipline of parapsychology and psychical studies, particularly in the area of telepathy, to try and achieve a deeper understanding of the*

*nature of telepathic information and cognitive sharing, not only between human and non-human beings, but also between human beings themselves, the latter having been the primary focus of parapsychology to date.)*

*Edited down verbatim and paraphrased cases compromising this category:*

- (JK-17) “Telepathy”
- (BD-18) Telepathically
- (BD-9) Safer to communicate in a projected astral state than in a physical one...
- (JK-13) “They are always in my head.”
- (JK-1) Conscious channeling in English. ..telepathy, symbols... “can write in the ‘galactic language.’”
- (JK-14) “Grays are telepathic only, just thoughts dropped in my head The reps (reptoids) can speak. in a loud booming voice in English.”
- (JK-15) “Through telepathy. have been shown their language, but prefer symbols explained in my language.”
- (JK-21) Telepathic, in English with no accent.
- (JK-2) “I was in bed meditating before bedtime when the rings of light started again and the orb of light formed in my mind’s eye. .. He [*Tezjbar, his primary NHIB contact*] told me telepathically, ‘you are not ready’ and the experience ended. Later during meditations he would speak to me. ..I would ask complex, involved questions and I would simply know the answer after I asked ... [*also experienced*] full immersion regression, reliving the experience of a previous lifetime. The difference was I found myself in the body of another person reliving the experience. I saw, felt and understood everything that was happening. ... [*his communication was*] telepathic. He read some, and images and hands-on learning. I was shown a scroll-type document with lots of names and genealogies. Another time I saw mathematical things written all over glass walls.”
- (JK-3) “Information was received simultaneously through telepathy; images, lights and audible speech that I did not understand ... symbols that look like they are made of fire, but flashed by too fast to remember.”

- (JK-4) “Telepathically, through the eyes and also through the implant I had been given when I was a child... I attempted to draw their [uniform] insignia [*later published in “Flying Saucer Review”*].
- (JK-5) “Audible speech in their language, which I have previously known and now remember. ..Information is given to those who are ready.”
- (JK-17) “The communication from the orb was both global and personal.”
- (JK-6) “Many flash memories of my life before coming to earth. I incarnated from elsewhere....screen memories of my bedroom and of strange buildings made of normal material while others made of unknown metals... My knowledge given to me telepathically is that most are here to help with evolution.”
- (JK-7) “Telepathic voice in English, no regional differences. They basically mimic and use my own voice.”
- (JK-8) Was shown one elder ET leader writing on some kind of tablet in alien symbols similar to Chinese words. Each symbol represented the equivalent of many pages of human thought that could be conveyed in writing. ..“After a brief meditation, I experienced a kind of waking dream in which I was shown in my mind’s eye images of aliens I dialogued with mentally. Unlike a dream that I frequently forget, these narratives were recalled in great detail. All mental interactions occurred in a kind of theater of the mind and had a dreamlike quality. Rare voice in the head, just my name being stated, kind of scary. But the mental images told stories that included complex interactions with what appeared to be non-human beings, presumably ET’s. These mental encounters lasted seconds, but when I wrote them down the narratives were many pages in length. .. in a weak dream kind of setting, the acquisition of a complete thought, a kind of knowingness. ..The emotional power of this consciously mediated communication was so great that it resonates in me to this day. The subject seems so important and the emotional tone of the experience felt so vital that I was compelled to speak to several channelers about what I believed was happening to me. They confirmed that they experienced channeling in ways very similar to mine. The message came in as a kind of matrix. Several complex ideas took shape in an outline form within less than a minute. The matrix is filled in by details provided by my own consciousness, receiving

‘packets of information.’ One might reasonably ask whether this ‘objectively acquired material’ is merely ego-based fantasy. I can state with certainty that in my case it is not fantasy. If it is, then these fantasies that I experienced in a highly anomalous and stereotypic fashion were unlike any fantasy or dream that I had before or since... I experienced the entire event as a rapid sequence of images and concepts that were transmitted as packets of information. The experience took probably no more than a few minutes, and flashed across my mind so quickly that it felt like one complex thought broken down into several bundles of images and ideas... I had inadvertently picked up his [i.e. his communicator’s] fears and transformed them into my own. The entire exchange deemed inappropriate considering what I believe is the power relationship between contactees and what I perceived I assume are far more capable counterparts. My assessment is that the channeling process is a co-creation between human and nonhuman intelligence. This of course assumes that it is more than just ego-based fantasy... The reply I received from the ‘Zen master’ was truly amazing. It was an elaborate presentation consisting of a series of abstract concepts illustrated with visual imagery. The mental pictures that I experienced seemed far too subtle and precise to be merely ego-based fantasy. The clear implication here is that the ET’s were staging these events to express solidarity with our team by confirming their commitment and active physical participation in a collaborative project.”

- (JK-18) “Communication was through telepathy in English.”
- (JK-19) “Communication was telepathic. It was like they were using my own voice, but I didn’t say it. Their mouths didn’t move, but you knew what they wanted to say.”
- (JK-9) “There have been many times telepathic contact occurs... I get the feeling they are saying hello or confirming my hearing them telepathically.”
- (JK-11) “It seemed to be a mental download in the form of pictures in my head that sets me off in a direction of research into theories of the universe, zero point energy production, and engineering research into quantum fields. I understood linear space. Time is an overlying projection orthonormal state of consciousness and cosmos that is intertwined. Origination from the same source, a consciousness within a consciousness.”

- (JK-12) “Their communication with me primarily is via telepathy, seemingly to relay their thoughts in English with no discernible accent. They have also communicated with me first with what I would call intention/ideas without words.”
- (JK-20) “They were telepathic. It was basic English, with no discernible accent. We are dealing with human interpretations of aliens in this challenge. They live in telepathy every day. It rubs off in the weeks after the encounter. Highly psychic, I can now read minds with ease.”... “I have seen symbols on walls... These creatures make a whispering sound when in a group, like whispering but much faster... a lot of information being transmitted at one time.”
- 66(BD-16) “The most strange aspect of the experience was the almost constant use of song lyrics to communicate, and their ability to do so rapidly, seamlessly and with little effort. It seemed to be their preferred mode of communication.” On a couple of occasions, he received overwhelming telepathic communications and could hear a voice sounding somewhat tinny and communicating various things to him, such as what he was thinking, completely disconcerting and very uncomfortable.
- (BD-14) She presents a problem and very soon gets a picture in her head and a word or phrase comes with the ‘perfect solution.’
- (BD-12) Communication with a tall male was telepathic. “I heard him talking in my head. Our conversation was pretty much around how much we missed each other. Had a definite personality, joking telepathically regarding the clothes he was wearing.”
- (BD-11) Thought transferred to emotional feelings; telepathic with holographic images on occasion for stimulation.
- (BD-9) Thought transference, images, and intuition... Non-language, strobe pulses, hieroglyphics, all-size dynamic holographic and time graphs streaming the Altimarian StarCraft with trapezoidal wing dynamic bass relief hieroglyphics fluidly reshaping themselves into other sequences of letters. Hyperspatial geometries and energetic physics for piloting through space-time; knowledge and intelligence greatly enhanced these lessons.
- (BD-6) They communicated mainly with telepathy and images, some more symbol type of writing in our own language.

- (BD-18) The reptilian encounter as well as the most recent visit from the two hybrids was done like a Skype/virtual-reality/holographic/telepathic contact visit. The quantum window opened to show where he was going, so this required some doing to open these areas of dimension... The ‘Negotiator’ communicated with smoothness and into her eyes. The tall gold one spoke with kindness and it was from his frontal lobe to mine and easy to translate and hear and feel. One time an ET used actual speech, English language. He said it was to show respect because she had shown respect to them... In one incident, she was taken and asked to sit down at a desk with paper and pencil and point out any symbols or math or physics seen before. All three of these were being run across a small screen, math/physics symbols. At the top of that screen was a symbol believed to coordinate the three together. When she could not ID fast enough for whatever ‘the military man’ wanted, he became exasperated and wanted her gone. The ET led her out to a room, which turned into a light beam, or ‘light beam water ride,’ and she came home.
- (BD-2) Just prior to a download, he feels mild electric shock all over his body but without pain and then gets very strong feeling of déjà vu.
- (BD-5) Aware of telepathic communication since age of seven. To this day, if he has a question, he will submit it telepathically and receive responses accordingly.
- (BR-16) Voice, telepathy, and channeling language was English and ‘Estican’ [*a Star Being race*]. Most of the messages have been in the form of video and images. Rarely was spoken language.
- (BM-1) “All communication has been telepathic and sound electromagnetic-like energy transmissions. Contact with these energies elicits an impression of thought or feeling to which I must then give meaning in my own words/language. ... I felt as if this ability to pour myself back and forth between dimensions was natural and even ordinary.”
- (BM-10) telepathically... “They showed me symbols and I was surprised I could decipher them. They revealed the mountain range in California where they are located. They showed me symbols—SISKIYOU—and they told me they are there all the time. They say our government is there trying to find them, except they are in another dimension. .. I always communicated with them telepathically. The

voice was clear, precise, and nothing else than what was intended. They communicated in English, very stern.”

- (BM-12) “Mind-to-mind contact.”
- (BM-2) “I have notebooks full of channeled material. Telepathic communication is quite common for me. Communication happens when I request it.)

## **B. From whom/where is the communication coming (6)**

*[Summary: It is interesting to note how few encounter cases, both from FREE’s research and from other researchers, experiencers, and organizations includes information about the sources of such NHIB communication. It is as if the human experiencers are too caught up in the overwhelming and often life-changing impact of their ego-and-culture-alien experiences at the time to inquire, and the NHIBs seem to have their own reasons and agenda for only rarely volunteering their own identity or origins.]*

Edited down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-14) “I think most of them are scientists... I think they are studying us for different reasons, different projects...”
- (BM-8) Has had telepathic communication from Arcturians, Alpha Centurions (dimensional beings), and ‘Ashtar.’
- (BM-1) “I believe my contact experiences are with beings from nonphysical dimensions that may temporarily lower their vibrational frequencies to become visible in Earth’s material dimension.”
- (BM-10) “It was communicated to me that these entities were from Sirius A in Orion’s Belt.”
- (BM-12) They were mantis-like beings. And Nordics.
- (BM-4) “‘Tharin,’ a human-looking NHIB, told me he was from Antares. They are visiting me and my family for genetic reasons. There is a sense of family with many of these ETs.”



## **C. What is being communicated (Content):**

*(Summary: 6 content themes emerged [listed in descending order of frequency of occurrence]: 1.) Why are they visiting; 2.) Scientific/Technological Information; 3.) Religio-Spiritual; 4.) The future and concerns about what lies ahead for each of us; 5. Personal Counseling and Guidance; 6.) Military.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising each communicated content area:

### **1. Why they are visiting us (16)**

- (JK-1) ... [The purpose of the contact] is “to begin our adventure of being closer to oneness of the grand picture of all life that we are all one in love and kindness. We are a step closer to that goal... [they are here] to help us into the next level of our evolution.”
- (JK-14) “We all signed up for this before we were born. I think they needed information about the human experience... I do believe we are in a sense NHIBs having a human experience... We communicate to them about fear, hate, love, good and evil. I don’t think they feel any of these emotions.”
- (BR-18) “They told me that they do abductions for energy.”
- (BM-11) They are contacting us in order to repopulate other planets and help make their genetic line stronger.
- (BM-2) “I believe many of them are working cooperatively to help us advance, to assist us in discovering our best selves, that we are more than this mortal shell that inhabits this planet. [They visit to give us] Knowledge of the reality of higher consciousness and beings of light, knowledge of universal truth and divine energy, knowledge that we are capable of more than we know, knowledge that the stress and busy mindset of humanity is impeding our progress in many areas.”
- (BM-9) “The star beings said they were trying to help humanity so that we could reconnect. And that I would be able to record things better than other humans. I was asked at 10 years old if I wanted to be a record watcher.”
- (BM-1) They are here to assist in taking evolutionary steps to avoid destruction of the planet and negative impacts of human behavior on

the rest of the solar system and beyond. The basic plan for earth is for all human beings to remember and re-embody their own higher spiritual selves, and then manifest that into the physical dimension of earth. I believe I agreed to participate in these contacts. They help me stay focused on my journey and my purpose for reincarnating on earth at this time. I experienced no fear from this experience and felt it was under control of my own higher self.

- (BR-10) “I was told and shown that reincarnation is real. These creatures have been around here for a long, long time. They know more about us than we do about ourselves.”
- (BR-16) “They are visiting me to wake me up and tell me their story. Also, they want others to wake up so eventually the NHIBs will present themselves to humans. They are preparing humans through us, the light workers, the abductees.”
- (BD-14) “The visits are for genetic material for breeding mixed children. They are changing humankind and it is unstoppable. It seems to be a joint effort with many races. There is a huge push for humans to develop psychically without need of language, to become more peaceful.”
- (JK-20) “We are being upgraded in a massive and important program with much energy and effort by several different races of the ETs.”
- (JK-10) “They are here to change what’s coming and to awaken the sleeping to cause a vibrational shift in humanity.”
- (JK-9) “They said (in a dream/meditation) ‘you are us, we are you.’ They are involved with ‘recalibration of energy.’”
- (JK-7) “Many reasons, one being simply to observe us. All intelligent life forms’ evolution reaches a time where they make it or don’t to the next step of evolution. Humans are at this tipping point and by observing us they are able to better understand themselves and their own past.”
- (JK-19) “They have been monitoring us from the very beginning. They want us to do well. When they are finished with us we will be wiped out for them to start again if they want. To try and make us better in the first experiment.”

- (JK-14) “They need information about the human experience... They are doing something to our DNA... I think our emotions and consciousness are of great interest to them.”
- (JK-8) “They are trying to expand their knowledge of us by taking selected individuals onboard their craft. Their behavior that humans find bewildering or outright frightening is perhaps excusable, or at least understandable, because it is part of a scientific research project... I was shown a kind of star map that traced the course of an extended migration into space. At this level of knowledge, I became aware of a massive exodus between star systems, one that lasted for a long time, generations, perhaps even centuries... My ET mentor communicated without speaking. He explained that he had played a major role in developing the overall plan for contact between extraterrestrial and earth civilizations. This project spanned centuries and its successful completion would be the culmination of his life’s work... He was afraid that he would die before successful completion of the mission... An ET female continued by explaining that they were here to assist our less advanced civilizations during a critical transition time in our development. Then her tone changed from stern to sardonic: ‘You humans think you are so special, but you’re not. We’ve been this way with others.’ At the level of thought I became aware that this was the history of her people. They traveled through space, from one developing culture to another offering assistance. In no uncertain terms I was told that this was a religious duty that they willingly embrace no matter what the cost. Emotional power over communication increases. She was clearly expressing outrage, I understood it to be a most passionate form of love: ‘So don’t tell me this is an experiment! This is the history of my people! This is how we express solidarity and offer assistance to developing cultures of intelligent beings! And this is how we express our devotion to God!’ ... They want to help us transition from a war-ravaged egotistical selfish society into a peaceful planet based on social justice and cooperation... I said something rather rude like, ‘You are just part of my consciousness and I’m having an imaginary conversation with myself. Tell me something that I don’t already know, something totally new so I can verify that you are not me.’... The answer I received shook me to the core. The alleged ET communicated in a mocking tone: ‘If you believe in “universal consciousness,” as you claim you do, what difference does it make whether it is your consciousness or ours!’”

## 2. Scientific/Technological Information (14)

*(Summary: often reported beyond contactee's capacity to understand; received clairvoyantly, telepathically, or seen onboard craft in diagrams, formulas, explanations, nonlinear download information, content involving geometry and dimensionality, space-time, black holes and wormholes, "dimensional hopping," shape shifting" and size change.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-15) "Much communication on false education... I have problems with understanding references to recent mathematical formulas... They feel our sciences are false... They are working with me with schematics... I am working with explanations on teleportation methods in their sciences."
- (JK-7) "I was shown a part of a large craft where the earth was below us in space. What they use are single-occupancy egg-shaped crafts that once the occupant is inside, the outside of the main craft can take on much smaller sphere shape. It shrinks."
- (BM-2) "I was told Tesla was right about energy and time travel. I know that free and limitless energy systems are available and they are being withheld from the public. I believe that electromagnetic energy is key to our development."  
(BM-12) "I was told that this earth is being seeded with new life. They left the mantis insects here on this earth as a remembrance of them in their efforts in Earth's life-seeding project of which the mantis race beings are a part... I was told about the tetrahedral geometry of energy matrices fundamental to the structure of the physical universe. Time is an illusion of this dimension. In other dimensions, there is no space and there is no time. The mantis type being I encountered downloaded to me the history of earth as their species understood it. One of the Nordics asked me if I wanted to stay in the program. The man said I had agreed to be in the program since I was 12 years old."
- (BM-10) "I was told by them that I was to transport chosen humans to another dimensional earth. Not only me, but thousands of others like me, and that I was programmed from birth to do this task and that I have absolutely no right to refuse. They told me that when this earthly shift to a higher vibrational plane of existence happens, there will be many people all over the world who will need to go along with the shift. This entity tells me telepathically that he will show me how to

travel the vast distances by transversing the dimensions or in other words dimensional hopping. I can see in this approximately 20 feet diameter setting on a pedestal about 4 x 3' there is a beam of light coming out of the top of this disc that seems to go on forever. He tells me this device can enter into different dimensions he is going to allow me to experience. I will be able to control it by using my right foot. I will be able to transcend to the next dimension and when I want to come back out, I just bring it back. I tried it and I'm in the forest and our military personnel are everywhere. I'm told that when you see one of our crafts in the sky disappear, it's because it just ended into another dimension... They showed me how their ships are propelled in gravity and also out in the void of space. How to transverse the many dimensions, invisibly, but they won't let me remember it after they tell me. Most everything they tell me is in the form of a download, through eye contact, very close. I also had information given to me visually watching symbols on the screen [called 'school'] I always communicated with them telepathically in a voice that was clear, precise, and nothing else than what was intended."

- (BD-5) Three different NHIBs educated him on subject matter never studied in school. Claims to have an elevated understanding of the technical investigative subjects beyond his formal education. Was shown other planets and life elsewhere. Was taken via an OBE and taught to fly in lower gravity environments. Spoke of 'selection of those who could help humanity progress and better integrate with other NHIB species'... Made an agreement to understand and utilize propulsion systems, communicated content included quantum physics, space vehicle design, high-speed aircraft projects to improve the species to also survive elsewhere if that becomes necessary.
- (BD-19) "I have been given knowledge of other planets, drawings of craft, and other beings. Have written work about vibration and how it affects the human body. They find our emotions hard to understand, especially fear. They would not have to paralyze us if they could somehow eliminate this emotion. Has received information 'too scientific for me.'"
- (BD-18) Sometimes they show her a grid pattern and talk about preserving the fabric of space, the importance of hovering above our nuclear sites; some are to prevent a particular accident, which they already have done.

- (BD-8) Now understands how the craft he encountered works, how it is modeled after a vortex, and how it can lower its mass and travel between stars, how wormholes are open and how spin expands them for travel. He has an understanding of the geometry of the universe. He says he has been shown epics of humanity in fractured images and has been witness to ‘the wax and waning of the human harvests’... The forces at work in the universe he has researched include plasma physics, electrogravitics, and anything else ‘fringe science.’ He feels his IQ has greatly increased overnight, and he can visualize much easier, much faster. “I feel a thirst for information I cannot quell.”... They can travel in a relative time, meaning they can travel faster than the expansion of space/time by using pocket dimensions, wormholes to bridge distance/time between their star and the star they are moving toward. They keep telling him ‘spin expands’ and they say ‘crossbreeding would improve galactic biodiversity and would help you adjust your genetics to a new planet.’ He saw a star map that could be rotated, one with planets he felt a kinship with, and one showing the shape of the universe which is a twinned polar vortices with an expanding universe and its sister universe collapsing, a singularity at the center. The same forces that pull us away, pull them in.
- (BD-9) Most confusing lessons occurred during trans-dimensional flight aboard portal ships that simultaneously exists in 3D and [more] dimensions. Thinks that zero point energy is the likely power source but the amount of ‘scaler dimensional energy’ this advanced StarCraft exhibited is simply impossible to quantify.
- (BD-2) He emailed well-known physicist Nassim Hameiri his theory of how the Fibonacci sequence in Mandelbrot sets are generated. ‘It seems, very simply put, Fibonacci sequence is a result of our universe being in a black hole and the mega magnetism of the spin causes this plus we are not just spinning around the inside of the black hole but moving at almost the speed of light through it and this causes the Mandelbrot set.’... Was shown good and evil are at the same vibration at different points on the string [using a guitar string as a guide]; “the higher beings can be in all of these vibrations and not be affected, so it doesn’t worry them.”
- (JK-10) “I was shown the inside of the craft. A male human-looking ET with blonde hair showed me a giant crystal that powered the craft and was charged by the sun.”

- (JK-13) “Their ships are above my understanding. [They use] magnetic propulsion.”
- (JK-20) “Geometry. I’m not sure what they downloaded to me, it’s something that I likely do not understand. Reincarnation is real and they showed me that these creatures have been around here for a long time.”

### 3. Religio-Spiritual (13)

*(Summary: Having mystical, transcendental-type experiences; feeling everything is part of one living, loving, caring universe. Many of the cases in this category are very similar to respondents’ contributions to Part V.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category

- (BM-7) “It was as though I touched the hand of God... No reason to fear death. Everything is energy, therefore everything is alive. Metaphysics... Fiber optics blue. Everything is connected.”
- (BD-16) “There was also dialogue about who/what we are, as well as having ‘many lives but one existence.’”
- (BM-12) “They care about the physical containers that are our body, but really it’s about the soul, love and oneness.”
- (BM-9) “I was shown that physical matter and the rules of physicality are just the condensed, slowed vibration of intense universal spirit/mind. We are all part of the same sentient loving universe. They conveyed to me that God is love, light unified mind, and that we are all parts of this God, that we can reincarnate at will, that things were first manifested out of curiosity to experience physicality. All other experiences with NHIBs confirm and expand my remembrance of the core experience of knowing. I believe I am in essence both human genetically related to Pleiadean NHIBs and the original light beings. We are non-duality beings experiencing in a dualistic reality.”
- (BD-4) Received telepathic messages of love, oneness, or unity in a flash.
- (BD-3) [She has learned from her contacts that humans are as much star stuff as extraterrestrials.] “We share a universal consciousness

that simply branches into different methods of experience for the purpose of that experience. The spirit world is who we really are. The earthly life is merely a costume stage play (reincarnation and karma). Believes many of us have come full circle and now it is time to take this planet in a healthy new direction. Water seeks its own level, and those are the ones I have sought and who have sought me. We had to go through what we had to in history because it was part of the experience, the universal consciousness experiencing all possible aspects of human physical life. The grand plan is to recognize that each and every one of us is part of the whole, that when we are outside of this linear time/space we will see the bigger picture, look back at what our experiences are, with no judgment, only understanding and decide what we wish to experience next. The being that operates the universe wants to know more, so here we are.” It took her many years to determine that we are them and they are us. “So why should I want to stop contact?” She agreed to be upgraded and downloaded in 2010... Says she has spent lifetimes learning how to be at one with all of life here and now; is working toward getting people to quit the fear and be one with all life everywhere. “We are at the ‘Atlantis critical mass point.’ We are a group of people focusing our attention, who consciously practice this and send a message to our coworker NHIBs that we are available and ready to assist when needed.”

- (BD-9) “We are all One in and from the One, just at different rates of development, understanding and time. Spiritual growth and outreach is what initiates contact.”
- (JK-4) “I asked the leader what was the true religion on earth. He seemed surprised that I asked him this. He replied that there is no true religion on earth. When I asked him for an explanation, he ended that question stating that he had probably said too much already.”
- (JK-3) “The teacher’s voice told me to pick a flower, then tear a leaf in half. Then they said to look at the veins in the leaf and the white stuff that came out was the plant’s blood. Then they told me that I was like the plant and the plant was like me; both alive and knowing they we’re alive together. They told me to treat every creature like it was alive, like me. They wanted me to see the connection between all things and that we are all one.”



- (JK-5) “It’s all to do with the evolution of the soul. We all have our stuff to do to raise our consciousness. They [*the NHIBs*] are part of me and I am part of them.”
- (JK-11) “I was surprised by the connection to Zen, Tao experience... Equanimity... It’s a worldview, not religion or spirituality, the worldview organic mechanical... of a worldview underlying my every action as if it is a universal principle and it heightens spirituality and religion in understanding.”
- (JK-12) “The overwhelming message that I have gotten over the years was definitely that of love, oneness, and unity. I feel this message intuitively.”

#### **4. The future and concerns about what lies ahead for us (13)**

*(Summary: Ecological and eschatological forebodings the ETs/NHIBs sense or know for certain about what is to come on earth, at least if we on earth do not change our ways.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-12) “I was shown downloads of destruction and death.”
- (BD-6) Claims we are on a path to extinction and are causing genocide for species on our planet. They say they will not let our planet die.
- (BD-9) Was shown that humankind is at a precipice due to poor choices and must change, especially embracing a deeper spirituality and respect for all life.
- (BD-10) They say we need help. The good ones appear to demonstrate an urgent concern for earth and its inhabitants.
- (JK-20) They said that the human race on earth is overpopulated and that two-thirds of our population would be removed.
- (JK-17) “We are destroying our planet and each other with hatred and ignorance and disregard for the sanctity of life and spirit.”
- (JK-8) “The [*ET*] messages all were consistent with warnings about pollution, global warming, self-destruction, human wars, how humans treat each other, and other similar human behaviors.”

- (JK-18) “They took me to a room where the wall became translucent and I could see the earth...They want to learn about us for things they need from us... I also saw images of things dying, dry cracked ground, people who look sick and hungry. I saw a lot of dead things in pictures very fast, I also felt very sad... I was made to see pictures very fast in my head of the earth and told they are concerned... Sick and starving people. Wars and bombs. All kinds of sad and terrible things. I think it was to try to tell me: ‘Stop. Why do you have to do all these horrible things to one another? And get rid of the nuclear bombs and power plants that are helping to kill this planet.’ Either we (humans) start to work together now or it may already be too late. There is something wrong with the core of the planet. The electromagnetic field of the planet is collapsing. This is leading to all kinds of radiation from space which is heating up our planet and causing the core to destabilize. This is going to be deadly for life on earth. They have given me feelings of love and kindness, also images along with the feelings of sadness.”
- (JK-1) [*There will be*] “full disclosure by seeing giant ships in the sky worldwide, a major event causing great fear, with the falling of fiery rocks but ending in a totally new earth with two suns and oneness among all beings on this planet... A city coming down from the sky with golden sidewalks.”
- (JK-21) “I was told it is important to have offspring and to continue my bloodline...ET contact is for us to breed out the wickedness...to begin our adventure of being closer to oneness of the grand picture of all life that we are all one in love and kindness.”
- (JK-16) “I personally believe [*they are here*] to help us advance spiritually, though some people are using it for bad intent.”
- (JK-2) “I was contacted because I desired it, was ready and I gave permission for it. ....He [*Tezjbar, his primary NHIB contact*] always gives me an assignment. For example, he told me to do research on the famous double slit experiment in quantum physics and later told me to wear an eye patch over my right eye to rest the left hemisphere of my brain and exercise the right hemisphere to bring the two hemispheres in balance if I’m to continue my spiritual development... He explained that they are here to help us get through a difficult period of our conscious evolution. We must navigate it together in order to save mankind and restore balance to the earth. It has to do

with our spiritual development. Our technology has outpaced our spiritual evolution on our way to becoming multi-sense/dimensional beings... All sentient beings are cells of the same body. Some are toe cells on our way to one day becoming heart cells and later neurons. He explained that he was 'a member of the Godhead.' There is no fear, it is simply a lack of courage. There is no hate; it is a lack of love. We are learning how to develop courage and love and many other spiritual instincts from our physical experience. He explained that our behavior is unsustainable; that the future of mankind is at stake... We are at a crossroads and they are here to help... He explained how consciousness corresponds with the dimensions of reality. He encouraged me to educate myself on superstring theory and Freudian psychology. After doing so, he taught me how to evolve consciously via reincarnation; that this is how it works throughout the universe. He explained the 15 dimensions of consciousness we are evolving through (we are at the fifth dimension- 5 senses) ... Most of the instruments that were used have now been changed to more of an energy use. Where an instrument is no longer needed, they simply use their intent and energy to do what is needed."

- (BD-16) "They told me that there was going to be an impending disaster/conflict in are not as a call out my 2017, a sneak attack by foreign powers [*specifically Russia and China*] on the US and that would result in the catastrophe."

## **5. Personal Counseling and Guidance (10)**

*(Summary: reports of being given personally relevant and useful information, with some philosophical and metaphysical aspects.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (BM-7) They told her that she is being prepared for something in the future. "I just instantly knew." Has acquired much "learned knowledge" [*a mix of technological, metaphysical, and spiritual/religious*].
- (BM-5) "I received messages about letting go of fear, feeling love, and accepting that our new life and expanded consciousness is something so amazing we have not yet got the words to describe it. I believe from my communication with the different beings that I am one of them

and that I am here for a reason and made the decision to come this time.”

- (BM-3) “My [*NHIB-conveyed*] belief is that my family and I have a collective soul agreement which allows us to be contacted. They are using these contact experiences as a method of drawing people to accept the idea that ETs do exist. I was told through channeling that they will never allow a nuclear bomb, will not allow our planet to destruct.”
- (BD-11) Got answers on personal subjects as well as scientific.
- (BD-12) Communication mainly involved personally relevant information with some philosophical and metaphysical information. Rarely touched on scientific or global issues. “I have been shown a number of things but I am not at liberty to disclose them except to the person they pertain to.”
- (BD-14) It was shown to her that she had a child not on earth, a clone and that she would develop a psychic connection to animals.
- (JK-1) Has experienced only positive messages.
- (JK-10) “They told me they would heal my sinus issues and they did. In meditation, I felt a presence around me and it showed my mind the brain on the turntable turning around slowly and the brain turned purple and it said ‘activated.’ I then felt a cold feeling in the back of my nose go way down my throat very cold, like menthol.”
- (JK-17) “They also wanted me to get back to my writing and create a musical play that would convey to the public through music, dance, and song about the ETs and spirituality from other dimensions... to help people understand that they need to wake up and that music and dance can be easier medicine to swallow than the dogma and preaching and pointing out how wrong everyone here is... They are here to help us stay away from ourselves.”
- (JK-6) [*Has received information*] “Mostly in support of my mission, and spiritual awakening, metaphysical awareness, conscious expansion, personal growth... Our counsel selected me to incarnate. They chose this family partly because the maternal DNA has been altered to ET essence. I believe it was because of my duties/personalities/rank that gave me this opportunity... They have taught me unconditional loving, examples of living life, spiritual

concepts, tolerance, patience, and generally how to be a higher, more evolved being, my truth, and to not live in my ego... I have been asked to be part of giving one group a hybrid child... They explained to me that any language devalues the meaning of any thought, so telepathy is normally the best way to communicate. My star family has given me the ability to remember our language; we sometimes enjoy speaking so we do have a language... They have spoken with me since I was born practically how I am a part of them... They have explained how my soul is from them, not human. They always talk about unity, oneness, source energy, growth, evolution, gratitude and love. They do not believe in evil. They explained that negativity is just as necessary in our 3D world in order to learn and grow. It is being Yin and Yang. You need both. They explained that humans have a choice of whether to awaken and evolve or not. There is no judgment. The saddest thing for all evolving beings is to witness the violence here. The planet is evolving regardless of how many humans wish to follow. She is waiting for as long as she can in the process of shifting so that as many humans as possible can go... They have briefly told me that time is something earth people do not understand, that it does not really exist, that everything is actually happening at the same time.”

## **6. Military (1)**

- (BD-14) “Was shown a series of military operations, hangers and facilities spread across the United States, all of a secret nature and that one project knew nothing of the existence of another, but there was one Air Force officer who knew about the existence of them all.”

## **Part IV: Relation Between NHI Experiences and the Spirit World/Paranormal**

*(Summary: Encounter/contact experiences below are listed according to the emergent themes of kinds of spiritual/paranormal phenomena reported, including edited verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising each theme. The examples of the different kinds of paranormal experiences reported range across most of the major kinds of phenomena studied by the field of psychical studies for over 120 years and, more recently, by the recognized scientific discipline of parapsychology since the mid-20th century. “High strangeness” (theme 7, below) is a term that has been used to characterize particularly non-ordinary phenomena and experiences that include, especially, those that are UFO/ET-related. Themes 12, 13 and 15, below, relate most to experiences with the “spirit-world.” Also see Part V, below, for additional examples of spiritual-type experience.)*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising these themes in Part IV (including the number of different participants’ cases in parentheses that mention them)

Emergent Themes:

1. Telepathy (36)
2. Misc. Psi/Paranormal experiences/abilities (18)
3. OBE/Astral travel (18)
4. Anomalous relocation, Poltergeist, PK, and materialization/dematerialization (14)
5. Past Lives/Reincarnation (6)
6. Precognition (6)
7. NDE-related (5)
8. “High Strangeness,” higher-dimensionality/higher physics (5)
9. Healing and healing work (4)
10. Experiences with orbs (4)
11. Dream-like (3)
12. Spiritual Content (3)

13. Experiences with Spirit Guides (2)
14. Vision/memory of a learning experience (2)
15. Love-filled/mystical (1)

## **1. Telepathy (36)**

*(Summary: 34 of the 36 cases in prior Part III's "Communication from NHIBs" reported having received communication from NHIBs in a telepathic manner, and this usually includes the participants being able to communicate to, as well as receive information or cognition from, the NHIB(s) in a telepathic manner during the period of contact. Since this encounter-related telepathic experience is usually portrayed as "paranormal" or psychic in nature, it is being included here at the beginning of Part IV as being the most-often-reported kind of paranormal encounter experience reported in Phase 3 [see prior Part III, for the listing of the actual cases of reported telepathy and their details].)*

## **2. Misc. Psi/Paranormal Experiences/Abilities (18)**

*[Summary: Once more, the kinds of experiences included in this theme's more general category refer variously to most of the kinds of phenomena and processes long studied by psychical research and the discipline of parapsychology.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-6) "I have had numerous telepathic events. I am clairvoyant and use this ability during Reiki."
- (BD-16) "Was told many things (*by the NHIBs*) that I could not have otherwise known. For example, was told that the visitors were from 'the second planet of the second star of the second binary star pair of the star system Regulus.'" *[Says he did research on this and found that it is a binary star pair system, something he had no awareness of before.]*
- (BD-8) Has experienced telepathy not related to contacts, "I even asked my partner how many times I pull things out of her head, and have known them without her telling me, or have sent ideas or

feelings to her with my mind. I can do this with people I feel close to and at times cannot control it, leaving me overwhelmed in public places.” He says he has also experienced clairvoyance, retrocognition, and OBE

- (BR-13) Reports experiences with telepathy, clairvoyance, cognition, levitation, and OBE “countless times.”
- (BR-4) Feels she is channeling a being seen in her mind as part man and part lion, named “Nalesh” from Sirius. “I sense him on my right shoulder.”
- (BR-5) Reports having telepathic and pre-cognitive abilities, and a “miracle” that happened: an implant was removed as a result of her prayer.
- (BM-12) ”I was always sensitive, from the time I was a small child. I have always been spiritually minded.”
- (BM-7) Has experienced telepathy and precognition separate from other contact experiences.
- (BM-5) Became clairaudience and an empath; has had clairvoyant and telepathic experiences.
- (BM-2) Considers herself “a deeply spiritual person” who is psychically gifted. “I have the abilities of what is commonly called a medium. Telepathy, clairvoyance, and precognition are quite common in my family and I have had these abilities my entire life.”
- (JK-4) “I have had experiences with Telepathy, Clairvoyance, Precognition and Astral Projection...In one of the hypnosis sessions, there was a time when I began to channel an entity that used my vocal cords to communicate with the hypnotist and answer some questions for the CUFON [*a long-standing UFO study organization*] investigators present during the session. In recent years, I have discovered that I have some psychic and mediumship abilities which may have some connection to the incidents.”
- (BR-1) Had telepathic communication during a 1963 abduction.
- (JK-2) “I’ve personally experienced telepathy, precognition, and retrocognition.”



- (JK-3) [Has experienced] “Telepathy, clairvoyance, precognition, retrocognition, teleportation, materialization, dematerialization, levitation, astral projection, NDE, and OBEs.”
- (JK-5) Checked off that he has experienced Telepathy. Clairvoyance, Precognition, Retrocognition, Psychic surgery and Psychic healing ... [regarding the NHIBs:] “They’ve always been there to help me or others.”
- (JK-17) “I have communicated with other people when I was channeling through a being named ‘Manchu.’ He was not an ET.”
- (BR-2) Other paranormal phenomena reported to being experienced: “Electrical problems, noises in home, objects gone missing and then suddenly returned, doorbell ringing at night with no one there.”
- (BD-12) At first, thought she was seeing floaters [in her eyes], but then realized she was only seeing them on the floor of the kitchen: “They were tiny, silvery translucent stars about the size of a mini M&M and they were skittering around just above the floor.” Subsequently saw some of them in the bathroom two nights later. They did not seem to be aware of her. They seem to be moving purposefully. They did not bump into each other, although they were moving quickly. They reminded her a bit of a school of fish.

### 3. OBE/Astral Travel (16)

*(Summary: Includes reported experiences of seeming to transcend the nature and limits of one’s normal physical body, anomalous traveling, being able to levitate, float, travel free of gravity, to look back or down on one’s own physical body in an out-of-body [OBE] state. This is an important encounter-related kind of experience because it implies that otherworldly contact and interaction with NHIBs allows the human contactee to often at least temporarily escape or transcend the usual earthly constraints of mass and matter, space-time and normal “4-space” dimensionality [i.e. operating within only three dimensions of space and one of time].)*

*Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:*

- (JK-6) “Most of my contact experiences are OBEs - Astral projection... In 2008, returning to my body that was asleep in bed, through a

blueish-white beam of light. Looking above my head, saw a ‘Gray’ ET still holding my hand from her ship. She told me if I didn’t wake up, she would show me the secrets of her ship. I woke up because my dogs were barking.”

- (JK-2) “Teleportation: is how I have traveled to the ships. I have done levitation, consciously. Astral-Projection I used to do every night for 25-30 years and when younger.”
- (BD-17) Often have been up on a craft. Has been on Pleiadian, Sirian and Orion crafts as well... Often lying on a healing bed and has own healing tank which goes where she goes; sometimes can be out-of-body, but *conscious of being up on the craft and also back on earth at the same time*—conscious of being in two places at once. “If they did something to my body on the craft, I also felt it in my body on earth. I am very awake during these experiences.”
- (BD-13) “A more recent OBE left marks that you can only see with black light.” They were bright green, and on her nose it looked like some sort of line was put up her right nostril. “Could see the fluorescence in my nostril. It was unpleasant. I got the feeling that they wanted me for something, but I had total freedom to do as I chose, which is different from my previous encounters.” She felt she didn’t ask enough questions as she had a tough time dealing with the darkness of the ship.
- (BD- ?) “Was swooped out of the bedroom, OBE-like, and found myself on a darkened ship, people that look like me came out to greet me. All communication was telepathic. They were able to control what I received and what I didn’t. They all had uniforms on. I remember being somewhere in a room for a while on the table being examined, then was brought to a room that had some type of a bed that had half-around headboards and footboards, about 9 feet long. Others had people in them. There was a problem with the ship and they were working on it. He said, ‘That will do for now.’ Asked to see other room and was brought to the hall and others in the group were looking out at the stars. Was also taken to some sort of engine room. It was massive. It seems that all decisions were made by consensus. I asked to leave because felt intensely depressed from the darkness and told them I couldn’t handle it. Remembers humans that were in illuminated chambers that had a clear top, tray like beds, footboards and headboards. We all had uniforms.” They called her to wake her up

saying she had photographed two of them. One is a reptilian, the other one was like those cloned and given to the government in Eisenhower's time. She woke up with burns on her arms the next morning.

- (BD-12) An NHIB tried to pull him out of his body by his left wrist, but managed to fight it off.
- (BD-7) Lying in bed, then looking down and seeing his cat at his feet and realizing he was having an OBE. "I went up through the roof and zoomed out into space and flew up alongside high buildings, went through the clouds and went to outer space. Saw a beautiful ship which is glowing and shining at the same time." A bright hole appeared and he went inside. A long hall and walls which glowed. Went to a room which had long table with 12 high-backed chairs. He saw humans milling and waiting for something. Had a strange feeling there was an NHIB nearby. Was suddenly sucked back into his body in bed. Said, 'I want to go back,' and was suddenly back at the meeting. He believes his contact has to do with the spirit world because OBE's and NDE's and all the nonphysical experiences have to do with 'vibrations.' He said that "humans don't know much about these other levels of existence" and that "we are multidimensional beings and we just haven't fully realized that yet."
- (BD-1) Recalled being taken to a very distant place far from the earth while out of body, where she was instructed about events that are going to happen by a group of loving, intelligent beings... Receives messages telepathically when she is not in the body on earth. She is a member of their group, which includes both human and nonhuman higher beings... Their messages are always loving, yet impersonal and without any judgment whatsoever... Was told love alone is real. Fear and darkness have no power except what we give it. "We are immortal beings of light, created by love and destined to remember our true estate."
- (BD-2) Mostly angelic type guides. An hour of being out of body feels like three days in the astral realm. Understanding felt like it was universal. "I was in control of my mind and superconscious. The surrounding is generally felt more real than life itself. Many times had visions of the past and future while out of body. Went to a hospital for the recently deceased run by his past-life ET wife and her ET husband, tall whites and 'they both love me very much.'" ... Has gone

out of body a fair amount as a child. Learned to control it with help of Robert Monroe [author of *Journeys Out of the Body*]. Was taken by Armesiss [his main NHIB contact] to a prison planet. This was a place for the scum of the universe. It had two huge moons and the native life was nothing like he'd ever seen. He went to a metropolis where buildings were "so beautiful a normal person would think only the gods could have made them. The closest thing I can liken the material to is solid smoke."

- (BD-3) Had an OBE, was taken to the Pleiades to see her mother's and her home origin. The beings there were very human-looking, dressed in mostly white gowns or robes, walking barefoot through troughs of water (the water heals). Stations along the way with places one could sit in the water up to their knees to rest. It was a large atrium with two visible close suns. Jumped to another location and was given impression this would happen in the future. There were copper-colored-skin human-looking beings with indigo tinted black hair.
- (BD-4) Remembers floating out of the ship, watching his neighborhood from way above. Beautiful morning at sunrise, watching his apartment building and then floating down to the roof and through the ceiling.
- (BR-1) NHIBs taught him how to fly OBE. "I first hovered then flew high above the ground."
- (BM-10) Went to bed and immediately became paralyzed, only able to move eyes. Then a "very bright amber flood light shining through my bedroom window. I felt myself get out of bed and realized I was still in bed. I was standing in the center of myself on the bed watching myself in the bed. There were these small grays about 4 feet tall by my bed. I snapped real hard back into my body and as soon as I was back in my body, I fell out of bed on the floor screaming... I have astrally projected too many times to mention."
- (BM-9) Had been consciously OBE-traveling a few times since age six. One time, "I became aware of a discorporate NHIB who felt like a caring telepathic human adult. She took me to places like the Guatemala earthquake to watch the people panic, and a Hawaiian eruption that engulfed a town. I read about both incidences in the paper days later. She showed me that I was connected to my body by a golden thread, and that OBE travel was relative to my intention and

showed me how to fly superfast, then instantaneously, by forming a picture of where I wanted to go.”

- (BM-3) “If astral projection is seeing my feet go through the wall while I’m still in my bed, then yes I’ve done that.”
- (JK-3) In the physical world, they use “boom tubes” to travel. “I never saw them use a ship, though one could have been nearby. In the non-physical world, they just take you, and you are in several places at once with them. They do all the traveling work, you just have to let them do it, and you’re there.”
- (JK-14) “I have seen a smoky gray mist immediately following encounters. Each time I stare at it and in the back of my mind I wonder why I don’t think the house is burning down and start running. It passes within a few seconds... I fell asleep in a recliner one night. I woke up in my daughter’s house. As soon as I realized I was in my daughter’s house, I began to feel myself dissolving. I was then back on my recliner. There was a gray smoky mist in front of me. It faded within about 5 seconds. It is always there long enough for me to get a good look at it.”

#### **4. Anomalous Relocation, Poltergeists, PK, and Materialization/ Dematerialization (14)**

*[Summary: The sub-themes included under this theme are interrelated in the sense that what they represent would violate most current scientific understanding regarding the nature and limits of mass, movement, space and time, and accepted notions of dimensionality.]*

Edited down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-7) “I had a missing-time experience, where I was gone for a couple of hours, and woke up in the driver’s seat of my car, which was 500 ft from the road I was standing on prior to seeing the UFO in the distant sky. I was signaling the UFO with a flashlight. My wife called my phone numerous time during my disappearance, and walked our property looking for me, she even looked inside the car I later woke up in.”

- (JK-6) “On many occasions I recall the NHIB being next to me and suddenly somewhere else, not sure if their physical body flew through 3D material or if they ‘teleported.’”
- (JK-2) “The ‘Troll Scientist’ was not friendly, but meant me no harm. It felt like he was annoyed that I saw him come through the doorway [*portal*] in the air.”
- (JK-8) [Subject looked in vain for missing motel key card for two days.] Experienced “sky quake” over the motel room. Experienced missing time (not for first time): “The missing key, the ‘sky quake’ and then the possibility of missing time, all alerted me that a ‘High Strangeness’ event might have just occurred. ‘High Strangeness’ refers to a variety of weird and inexplicable events that are associated with Close Encounters. Before turning off the light I checked the floor and bedside table for my missing room key. I knew of non-human intelligence’s alleged ability to make things invisible so I ran my hand over the bedside table to make sure I felt no card key there. Finally I said to myself, ‘Well if I did have missing time and you (some kind of non-human intelligence) took the key, please return it tomorrow morning.’ Still no key. The next morning I awoke half expecting to find the key on the bed table. It was no go however. I packed my bags, searched the room one more time making sure that all the counters were clean of my possessions. I must not have slept well the previous night. I was tired and I lay down for a few minutes before checking out of the motel. On getting up, there on my side table was the key! It was there on the surface that had been perfectly empty a few minutes before.”
- (BD-13) She and her husband heard many incredible bangs. The clocks either advance or fall behind in time. “The furniture is moved, but not in my presence. Water has fallen from mid air in my home and is falling on my head.”
- (JK-11). “I once went to bed with a bible in my hand... praying not to be abducted, but I was anyway, then woke the next morning and threw out the bible. I was mad and thought I gave up on God. I threw it in my garbage, dragged it to the curb. The garbage truck picked it up and crushed all the garbage. I went back inside and upstairs, and in my room there it was sitting on my bed, all stained and beat up, but the pages were dry, and fanned out on top of the bed, book intact, but it looked like it had gone through the works.”

- (BD-11) Things would disappear and then come back. A cell phone over five years old with battery removed started ringing and lights came on it. Says he has “holographic photos.”
- (BR-2) Driving with girlfriend near London when a “grapefruit-sized ball of light” appeared suspended in air between chest and car dashboard. “I stared at it transfixed. She seemed to ignore it.” Then he rose up through the solid top of the car as though the car had no roof. He found he had no body, but was “immersed in loving comfortable warm white light.” Found telepathic contact occurring and saw his whole life, like an NDE life review. Received “a lesson on spiritual arrogance and other awkward matters.” Then he was back in the car still driving with girlfriend still talking.
- (BR-1) PK phenomena occurred at times when highly emotional, causing pictures to fly off the wall, glass to break with witnesses present. “I recently lost my high school graduation ring and couldn’t find it. Days later, taking a shower, thought it strange if my ring suddenly might appear. That moment I heard a clink on the shower floor and looked down and there it was.”
- (BM-5) Objects disappearing and reappearing.
- (BM-3) “I lost stuff many times and have asked for it to be returned and this has been done. Suddenly it is on my table in front of my eyes where it was not there a few seconds before.”
- (BM-7) “I see white orbs energies in our home...Would get a strong telepathic feeling to look up and then would see structures that would move/interact with deliberate calculated intention, as well as simply materialize out of thin air as well as disappearing.”
- (BM-7) Described lots of sounds and visions in the house... “Everything in the house that is electrical/electronic starts flashing, crackling, buzzing and humming.”
- (JK-14) (1981) “My daughter was 3 months old. I put her to sleep in her crib. I awoke in morning to find her sleeping on top of the bureau in her room. Shortly after, I awoke one later morning to find her out of crib and sleeping behind a chair in the living room. She could not even crawl yet, never mind escape from her crib and climbing a bureau...” (2012) “At my daughter’s house, a coke bottle flew off top of fridge. Baby fell from high chair. His teenage sister and I witnessed

this. I was practically touching the high chair, with my back to it, talking to my granddaughter. She says the baby did not fall from chair, but 'launched' from it"... "A knife belonging to my son-in-law jumped off high shelf and almost hit me, stuck in floor behind me. This knife was positioned on top shelf, behind a bunch of knick knacks. My grandmother witnessed knife flying off shelf. Wanted to call the priest."

- (JK-16) Having a cardboard tube "fly across the room and miss my head but dent the wall. Having doors open or close. Lights turn off or on. And watching a key and the necklace my deceased husband gave me disappear right in front of me as I reached for them."

## 5. Past-Lives/Reincarnation (6)

*[Summary: It seems that many of the extraterrestrials ("NHIBs") being reported by the Phase 3 research subjects have transcended, through their own experience and ability, the limits we current humans are constrained to with regard to living only one individual, lifetime bounded by a physical birth and death with nothing before or after it.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this theme:

- (JK-11) "I remember past lives. Not one, but many."
- (BD-16) He was also told that in his last life he was "John H. Thomas from the state of Washington" and had died in the Korean conflict. He searched for and found information on this individual, who died exactly 60 years before to the day he was told.
- (BM-12) Was told the world of the soul is the spirit world. There is no such thing as death, only temporary absence from a world and a succession of births to worlds from other worlds.
- (JK-1) "I believe we are all aspects of source consciousness living individual lives and lifetimes in human bodies, and ET bodies."
- (JK-4) "I have some pre-birth memories of being in a high place with an entity standing beside me looking out into space and seeing the earth hanging in space like a big beach ball. This being was telling me that I had to go down there and I didn't want to go. but he insisted that I had to go because it had been decreed by some higher up council of beings. I had some kind of a form, but it wasn't a physical



body. He appeared to have the form of a grey. I asked him what would happen if I refused to go and he told me that there were a lot worse places than earth that they could send me to. I was upset and felt that this was a violation of my free will. I asked him if he would come and check on me every now and then to make sure that I was alright and he agreed to do that. Later on in my life on earth, I came to the conclusion that he was the being that I felt was the leader in most of my encounters with the grey beings.”

- (JK-17) “Retrocognition: I have experienced past life memories.”
- (JK-17) “I am visited and have had a life-time connection to them because I am one of them. I have always known that I am a Hybrid. There has never been a question. I know that all my psychic, healing and ability to know things is from my past lives in other galaxies and planets as spiritual beings. It is very clear to me. In this life currently I am a devoted Tibetan Buddhist since 1972 and Hindu since 1990. I have also practiced the Sikh traditions for the last 30 years. My visions in my meditations are vivid... I have not been told I was chosen by NIHBs. This is my Karma and my reincarnation process. I don’t particularly enjoy this ‘human’ form. I am more comfortable in the illuminated worlds. I have been recognized by my Buddhist Rinpoches as being a Bodhisattva. I am here to help people eliminate their suffering... I have always communicated through telepathy. Therefore, I hear the language in English. However, if I am in meditation or doing a Tibetan Puja, the words are awoken in my mind and I know all the Tibetan words, even though I do not speak Tibetan. I also completely remember all the empowerments and ritual Pujas that we do, even if I have never seen one before in this current life. It is as if my previous lives kick in and take over.” ... “I was told by the ET I refer to as ‘my father’ that I am a hybrid. I have never questioned it. I know from my extensive studies in Buddhism and my meditations in this current life that I am not of this world. I have never felt of this world. My mother may have birthed me but I told her at an early age I wanted to go home to my real parents. These are knowings deep in my soul. I have also had these confirmed in meditations: I have been a NHIB in the past. I have recollections of past lives in mortal form but most of my experiences seem to be ethereal, Illuminated.”

## 6. Precognition (6)

*[Summary: Precognition is the ability to experience or know the future and is another aspect of psi or the paranormal long-studied by psychological research and more-recent parapsychology. According to experiencer reports, ETs/NHIBs seem to be able to experientially transcend the limits of time as well as of space and our known laws of physics.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this theme:

- (JK-9) “As a teen, I dreamt three different times in a short period that there was a car rolling off a mountain. I did not make sense of it then. Weeks after, I was in a car that literally rolled off a mountain and I was the only person not hurt. It was an obvious warning.”
- (JK-18) When I was pregnant with my son there were complications. It was thought I might lose him. I dreamed about him standing in front of this big window. He looked to be 3 or 4 years old. When I awoke I knew everything would be fine. And it was. He was fine. Years later I took a picture of my son. I started crying. It was what I had seen in my dream years before... I do remember a train wreck that happened in Mobile, Alabama, I think it was in 1997 or 98. But three days before it happened I had a vivid dream of it. The metal screeching, the people screaming. I could even smell the smoke... When I was 6, three of them were in my bedroom. They had gone through the wall. When they took me, we went through the wall together and that is how they brought me back...
- (BR-12) 1998, was visited by a being and told he would receive information about the future. Claims he has a letter from CNN’s Connie Chung concerning the details he shared with her about the 9/11 tragedy.
- (BR-4) 2005, a loud voice kept screaming in her head for months each time before she crossed the street in car, ‘you’re going to be hit by a truck.’ Then she was hit by a pickup truck crossing a street.
- (BM-2) Has always had dreams and visions of past and future events
- (JK-17) “I have had dreams and seen things that were going to happen in the waking state as well. Precognition: I have been told about events that were going to happen. This ability started as a child. I was later studied at the American Society for Psychic Research by Karlis Osis many years ago and also at Maimonidies Hospital ESP lab.”

## 7. NDE-Related (5)

*[Summary: Also see earlier related Part II: “NDE-Related Encounter Experiences.”*

*As studied by psychological research and parapsychology, “near-death experiences” or NDEs seem to violate traditionally understood and lived limits of having only one life within which to exist. Also, see sub-theme 5, “Past Lives/Reincarnation,” above.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (BD-13) Describes an NDE while having surgery and flew up to the upper-right corner of the room watching herself being worked on, flew on what looked like Star Trek with all the lights whizzing by, until she landed on her feet outside of a circular rock wall that was on the ground level. Flew down onto a narrow path. The entire area had barely enough light to see. “On either side of me were rocks and I looked at the horizon in front of me and saw a bright white wall of light. On the left side of the wall came a man who looked like Jesus in a white tunic. He didn’t say anything and didn’t move, he just stood there. Then, on the right side of the wall, came an identical figure. He didn’t speak or move either.” She was confused and asked what to do and didn’t hear anything, but the being on the wall of lights left went back over the ridge and the light faded. The one on the right looked fairly placid until it “tore after me with all it had. I lit out of there back into the operating room then face down into my body.” The doctor visited afterward, and she asked if she had died. He said she did and she said ‘how long I was dead.’ “I told him everything that was said when I viewed it and what was happening. He told me I was 100% correct.”
- (BD-6) (*regarding five near-death experiences:*) “They all made me come back, but the last one was my choice to come back. The other four always told me I had a purpose for being here, to set things in motion.” Said she was not finished, much more to learn and to give.
- (BM-9) Had an NDE at 14, trapped underwater at a dam. “I watched matter turn into particles and then into light. I became/entered the light pure love all-knowing and all sentient. I became aware I was in a realm above the earth, like a bright white cloudy dimension and I

could see/feel any other humanoid spirits by themselves or in groups; they were like ghosts but with clear identities. Communication was telepathic. They told/showed me how to look around at the earth below, and over to other inhabited planets. They were there to watch and help people on earth. They said I could visit earth and see through other beings' eyes, but I had to ask the spirits permission first. After that I had no fear of death and look forward to crossing over. Slammed back into my body. Tall slim fully-clothed white-haired young man pulled me out by my hair. Then noticed he was no longer there and could not have passed me.”

- (JK-3) “I forgot to tell this in my NDE/OBE coma experience: When we were in the black place with no time, and they were telling me they wanted me to go back from my suicide, they said very clearly to me that, ‘You have broken your covenant.’ They were not angry, but they were insistent that I come back to Earth and my own time. They said if I didn’t do it right away, I would have to ‘Start all over again.’ So I came back, and woke up in the ICU... When they showed me I was murdered many times, they were flipping through my lives very fast, like a deck of cards, and they only stopped on the ones where I was murdered, and they let me see the moments leading up to my murders, but not the murders themselves. They felt pity and sadness for me. But it was all very personal, no ‘humanity’ stuff. ... When I was in a coma, having the OBE/NDE, the human-looking man with the brown hair was very familiar to me. I had the sense that he and I had a long history, but that it was to remain hidden from me, or I would be upset. I was not permitted to remember how I knew him. He and the woman said they were ‘Masters’ [*of time travel*]. ‘I saw them do it, and I went with them.’”
- (JK-16) “After taking a medication for a supposed yeast infection, I became very ill and my heart stopped. I lost all my senses and then with very intense ringing and pressure I was dragged out of my body. I was taken up a ramp and eventually the beings stopped and spoke with me. During that time it seemed as if time was of the essence because one was holding a door open ahead of us and light was coming through it. A bit later I was placed back in my body and then removed again. When I was put back the second time it felt like I was sliding into icy cold water as I re entered my body. Then there was a jolt of energy and I began to slowly come back to awareness and regain my senses. This process took a couple of hours. My roommate at the time was witness to this.”... “I think it is spiritual in some way,

like god checking up on us or we are being monitored at a soul level. When I was there with them I had a body, it was just different. They were really trying to help me at the time. The most terrifying part is that none of my experience lines up biblically. When I tell people about what happened they become afraid or say I'm crazy. Doctors just say I had a severe reaction to the medication and quickly change the subject. I seem to make people uncomfortable when I talk about it."... "Yes, it [*the relation of ET contact to the spirit world*] just makes sense that way. I see both as being the same, just different aspects of it."

## **8. "High Strangeness," Higher-Dimensionality/Higher Physics (5)**

*[Summary: "High strangeness" is a term often used to characterize reported UFO/ET experiences. It tends to refer to non-ordinary experiences and phenomena of an exceptionally unusual kind, often going beyond the kinds of experiences, phenomena, and processes studied by psychical research and parapsychology.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-8) *[During a field research expedition, the participant's companion experienced pain in the groin that endured. Later, an x-ray showed what appeared to be a small ceramic dense triangular implant. He complained about the pain to the distant ETs and they apologized and said they would remove it. The next x-ray showed no trace of it.]* "Based on channeled communications with non-human intelligence and the reports of those experiencing CE-3s and CE-4s, one is tempted to speculate along the following lines. The alleged ETs have repeatedly explained that our understanding of time and space is rather limited. They claim that they have access to and can manipulate higher dimensional systems beyond our three of space and one of time. If this is true, then a foreign body residing in a 4th spatial dimension could be inserted into Misha's body without going through the 3 dimensions in which he was wearing our field investigator's version of winter survival gear. This is a fantastic notion and yet it would not be the first one offered in an attempt to explain the 'high strangeness' that often accompanies close encounters. There has been much speculation that flying saucers may not have to travel across vast regions of space to get here. As modern physicists ponder

the possible existence of a multiverse of parallel universes, we wonder about the possibility that the so-called aliens dwell mostly in a higher dimensional plane completely separate from our 3D plane of existence. If that were the case then perhaps it would be child's play for them to insert an implant into Misha's leg without tearing his clothes or cutting through the skin."

- (JK-18) "I remember when my children were little and they would be at school I would clean their rooms and sometime go back a short time later and their toys would be out again. They would all be at school and I was alone in the house. Sometimes I would be up late watching TV after everyone was asleep and I would hear the kitchen sink water turning off and on. Sometime this would go on for 5 or 10 minutes until I would get up and check it out. Sometimes I would see what I thought was one of my children moving around at night. But when I went to check they would all be sleeping... *[In another incident]* I was sitting at my mom's kitchen table with her about a month ago. As we were talking, a picture flew off the wall onto the floor... I have had times where it's almost like I'm connected to the earth. I feel like sometimes when there is going to be a big earthquake I get really bad headaches and sometimes it feels like the earth tips."
- (JK-9) "My whole life as far as I can remember has been one where I felt protected, even when in situations that were risky. I literally survived events because a voice or feeling kept me from harm. Many examples to share some time... There have been two times they came in close, and many times since I can get a feeling to look up and then suddenly I see a flash in the sky or a star move /float and there is no explanation. That happens weekly. I can be 'thinking' of an animal and suddenly it appears. An owl or a hawk just shows up. Orbs too. I have on film where I saw a star move by a pasture, then could not see it with my eyes, but felt guided to take a picture, then noticed it's a huge colored orb on camera that was not visible to the naked eye."
- (JK-11) "I believe there is an alternate reality, consciousness based, part of my conscious being... No agreement... but I feel this is more extensive in life itself as a conscious entity, a part of a greater reality... If anything, my abductions were about shedding the ego... my mind is not my body... it is hard and not unlike Zen training... even the high strangeness... is a type of cohan to meditate on."

- (BD-13) “I took a photo of what looked like a big-foot-like creature coming out of the house and standing at the window where we heard the knock. You can see his face and a large curled hand that is a little fuzzy.”

## 9. Healing and Energy Work (5)

*[Summary: See also Part II: Experiences involving medical/physical procedures.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-6) “I use Reiki healing energy on a daily basis, advised by my star-family to learn.”
- (JK-9) “[*the NHIBs*] cured my sister’s leukemia and she only had a 5% survival likelihood.”
- (BM-5) Has experienced psychic healing experiences.
- (BM-6) “I have often seen orbs around people when doing energy work. I think it is a higher frequency. Maybe a light body?... I can often hear things. I am an empath. I’ve had clairvoyant and telepathic experiences. I have had psychic healing experiences.”
- (BD-16) The NHIBs also told him he had a severe health problem with his liver, and that it was related to ingestion of heavy metals. He went to a doctor and found that he had somehow ingested very high levels of copper. He was amazed. They further suggested that he take licorice to help him, but he had no knowledge of this. He learned that licorice was a liver-protective herb.

## 10. Experiences with Orbs (4)

*[Summary: “Orbs” have been referred to and described in a growing number of cases comprising the paranormal/psychical/parapsychological literature. Such orbs are often depicted as having sentience and consciousness.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (BM-5) Has seen orbs around people when doing energy work.
- (JK-9) “As it [*an orb*] floated toward me, I felt calm as if I recognized it (but how could I?). Then all sorts of weird things happened on the same day.”
- (BD-13) Experiences with orbs in the house, 16 inch white orb. An orange orb 15 inches wide. Said something like ‘Hi’ and they flew backward around the shower curtain then went out of the room.
- (JK-10) “Mom, grandparents, auntie, me, my husband and son have all had paranormal experiences. They have plagued us our entire lives. It all seems to run in the family. Before I was born, when my mother was a child, her family was experiencing lots of strange things like balls of light at the end of the bed...I think my UFO-related contact experiences and the spirit world are the same thing... Yes I have seen lots of small orbs of light that have entered my body.”

## 11. Spiritual Content (3)

*[Summary: Also see sub-theme 14, below; and the majority of the responses in final Part V.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases in this category:

- (JK-18) “I do believe there is a creator God, but I think over time they have changed us to where we are today. Why I don’t know. Maybe trying to help us in some way or maybe just to suit their own needs. But I feel that they believe in some sort of afterlife. I don’t know how or when but I do believe they communicated to me that they are not afraid to die. They believe in a life after death.”
- (JK-12) “Since having had these experiences, I feel more intuitive, in tune with the vibration of the universe, and much more spiritually mature and present.”
- (JK-13) “It’s not the same with them. It’s real because there is nothing you can do about it. In death and near-death, you are with God. They are not God, but they taught us about our souls. They build worlds. They know God too. They asked me why I believed in God. I said because God allowed me to see you; so there’s a God... I asked about God. What belief was right? All stories tell religions. It’s all true. We haven’t put it together yet. Our power is our soul. With it we can do



anything.... And they die. Time isn't the same for them as for us... [re: NDE:] yes, it's different than out-of-body. Light. Warm and sweet. Feels good and you can see all past lives. Joyful... They want us to know our spirit world and its importance because we are all souls, we are all soul travelers... They say they are not Gods, but there is God. All comes from the soul. We never die. We just move on."

## 12. Dream-like (3)

*[Summary: Although few of the cases reported in Phase 3 clearly fit this category, it is very clear that "altered states of consciousness" (altered away from normal waking self-aware consciousness) may be involved in some, even the majority, of reported UFO/ET and related "paranormal" experiences.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

- (JK-14) "I am on a ship, running for dear life with an old childhood best friend. We are running down a hall, trying to escape. We enter a room. There is a low mantel/table kind of thing in the room. It's the only thing in this room. As we run by this mantel/table, my friend stops. There is a black box on the table. It is about 5"x5", the size that a bracelet would come in from a jewelry store but deeper. My friend picks up this box, looks inside and becomes completely mesmerized by its contents. Meanwhile I am losing my mind, telling her we have to run, we have to hurry. I remember saying to her 'You'll never get an opportunity to get away, we have to hurry.' She won't budge with this box. She holds it out towards me so I can look in it. There is a fetus in the box. It is tiny. It's such a dark blue that it is a shade away from black. It's shiny and looks wet. It is the most disgusting thing I have ever seen. I am repulsed by it and she appears to be in love with this thing. She seems to be in a weird trance, staring at it. I beg her to put it down and run. She says she is not leaving without it. I am horrified. I cannot figure out why she would want this thing. I know we won't get away with that box. I try to remain calm. I promise her we will come back for it, anything to get her moving again. As this is going on, it occurs to me that something (aside from the obvious) is not right. I realize that there is no way in hell that we have been gone for this long and nobody has come after us. It occurs to me that this is some kind

of set up, like a mental experiment. That realization is the last thing I remember. I woke up the next morning.”

- (JK-15) “At Northeastern University, fell asleep and two men and a woman appeared and showed me how to leave my body. They took me for walks. Eventually different astral experiences would occur.”... [*re her ET contact and NDEs:*] “Both have occurred with ET’s. Some have occurred separately.”... Memory of past lives and dying in them.
- (JK-21) “I believe it [*her encounter experiences*] was a way to open my eyes to other realities.”... Says she has experienced telepathy, precognition, levitation, and astral projection.

### **13. Vision/Memory of an Anomalous Learning Experience (2)**

- (JK-7) “After a couple of days the memories came back to me about where I was, and mostly what happened. The ETs would not show me their faces/physical appearance, and explained they did not want to scare me like the time they revealed themselves in my orchard months prior. I asked why they wouldn’t or couldn’t just appear to me in a more visually appealing form. I was answered quickly that by doing that it would defeat the purpose—I needed to overcome this fear on my own.”
- (JK-14) (1962/1963) ”I was definitely under 10 months old. I am in my crib. It’s dark. There is a small night light in my room. My crib is next to the baseboard heater. It is always too warm. I am wearing 2-piece winter pajamas. I pull myself up in the crib, holding the bars to stand up. I see a scene on the wall. It takes up most of the wall. I somehow know what this is. It is an aerial view of a war. At that moment, I think to myself: ‘I am just a baby, I shouldn’t know anything.’ That thought was fleeting and only lasted a milli-second. My complete attention is on the scene on the wall. I do not see anyone in the room with me but I know someone is there. They are standing very close. They don’t speak, but they drop thoughts directly into my head. The thoughts at first seem so simple, like tiny seeds. As they get into my head, they seem to instantly blossom into much bigger and more involved ideas. It’s as if one word equals a thousand words. So hard to explain. I stare at the scene on the wall. (There is no other option). It has my entire attention. I feel no emotion, no fear, no confusion. It doesn’t even occur to me to cry or scream for my mother.

I just stare at the scene, without any other thoughts. I am told telepathically, in a soothing way: ‘Concentrate on the scene. Observe how you can affect the outcome.’ I am told to observe and then to stare and concentrate. I am using some kind of energy from inside myself to move one army across the battlefield, then move the other army. Doing this takes no real effort except to concentrate. The battle lines move back and forth. I push one side, then the other... I absolutely remember thinking: ‘I’m just a baby.’ At the time, I remember feeling as though this experience had been pre-planned before my birth and I knew about it. It felt as if I was just dismayed that this would begin so soon - while I was ‘just a baby.’ This experience repeated often until I was around six years old... Forty seven years later, I would take a class given by Dr. Eric Pearl to become a Reconnective Healing Practitioner. At the time, I made no connection between the two events. Right away, strange things began to happen in that class. Pearl taught me the same exact thing I had learned as a baby - to manipulate energy. There are so many bizarre things surrounding that class, I would not know where to begin...”

[2013] “I had just got into bed. I closed my eyes. Immediately, a vivid scene appeared. It felt like I was above it looking down. An aerial view. The scene was an army thing. There were soldiers, tents, tanks, army trucks, etc., but there was no fighting going on. It was like they were camped out there, ready for a battle. I keep my eyes closed. I think someone/something else is creating this scene. A thought/command was given in my head that said: ‘Disperse the Battalion.’ I directed full attention towards the scene and it dispersed. It actually faded into nothing. A thought was given that said, ‘Good.’ I asked in my mind, ‘Can I do that again?’ The thought sent back was simply ‘No.’... The contact felt like a pop quiz in energy manipulation in a military situation.”

#### **14. A Mystical-type Experience (1)**

- (BM-8) In kitchen, “Became consciously aware of a large starship above me. They just felt familiar to me, like a long-lost beloved relative and I became overjoyed. My consciousness expanded and I felt at one with the cosmos and all that was. Filled with so much uncontrollable love and joy. Another time awoke one night with incredible feeling of love, opened my eyes slowly and saw a Star Visitor standing at the foot of my bed, dressed in a silver robe, but I

could not see his face. Such an incredible feeling of love... I then suddenly heard a loud, male voice in my head that definitely was not even close to my own. I was given a very personal spiritual message.”

## **Part V: How the encounter experience has affected participants' lives**

### *Emergent Themes:*

*[Summary: Of the following seven emergent themes in Part V, listed here in descending order of occurrence, only the fifth reflects on the part of the experiencers any negative or traumatic interpretation of their encounter experiences. This is in dramatic contrast to the majority of experiencers comprising the contactee/experiencer literature who reported varying degrees of negative or traumatic qualities to their experience, especially when characterized as “being abducted.” Looking across these Part V themes, one can see a preponderance of transcending, or self-transcending, very often life-changing experiences, or what Bucke in 1901 called “cosmic consciousness,” or what Abraham Maslow more recently called “peak experiences.”]*

- a. “My encounter experience has been positive” (26 cases)
- b. “My contact experience has left me more open-minded, with a more expanded
- c. Worldview” (19)
- d. “My contact experience has left me no longer afraid of death” (17)
- e. “My contact experience has made me more spiritual” (12)
- f. “My contact experience had one or more negative qualities” (11)
- g. “My contact experience left me with a belief in the oneness of all things, feeling a
- h. connection to all” (8)
- i. “I felt love from the NHIBs” (3)

### **a. My encounter experience has been positive (26)**

*[Summary: The Survey Monkey questions eliciting the responses in this section used the term “positive,” hence the recurrence of the word’s use in so many of these participants’ open-ended responses. Also, the codes used elsewhere to identify the Survey Monkey participants (e.g., “JK-17”) are not included in themes’ cases to follow, but are included in the final subsection, “Excerpts from all selected Part 5 participant cases” from which the excerpts from the emergent themes are taken.]*

Edited down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising these themes

- “My contact experience has been positive and non-intrusive.”
- “Positive and mind bending...”
- “The 12 days together were the most incredible days of my life”
- “I consider myself blessed to have had the experience...Very positive... I am blessed (we all are) and marvel at the miracle of life.”
- “Has had a highly positive effect. I have a purpose here.”
- “All of my experiences with contacts have been positive.”
- “A highly positive effect in changing my life.”
- “Always positive, nothing negative ever in all my visits. Has had a highly positive effect in changing my life.”
- Her contact experiences are always very positive and loving.
- “Would describe it as positive overall.”
- Was a positive experience... An elated state.
- “1000% positive.”
- “I think it made my life better.”
- “There are so many more positive aspects of this contact that I really am not able to express it in words.”
- “I feel like it has been a positive experience.”
- “All positive.”
- “They are always positive and I know I am a trusted worker for them.”

- Had a highly positive effect in changing his life.
- “Positive always.”
- “Had a highly positive effect.”
- “Highly positive experiences related to my spiritual growth and evolution.”
- “I would say the impact is positive.”
- *[experiences]* “have been positive in every way.”
- “Highly positive.”
- “Experiences have definitely changed me forever in a highly positive way.”
- “Positive.”
- “Highly positive.”
- *[Note: The second most prevalent theme to emerge, which is characterized as “Left me more open-minded, with a more-expanded worldview,” occurred in 18 of the cases:]*

**b. Left me more open-minded, with a more expanded worldview  
(18)**

*[Summary: These otherworldly contact and encounter experiences, as studied across most research projects that have shared their results, not just from the research endeavors of FREE, have been reported by the experiencers themselves to have irrevocably changed the way they see the world and what they now consider to be real and possible. Their lives have been forever changed by their anomalous experience. It is almost as if such experiences were purposefully designed to shock such experiencers into being able to transcend their hitherto for normative world and worldview in order to move into a potentially more transcendental lived experience.]*

Edited down verbatim and paraphrased cases in this category:

- “All I was taught in my life became irrelevant. I was transformed. I was forced to grow and that has made me a better person, still not with all the answers, but inquisitive about the unknown.”

- “Because of these experiences, I am a much more open-minded person. I have such a broader perspective on life.”
- “Happier, more open-minded, a belief in the oneness of all things.”
- “I think differently and view everything with a new perspective. My worldview changed everything, as if a veil was lifted in understanding the nature of everything as a whole.”
- “They have taught me more than any schooling I have received on earth.”
- [*Through the contact experience*] “I have had a lifetime of growth and awakening.”
- “I don’t take things as seriously as I used to. I understand that this is a game/experience and that this life is a drop in the bucket the lives we have also.”
- “I was able to shed many fears and outdated beliefs as I began to emerge from my Experiences.” He changed dramatically “mainly in the way that I now you reality and now see a much bigger picture than that.”
- More aware of his effect on the planet and aware of life outside of earth. Gained awareness of nonmaterial reality... Was given “the gift of a breakthrough from my own subconscious barriers that previously formed a trap and consciousness holding me to the material... Feels welcomed into the company of a multitude of NHIBs, human souls and divine and higher being of ‘stunning diversity.’”
- He says it is an unbelievable and powerful experience to be accelerated and evolved forward into what we will or should be, realizing our true potential. It is equally devastating to be returned to the course reality of average rates of human development.
- Very open-minded and very intrigued by science and the inner self.
- “My entire frame of mind has changed ever since this contact happened. I see things more clearly as far as philosophically and religiously. I am more aware of a greater power.”
- “These experiences have helped me to expand my consciousness, to think more clearly about the world and about humans. To wake up to the different realities and dimensions.”



- “I feel that the incidents caused me to view life in a different way.”
- “I understand myself as having been indoctrinated into the mechanistic view of science that has dominated earth in the past few centuries. My contacts with NHIBs challenge this worldview and a been a large part of my evolution toward more holistic models of science. I see this change is very positive. I take much comfort in knowing that the universe is much bigger than just one planet.”
- “My NHIB experiences expanded my conception of reality, which I can sit in a positive change. My NDE...gave me a profound framework for understanding the universe.”
- “Because of these experiences, I am aware that there is more to life and so I have questioned and searched for answers.”
- “These experiences have definitely changed me forever in a highly positive way and on a deeper, more profound level.”
- “My interactions and experiences with NHIBs has opened up my mind both spiritually and to the possibility of life out in the universe. It has made me very accepting of ET entities.”

### **c. My encounter experience left me no longer afraid of death (17)**

*[Summary: Given that the reality associated with and experienced and reported by the NHIBs appears to extend beyond the space and time constraints we humans are relegated to experiencing in our very limited and mortal lives, it makes sense that so much of what characterizes contact and encounter experiences with NHIBs has a commonality with those who have reported a near-death experience (NDE). Both experiential domains [i.e., both ET/NHIB contact/encounter and NDE] seem to allow the individual to transcend what, up until then, was confined to an existence bounded entirely by a single physical birth, living one physical life defined by space and time, and then ending with the un-negotiable finality of physical death leading to personal nothingness. Both experiential domains provide the gift of a glimpse into a larger reality following which the experiencer is never the same again. In addition, the fear associated with ignorance and limitation tends to be lifted.]*

Edited down verbatim and paraphrased cases in this category:

- “No fear of death.”
- “I now know that we never die; our bodies die but our consciousness (identity) lives on forever.”
- “I don’t fear death knowing other beings don’t.”
- “Not so afraid of death.”
- Says she is no longer afraid of death and has been able to help others who are getting ready to transition.
- No longer afraid of death and sees a oneness in all things.
- “I no longer fear death as I know now that is just a continuation from this reality... This life is basically just a play on the stage.”
- “My NDE removed any fear of death.”
- Lost her fear of death. “I do not fear death for I know life continues.”
- Now has no fear of death, has become very spiritual and has an ability to convey that spirituality to others.
- Has no fear of death.
- No longer afraid to die or afraid of illness.
- Not afraid of death. Faith expanded.
- Lost her fear of death and gained awareness of nonmaterial reality.
- She learned we have nothing to fear. We are immortal and ongoing, unbounded and unlimited, and “we are them and they are us.”
- Much less fear of death.
- “I am less afraid of death.”

#### **d. My experience made me more spiritual (12)**

*[Summary: “Spiritual” is a term associated with a transcendental experiential reality not confined to physicality, but transcends the physical, and which has as its essence the “inner” qualities of divinity, wisdom, compassion, and love.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases compromising this category:

- “Belief in spirituality, material wealth not important. Nature and all life is sacred.”
- “I have become very spiritual and file new divine purpose in my life: to do my part in saving our species and our home world.”
- Says he is a cosmic spiritual being on a primitive developing planet [earth]. All life is sacred... Fully conscious in a spiritual state of nonlocal outreach filled with love and cosmic appreciation.
- “I now know who I truly am I am an eternal being of light having an amazing experience in a human skin suit and when the time comes I will shed this meat bag and go back home.”
- Very spiritual, but not religious at all. Believes in the creative God for all.
- “I have been on a spiritual path ever since the incidents.”
- “The only thing that happened to me spiritually was that I gained a higher appreciation for a universal God. If anything my belief in a higher power was increased, not decreased.”
- “I feel more spiritual. These experiences help me to expand my consciousness.”
- “I have had a spiritual awakening from these experiences.”
- “Highly positive experiences relating to my spiritual growth and evolution, have contributed to acceptance of spiritual dimensions of life and the ongoing nature of consciousness beyond my current incarnation.”
- “The contact reinforced my personal beliefs and higher spiritual matters reincarnation.”

- “My interactions and experiences with NHIBs has opened up my mind both spiritually and to the possibility of life out in the universe.”

### **e. My encounter experience had one or more negative qualities (10)**

*[Summary: Probably the most significant and surprising finding from this Phase 3 study is how very little negativity of any kind was reported by the experiencers, and this includes how very little that was dark, threatening, or frightening on the part of the NHIBs during the participants’ contact or encounter experiences with them. This is in sharp contrast to how much of the ET/UFO-related experiences depicted across the many decades of the published literature have been dominated by reports of sensational abduction-type experiences that are described as insensitive, unwanted, manipulative, nightmarish, and terrifying.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases in this category:

- “I feel so alone after each encounter and no one wants to listen to me...I feel violated!”
- “At first I felt fear, then joy, confusion, anger... Wondering why me?... I’m so lonely because nobody cares what’s going on.”
- “It was an extremely difficult experience that I went through, and I felt quite alone at many times... It was clear that the NHIBs viewed themselves as much more intelligent and capable than we are. They could easily make me look quite silly, and they did so often.”
- “The grays for me are very bad/evil... It was very negative in the beginning with the grays because I had to understand how evil works.”
- “The relationship *[with the NHIBs]* is far from egalitarian.”
- “Their methods suck.”
- The negative encounters taught her to be more discerning.
- “It definitely changed me as a person. In some ways good, in other ways not so good.”
- “I no longer trust our government...due to my discovery of the AI mind control program.”

- “God was not there for me... All of life that I was taught became irrelevant.”

**f. Left me with a belief in the oneness of all things; feeling a connection to all (8)**

*[Summary: this response has much in common with other reported experienced qualities of transcendence, positiveness, deep meaningfulness, openness, and a transcending of fear of death.]*

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases in this category:

- “Within 12 hours of my communion experience, I learned that we are eternal spiritual beings living a physical life, and that we learn through the process of reincarnation until we graduate to the next stage of our conscious evolution ... I am blessed (as we all are) and marvel at the miracle of life and the universe.”
- “Clearly, I am connected to something in the universe and protected here on earth.” Her experience gave her “a deep profound connection.”
- “I feel more connected with the universe and feel unconditional universal love.”
- “It seems that every contact initiated leaves me more aware of an organic-type worldview... I feel the oneness and equanimity. Abruptly, my worldview changed everything as if a veil was lifted in understanding the nature of everything as a whole.”
- “I now understand myself a part of universal consciousness that is linked not only to every being in the universe but also to the entire universe itself.”
- Is more aware of his effect on the planet and aware of life outside of earth. No longer afraid of death and sees a oneness in all things.
- Now sees all life as sacred. “We are all one; the ego divides us.”
- “I was learning that I had to unite with oneness and feel peace and that reaching peace (internally within myself) is the goal. Not to let fear take you out of peace.”

### **g. I felt love from the NHIBs (3)**

*[Summary: Although only three Part V cases clearly fit this category, a review across many of the other sections of these Phase 3 results could add many more examples where experiencers, according to their descriptions, felt love being extended to them by one or more of the NHIBs with whom they were in contact.]*

- “I love them and trust them to do no harm to any living thing... I only feel love and concern from them and I am never afraid, only awed.”
- “I feel like I am loved.”
- Was humbled by the love and respect they showed her.

Excerpts from all selected Part V participant cases (not grouped by themes)

Edited-down verbatim and paraphrased cases comprising this category:

*[Summary: Although the excerpted essence of much of what follows has already been listed in the prior section, the full Survey Monkey identification and fuller wording of these Part V participant cases is included below to provide a more complete context of this important ideographic data.]*

- (JK-14) “I am as curious about them as they are about me. These experiences have had a great impact on my life. (This is easy to say when you are not in the middle of a terrifying experience.)”
- (JK-21) *[was left with]* “Love and compassion for all life... Love oneness and unity. An entity who is beyond reproach but is the balance of all life and things (God?). No fear of death, belief in spirituality, material wealth not important. Nature and all life is sacred, happier, more open minded, a belief of oneness of all things.”
- (JK-16) “I’ve always said no [to wanting to have contact stop] before, but now yes I would...I’m beginning to see how negative an impact the encounters have had on my life. I feel so alone after each encounter and no one wants to listen to me. Even the people in my family who have had experiences tell me it’s best to not talk about it, to just try and forget. ..I don’t think I believe or trust them *[i.e. the NHIBs]*”

anymore. I feel violated! Any info I have shared with people, they seem to not care about what I say, so I stopped sharing the info.”

- (JK-2) “Positive and mind bending... The 12 days together were the most incredible days of my life. I consider myself blessed to have had the experience. I would like to have it again. Furthermore, I developed a deep relationship with ‘Tezjbar’ over those 12 days, and it continues to this day. He explained that he was my mentor and protector, and would be with me for the rest of my life... I have been an atheist my entire adult life. Within 24 hours of my communion experience, I learned that we are eternal spiritual beings living a physical life, and that we learn through the process of reincarnation (living many lifetimes) until we ‘graduate’ to the next stage of our conscious evolution. I am now very spiritual and practice meditation daily... We made a ‘covenant’ during our communion together. We committed ourselves to ‘save the planet’... Very positive: I now know that we never die; our bodies die but our consciousness (identity) lives on forever. I have become very spiritual and feel a new divine purpose in my life: to do my part in saving our species and our home world. I have changed my eating habits (I no longer eat red meat) and am much more conscious of the consequences of my actions. I am blessed (as we all are) and marvel at the miracle of life and the universe.”
- (JK-3) “I love them and trust them to do no harm to any living thing. I feel loss and sadness because I haven’t had any contact for years, and I miss them. It [life] seems to be a process that involves many understandings, or epiphanies over many years, or even lifetimes, of learning that nothing is separate, and everything we do effects something else, so tread lightly and with love... We are all One...During my NDE Coma I was crying because I wanted to die but they did assured me that I was loved, no matter what I chose to do. In all the conscious meetings I’ve had with all NHIB’s, I only feel love and concern from them, and I am never afraid, only awed.”
- (JK-4) “They were considerate of my feelings and emotions. My experiences were not exceptionally frightening. I know they have their own agenda, but I can only speculate whether it is good or bad... I have been on a spiritual path ever since the incidents. I feel that the incidents caused me to view life in a different way. I have an inner longing to go home, wherever that may be... I felt a very strong feeling of love coming from the leader-being when we were alone and he had just given me the mission... I felt like I have known them for a very

long time, perhaps in other incarnations as well... I was told through the implant that they could see what I see and hear what I hear. I have always felt that my essence, or soul, was from somewhere else. I don't think they needed to tell me this... It [*my encounter experience*] changed my whole view of life and made me a much more spiritual person."

- (JK-5) "I understand that I've agreed to these contacts. It's part of my growth and theirs... Has had a highly positive effect... I have a purpose here."
- (JK-17) "I have always, since a little child, been deeply caring for humans and all animals. I believe in the goodness that can be created in peoples' lives. I am very aware of the damage that comes when people hurt others and I am very diligent in stopping harm towards people and animals. I believe that all the earth and universe needs to be cared for. I have also learned that it is our MIND that is our worst enemy; our mind creates good and evil. The ET's and Buddhas have been my teachers for millennia and I know no other way of thinking. I am open-minded but have developed a very astute knowledge and ability to sense wrong, deceit, and bad things."
- (JK-6) "They have taught me more than any schooling I have received on Earth."
- (JK-7) [*Has had a*] "slightly positive effect in changing my life."... [*Through the encounter experiences*] "I have had a lifetime of growth and awakening... that is a constant message in my life from them, that it is a Universal truth, when Starseeds die, they go back to their souls' group, where they came from- not Earth's heaven. They mostly talk about 'Source Energy' that exists within EVERY lifeform, without any talk of a 'Devil.' They stay out of Earth religion and instead focus on Source Energy- which is what all religions talk about anyway."
- (JK-8) "I now understand myself to be part of universal consciousness that is linked not only to every being in the universe but also to the entire universe itself."
- (JK-18) "I don't fear death, knowing other beings don't. I think my belief in God is a bit stronger. So I guess you could say I'm a bit more spiritual now. I have never been one who cared much about wealth or have expensive things. But I think I look at this world as more temporary now and that all of us are human and feel pretty much the



same way. I feel more compelled to help others as much as I can and show kindness. As far as nature and the world goes, I'm sadder. I believe, overall, I'm more positive and open minded. I think it made my life better. I'm less stressed about the little things."

- (JK-19) "They have only given me respect; treated me well; have never hurt me in any way, shape, form, or fashion. They are not evil at all. They only want the best for me and care about my well being... Always positive, nothing negative ever in all my visits... Has had a highly positive effect in changing my life."
- (JK-9) "Clearly, I am connected to something in the universe and am protected here on earth, so, no, I wouldn't want it [*the contact*] to stop... If I don't know the reason [*for the contact*] now, perhaps later I will. I hope it all makes sense soon, though... [*Her personal spiritual transformation experience*] was a deep profound connection."
- (JK-10) "All of my experiences with contact have been positive. These contacts have changed my life in a positive way. I feel more connected with the universe and feel an unconditional, universal love."
- (JK-11) "It seems that every contact I initiated leaves me more aware of an organic-type world view... I feel the oneness of Equanimity, think differently, and view everything with a new perspective... Abruptly; my worldview changed everything, as if a veil was lifted in understanding the nature of everything as a whole. I perceive religion differently [*now*] in my own faith and understanding."
- (JK-12) "These experiences have been completely life-altering 100%. They have totally shaped who I am. I am certain that because of these experiences, I am a much more open-minded person. I have such a 'you want an old shirt broader perspective on reality.' A highly positive effect in changing my life."
- (JK-13) "At first felt fear, then joy, confusion, anger. First DNA exams, then just knowing there is more. Wondering why me? 'I'm so lonely because nobody cares what's going on.'"
- (JK-20) "I stay out of the positive or negative arguments because the human consciousness has a lot to do with making that determination. If you don't experience this raw, I don't think you can say that they are here for us or are our spiritual guides. The people who have seen them raw should be talking about this because we saw the most and from a grounded place. They are not good or bad, they just are, and

until we query and research them, we won't know what their true intentions are and whether we matter *[to them]* that much... By missing the boat *[by not studying and understanding this phenomenon]* and the reality of all this, we as a species could be putting ourselves in great danger because we are for the most part unaware of another species that exists that can have one or more implications on our lives. on our entire species and its survival.....It blew my mind. All that I was taught in my life became irrelevant. I was transformed. It was different. It was dangerous and I would not want to go through it again. But I was forced to grow and that has made me a better person, still not with all the answers, but inquisitive about the unknown.”

- (BD-17) “I have more joy. I have more understanding, especially about the earth. I am happier. I am healthier. More positive.....I feel like I am loved.”
- (BD-16) “It was an extremely difficult experience that I went through, and I felt quite alone at many times. It was unfathomable in many ways. However, I did gain knowledge and awareness that have been very helpful, and I was able to shed many fears and outdated beliefs as I began to emerge from my experiences.” *[He changed dramatically]* Mainly in the way that I now view reality and see a much bigger picture than that.... *[Positive, neutral, and negative experiences were divided roughly equally]*. It was clear that the NHIBs viewed themselves as much more intelligent and capable than we are. They could easily make me look quite silly, and they did so often. However, at my worst points, they would push me no further, and seemed to show some compassion.”
- (BD-15) “I don't take things as seriously as I used to. I understand that this is a game/experience and that this life is a drop in the bucket to the lives that we have.” Also, that those who hurt her and cause harm have an agreement to play that role in order to help her with the experience she is choosing to have. We need to remember that and not carry hate, anger, and resentment towards them ....Her contact experiences are always very positive and loving.
- (BD-14) It was extremely negative in the beginning and throughout the late 1980s until about 2013... Suffered from terrible insomnia all these years and anxiety over sleeping and developed a sleep disorder over it. Now, she likes them and is even grateful for the experiences.

Not so afraid of death, extremely angry at our use of fossil fuels on the earth. We need a better cleaner energy. Also angry at the cutting of the forests of the world, especially the Amazon. Has more compassion for indigenous peoples of the world and less belief in anything seen on the news... Last contacts were very interesting, no fear in their presence, at all. They were mantis beings. Love being shown all the various projects humans had going on throughout the USA, which she thinks is special information and marveled at their showing her American secrecy when she knew nothing about it.... "I feel trusted and a little privileged to have seen that. They [*her experiences*] are now all very positive."

- (BD-13) "The Grays for me are very bad/evil. Sadly, I think I know what God is and I think the grays are associated with the right hand of God. It was very negative in the beginning with the Grays because I had to understand how evil works. Later, I met some more human ones and at least I was offered a choice. One did tell me when I arrived that I was on a spaceship. I genuinely felt he tried to reduce my anxiety and others came to greet me. I asked some questions not all of which were answered. It seemed that if they want to succeed, they can't let the cat out of the bag. The last contact I had was that of being in a more equal relationship with the more human types."
- (BD-12) Since developing as a medium, she is no longer afraid of death and has been able to help others who are getting ready to transition. ..Does not consider herself a contactee. The relationship is far from egalitarian, but would describe it as positive overall.
- (BD-11) Has no fear of death, has love and empathy for all living things, including a blade of grass. It was a positive experience. Was treated with respect and understanding. Never fearful. An elated state.
- (BD-10) Most experiences were good. Not painless, but very positive. He learned from his experience to no longer be afraid to die or be afraid of illness. Much more humble, less materialistic, happier, "more accepting of myself and others. More tolerant, much more in touch with nature. There are so many more positive aspects of this contact that I really am not able to express it in words."
- (BD-9) "1000% positive." Says he is a "cosmic spiritual being on a primitive, developing planet [*Earth*]. All life is Sacred. We are all ONE. The ego divides us. Fully conscious in a spiritual state of

nonlocal outreach filled with love and cosmic appreciation for their Peace Corps mission on earth. Always elated and jubilant at the point of contact. Being within the field of Star visitor consciousness, you will be surrounded by highly advanced persons with superior intellect, spiritual/ego. This understanding with the highest technology. Tuning forks will begin to resonate at higher, more advanced rates. A higher vibrating fork resonates [*entrains*] a lower vibrating fork accordingly. It is an unbelievable and powerful experience to be accelerated and evolved forward into what we will or should be, realizing our true potential. It is equally devastating to be returned to the course reality of average rates of human development.”

- (BD-8) Now more aware of his effect on the planet and aware of life outside of earth. No longer afraid of death and sees a oneness of all things.
- (BD-?) Lives a very humble life with few material possessions. “I take better care of my relationships, my relationship with the earth. I am more open-minded, and feel like it has been a positive experience, and since no UFO ever fired their phasers at me, I would say peaceful.”
- (BD-6) He looked at it as a chance to confirm belief in other intelligent beings. “It’s a small price to pay for the knowledge, and what might be best for our species. Their methods suck, though.”
- (BD-18) Not afraid of death. Faith expanded. More involved with care of others, community and fundraising for the poor. Teaching. All positive. The negative encounters taught her to be more discerning and to use observational skills along with telepathy.
- (BD-19) They are always positive and I know I am a trusted worker for them.
- (BD-1) Since childhood, she has been counseled and guided said her ego was reformatted, and lost her fear of death and gained awareness of nonmaterial reality. She became dedicated to spirituality and consciousness. Felt she was given ‘the gift of a breakthrough from my own subconscious barriers that previously formed a trap and consciousness holding me to the material.’ Feels welcomed into the company of a multitude of NHIBs, human souls and divine and higher being of ‘stunning diversity,’ and was humbled by the love and respect they showed her.

- (BD-2) Was treated with respect and understanding. Highly positive effect in changing his life. “I now know who I truly am. I am an eternal being of light having an amazing experience in a human skin suit and when the time comes I will shed this meat bag and go back home.”
- (BD-3) She learned we have nothing to fear. We are immortal and ongoing, unbound and unlimited, and we are them and they are us. Positive always. They are here in a conscious extension to her physical now awareness to make sure that the length of time she invested in the survey goes smoothly and is worth it.
- (BD-4) Much less fear of death. Very spiritual, but not religious at all. Fights for human rights and causes. Loves nature, animals. Very open-minded and very intrigued by science and the inner self. Believes in the creative God for switches and all.
- (BD-5) Highly positive, led to awareness, knowledge, consciousness, disclosure, life fulfilling. Always a learning, educational experience gaining knowledge into the future.
- (BR-17) “My entire frame of mind has changed ever since this contact happened. I see things more clearly as far as philosophically and religiously. I am more aware of a greater power, and I found myself being separated from others as far as socially. I don’t think anyone would understand what I’ve experienced unless they’ve been through it themselves.”... “I’ve gotten used to losing time (usually 30 minutes to two hours) at times when I lived alone.”... Most interested in the missing time experience. “What happened? What happens when you lose time? Where do you go? How does this happen? Is it some sort of time travel? The only thing that happened to me spiritually was that I gained a higher appreciation for a universal God. If anything, my belief in a higher power was increased, not decreased. I am less afraid of death, I feel more comfortable being alone versus socializing. I see more detail in nature. It definitely changed me as a person. In some ways is good, in other ways not so good.”
- (BR-18) “I feel more spiritual. These experiences have helped me to expand my consciousness, to think more clearly about the world and about humans. To wake up to the different realities and dimensions.”
- (BR-15) “I no longer trust our government, military, law enforcement, justice system, food and drug management and possibly the survey due

to my discovery of the AI (artificial intelligence) mind control program.”

- (BR-4) “I have had a spiritual awakening from these experiences.”
- (BR-6) “I was learning that I had to unite with oneness and feel peace and that reaching peace (internally within oneself) is the goal and not to let fear take you out peace.”
- (BR-7) After several experiences with gray beings, “began to channel an entity that used my vocal cords to communicate, and also being communicated with telepathically through their eyes... I have been on a spiritual path ever since the incidents. I feel that the incidents caused me to view life in a different way.”
- (BR-10) “It blew my mind. God was not there for me, so religion in general became irrelevant. All of life that I was taught became irrelevant. I was forced to grow and that has made me a better person.”
- (BM-1) “Highly positive experiences related to my spiritual growth and evolution, have contributed to acceptance of spiritual dimensions of life and the ongoing nature of consciousness beyond my current incarnation. I understand myself as having been indoctrinated into the mechanistic view of science that has dominated earth in the past few centuries. My contacts with NHIBs challenge this worldview and have been a large part of my evolution toward more holistic models of science. I see this change as very positive. I take much comfort in knowing that the universe is much bigger than just one planet, and that there are NHIBs that are growing and evolving in their own way just as I am in mine.”
- (BM-10) “Highly positive effect. I no longer fear death as I know now that it’s just a continuation from this reality. Money and wealth aren’t important to me anymore, as this life is basically just a play on a stage.”
- (BM-9) “My NHIB experiences expanded my conceptions of reality which I consider a positive change. My NDE removed any fear of death and gave me a profound framework for understanding the universe.”
- (BM-2) “I would say the impact is positive because I am more comfortable with myself and I see the potential for good in society... The contact reinforced my personal beliefs and higher spiritual matters in reincarnation. I do not fear death for I know life continues.”

- (BM-3) Her experiences “have been positive in every way.”
- (BM-5) Highly positive. “These contacts and visits have helped to shape who I am as a person... Because of these experiences I am aware that there is more to life and so I have questioned and searched for answers.”
- (BM-7) “Experiences have definitely changed me forever in a highly positive way and on a deeper, more profound level, understanding more about myself and life than I otherwise would’ve known...”
- (BM-11) “Highly positive effect in changing my life.”
- (BM-6) Positive. Now has no fear of death, has become very spiritual and have an ability to convey that spirituality to others I enjoy being alone. I like myself... I think a lot of this has come from my contact/sighting experiences.
- (BM-4) “Highly positive. My interactions and experiences with NHIBs has opened up my mind both spiritually and to the possibility of life out in the universe. It has made me very accepting of ET entities, and unafraid of their varying appearances... I am now more sensitive to others’ emotions.”

## 6. FINAL DISCUSSION

### Introduction:

The chief feature of the results of this Phase 3 research report is that it includes a large amount of the original Survey Monkey data originally submitted online by the approximately 10% of the 1000 participants chosen by the four Phase 3 research subcommittee members to represent a sampling of the most detailed, interesting, and promising sets of responses that had been submitted. The two reasons for including more of such original data in the study's published results than is normally included in other qualitative-type studies' results were that:

1.) The choice was made to share and draw attention to what the strongest contribution that can be made by such ideographically oriented qualitative research is, which is that it emphasizes, and allows the reader greatest access to, the much more detailed, "thick-description" nature and specificity of the data it is based upon than can be made by the other major research approach, the *nomothetic*, which is a quantitative rather than a qualitative enterprise, using experiments, correlations, and testing, and that seeks laws and generalizations that apply to all of the subjects being studied. Because the goal is to use only such commonly held generalizations, the strength of the quantitative-type study is based on a relatively large number of subjects, while the strength of the contrasting qualitative, ideographic-type study is to have usually much fewer subjects, but where the unique, personalized characteristics of the individual subjects, situations, or experiences are what is being studied and in more depth.

2.) The focus of this Phase 3 qualitative study has been the self-reported first-person open-ended descriptions of those who have claimed to have had personal encounters with extraterrestrial (ET/NHIB) beings and with the exceptional and paranormal experiences often related to them. If there is one domain today that especially calls for new as well as renewed careful and comprehensive research regarding its *objective* nature, as well as its *experienced* nature, it is the highly contentious realm of purported otherworldly and extraterrestrial beings and their relationship to us and our local world. So, in order to shed as much light as possible on this subject, the decision was made in this study to keep returning, over and over, to the original database of the research participants' responses in order to amass a growing body of commonalities, recurrent patterns, and themes that



inductively emerge from their myriad first-person origins so that we can attempt to answer the core questions:

- a. *Just what is it that so many of these participants say they are actually experiencing? What is it? What is it that it is made out of?*
- b. *And how convincing and real does it seem to be, based upon all of these amassed descriptions?*

This returns us to the two principles mentioned in this report's introduction that were used by the British philosopher Stace in 1960: his "argument for unanimity" and his "argument from analogy" that he said must lie at the heart of any attempt to make a case for the objective reality of basically subjective phenomena, such as the mystic experience, for Stace, and UFO/Extraterrestrial encounter experiences and related paranormal phenomena, for us with regard to this report.

## **Organization of this Final Discussion**

This Phase 3 research report and its results were organized into the five parts used in originally presenting the Survey Monkey questions to the online research participants. The five parts of this report, and the online questions used to solicit responses for each of them, are, in order:

- Part I: Sightings (*of "UAPs" or anomalous, seemingly otherworldly, craft*)
- Part II: Personal encounter experiences with nonhuman intelligent beings (NHIBs)
- Part III: Communications Received from NHIBs
- Part IV: Relation between NHIB and Spirit World/Paranormal experiences
- Part V: How the encounter experience has affected the participants' lives

At the beginning of this report, the online qualitative survey questions that were used for each part are listed (p. 15), followed by the sets of themes that inductively emerged from conducting qualitative data analysis of each of the parts (p. 17). Each part includes a listing of its emergent themes in descending order of occurrence and a brief summary (or selected notes)

about the results for each of them. This is followed by extensive excerpts from the participant cases that populated each part's theme.

### **Regarding this study's original Limitations and Delimitations**

It is suggested, here at the end of having gone through this Phase 3 research report and its results, that the reader briefly reviews this study's "*Limitations and Delimitations*" section originally presented in the Introduction (p. 12). This is often asked of the reader in published research articles and dissertations, sometimes in the Methods chapter and/or at the end under its Discussion chapter. This is done so that the reader is able to take into consideration what the researcher went on record as admitting the limitations of the study were. Recall that the *Limitations* of a study are those things in its methodological design that are unavoidable limits to what can be known from, or said about, the findings that can be made from the study, including those findings that cannot really be strongly asserted due to that study's own self-admitted limitations.

Similarly, the reader at this point in this report and its results needs to equally take into consideration any *Delimitations* in the study. And recall that delimitations are those limits not just admitted to by the researcher with regard to the methodological design of his or her study, but are admitted as a being *purposefully* made part of the research design by the researcher and did not have to be included in that way to limit what could be learned from the findings of that study. Thus, it is fair, even necessary, to remind the reader to review both the limitations and delimitations of this Phase 3 qualitative research study, listed in the report's Introduction, in order to best evaluate what can be learned from it in spite of and in light of its acknowledged limitations.

### **Regarding the Relation of the Spiritual to the Extraterrestrial Encounter Experience**

What can be said about the domain of the transcendental, religio-spiritual, and mystic as related to the extraterrestrial/otherworldly encounters and related paranormal phenomena and events reported by the Phase 3 research participants?

In 1901, Canadian psychiatrist Richard Maurice Bucke introduced the term "cosmic consciousness," defining it as a higher form of consciousness

than that possessed by ordinary man. This consciousness shows the cosmos to consist not of dead matter governed by unconscious, rigid and unyielding law; it shows it on the contrary as entirely spiritual and entirely alive; it shows that death is an absurdity, that everyone and everything has eternal life: it shows that the universe is God and that God is the universe, and that no evil ever has or ever will enter into it.

(R.M. Bucke, *Cosmic Consciousness: A Study in the Evolution of the Human Mind*, E.P. Dutton, New York, 1901.)

It would appear that individuals who report experiencing kinds of extraterrestrial and otherworldly encounters with nonhuman intelligent beings (NHIBs) have, in the process, undergone some kind of unavoidable destabilizing consciousness-altering or consciousness-raising event that leaves them thereafter changed. Due to the exceptionally anomalous nature of what they experienced, they seem to have been irrevocably moved beyond their earlier normative baseline state of consciousness that, conjoined with so many millions of similar others, co-constituting our consensus reality of what is understood as objectively real and shared as such. We find them experientially transformed into entering what Bucke called “a higher form of consciousness than that possessed by ordinary man,” which he called *cosmic consciousness*.

This is appropriate since the encounter experience and related excursions into a more inclusive paranormal or spiritual lived-experience seems to usher the experiencer into what has often been referred to as the larger reality of a *cosmic neighborhood* that includes, but far transcends, our own local physically-based earthly neighborhood and our human existence within it. It could be argued that our fellow human beings who have in this Phase 3 report borne witness to their anomalous interactions with extraterrestrial nonhuman intelligent beings have been offered what UFO/ET researcher John Mack calls, in his final book, *a Passport to the Cosmos*.

## **Discussion Regarding the Relation of the ET/NHIB Experiential Domain to the Exceptional Experience/Paranormal Domain**

Looking back on this Phase 3 qualitative report and its findings, some questions can be asked with regard to some of the patterns that emerged from the research participants' experiences:

1. *What does telepathy as the apparent dominant, near universal, mode of communication reported by experiencers in their interaction with NHIBs have to say about the nature of a larger reality that seems to include both earthly human and hypothesized nonhuman extraterrestrial beings?*

As different species of sentient beings evolve in what may be a vast *multi-verse*, their species-specific development gradually moves beyond a solely physical basis and orientation and into an ever-more post-materialistic science and mode of knowing where the *mental* domain replaces or gains increasing dominance over the older *physical* domain. We seem to be finding evidence of this perhaps universal evolutionary pattern in the way virtually all reported extraterrestrial encounters involve nonhuman intelligent beings (NHIBs) who are able to know, communicate, and have their being in a more inclusive mental environment as well as in a physical and even a *trans-physical* one. The fact that we physically embodied humans appear to be able to co-dwell and communicate within such a mental environment along with these reported NHIBs when in proximity to or under the influence of them may point to some kind of information-mediating fields of force that clearly transcend our current earthly scientific understanding. Our discipline of parapsychology has continued the older field of study of psychical research and has as one of its three spheres of activity the investigation of what is usually called *extrasensory perception*, or non-ordinary modes of information processing, which includes the study of telepathy. It is hoped that the more than 100 years of psychical and parapsychological research can be brought to bear on the more recent developing literature with regard to human experiences with reported nonhuman intelligent beings who seem to have mastered the practice of telepathy, including telepathy of an *interspecies* kind.

2. *What does the reported prominence of violations of participants' experience of normal perception and the known and accepted laws of physics, space and time have to say about the nature of a purported larger reality that seems to include both earthly human and hypothesized non-human extraterrestrial beings?*

Suffice it to say for now that it will take many years of research, and personal experience, to investigate what is being referred to in this report as *a larger reality*, a reality larger than our local current reality dominated by its materialist worldview and science. Over and over throughout the reported experiences of our Phase 3 research participants, the at least temporarily expanded phenomenological framework of their experiences points to an increasing understanding of what may lie behind Shakespeare's reference,

that “there are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in your philosophy.” Our philosophy and understanding of what is real and possible for us here on earth looks like it is going to have to be rethought, reworked, and expanded as we are gradually forced as a species to accommodate the increasing reports and experiences (*including eventually our own*) taken from a larger reality, a cosmic neighborhood, co-inhabited by nonhuman intelligent beings as well as by us humans here on earth at this time.

3. *What does the near-ubiquitous presence of seeming altered states of consciousness (“ASCs”) on the part of those reporting their NHIB encounters and related paranormal and spiritual experiences have to say about the nature of a hypothesized larger reality that includes both earthly human and otherworldly nonhuman beings?*

Over time, I think we are going to be able to, and are going to *need* to, draw from psychologist Charles Tart’s concept of “state-specific” information processing and what he calls “state-specific science” in order to much better understand how an individual’s state of consciousness can move across a spectrum of specific states of consciousness. State-specific information processing implies that the particular state and kind of consciousness one possesses or is in at any one time is responsible for the kind of experiences that are possible within, and actually due to, that state of consciousness. Changing consciousness in various ways and to various degrees will change what can be experienced by means of that state. Non-human intelligent beings appear to operate individually and seemingly en masse in a state of consciousness very different from that possessed by those of us on earth at the present time.

In the extraterrestrial encounter situation, they can access our consciousness and apparently change it if they wish. They can also affect our consciousness in such a way that it can join theirs for a short time. They can access what’s on and in our mind, and there are times that we humans seem to be allowed to dwell in their mental and experiential space, at least very briefly. Nonhuman intelligent beings display competence and a kind of extraordinary literacy with regard to using and manipulating the mental environment of consciousness. Over time, we humans can learn from their interactions with us and our interactions with them. In fact, there seem to be more and more cases from the extraterrestrial encounter field that point to the likelihood that there is an emerging plan we are seeing whereby the non-human intelligent beings, through the interspecies larger reality encounter, are facilitating the altering and raising of species-specific human

consciousness to eventually join them just a little more as equals in the vast, inhabited *cosmic neighborhood* within which they dwell and about which we on earth are slowly learning to take part thanks to the experiences of our fellow humans contributing as research participants to this Phase 3 study you have just finished reading.

### **A Brief Discussion Regarding the Credibility of this Study's (or any Similar Study's) Research Participants**

It could be argued that there is a double standard of what is legally used in a court of law as acceptable experiential input from an eyewitness that can decide the guilt or innocence of someone being tried for a crime, on the one hand, and how, on the other hand, someone is who is also presenting as an eyewitness to something he or she has experienced, but where the experience is sufficiently divergent from, even 'deviant' with regard to normative mainstream thinking and experience that it tends to be questioned and not allowed as personally experienced eyewitness evidence on behalf of the objective reality of what was experienced. Even such divergent, non-normative cases, where a considerable number of eyewitnesses are attesting to the same reality of what they've experienced at the same time, what they have co-witnessed as being experienced as objectively real for them and thus are providing consensually validated and corroborated verification by them en masse, is questionable.

On such occasions, the vastly more populated, usually taken-for-granted, dominant embedding consensus reality is adjudged to be constituting a co-experienced true, *or truer*, objective reality than is the case for a competing minority consensus reality populated by and experientially contributed to by a very small population, often just a handful (in the face of millions even billions), of individuals who have at the time experienced together some kind of anomalous or questionable reality. Even though the "handful" also co-constitute a kind of consensus reality with respect to vastly larger, normative one, it is the latter that makes the judgment call about what is real and was really experienced at the time by the experiencers. So, it becomes much more sensible to adjudge the tiny maverick consensus reality as being the case of some kind of transient group altered state of consciousness, such as a mass hallucination, shared delusion, or psychotic episode. In such situations, it seems that the majority rule virtually always dominates judgment calls made with regard to what is permissible and deemed real or possible.

# CHAPTER 3

## Introduction: From Outer Space to Inner Space<sup>20</sup>

**Dr. Edgar Mitchell**

**FREE Co-Founder**

---

<sup>20</sup> Edgar Mitchell, “*Introduction: From Outer Space to Inner Space.*” In *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1974)

**Note from the Editors:** Dr. Edgar Mitchell is well known as the 6<sup>th</sup> man to walk on the moon as an Apollo 14 astronaut. Many also know that Edgar was one of the few astronauts to publicly talk about UAPs and UAP Contactees. Edgar is also known as the “Father of the UFO Disclosure Movement.” What many do not know is that Edgar was also a pioneer in “Consciousness” and “Psychic Research” as the founder of the Institute of Noetic Sciences located in Petaluma, California, the world’s leading research institute on Consciousness and Psychic Research.

We hope that the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation’s academic research study data and findings presented in this book and our future publications can play a significant role in creating a new paradigm where the academic and parapsychology community can begin to undertake rigorous academic research on the possible relationship of the “Contact Modalities” (contact with Non-Human Intelligence via UAPs, NDEs, OBEs, Channeling, Remote Viewing, Hallucinogenic Journeys, various PSI experiences, etc.). As our dear friend, the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, stated in the “Preface” to his 1974 book:

*“Although some research people claim connections between UFO phenomena and the psychic event, the correlations are not sufficiently established to warrant treatment in this volume [his 1974 book]. These omissions are not an oversight, rather, they are due to a paucity of solid research material. That paucity, in turn, is caused primarily by the lack of funding and research support from which this field has generally suffered...”*<sup>21</sup>

It is now 2018, and the FREE Foundation has finally provided the necessary research data that Dr. Mitchell had been requesting since 1974 until his untimely death in 2016—the research finding that, in fact, the “UAP Contact Phenomenon” is not primarily a “nuts and bolts” physical phenomenon but, more importantly, is directly associated with what is commonly called “Consciousness” and the “Paranormal.” If Dr. Mitchell’s 1974 book would have been published in 2018, the UAP Contact Phenomenon would certainly have been prominently featured. The following article by Dr. Mitchell provides a brief overview of how Edgar became interested in the topic of Consciousness and its relationship to Psychic Research, what is commonly called the “Paranormal.” Enjoy!

---

<sup>21</sup> Edgar Mitchell, *Preface* to *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1974)



In February 1971, I had the privilege of walking on the moon as a member of the Apollo 14 lunar expedition. During the voyage, I made a test in extrasensory perception (ESP), attempting to send information telepathically to four receivers on earth. Since then, people have asked me why an astronaut would take such an intense interest in a subject as ridiculed and unacceptable in respectable scientific circles as psychic research.

It is a fair question, which I will answer in this chapter. The answer is partly implied by the title of this book; psychic research presents a challenge that science can no longer avoid. But the title is also somewhat misleading. My real interest is, and has been for many years, to understand the nature of consciousness and the relationship of body to mind. Psychic research is one facet of this large whole. Therefore, it might be said that I have simply gone from outer space to inner space.

The study of mind and consciousness is called *noetics*. The term comes from the Greek root word *nous*, meaning “mind.” As popularly used, *noetic* refers to purely intellectual apprehension. But Plato spoke of noetic knowledge as the highest form of knowing—a direct cognition or apprehension of the eternal truths that surpasses the normal discursive processes of logical, intellectual reasoning. The word *science*, of course, originally meant “knowing” but has come to mean a type of knowing—a subjective knowing, a nonrational, cognitive process largely overlooked by the scientific world. Consciousness appears to be the central unifying concept behind these different aspects of mind. Thus, in the spirit of its Grecian origin, I propose to use the omega ( $\Omega$ ) as a symbol for consciousness and noetics.

Psychic research is one aspect of noetics, but it is by no means all of it. Paraphysics, for example, is a new field within noetics that is extending the laws and methods of physics in an attempt to explain some paranormal phenomena. Some of the factors that paraphysics has found necessary to consider are the effects of geomagnetism, phases of the moon, and solar radiation on living systems. These and other terrestrial and celestial factors rhythmically induce changes, sometimes subtle, sometimes striking, in our physical and mental condition. Another example is exobiology, the study of the possibility of extraterrestrial life. The evidence of exobiology leads some scientists to wonder: If life has existed elsewhere in the universe for periods significantly longer than have *Homo sapiens*, how much more evolved in consciousness might such life forms be? Psychic researchers would add: If

mankind does contact intelligent extraterrestrial civilizations, might psychic channels prove best for communicating?

The topic of consciousness, then, is as vast as the cosmos and as close to us as sleep. Noetics is the discipline that is arising from this confluence of outer- and inner-space research. It is the ultimate frontier in man's attempt to understand himself and the nature of the universe.

If we review the history of mankind's attempt to perceive, cognize, and interpret his environment, we find that in the last four centuries, as a result of the growth of scientific methodology, a formalized dichotomy has arisen between proponents of the two modes of knowing: objective observations (followed by deductive reasoning) and direct cognitive processes. These opposing modes of perception are crudely epitomized as science versus religion, reason versus intuition, rationality versus non-rationality, objective knowledge versus subjective experience, and so forth. Only in relatively recent years have scholars of each persuasion actively and vehemently denied the validity of other process. In pre-scientific times, scholars, whether they agreed upon their conclusions or not, at least recognized the validity of both external and internal observation. (We must quickly add that the truly great teachers of modern times have always acknowledged this dual process.)

Thus, although I am identifying consciousness as the ultimate frontier in man's attempt to gain knowledge, it is by no means a new frontier because, throughout history, people have sought to resolve the differences between their objective methods and their subjective experience—between outer and inner. The study of mind and consciousness is the common ground for this effort. The living system that we call man is a holistic phenomenon which exhibits both modes of knowing.

Perhaps, after 350 years of divisiveness between science and religion, we are on the threshold of a new era of knowledge and cooperation. It should be obvious that objective observation and reason do not by themselves produce a satisfactory ethic for living—neither for the individual, nor for social systems. Facts become divorced from values, and action from need. On the other hand, intuition and inspiration do not by themselves produce the agreement society needs to bring about order, structure, and survival in the material world. In this case, observation frequently becomes subject to individual interpretation according to the covert biases of the individual.

The antagonism between the objective and subjective modes of knowledge can be clearly illustrated. In 1600, Giordano Bruno was burned at

the stake by theologians for asserting that the earth was not the center of the solar system and that there were other solar systems with living beings in them. In 1972, the American Academy of Science asserted that science and religion are “mutually exclusive realms of thought” and, therefore, the Genesis theory of creation should be kept out of science textbooks. The same closed-minded dogmatism is operating to limit inquiry through sanctimonious denial of other viewpoints.

Research over the last fifty years by little-known, but forward-looking thinkers has shown there is a vast creative potential in the human mind that is as yet almost totally unrecognized by science. Nonrational cognitive processes have so far eluded scientific description. However, this potential has been previously known and described by a few ancient sages and enlightened religious teachers, using veiled prescientific language to express what they discovered through subjective, intuitive, experiential means. We are, in my opinions, on the threshold of rediscovering and redefining those concepts and insights through the objective, rational, experimental efforts of science—if dogmatism and outmoded belief structures do not prevent it. The proper direction of sophisticated instrumentation and laboratory techniques can be the means whereby the physical and metaphysical realms are shown to be different aspects of the same reality. If this is demonstrated, it would be ironic, but appropriate, that so-called godless technology and materialistic science would lead to the rediscovery of the essential unity of science and religion.

Noetics recognizes all this. Noetics is the research frontier where the convergence of objectivity and subjectivity, of reason and intuition, is occurring most rapidly. In the study of consciousness, the techniques and technology of science are being combined with the higher insights of mind from East and West to provide a new methodology for scholarly inquiry. It is quite clear that reason alone is not sufficient for total understanding of ourselves. As Michael Polanyi, the eminent philosopher of science, points out, scientific discoveries do not always follow in a sequence of perfectly logical deductions (11). Instead, many discoveries involve intuitions and hunches on the part of the scientist in a manner that cannot be completely explained.

An example of noetic research dealing with just this problem comes from the biofeedback laboratory of Dr. Elmer Green at the Menninger Clinic in Topeka, Kansas. Green has given the name *reverie* to that state of mind in which creative insight sometimes leaps fully conceived into awareness, and he is making a psycho-physiological study of it (3).

The project began, as most experiments do, when a literature search by his colleague (and wife) Alyce Green revealed that many of the great ideas in science and other disciplines came to people while they were in a dreamlike state of strong visual imagery. The state appeared similar to what is known as the hypnagogic state, that brief period between waking and sleeping in which memories and images seem to pass before the eyes and that is sometimes characterized by the production of theta brain-waves, a rhythm of four to eight cycles per second. In the reverie-imagery project, as it is now being called at Menninger, subjects learn to increase their production of theta waves so that they can explore the relationship between theta waves, the theta state, reverie, and creativity. If there is a significant correlation, it may eventually prove possible to enhance creativity by teaching people to voluntarily enter the theta state. Green speculates that “an individual trained in theta reverie may be able to direct both his conscious and unconscious ‘minds’ to work on a problem and come up with a totally unexpected creative solution.” Thus, a subjective phenomenon is being examined objectively. If the resulting expansion of awareness and self-control gained by subjects in theta reverie results in a release of creative potential, it will demonstrate a very practical benefit from theoretical and basic research.

A second example of practical gains from basic research in subjective phenomena comes from that area of noetics called meditation research. Studies of yogis, Zen masters, transcendental meditators, and people from other traditions (17, 19-21) are demonstrating that meditation produces qualitative and beneficial shifts in psycho-physiological condition. Alpha and theta brain waves are two physiological correlates being found for psychological stages of mediation, along with changes in breathing, heart-beat rate, blood pressure, muscle tension, and various other metabolic correlates. The results in the meditator include release of stress and tension, increased intellectual capacity, greater self-control and self-direction, a feeling of deep rest and relaxation, improved social relations, a decrease in use of prescribed and non-prescribed drugs, and other significant changes.

Psychic research, the subject of this book, is still another area of noetics that offers an avenue to the resolution of the dilemma of outer versus inner, matter versus spirit, body versus mind, reason versus intuition, science versus religion. From the viewpoint of noetics, and especially psychic research, what appear to be opposites are really composite parts of a larger whole: consciousness. I speak from personal experience.

When I went to the moon, I was as pragmatic a test pilot, engineer, and scientist as any of my colleagues. More than a quarter of a century had been spent in learning the empirical approach to dealing with the universe. Many times, my life has depended upon the validity of scientific principles and the reliability of the technology built upon those principles. I knew well that analytic and logical thought, using objective data, could produce a technology that would reveal new secrets of the universe by probing the reaches of space and, at the microscopic level, the structure of atoms. Prior to the lunar exploration, I became as familiar with the spacecraft and its vast support system of people and equipment as a man could be, with confidence in it all. Despite that familiarity and confidence, though, there were moments during the flight when I felt an amazed and profound respect for the rational abilities of the human intellect—that it could find ways to guide a tiny capsule of metal through a half-million miles of space with such precision and accuracy. Yes, I was pragmatic because my experience had shown beyond all question that science works.

But there was another aspect to my experience during Apollo 14, and it contradicted the “pragmatic engineer” attitude. It began with the breathtaking experience of seeing planet Earth floating in the vastness of space.

The first thing that came to mind as I looked at Earth was its incredible beauty. Even the spectacular photographs do not do it justice. It was a majestic sight—a splendid blue and white jewel suspended against a velvet black sky. How peacefully, how harmoniously, how marvelously it seemed to fit into the evolutionary pattern by which the universe is maintained. In a peak experience, the presence of divinity became almost palpable and I *knew* that life in the universe was not just an accident based on random processes. This knowledge came to me directly—noetically. It was not a matter of discursive reasoning or logical abstraction. It was an experiential cognition. It was knowledge gained through private subjective awareness, but it was, and still is, every bit as real as the objective data upon which, say, the navigational program or the communications system were based. Clearly, the universe had meaning and direction. It was not perceptible by the sensory organs, but it was there nevertheless—an unseen dimension behind the visible creation that gives it an intelligent design and that gives life purpose.

Next, I thought of our planet's life-supporting character. That little globe of water, clouds, and land no bigger than my thumb was home, the haven our spacecraft would seek at the end of our voyage. Buckminster Fuller's description of the planet as "Spaceship Earth" seemed eminently fitting.

Then my thoughts turned to daily life on the planet. With that, my sense of wonderment gradually turned into something close to anguish. Because I realized that, at the very moment when I was so privileged to view the planet from 240,000 miles in space, people of Earth were fighting wars; committing murder and other crimes; lying, cheating, and struggling for power and status; abusing the environment by polluting the water and air, wasting natural resources, and ravaging the land, acting out of lust and greed; and hurting others through intolerance, bigotry, prejudice, and all the things that add up to man's inhumanity to man. It seemed as though man were totally unconscious of his individual role in, and individual responsibility for, the future of life on the planet.

It was also painfully apparent that the millions of people suffering in conditions of poverty, ill health, misery, fear, and near-slavery were in that condition from economic exploitation, political domination, religious and ethnic persecution, and a hundred other demons that spring from the human ego. Science, for all its technological feats, had not, more like, could not, deal with these problems stemming from man's self-centeredness.

The magnitude of the overall problem seemed staggering. Our condition seemed to be one of deepening crises on an unprecedented scale, crises that were mounting faster than we could solve them. There appeared to be the immediate possibility that warfare might destroy vast segments of civilization with one searing burst of atomic fury. Only a little further off appeared the possibility of intolerable levels of polluted air and of undrinkable water. A more remote, but no less real, likelihood was the death of large portions of the population from starvation, abetted by improper resource management by an exploding population.

How had the world come to such a critical situation, and why? Even more important, what could be done to correct it? How could we human beings restore the necessary harmonious relationship between ourselves and the environment? How could a nuclear Armageddon be avoided? How could life be made livable? How could man's potential for a peaceful, creative, fulfilling society be realized? How could the highest development of our objective rationality, epitomized by science, be wedded to the highest development of our subjective intuition, epitomized by religion?

These thoughts and questions stayed with me through the mission, splashdown, and parades. They stayed long afterward, to the point of haunting me with an overwhelming awareness of how limited a view man has of his own life and the planet's. Sometimes, at night, I would lie awake for hours struggling with this enigma, trying to understand it and see it in a sensible perspective. *How could man, the most intelligent creature on earth, be so utterly stupid and shortsighted as to put himself in a position of possible global extinction?* How had insight become divorced from instinct? Was it possible to find a workable solution?

As I pondered the matter and discussed it with concerned thinkers around the world, it became obvious that there are three major alternatives for the future, alternatives within man's control:

1. To do nothing, in which case the prevailing dominant paradigm and resulting socioeconomic behavior will eventually result in a massive collapse of the world system. The survivors can then start to rebuild civilization.
2. To relinquish personal freedom of choice to a central world government with the expectation that a controlled and unified society, however tyrannical its leadership, is better than nonsurvival.
3. To promote the process of *metanoia*,<sup>22</sup> or a new awakening in which mankind can realize its self-produced dilemma and, through a change of awareness and an expansion of individual responsibility, reestablish the unity of man with man and with the environment.

I believe the last alternative to be the only satisfactory and inherently stable solution to the deepening crises facing the citizens of Spaceship Earth. It is the solution closest to the perspective of the "*instant global consciousness*" that I and many of my colleagues attained after our view from space.<sup>23</sup>

The process of metanoia for an entire civilization or even for a substantial segment of a large nation is not an easy task. Certainly, science and technology alone cannot produce such an effect. In fact, they are partly to blame for the crises. No, it is the consciousness of people, especially those

---

<sup>22</sup> *Metanoia*, coming from the early Greek, is usually translated in the Bible as "repentance." However, the more precise meaning is "a change of mind" or a "new state of consciousness."

<sup>23</sup> "*Instant Global Consciousness*" is the phrase Dr. Mitchell coined in a *Time* magazine interview (11 December 1972) to describe the dissatisfaction with deepening world crises and a commitment to help solve them that was expressed by many astronauts after returning from space.

who perform scientific research, those who create new technology, and those who put it to use, that must expand. They must expand their awareness to produce a transformation of consciousness. Those who lead nations and the other institutions of civilization have a special responsibility. Only when man sees his fundamental unity with the processes of nature and the functioning of the universe, as I so vividly saw it from the Apollo spacecraft, will the old ways of thinking and behaving disappear. Only when man moves from this ego-centered self-image to a new image of universal man will the perennial problems that plague us be susceptible to resolution. Humanity must rise from man to mankind, from the personal to the transpersonal, from self-consciousness to cosmic consciousness. I see no other way to avoid the alternatives that, to me, are unacceptable.

This view of man's possible futures is not original to me. Others have spoken similar words and have done so at greater length with more detailed analyses and evidence. I am only offering my voice in support of their position. But if we are correct in this, humanity's multiple problems resolve themselves into one fundamental problem: how to change consciousness, how to achieve metanoia. *How can we raise our awareness to a higher level, a level that will restore the unity of man, the planet, and the universe?*

My interest in psychic research began in 1967. At the time, I was feeling a deep dissatisfaction with the ability of philosophy and theology, at least as far as I was acquainted with them, to give answers to my questions about the meaning of life and man's place in the universe. I have always been interested in the nature of things and have read widely in the humanities and other subjects that purport to examine or explain man's purpose.

However, I found many of the concepts arising from theology and philosophy to be inadequate. Empirical knowledge from the physical sciences seemed to me to be overturning our traditional notions about man. Unfortunately, it also seemed to be doing very little about replacing those notions with stronger, more valid ones. The old answers did not apply. Where would new ones come from?

In that emotional and intellectual cul-de-sac, a friend for whom I have great respect as a thoughtful but pragmatic person suggested that perhaps psychic phenomena, *psi*, as they are collectively called, ought to be considered. It was a challenge I could not resist. As a student of science, I believe there is nothing in the universe that is unworthy of investigation. If it offers the further incentive of having possible benefit for humanity, I think it is little less than foolish to refuse to examine it. The true scientist is one who is committed to knowing, to *scientia*, which is the attempt to understand the



ultimate nature of reality, without bias, prejudice, or commitment to an ideology or belief system. Otherwise, he is unworthy of the name.

I am interested in knowing. That is how I came to parapsychology and related fields. I was quite skeptical at first. I imagine anyone would be if he were unacquainted with the subject, especially in view of scientific disclaimers about the paranormal. It would seem like taking fairy tales and myths seriously.

However, those apparently fanciful stories from childhood and early history are now recognized as having important content and serious significance for man's attempt to know himself more fully. Likewise, psychic research has proved its importance. As I got deeper into the study of paranormal phenomena, I found my skepticism dissolving. In its place was a feeling of awe and excitement compounded from two elements. One was respect for the truly fine scientific experimentation done by parapsychologists and psychic researchers. The other was an inability to explain away the unusual results arising from many of those experiments. Telepathy, for example, the psychic faculty I would attempt to employ during the lunar expedition, had been extensively studied and documented for a century. The work of J.B. Rhine (12, 13), Rene Warcollier (18), S.G. Soal (16), and many others, including the astounding experiment between Harold Sherman and Sir Hubert Wilkins in the Arctic (15), could leave no doubt about its existence.

In view of that, my whole training in scientific endeavors compelled me to make an honest admission to myself: Psychic research was looking at phenomena that were indeed real, even if the corpus of present scientific knowledge was unable to explain them. To have concluded otherwise would have been intellectual dishonesty—something that has arisen from time to time in history of science, always to its detriment, and that is still another manifestation of the egocentric mentality.

By 1971, when the Apollo 14 mission was scheduled, I had become an avid psychic researcher in my spare time. The opportunity that the lunar expedition offered me to experiment with telepathy in space was too good to disregard, and I think any scientist whose interests and inclinations paralleled mine would have taken it. I never intended to make the experiment public in the manner that it was—as a sensational story in newspapers and other media around the world. I had decided on the experiment only a few weeks before lift-off, and it was to have been a purely personal investigation. I did not request permission from the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) because it seemed better to

do it without sanction rather than risk having permission denied. Furthermore, because of experience with “news leaks,” I did not even seek the counsel of established professionals. These precautions were to no avail, however.

My colleagues in the experiment were four people on earth who tried to receive by telepathic communication the targets I attempted to send them on several days of the voyage. Three of them prefer to remain anonymous. The fourth, Olaf Jonsson of Chicago, was suggested by one of my friends at the last minute and his participation was arranged by telephone. We never met before the launch, although I have met him since. Through a news leak, the source of which is still unknown to me, and through excellent detective work by the press, Jonsson was found and revealed the story to the press, with results that brought widespread attention to us and to the whole field of psychic research.

Briefly, my experiment involved four transmission sessions during rest periods programmed into the flight. Two of the sessions were completed on the way to the moon and two were completed on the return trip. I used random numbers from 1 to 5 set up in eight columns of twenty-five numbers each. Just before transmitting, in order to minimize the possibility of precognition, I assigned each number to one of the symbols of the standard Zener cards used for some ESP tests—a cross, a square, a circle, a star, and parallel wavy lines. Circumstances during the flight made subsequent evaluation of the data difficult. We were forty minutes late during lift-off, which caused the first few rest periods to start forty minutes late as well. Thus, the arrangement I had made with the receivers meant that some of the sessions appeared to yield precognitive results, not telepathic ones.

Upon return to earth, the data was analyzed independently by Dr. J.B. Rhine of the Foundation for Research on the Nature of Man, by Dr. Karlis Osis of the American Society for Psychical Research, and by me (4,8). The results were statistically significant, not because any of the receivers got a large number of direct hits, but because the number of hits was amazingly low. The statistical probability of scoring so few hits was about 3000:1. This negative ESP effect, called *psi-missing*, is something that has frequently arisen in other psychic research work, and theorists are attempting to explain its significance. In any case, it offers good evidence for psi, because the laws of chance are bypassed to a significant degree.

## ***But what has all this to do with the problem of changing consciousness?***

For me, seeing the planet from space was an event with some of the qualities traditionally ascribed to religious experience. It triggered a deep insight into the nature of existence—the sort of insight that radically changes the inner person. My thinking, indeed, my consciousness, was altered profoundly. I came to feel a moral responsibility to pass on the transformative experience of seeing earth from the larger perspective. But, further, the rational man in me had to recognize the validity of the nonrational cognitive process.

That is one reason for this book. In my opinion, the act of leaving the planet is one of the pivotal moments in human history because it represents a radical change in the course of progress and offers a new perspective of civilization. If we continue without change and without growth in our basic thinking and behavior, we will, despite spectacular technological feats, eventually end the evolutionary experiment known as man. Our planetary situation becomes more desperate daily. But, basically, I am optimistic, because the possibility of resolving those ever-growing global crises was also made clear to me during the view from space.

Obviously, we cannot send everyone to the moon in the near future. But we can provide information and experiences of another sort that will serve the same purpose and provide the same perspective. Moreover, we can do it in a way that brings objective reason closer to subjective intuition, and thereby help to lessen the unfortunate gulf between these two modes of knowing. We can do this because, as I indicated earlier, inner- and outer-space research are converging. The result will be an expansion of awareness and a step toward developing higher consciousness in the race.

Throughout history, prophets, sages, saints, enlightened teachers, and other illuminated men and women have pointed to the same goal as the one I seek: the further evolution of human consciousness. These people have been expert travelers of inner space. Their “reports” over the centuries contain reliable directions for contemporary psychonauts. Their “maps of inner space” provide useful guides to unfamiliar territory. They have been unanimous in declaring that selflessness and freedom from egoism are an aspect of higher consciousness and the key to direct knowledge.

There is a surprising variety of ways by which people grow into selflessness. Some are formal spiritual disciplines such as the study of yoga or Zen, the taking of holy orders, or the practice of various forms of

meditation. Other paths are less systematized and more spontaneous. In fact, it may be nothing more than carrying on daily work as always—but with the intention of living a better life through prayer, study, kindness, humility, and good works.

The result of all sincerely followed paths, however, is a change of consciousness in the one who walks the path. Sometimes gradually, sometimes suddenly, the traveler perceives a previously unseen order and meaning in the universe—a recognition that gives significance to life by merging the boundaries of the self with the cosmos. He recognizes that, paradoxically, the deepest aspect of himself is one with all creation. That radical expansion of the meaning of *I* has been termed cosmic *consciousness*. It is a state in which there is constant awareness of unity, with the universe pervading all aspects of one's life. Every activity, every relationship, every thought is guided by the knowledge of oneness between the self and the world. Inner and outer space are unified, and the inhumanities that people perpetrate on one another and the stupidities that people mount against nature become impossible to commit. This internal self-regulation is the surest safeguard against the destruction of our world.

Two examples can illustrate this convergence of subjective intuition and objective reason. In the course of pursuing careers in science, Albert Einstein and Sir John Eccles both concluded that there is a transpersonal dimension to creation that is outside the space-time continuum of the three-dimensional universe and sustains it. Einstein (1, p. 413) stated it succinctly when he wrote, “*I believe in [the] God who reveals Himself in the orderly harmony of what exists.*”

In a similar vein, Eccles (2, pp. 43-44) declared his belief that “there is a fundamental mystery in my existence, transcending any biological account of the development of my body (including my brain) with its genetic inheritance and its evolutionary origin.” He concluded with this profound statement:

*I see science as a supremely religious activity but clearly incomplete in itself. I see also the absolute necessity for belief in a spiritual world which is interpenetrating with and yet transcending what we see as the material world... Similarly I believe that anyone who denies the validity of the scientific approach within its sphere in denying the great revelation of God to this day and age. To my mind, then, any rational system of belief involves the conviction that the creative and sustaining spirit of God may be everywhere present and active; indeed I believe that all aspects of the*

*universe, all kinds of experience, may be sacramental in the true meaning of the term.*

I find it extraordinarily significant that Einstein, the physicist, looked at the telescope world of outer space and Eccles, the neurophysiologist, looked at the microscopic world of inner space only to discover the same thing—the existence of God. This noetic discovery is at the heart of science and religion. It is the only thing that will counteract contemporary crises and bring meaning, direction, and fulfillment to people.

Psychic research can play an important role in helping people make that discovery. It can be a key to unlock the missing experiential component with which to expand awareness beyond the limits of objective data and logical reasoning. It can be a means of supporting the further evolution of the human race and of developing the universal man of cosmic consciousness. Quite simply, psychic experiences, like religious and mystical experiences, can, when properly developed, help a person become more aware. They can be an input to the mind that awakens curiosity, shakes the sleep from our worldly eyes, and begins to motivate us to seek paths to a different consciousness.

The primary purpose of this book is to provide a credible stimulus to the mind of the reader, but there are several others. My associates and I will demonstrate that psi are indeed real events and that psychic research is a credible, authentic, well-disciplined effort entirely compatible with the methods of science. We hope the following pages will once and for all settle the issues of whether psi exists. We hope this book will enlarge the perspective of modern science by convincing even the most skeptical critics, who have thus far rejected the evidence of psychic research. Our wish is to enlist their aid in the all-important task of studying the nature of man. Thus, science might become unified with religion, the arts, and the humanities in the common task of helping transform human life by bringing mankind to know itself and its relation to the cosmos.

I must offer a word of caution, however. As you will discern from the following chapters, the evidence indicates that psychic energy is neutral, yielding no value system. It must be used with care because *psychic development alone does not produce ethical or spiritual growth*. The history of psychic research has demonstrated this time and again, where it has exposed various sensitives with genuine gifts who nevertheless have resorted to fraud and trickery. Both scientific investigators and ordinary people seeking guidance have sometimes been deceived for a while by those psychic men and women whose main concern was not to act ethically or advance

knowledge or help those in need, but rather to impress others, play ego games, and increase their own status, wealth, and power over others.

Psychic energy, like atomic energy, can be applied in both creative and destructive ways. If that is so, a prayerful and cautious attitude seems proper for all concerned. It is up to each individual to find an ethical system or ethical framework within which to use psychic energy. In that regard, the injunctions in the Bible and other traditions should not be lightly dismissed. And certainly, the frivolous, party-like attitude that some have regarding séances, Ouija boards, and the like is to be discouraged.

It should be clear, then, that the psychic event must be seen in a larger perspective than usual. Both those with psychic ability and those who study them must ground themselves in a transcendent view of man and his relationship to the universe. Parapsychology must become linked with transpersonal psychology, the study of man's potential for development, as part of noetics, the general study of consciousness. Unless psychic research leads to wisdom, compassion, humility, and beneficial knowledge, it should be avoided altogether. Man is quite capable of destroying himself now. He does not need another weapon in his arsenal for perverting planetary potential.

With that perspective in mind, let us now look at what is, and is not, the subject matter of psychic research.

## **PSYCHIC PHENOMENA AND RESEARCH**

Psychic faculties have been present in man for a long time, as anthropologists and historians are now documenting (see Chapter 11), although the emphasis on objective, rational knowing seems to have blocked it in most people. *Psychic* is defined in dictionaries as “lying outside the realm of physical processes and physical science; extra-sensorimotor, nonphysical or spiritual in origin.” As we shall see in the following chapters, this definition is now being questioned, especially by parapsysics, as our understanding of the “physical” increases.

Psychic research officially began nearly a century ago, in 1882, when the Society for Psychical Research was founded in London. Three years later, the American Society for Psychical Research was organized in the United States. The subject of the Societies' concern can be broadly classified as extrasensory perception (ESP), psychokinesis (PK), and survival phenomena ( $\theta$ ). Collectively, they are referred to as psi (pronounced “sigh”), the twenty-

third letter of the Greek alphabet and the first letter in the Greek word  $\psi\upsilon\chi\eta$  (“psyche”), meaning “mind” or “soul.”

These phenomena were obviously related to the study of the human mind and therefore came within the domain of psychologists. At least, the early researchers felt that way. But professional psychologists and other scientists for the most part rejected the possibility that psi were real events. They generally dismissed them on the grounds of fraud, illusion, and delusion. Therefore, this field came to be called *parapsychology*, meaning the study of phenomena that were considered outside or beyond the main body of psychology.

However, the term *parapsychology*, although generally used by the public as synonymous with psychic research, is used by researchers in this field to designate a somewhat narrower area of investigation than what has traditionally been the domain of psychic research. It is best understood as referring to the approach developed in the 1930's by J.B. Rhine and his co-workers. This approach emphasizes controlled laboratory experiments and rigorous statistical analysis for results in ESP and PK. Although it does not explicitly forbid examination of  $\Theta$ , it generally avoids the subject for reasons I will state later on. Soviet researchers use the term *psychoenergetics* instead of parapsychology.

ESP is a psychic event in which information is transmitted through channels outside the known sensory channels, either in waking consciousness, trance, or dreams. It is mostly mental in character, showing few physical signs of having occurred, and even those are usually of a very subtle character. Soviet researchers prefer the term *bioinformation*. ESP includes these specific forms of psi: telepathy (which Soviets call *biocommunication*), clairvoyance, clairaudience, precognition (which is more or less synonymous with premonition, prophecy, and visions), retrocognition, psychometry, radiesthesia, and psychic diagnosis.

Rhine popularized the term *extrasensory perception*, using it as the title of his 1934 book. In recent years, however, some researchers have come to feel there is little or nothing about ESP that is “extra.” They see it as a normal, but generally latent, faculty that is trainable, to some degree, in most of the population. Therefore, the term has been recast by some as *extended sensory* or *expanding sensory potential*.

PK is a psychic event in which objects or organisms are physically moved or affected without direct contact or use of any known force that would allow a conventional explanation. Physical signs are usually apparent

during and immediately after its occurrence. The Soviets prefer the term *bioenergetics* to describe psychokinetic events in general. PK includes teleportation (also called *apportation*), materialization and dematerialization, levitation, psychic surgery and psychic healing, thoughttography, and out-of-the-body projection (popularly termed *astral projection*).

Survival phenomena ( $\theta$ ) are events due to the agency of supposed discarnate personalities.  $\theta$  (spelled “theta” and pronounced “tha-tuh,” from the first letter of the Greek word *thanatos*, death) include the phenomena of mediumship (or spirit communication), ghosts and haunting, apparitions and poltergeists (although it appears that some poltergeist activity is actually caused by unconscious psychokinetic influence by living persons), spirit photography, spirit possession, and reincarnation. Mediumship has many forms. Among them are clairvoyant mediumship, in which the medium claims to have direct visual perception of spirit entities; direct-voice mediumship, in which a discarnate is alleged to speak through the medium in the discarnate’s original voice and mannerisms; physical mediumship, in which the medium demonstrates so-called ectoplasmic materializations of the discarnate and other objects; and waking and trance mediumship (both of which may be combined with direct voice and/or physical mediumship), automatic writing, and, lately, automatic tape recording.

This area of psychic research has been studied since spiritualism came to wide public notice in the 1950s. For example, the renowned English scientist Sir William Crookes began investigating spirit phenomena in the late 1960s. The inventor of the Crookes tube, a device which led to the discovery of X-rays and was the forerunner of the cathode-ray tube, was eagerly watched. But when he published his experiments and observations validating many of the claims of Spiritualists, the scientific community ignored or dismissed them. Crookes is said to have replied to this treatment, “The quotation occurs to me, ‘I never said it was possible—I only said it was true.’”

In America, the great psychologists William James and William McDougall carried forward the efforts of the American Society for Psychical Research, which James had helped found. But it was the work of J.B. Rhine and his wife, Louisa, that defined the domain of parapsychology and made it a household word. Their work in the laboratory at Duke University, emphasizing rigorous controls, quantitative results, and statistical analysis, supported previous claims for the reality of ESP and PK. However, when the Rhines came to examine claims of spirit communications, they decided that



the medium's ability to perceive beyond the senses was possibly rooted in telepathy, clairvoyance, and similar sources of information, none of which need have originated with discarnate spirits, but rather with living persons whose minds were being "tapped" by the medium. In their opinion, the question of postmortem existence was beyond scientific investigation at that time, and hence was thereafter largely disregarded in their research.

Thus, Rhine's book *Extra-Sensory Perception* established limits for the subject that he, more than anyone else in this century, developed as a scientific discipline. But since then, some others, including myself, have felt the need to expand the field of examination. My own research into the mechanism by which mediums operate has convinced me that spirit communication is a genuine possibility. Likewise, the phenomenon of primary perception in plants, rediscovered in modern times by Cleve Backster of the Backster Research Foundation in New York City, is now established beyond all doubt as genuine.<sup>24</sup> Backster made his initial report in 1966, and since then, some parapsychologists have rejected his conclusion that there is an undefined sensory capacity in vegetable and cellular life that is akin to, if not identical with, some forms of ESP. Another example of new phenomena is Kirlian photography of the so-called auras of physical objects—another topic that some parapsychologists would exclude from the field.<sup>25</sup>

My point in giving this account is to avoid the impression that all researchers in this area are agreed on the exact limits and subject matter of the field. There is diversity of opinion, just as there is through the remainder of the scientific community. And as elsewhere in the scientific community, many of the problems and controversies will not be resolved until there is more research and theorizing done and a new scientific paradigm established.

That is why I have chosen to use the term *psychic research* in this book rather than *parapsychology*. My wish is to avoid premature closure of any aspect of the field, especially as we enter a new period in which research is being aided enormously by advanced technology and sophisticated methodology. The reports published here will give numerous examples of

---

<sup>24</sup> Marcel Vogel, "Man-Plant Communication" in *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: Putnam's Sons, 1974)

<sup>25</sup> William A. Tiller, "Devices for Monitoring Nonphysical Energies" in *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: Putnam's Sons, 1974)

this. In their totality, they provide a current and comprehensive survey of the field of psychic research as I am broadly defining it.

## PSYCHIC RESEARCH AT A GLANCE

*Physic research* is the branch of science that studies psychic (extrasensorimotor) phenomena, both in the laboratory and in the field. It dates from 1882, when the Society for Psychical Research was founded in England. Psychic phenomena are collectively designated  $\Psi$  (spelled *psi* and pronounced “sigh”), the first letter in the Greek word *ψυχή* (“psyche”), meaning “mind” or “soul.” There are three categories of psi: extrasensory perception (ESP), psychokinesis (PK) and survival phenomena ( $\theta$ , or “theta,” the first letter of the Greek word “thanatos,” meaning “death”).

Parapsychology is generally taken to mean the approach to ESP and PK as developed by J.B. Rhine and his co-workers from the 1930s on, emphasizing quantitative, controlled laboratory experiments subjected to rigorous statistical analysis. The Russian term for parapsychology is *psychoenergetics*; the Czech term is *psychotronics*. (However, these terms are more broadly defined.) Today, the emergence of *paraphysics* is paralleling and overlapping much of psychic research, and parapsychology and will probably eventually embrace them both.

*Extrasensory perception* (ESP) is a psychic event in which information is transmitted through channels outside the known sensory channels, either in waking consciousness, trance, or dreams. The Russian term for ESP is *bioinformation*. ESP includes:

1. telepathy (Russian term, biocommunication);
2. clairvoyance (Russian term, bilocation or introscopy);
3. precognition (Russian term, proscopy); and
4. retrocognition.

When ESP occurs in situations that could be either telepathy or clairvoyance or both, it is termed *general extrasensory perception* (GESP). ESP is applied in many specific ways, including psychometry (object reading), radiesthesia (dowsing), and psychic diagnosis. The *clairsentience* is sometimes used to include clairvoyance, clairaudience, and other expressions of ESP through sensory modalities.

*Psychokinesis* (PK) is a psychic event in which something is moved or physically affected without use of any known force that would allow a conventional explanation, usually without direct contact. The Russian term for PK is *bioenergetics*. PK includes:

1. teleportation;
2. materialization;
3. dematerialization;
4. levitation (of oneself);
5. psychic surgery and psychic healing;
6. thoughtography; and
7. out-of-the-body projection and apparitions of the living.

*Survival phenomena* ( $\theta$ ) are events possibly caused by discarnate personalities. Survival phenomena ( $\theta$ ) include:

1. mediumship;
2. haunting;
3. apparitions of the dead;
4. poltergeists;
5. spirit photography;
6. spirit possession; and
7. reincarnations.

*Note:* This overview of psychic research is tentative and not supported by all psychic researchers and parapsychologists. Some important questions and areas of disagreement prevent unanimous agreement. For instance, some feel that all survival phenomena will eventually be shown to involve no more than ESP and PK. Others feel that certain phenomena, including most of those in the PK section, are not genuine phenomena. Still others feel that this listing is not inclusive enough and that it should include phenomena such as firewalking, UFOs (on the grounds that they may be an unconscious PK phenomenon similar to some poltergeist cases) [Bolded by Editors], stigmata, and other occult or esoteric subjects. Therefore, this summary is offered as a guideline—a temporary organization of the many apparently

different kinds of phenomena that psychic researchers have attempted to study.

But definitions change in time, especially as new data and new insights arise. Even though all chapters of this book were written in 1973 expressly for it, this attempt to provide an encyclopedic volume on the subject of psychic research will probably be inadequate a decade from now.

Since the beginnings of psychic research, various esoteric and arcane traditions have moved in and out of its mainstream. Prophecy offers a good example. Astrology is perhaps the oldest and most enduring means of divination that man has developed. Tarot cards are a relatively new way of attempting to forecast events. Crystal gazing, the *I Ching*, the Ouija board, bone casting, animal sacrifice, the prophetic utterances of witch doctors and shamans while in trance states—the list seems endless. I am not passing judgment on the validity and accuracy of these traditions. I am only saying it is understandable that they should at one time or another be considered by researchers studying precognition, the nature of time, and other topics in psychic research. Likewise, it is understandable that such diverse subjects as witchcraft, voodoo, and yoga have been examined because they have a history in which psychic events clearly play a part.

Do all these occult practices belong in the purview of psychic research? Where do the psychic sciences end and the “occult arts” begin? If psi play some part in the religious ceremonies and training practices of primitive peoples and pagan cults, should they be studied?

There appears to be a continuum along which we may place occult, psychic, paranormal, and mystic phenomena—a continuum of consciousness. But it is not easy to draw lines of demarcation between them. Recently, for example, meditation has come into the laboratory. Studies have shown that meditation is a means of producing an altered state of consciousness in which psi are frequently manifest.<sup>26</sup> Hence, meditation is being looked at, and from there it seems likely that psychic researchers will have to examine the historical background, the belief system, and the philosophical world view of various meditative traditions. After that, a movement into transpersonal psychology will take place. Beyond that, it will become apparent that psi cannot be fully understood until the nature of consciousness itself is considered. That is the rationale for the organization

---

<sup>26</sup> Charles Honorton, “*Psi-Conducive States of Awareness.*” In *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1974)

of chapters in this book, although some psychic researchers may feel we have overstepped the bounds of our discipline.

But diversity of opinion at the level of everyday research does not mean “enemy camps” have developed. It is generally agreed by people in psychic research around the world that their work must be performed in a spirit of service to humanity. The possibility of invasion of mental privacy or of thought control is odious. My colleagues in the psychic research community, no matter what their nationality, are unanimous in their commitment to the beneficent application of psychic faculties. All indications point to the conclusion that psi may be used for good or evil. One of their finest uses can be seen in psychic healing. One of their potentially worst uses would be for “programming” people through nonconscious telepathic suggestion. This latter possibility must not be allowed.

This brings up another reason for preferring the term *psychic research*. As I noted earlier, parapsychology is becoming part of a larger whole—transpersonal psychology. In turn, transpersonal psychology is an aspect of the general convergence of science and religion in noetics. Only as we study consciousness and the nature of man and other living systems will we really begin to understand psi and how they relate to human potential and fulfillment. Without that perspective, psi and psychic research will probably go the way of most other scientific work. Either by design or ignorance, they will be turned against humanity in physically and psychologically destructive ways because man’s morally imperfect desires are generally uncontrolled by his rational intelligence.

## WHY PSYCHIC RESEARCH?

The question “Why psychic research?” has already been briefly answered by saying it can be an important element in the long-sought formula for enriching human awareness, reconstructing society, and generally aiding nature in the great work of evolution. But let us consider the question in greater detail and see specifically why psychic research is a challenge for science.

In the course of our psychosocial progress through the study of consciousness, some fundamental assumptions of the current scientific world view will be questioned. This is inevitable, as Thomas S. Kuhn points out in *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* (7). Psychic research is

perhaps the primary area from which the revolution will come and from which a new paradigm of science will be constructed.<sup>27</sup>

Fundamental science is objectivism, a view of nature as a collection of discrete parts that scientists can observe and manipulate in a detached, impartial manner. Natural events occur as natural forces work through natural laws, while the scientist stands aside, neutral and emotionally uninvolved. He simply lets things happen as they may. There can be cause-and-effect relationships; there can be interactions. But they all happen outside the observer. The principle of separate identity remains in effect.

Another principle of science is materialism, the notion that reality is thoroughly explainable by the existence of matter alone. Operating on that basis, science has been eminently successful in exploring the physical world and learning to control it. Dramatic accomplishments over the past hundred years leave no room for doubt about that.

At the same time, however, science has been responsible for putting in man's hands knowledge that he has sadly used for unprecedented killing, destruction, and harm of his own kind and his environment. Why? Why has our sophisticated knowledge of the physical universe not led to wisdom? Why can we not live in harmony with each other and with the planet?

Part of the answer, I believe, can be found in the two fundamental assumptions of contemporary science: objectivism and materialism. Although they are valid in a limited domain, they have been unwisely viewed as universally applicable. Studies in such diverse fields as logic metalinguistics and quantum mechanics have demonstrated that the concepts of subjective versus objective, matter versus energy, and, perhaps, even causality itself are arbitrary constructions that man imposes on nature. The universe is holistic—a *universe*. But most people, including scientists, seem unaware of this, therefore, these assumptions combine to form a nonconscious philosophy of life—a paradigm. The scientific emphasis on matter led to an overemphasis on the material things necessary for living. Likewise, the scientific emphasis on objectivity has led to a loss of unity and empathy among people. In its place are aloofness, impersonality, and apathy.

---

<sup>27</sup> Willis W. Harman, "The Social Implications of Psychic Research." In *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*, ed. John White (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1974)

The unfortunate results are apparent everywhere. On the individual level, our awareness of personhood is lost to the view that personality is a commodity to be packaged and sold over cosmetic counters, in clothing stores, and through self-development courses. Objects are seen as having more value than persons themselves, and there is a widespread tendency to treat people as things to be manipulated like machines.

On the social level, we are only a step away from enshrining the objective, rational mode of thought as the source of all goodness and wisdom. Reinforcing this is the objectification, rather, the reification, of abstract ideas such as nation and state. From this viewpoint, it is only logical to make war on other countries and on the countryside.

This denial of the non-material aspect of life, its sacred participation in the miracle of existence, leaves people with no source of meaning and direction. The resulting view may be stated thus: I am simply a prisoner of my flesh, fighting for survival in a hostile and competitive world, and death is the end of me because life is only physical. I am just a skin-encapsulated ego, locked in a soulless body that will someday perish and decay.

Psychic research presents a direct challenge to this shortsighted view of reality by calling into question the assumed primary perception of objectivism and materialism. Telepathy demonstrates that there is an informational linkage between people that goes beyond the laws of science as they are presently understood, a linkage we are normally unaware of, and the discovery of primary perception in cell life apparently extends that linkage downward in the ladder of molecular organization. Clairvoyance challenges our understanding of sensory perception. Precognition and retrocognition challenge our concept of time. PK challenges our concepts of energy and energy transfer; so too does psychic healing, which also brings into question our concepts of physiology and medicine.

Studies in all these areas seem to indicate that mind and consciousness can operate at a distance from the body, interacting with the outside world in ways that cannot be explained in terms of known laws. Beyond that, survival research is pointing to the possibility that mind and consciousness may operate independently of the body. In short, psychic research is leading to an extraordinarily challenging conclusion: Science's basic image of man and the universe must be revised. Because of this new light on the nature of humanity and our position in the cosmos, science will have to divest itself not only of some deeply cherished "facts," but also of its philosophic foundations—the whole intellectual outlook upon which our present civilization is based. That outlook, says Arthur Koestler in *The Roots of*

*Coincidence* (5), is “the greatest superstition of our age, the materialistic clockwork universe of early nineteenth-century physics.”

We are living, in William Irwin Thompson’s words, “at the edge of history.” A linear extrapolation of current conditions shows that mankind has, conservatively speaking, less than a century before it goes the way of the dinosaur. Many scientists and planetary planners think the remaining time could be only a few decades. Granted, some unforeseen circumstance such as the “green revolution” or a breakthrough in pollution control may favorably alter that prognosis and thereby lend support to the dictum that civilization totters, but it totters steadily onward. Nevertheless, survival seems to depend more than anything on a transformation of consciousness, an evolution of the mind. That includes our philosophy of science, the physicalistic way in which we conceive and behave.

For some scientists, that will mean a tremendous shift in thinking. It will mean relinquishing some long-held views that are no longer correct and that threaten our very existence. This need for disillusioning has arisen before in the history of science. The theory of phlogiston and the concept of the role of the neutral observer in quantum mechanics are examples. But never before has the need for jettisoning false beliefs had such global importance. If science maintains its old attitude toward psychic research, it will merely prove that Max Planck was correct when he said, “A new scientific truth does not triumph by convincing its opponents and making them see the light, but rather because its opponents eventually die and a new generation grows up that is familiar with it.”

The only possible basis for rejecting the evidence of psychic research is prejudice and diehard stubbornness born of insecurity. Psychologist Donald O. Hebb admitted this plainly as far back as 1951. “Why do we not accept ESP as a psychological fact?” he asked. “Rhine has offered enough evidence to convince us on almost any other issue where one could make some guess as to the mechanics of the disputed process. Personally, I do not accept ESP for a moment because it does not make any sense. I cannot see what other base my colleagues have for rejecting it, but my own rejection of Rhine’s view is, in the literal sense, prejudiced.”

That is a candid admission. I do not know if Hebb has since discovered the “sense” of psychic research, but in any case, Aldous Huxley’s reply to his statement is worthy of consideration by those inclined to reject the findings and implications of this subject. Huxley said, “That a man of science should allow a prejudice to outweigh evidence seems strange enough. It is even stranger to find a psychologist rejecting a psychological discovery simply



because it cannot be explained. Psi... is intrinsically no more inexplicable than, say, perception or memory.”

One of the major objections to the authenticity of psychic research is the credibility of its evidence. Some critics, such as Dr. C.E.M. Hansel in England and Dr. George R. Price in America, have raised the questions of incompetence, self-deception, and even outright fraud. The first two matters are adequately dealt with, I think, by the very contents of this book. The third can best be rebutted in the words of psychic researchers themselves who have been forced to answer such accusations.

S.G. Saol of London University writes: “It would be interesting to meet the psychiatrist or psychologist who has perused every page of the 49 volumes of the *Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research*, and who remains a skeptic. It is no coincidence that those most skeptical of ESP research are almost invariably those who are least acquainted with the facts.”

H.J. Eysenck, head of the Department of Psychology at Maudsley Hospital in London, answers the charge of fraud like this: “Unless there is a gigantic conspiracy involving 30 university departments all over the world, and several hundred highly respected scientists in various fields, many of them originally hostile to the claims of the psychic researchers, the only conclusion the unbiased observer can come to must be that there are people who obtain knowledge existing either in other people’s minds, or in the outer world, by means yet unknown to science.”

One of my associates, Dr. Montague Ullman of Maimonides Medical Center in Brooklyn, New York, levels this criticism at the detractors of psychic research: “If the only answer to the vast amount of solid experimental evidence is incompetence or fraud on a global scale by men with credentials equal to those of their scientific peers, working in academic surroundings, and whose work extends historically in time over at least three generations, then the adherents of this position would seem to have adopted a stance that is even more difficult to defend than the psi hypothesis. In fact, it would seem to represent a last ditch stand—in short, the bankruptcy of the critical effort.”

It is the epitome of intellectual honesty to admit that one has been wrong or made a mistake. Such honesty is what Dr. Price displayed in a letter to *Science* in January 1972: “During the past year I have had some correspondence with J.B. Rhine which has convinced me that I was highly unfair to him in what I said in an article entitled ‘*Science and the Supernatural*,’ published in *Science* in 1955. The article discussed possible

fraud in extrasensory perception experiments. I suspect that I was similarly unfair in what I said about S.G. Saol in that paper.” Price’s recantation brought what might be called “a psi of relief” to psychic researchers. Its primary significance, however, is not that it reestablishes the integrity of their efforts, but rather that it demonstrates Price’s own integrity as a man of science dedicated to supporting the search for truth, even at the expense of his own public image and pronouncements.

This commitment to science is what must motivate all scientists. Until recently, there has been a notable lack of this attitude toward psychic research. However, the admission of the Parapsychological Association to the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1969 is a credit to the scientific establishment and an indication that the tide of opinion is turning.

More recently, a questionnaire on parapsychology was distributed by *New Scientist* magazine (10). The results were most heartening to the psychic research community. The first conclusion, the *New Scientist* reported, is that “parapsychology is clearly counted being exceedingly interesting and relevant by a very large number of today’s working scientists.” A full 25% of the respondents held ESP to be an established fact, with another 43% declaring it to be a likely possibility. This positive attitude was based, in about 40% of the sample, on reading reports in scientific books and journals. More surprising, however, was the answer of the majority, whose conviction arose as the result of some definite personal experience: “This could be either in the form of a convincing experiment they had conducted,” the article stated, “or, more commonly, as the result of a striking telepathic experience.” There was a strong undercurrent among respondents that too much time was being spent proving the existence of ESP, when the real need was to “get on with finding out how it works.”

Clearly, the tide is turning. When the turn is completed, the unity of all knowledge and experience will become apparent. The complementary nature of the objective and subjective modes of knowing reality and investigating the nature of the universe will be demonstrated.

The result, I think, can only be a new appreciation by both science and religion for each other’s mode of operation. Thus far, science has dealt only with the rational and the irrational. It has not recognized the nonrational. Nonrational forms of knowledge transcend the categories of ordinary logic and perception that the discursive intellect works with. These areas of mind can, when properly used, be just as meaningful in providing knowledge about ourselves and the universe. Non-rational forms of knowing are most

ancient sources of wisdom. As yogi-philosopher Gopi Krishna points out in *The Secret of Yoga* (6), from them spring religious truths, artistic creativity, the insights of genius, psychic abilities, and those related forms of ESP that we call intuition, hunches, and gut feelings. Collectively, they have been called *the unconscious*—a somewhat misleading term, incidentally, because the unconscious is supremely intelligent. It is at the deepest level of your personal unconscious that the boundary between the subjective and objective modes disappears and that our limited sense of self merges with its universal source of being.

We must get in touch again with the unconscious. If we honestly and courageously let that aspect of mind speak to us, if we make the unconscious conscious, there will be a fundamental alteration in present attitudes, values, and beliefs, followed by a fundamental change in our behavior. Our objective and subjective experiences will fuse synergistically in a quantum leap of understanding, a higher level of awareness. *This could be the transformation of human consciousness that is necessary for solving our critical dilemma.*

Such a change would ensure that any course of action planned would be safe, practical, and sufficient in scope to meet planetary problems in a holistic manner. It would restore health to our divided psyches, unity to our fractured society, and harmony to the unbalanced environment. Thus far, science has mostly produced fragmentation. But health is wholeness. To “cure” science, we must, as philosopher Dane Rudhyar (14) says, “build greater wholes.”

Psychic research is an avenue to the unconscious, a means for building greater wholes (10). Now is the time for us to begin building a single whole of humanity. Now is the time to develop our nonrational abilities into a “subjective technology,” which will begin the wedding of science and religion, reason and intuition, the physical and the spiritual. *This union of head and heart, insight and instinct, will ensure that as science comes to comprehend the nonmaterial aspect of reality as well as it knows the material, that is, as science approaches omniscience, our knowledge will become wisdom, our love of power will become the power of love, and the universal man of cosmic consciousness can then emerge.*

## REFERENCES

1. Clark, Ronald. *Einstein: The Life and Times*. World: New York, 1971.
2. Eccles, John. *The Brain and the Unity of Consciousness Experience*. Cambridge University Press: New York, 1965
3. Green, Alyce M.; Green, Elmer E.; and Walters, E. Dale. "Psycho-physiological Training for Creativity." Paper presented at the 1971 meeting of the American Psychological Association, Washington, D.C.
4. "Interview: Captain Edgar D. Mitchell". *Psychic*, September-October 1971.
5. Koestler, Arthur. *The Roots of Coincidence*. Random House: New York, 1972
6. Krishna, Gopi. *The Secret of Yoga*. Harper and Row: New York, 1972
7. Kuhn, Thomas S. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. University of Chicago Press: Chicago, 1962.
8. Mitchell, Edgar D. "An ESP Test from Apollo 14." *Journal of Parapsychology*, 35, no. 2 (1971).
9. Ornstein, Robert, ed. *The Nature of Human Consciousness*. Freeman: San Francisco, 1973.
10. "Parapsychology—What the Questionnaire Revealed." *New Scientist*, 25 January 1973.
11. Polanyi, Michael. *Personal Knowledge*. Routledge and Kegan Paul: London, 1958.
12. Rhine, J.B. *The Reach of the Mind*. Apollo: New York, 1960.
13. Rhine, J.B. *Extra-Sensory Perception*. Rev. ed. Humphries: Boston, 1964.
14. Rudhyar, Dane. *The Planetaryization of Consciousness*. Harper and Row: New York, 1972.
15. Sherman, Harold. *Thoughts Through Space*. Fawcett: New York, 1973.
16. Soal, S.G., and Baeman, F. *Modern Experiments in Telepathy*. Yale University Press: New Haven, Conn., 1954

17. Tart, Charles, ed. *Altered States of Consciousness*. Anchor: New York, 1972.
18. Warcollier, Rene. *Mind to Mind*. Collier-Mcmillan: New York, 1964.
19. White, John, ed. *The Highest State of Consciousness*. Anchor: New York, 1972.
20. White, John, ed. *Frontiers of Consciousness*. Julian: New York, 1974.
21. White, John, ed. *What is Meditation?* Anchor: New York, 1974.



# CHAPTER 4

## A Physics Model of Local and Non-Local Consciousness

**Rudy Schild, Ph.D.**<sup>28</sup>

FREE Executive Director and FREE Co-Founder

Emeritus Research Astronomer  
Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics

---

<sup>28</sup> Executive Director of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation and one its co-founders. I am an Emeritus research astronomer at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics and Editor-in-Chief of the Journal of Cosmology. My astronomy website is [www.cfa.harvard.edu/~rschild](http://www.cfa.harvard.edu/~rschild) and my personal website is [www.rudyschild.com](http://www.rudyschild.com).

*Moreover, it is likely that our Universe's distant outer Horizon behaves as an inside-out MECO, where the interior physical space is dominated by atomic matter with its quantum description, and the outer surface is a quantum sea in which our Universe is but a bubble of physical reality... Since all universes are presumably similarly structured, we can imagine it to be most likely that a single Cosmic Intelligence is present in all universes, so also the Mega-Verse is in quantum (spiritual) union with all mega-verses... How delightful to discover that we have been able to find evidence for a mega-verse structured with not only physical atomic matter, but also the emotional beauty of a rose.*

Dr. Rudy Schild, FREE Executive Director

**ABSTRACT:** We describe a model of consciousness as a resonance of the human brain with the Quantum Hologram description of all information, and how that is compared to the human experience in the act of consciousness. Recent results of brain wave scans underlie a local model where consciousness is a resonance of the human brain with the Quantum Hologram. Nevertheless, consciousness is also non-local and not solely derived from the human brain. This model can describe how consciousness may also reside outside of the brain, as described by the majority of the thousands of subjects that have participated in our FREE Experiencer Research Study. Our study, whose research findings are fully discussed in chapters 1 and 2 of this book, explores the various types of contact with non-human intelligence (NHI) which we have termed the “Contact Modalities”: UAP-related contact, Out-of-Body Contact Experiences, Near Death Contact Experiences, Remote Viewing Contact Experiences, Hallucinogenic Contact Experiences, etc., and even the PSI phenomena of telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, and psychokinesis.<sup>29</sup> The FREE Experiencer Research Study described various types of non-ordinary or altered states of awareness where our consciousness can “retrieve” information far beyond the boundaries of the body. This would not be possible unless consciousness is both local and non-local in nature. This paper will discuss the science and physics of how we perceive consciousness and how consciousness can be both local and non-local. The FREE Experiencer Research Study findings also brings knowledge of other properties of the Universe. These include the nature of the UAP craft and its propulsion and other cosmic structures such as

---

<sup>29</sup> The term “Unidentified Aerial Phenomena” (UAP) will be used in preference to “Unidentified Flying Objects” (UFOs), a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term UAP is more inclusive, comprising such things as strange lights or plasma phenomena, in addition to unidentified aerial craft like the proverbial “flying saucer.”



coherence phenomena involved in the Contact Modalities. We finally discussed the processing of consciousness waves by MECO/black holes (Magnetic Eternally Collapsing Object) with the surface properties filling the role of nature's hard drive—that the MECO objects might be information storage devices similar to a computer hard drive. Can one hypothesize that the MECO objects might be the source of the Akashic records, or even the “Neurons of Cosmic Intelligence?”<sup>30</sup>

## I. INTRODUCTION

Western scientific traditions and neuroscience researchers have argued that consciousness is a by-product of the processes of the brain and is thus an intrinsic and inseparable part of the human body. Nevertheless, there is no scientific theory explaining how consciousness is “local”—that consciousness is generated by the material processes of the human brain. Even without any scientific evidence arguing that consciousness is indeed local, arising solely from the brain, this basic assumption remains the leading theory in Western materialistic neuroscience. While there exists no scientific proof that the brain generates consciousness, there have been many scientific observations indicating that consciousness can function independently of the brain and of our material reality. The Near Death Experience (NDE) research of academic medical doctor Bruce Greyson and academic psychologist Kenneth Ring have documented hundreds of NDE experiences which established that the non-local consciousness of people having a near death experience, or even being pronounced clinically dead, are able to accurately observe, while they are out of their body, their surroundings and other physical locations, even those far away from their physical bodies. Even individuals that are clinically dead (in a state of cardiac death and even brain death) are also able to observe their bodies and the rescue procedures from above their bodies, and these individuals are also able to “travel” to other locations; both where they died and also to other realities which they perceive to be the “spirit world” (Greyson 2009; Ring 1984, 1992, 1994).

Many known phenomena that we call the Contact Modalities (contact experiences with Non-Human Intelligence, Out-of-Body contact experiences,

---

<sup>30</sup> In theosophy and anthroposophy, the Akashic records are a compendium of all human events, thoughts, words, emotions, and intent ever to have occurred in the past, present, or future.

Near Death contact experiences, Remote Viewing contact experiences, Hallucinogenic contact experiences, etc.) and even the PSI phenomena of telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, and psychokinesis, seem to be enabled by “non-local” processes not limited to our brain and bodies. Chapter 1 of our book, authored by myself, Rey Hernandez, and Jon Klimo, determined that the majority of the more than 3,000 subjects that participated in our surveys had these types of experiences. These experiences must somehow be enabled by processes occurring instantly and often experienced as if human consciousness extends to unlimited reaches of space and time. This philosophy is commonly referred to as “non-local consciousness” (Grof and Grof, 2010). These types of experiences, which also include telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, psychokinesis, etc., have been significantly tested statistically and shown to be real, including mind control of a physical system known as a laser dual-slit interferometer (Dean Radin, 2002, 2004, 2006, 2008).

In Section 2 of the following report, we see how it is first necessary to show that information related to feelings and emotions must have a physical origin in the attribute of space called the quantum universe, understood by the great quantum physicists of the 1920’s era (Dirac, Schroedinger, Heisenberg, etc.). In Section 3, we describe how brain wave studies identifying the Mirror Neuron system can possibly explain how the quantum design of the Universe permits the description of not only the physical existence of matter and gravity, but also human emotions. This expanded picture of the quantum universe that fosters a capability to store and retrieve emotional content is called the Quantum Hologram. This model displays the dimensional contraction known in classical hologram theory. In Section 4, we present the complications that the real Universe of our experience seems to require for its understanding the existence of a Cosmic Intelligence. We alluded to this topic towards the end of Chapter 1. It also seems to require the attribute of eternal existence often described as karma or soul. We show in Section 5 that the experience of consciousness is created by the brain operating much like a computer, thereby correlating the quantum waves of information about the physical state of the individual as input to the left-brain lobe, while comparing the resulting patterning with the right-brain soul referencing waves, to assist with survival of the individual. In Section 6, we review what is known from fMRI imaging of brain waves that allows a correlation by the two separate brain hemispheres to compare physical reality to the personal human history of the sentient being. In Section 7, we review the further processing of consciousness waves by black holes with the surface properties filling the role of nature’s hard drive. We then might be

able to hypothesize that the MECO objects might be the source of the Akashic records, or even the “Neurons of Cosmic Intelligence.”

## **II. The Quantum Description of Physical Existence and Emotion**

A quantum wave description of the physical reality of matter that obeys Newtonian laws of motion is more fundamental in the Universe than the visual appearance of matter. The quantum waves and the physical properties of matter are needed, as demonstrated during the 1920's era by the great quantum physicists, to have the attribute that they are centered on the physical property of existence, which obey all of the characteristics of classical wave mechanics; reflection, refraction, interference, etc. However, over the past century, nobody has successfully described exactly what in the immaterial quantum realm is waving. Unlike water waves or airborne sound waves that propagate energy by continuous rhythmic oscillations in physical media, the nature of discrete quantum waves is still a deep mystery. They are represented and depicted by highly accurate mathematical equations, yet there is no known medium that does the waving.

The quantum waves describing an elementary particle like a proton or electron are approximately spherical structures centered on the physical structure of the particle as it obeys Newtonian forces. However, the waves that describe emotional content are of a different form altogether. As discovered by scientist Wilhelm Reich, such waves have a spiraling or helical form. A picture of such a wave would show an energy center spiraling along an advancing wave center. In the quantum mechanics community, such waves are called “helical waves,” or heli-waves. These are being studied in laboratories, and it has been found that, in nature, they have energy and can affect the state of matter which is structured to embody them, especially brain matter, where they are studied and can induce currents in the brain's neural networks. We will see that these properties are critical to understanding the brain's processing of such consciousness waves.

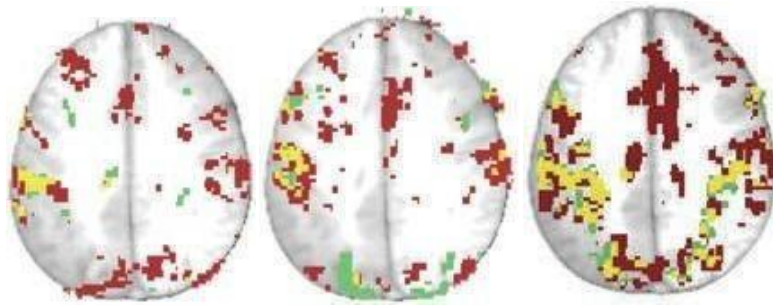
## **III. Brain Waves Discovered in fMRI Imaging Studies**

A profound discovery of brain research by Prof. Rizzolatti (Cattaneo & Rizzolatti, 2009) in Parma, Italy showed the existence of the mirror neuron system operating in the brain from studies of monkey brain response to

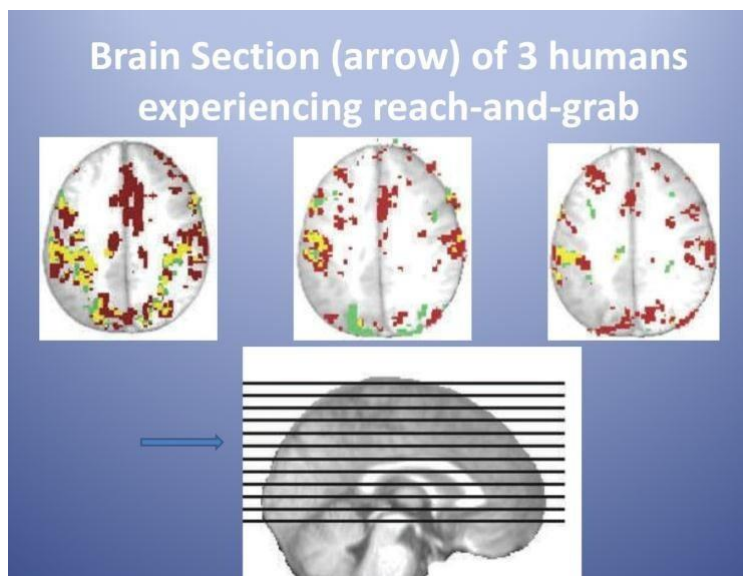
visual observation. A simple laboratory setup allowed a monkey to see a peanut set on a shelf in the cage. Researchers were able to observe the brain wave pattern induced when the monkey reached and grabbed the peanut. This was recognized as the “reach and grab” response, because the motor neuron system in the animal caused the mammal to take and eat the peanut. But much more interesting was the fact that a second brain-wired monkey watching the experiment with the first monkey developed *the same* brain wave pattern as the first, but triggered no “reach and grab” response in the motor neuron system, so the second monkey sitting at rest made no movement. Thus, it was clear that within the monkey brain neural network, the two monkeys have a neural patterning called the mirror neuron network that can produce a neural response pattern that expresses the emotional experience of (hurrah! food!), whether or not the mirror neurons trigger a response of muscle motion in the motor neuron system.

A second and related phenomenon was then discovered in America by a brain research team led by Dr. Gazzola (Gazzola et al, 2006) using fMRI imaging studies. In experiments undertaken on human subjects during the fMRI imaging experiment, it was found that patients viewing pictures with strong emotional content developed the same brain wave patterns, indicating development of the same brain wave response to the pictures. Thus, it became clear that a networking of the brain’s neural circuits produced patterning characteristic of the induced emotion across different human individuals. It is not yet clear whether the brain wave patterns observed are the same across species; i.e. the same in monkeys as in humans. It is likely to be the same or similar, since some people seem to have uncanny abilities to telepathically communicate with animals.

We are left with two profound discoveries about brain responses in conscious beings. One is the discovery of the mirror neuron network that develops brain neural interconnected patterns in response to emotional content induced by the brain responses to sight and sound. The second discovery is that the patterns are much the same for all humans experiencing the same emotion, and that the pattern appears in a mirror-reversed configuration in the opposite lobes. We shall see that this is a key step in understanding how the brain produces the experience of self-awareness, or consciousness.

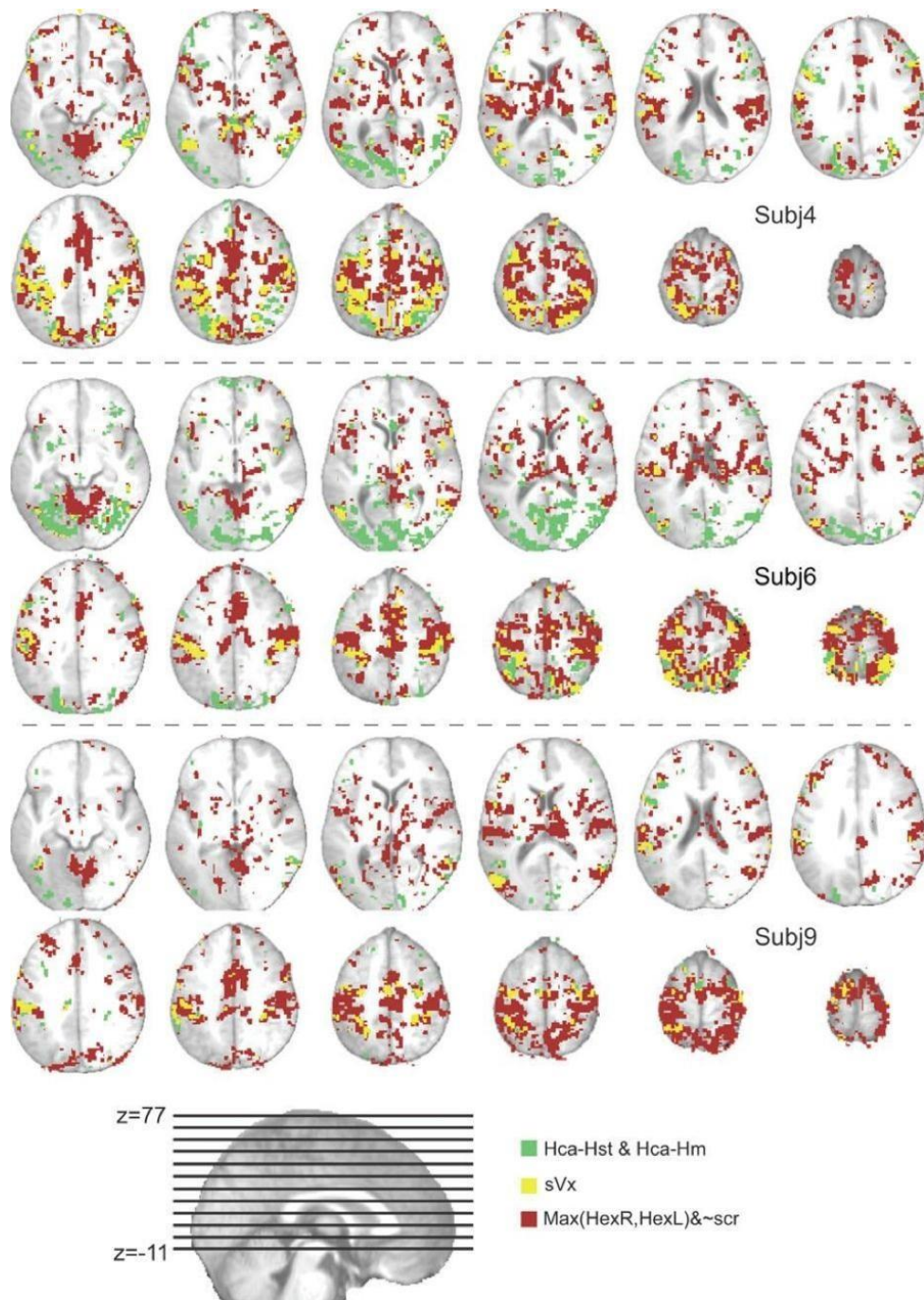


*Figure 1: Brain wave patterns showing the patterning of brain activity in three human subjects experiencing the “reach and grab” reflex. As will be shown below, these three individuals’ brains have been monitored in 3-dimensional fMRI, but only a cross section through the center of the brains is shown here. It may be seen that the pattern of electrically activated regions is approximately at the same section of the brain. The amplitude of the measured activity differs among the individuals, perhaps betraying the amount of coffee consumed at breakfast. And the patterning is not quite identical, perhaps because one was recalling that he was to call mom this afternoon. Thus, it may be seen that apart from some details, the three humans experienced similar but not identical patterns that are approximately left-right mirror-symmetrical.*



*Figure 2: Image of the human brain showing the sections of the brain being inter-compared in Fig. 1. The brain section illustrated is shown as the 5th bar from the top to show how the 3-dimensional brain wave patterns can be reduced to a simple image in 2 dimensions of the inter-comparison.*

Figure 3 (following): The complete brain wave patterning for the 3 human brains experiencing the same emotional observation. The brain sections are again shown at the bottom and the full brain response is shown by re-assembling the sections. Figures 1.2.3. are from Gazzola et al (2006).



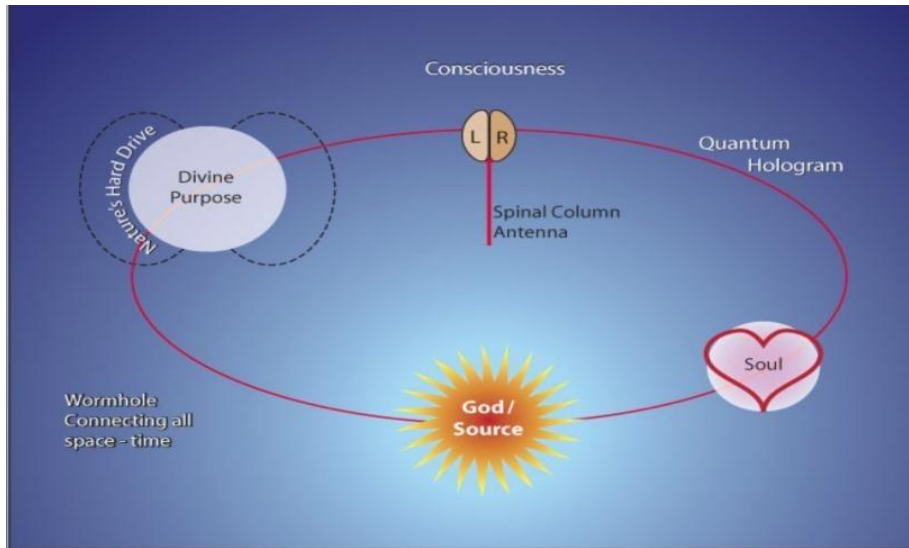
## IV. Understanding Consciousness Required Understanding and Accepting of Cosmic Intelligence and Soul (Eternal Being)

It is still anathema to speak in any academic discussion about the existence of Cosmic Intelligence. Dr. Eben Alexander, an academic neurosurgeon with academic appointments at the Harvard, Duke and University of Virginia schools of medicine and authored of the N.Y. Times best seller *Proof of Heaven*, which describes his near-death experience, including his encounter with a presumed highly advanced entity, states that he has never been invited by an academic institution with a physical sciences faculty to speak about his Near-Death Experience (Alexander, 2015, private communication). He has, on the other hand, spoken to faculties in fields of medicine, psychology, and theology. On the other hand, discussions about the nature of a Cosmic Intelligence have been published in the scholarly *Journal of Cosmology* about the question of whether the emerging understanding of the nature of our Universe and Mega-verse require the mention of such a Cosmic Intelligence; see Schild (2012). We are left with a situation where the issues of Cosmic Intelligence are in discussion but not formally recognized.

Respondents to the FREE survey suggested that their acceptance of a divine consciousness increased in the transformative contact experience. 31% of respondents said that the Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) they encountered gave them some message(s) about God or Creator, and 28% reported that they had experienced NHI communication concerning life after physical death (Heaven or a perceived Spirit World).<sup>31</sup> The FREE Experiencer Research Study also presented the data that 26% agreed that the NHI gave them a message about reincarnation. Also, 66% perceive that they are a more spiritual person than before their interest in the UAP experience, and 62% agreed that they believe that there is a higher spiritual power guiding their life and that the NHI have a role in this (Hernandez, Klimo, Schild, 2018). Thus, we conclude that acceptance of the reality of a Cosmic Intelligence is common in the UAP-related Contact with NHI. We will see shortly that it can be part of the human experience of consciousness.

---

<sup>31</sup> The term “Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) will be used in preference to “Extraterrestrial,” a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term NHI is more inclusive, comprising both physical and non-physical “beings” as well as “terrestrial” and possible “inter-dimensional” intelligence.



*Figure 4. A schematic representation of the human brain's interaction with the Universe to enable consciousness. The human being, through brain and spinal column functioning, is shown resonating with the Quantum Hologram. The right brain lobe is most connected to the eternal soul being (karmic body). This allows the eternal body to have opinions or to motivate responses in the physical body that is sensing sight, sound, touch, etc., and to motivate action responses according to perceived divine purpose. This purposing of human lives originates with and returns to Cosmic Intelligence through the quantum structuring of all space in all Universes. What is perceived to be a wormhole connection attributed to all space-time is, in reality, a surfing of coherent wave patterns in the Universe, and is preserved by the MECO black holes scattered throughout the Universe. The left-hand brain lobe accepts input from the primary senses, (sight, hearing, smell, touch). It also inputs memories and responds to Divine Purpose, often expressed as emerging quantum processes.*

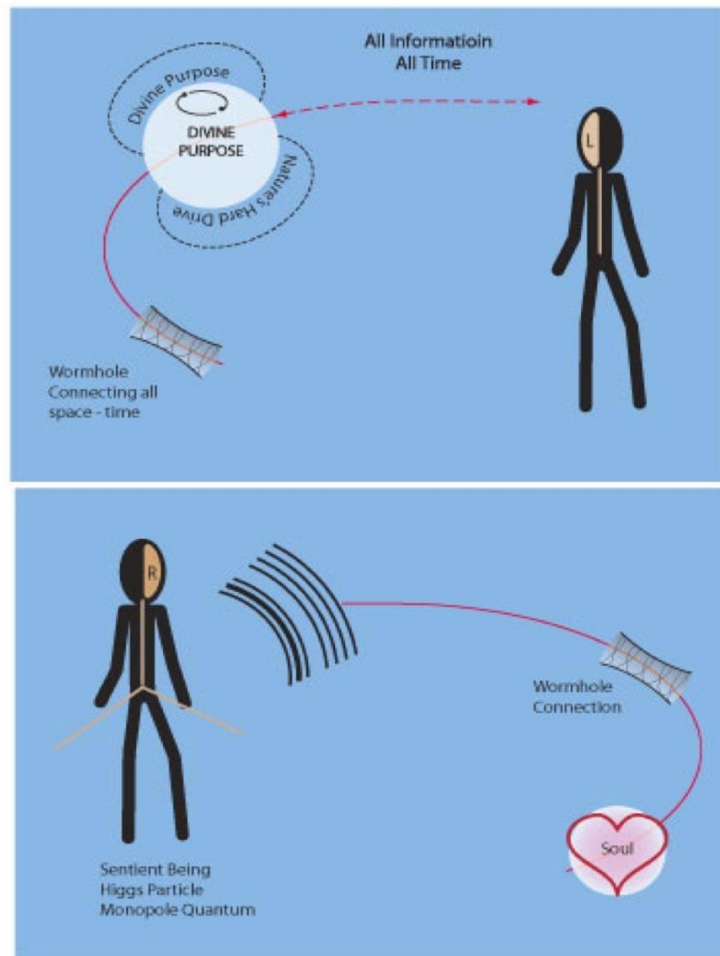
A similar situation is encountered in discussion of the existence of *soul*. Many cultural developments throughout recorded history have such a tradition as the soul. However, in Western tradition, it is limited to theological discussion, whereas in other cultural traditions, it is commonly spoken of as karma (Vedic), spirit (native American), etc.

Here, we take the word *soul* to mean that eternal being that causes some humans to have experience of our "Eternal Being." It is essential in discussion of consciousness because we will be speaking of the attribute of our human existence that causes us to have a sense of an eternal being, that guides many of our choices in our present human life. Many mothers would agree with the statement, "The two children were raised the same, but they are as different as night and day...They always seemed to have come into this world with some baggage."



## V. Human Brain has 2 Lobes Resonating with Different Aspects of the Quantum Hologram

Figure 5. This illustration is drawn to show the differing primary functions of the two brain hemispheres. The upper left shows how the left brain, in addition to its primary function to interpret sensory inputs such as sight, sound, smell, and feel, is also the seat of logical functioning and reasoned thought, including our understanding of divine purpose. The right brain hemisphere serves to reference the left brain rational responses to the soul body that is actually a universe-pervading soul existence reality. This resonance is assisted by coherence in the structuring of all space as an emerging property of all spatial structuring and physical being. It is easy to imagine that astronomical alignments in our solar system disturb or enhance this coherence, and thereby affect the state of coherence of all sentient beings, to give rise to astrology as the brain's ability to experience such resonance enhancing coherence in response to planetary alignments.



## VI. A Computer Model of Consciousness

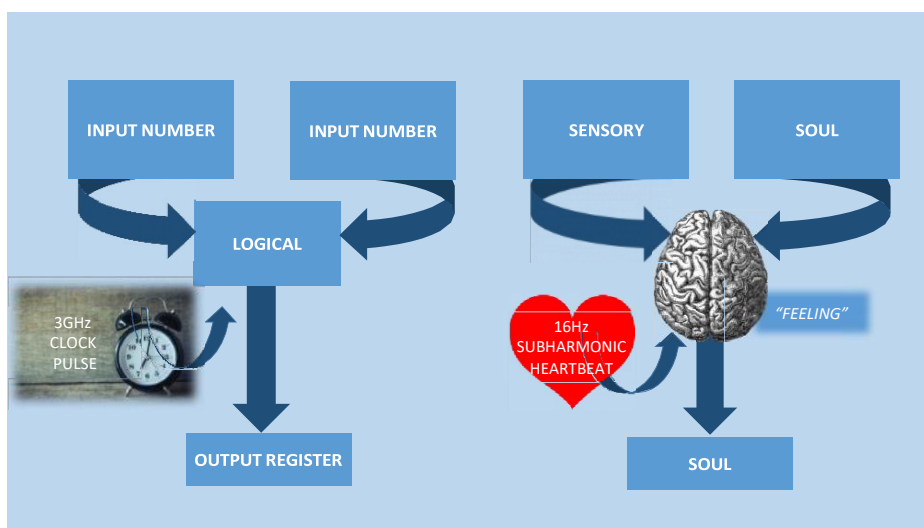
We will see that it is easy to understand the human bi-cameral brain producing the experience of consciousness as acting with much similarity to a modern digital computer. In its fundamental operation, in the sense of what is going on with the 1's and 0's, a computer is driven by an internal clock, which simply produces the heartbeat, or rhythm of pulses that cause the sequence of computational steps to continue without interruption. In the human brain, these pulses are tied to the heartbeat, as the 1/16 sub-harmonic (beta frequency) which produces the continuous pulse sequence that gives us the sense of awareness. On the left side of Fig. 6, we show the nature of processing steps at the heart of a digital computer. As the result of a previous pulse, two digital numbers are introduced into the shift registers feeding the digital processor. With a new pulse, the two numbers are introduced into two shift registers in the central processor unit, where the instruction set for the processor operates on the two input numbers. The logical operation might be "add the two numbers," in which the sum is shifted out to the output register to be re-introduced when necessary. Alternatively, the instruction set might command "compare the two numbers, and if  $A > B$ , output a 0 to the output register for a special further instruction, and if  $A < B$ , output a 1 to the output register," again to be re-introduced later for a subsequent operation with a next clock pulse.

On the right side of Fig. 6, we show how the heartbeat pulse activates consciousness in the brain. In the left-brain lobe, the previous pulse caused a body sensor's input signal that originated in the body sensors of sight, hearing, smell, touch, etc. In the right lobe, the soul referencing mirror neurons introduce all such sensory structures as open channel links to the brain's resonance with brain wave patterning for smell. The central processor correlates the left-brain input of smell with all possibilities connected as soul to the individual's history of smelling, then shifts out to the output register the information "smells like alcohol," or "I like this," or "get away from this." The brain's current pattern from this correlation then is available in the output register to trigger motor neurons to "get the hell out of here." Or, perhaps, "fill my glass." The brain inter-comparison of the two hemisphere lobe patterns is equivalent to what Mitchell & Staretz (2011) described as a spontaneous resonant vibration of a guitar string.

This sequencing of correlates within the brain is what allows us to respond to danger or to make judgments about the available information to preserve the specimen, and is therefore the vehicle that allows us to have life-sustaining opinions. And the sequencing of these outputs is what allows

us to think to ourselves, “I am aware,” or even, “I am aware that I am aware.” It is known that this sequencing occurs at approximately 16 Hz, which is in beta frequency band, long known to be at the frequency of consciousness. This continuous pulsing is a 1 / 16 sub-harmonic of the heart-rate, normally about 1 beat per second (OK, it is actually 72 beats per minute). It is also well-known that a human reaction to “duck for cover” is approximately 1 / 16 sec.

This, then, is an example of the brain’s functioning in its conscious state. It is simply the rhythmic (16 Hz, Beta) left brain comparison of body sensory information with the right brain history of such stimuli so that the inter-comparison of the two allows the brain to have opinions about the body’s situation, and to feed back the result of that inter-comparison to the motor neuron system to activate a previously learned motor response. “When I hear the lion roar, I run like hell.” The motor response system is activated almost automatically, unless it is suppressed by other brain functioning.



*Fig. 6 (left) Digital Computer Logical Functioning, clocking to a 3 GHz microprocessor-developed clocking pulse; (right) Logical Brain Functioning, to show how the brain is similar in logical functioning to a digital computer. In response to a clocking pulse, supplied in the brain by a beta frequency 1/16 sub-harmonic of the heartbeat, the brain compares the logical or sensory brain-wave pattern originating in the left lobe and reproduced by right-lobe interconnecting wiring in its mirror image form. This is mathematically equivalent to positioning the 3-D complex conjugate in the opposite lobe, and at the clock-beat pulse it collapses the wave function to its real physical current patterns. If the patterns match, the activated current patterns can trigger the motor neurons and strengthen the soul resonance.*

A key element to this rhythmic conscious activity is at the point where I say that the brain “compares” the two hemispheres’ brain wave patterns. Studies of such activities in fMRI imaging show that the wiring at the connection of the 2 hemispheres allows the brain, working through its mirror neuron network, to create in the opposite hemisphere the mathematical complex conjugate of its response to body stimuli, and the actual inter-comparison is technically a cross-correlation of the two. This is basically a cross-multiplication of the 3-dimensional wave pattern. If the two are the same brain pattern, a high amplitude signal ports to the output register (to activate the motor neuron system) to trigger the learned response. The process of “comparing” described here is comparable to the example of sympathetic resonant response of a guitar string as described by Mitchell and Staretz (2012), where the string plays the role of the right, soul lobe, and the external input realized in the left-brain lobe is compared to the ambient noise in the enclosing room, whence the string picks out of the noise only that frequency (sound pitch) at which the string is resonant. In our example related to the origin of consciousness, the background is the trove of sensory input to the left lobe, being compared to the recognized patterns of brain waves stored in the soul connection through memory. If the two brain wave patterns share little in common, then the output register controlling motor response gets little or no signal, and the sentient being does not respond.

This simple description of the consciousness apparatus is offered in an idealized example, where the brain embodies much more complex input and response patterns in real situations. “When I hear the lion roar,” I might also notice that it is raining and dark out, so I grab a flashlight and jacket. These would all be elaborations of the basic inter-comparison functioning of the active brain. The point is that the human brain as a dual structure can compare in this way sensory data with a history of such inputs to activate learned responses in the motor neuron system. The meaning of “habits” is an obvious application to describe how the motor neuron system can easily learn to execute favored responses by habitually strengthening such responses in the patterning of the neural networks of the motor neuron system.

Also of interest is the known ability of the brain to activate ecstatic feeling in the output response function. This is most intensely activated during the sexual mating response and obviously favors preservation of the species. The right+left brain patterns can amplify the natural body responses and thereby create an output of resonance with the coherence properties of the Universe such that the resonance pattern is more intensely felt and

experienced. A similar experience can occur in prayerful church worship, where the focusing of brain activity occurs in shared experience and surfs the wave of all such experience on the planet to intensify the experience through its coherent structuring with others participating in such shared experience. For this reason, we stress the importance of coherence in the quantum attribute of space-time relevant to consciousness.

Just as we discuss “habits” as reinforcement of neural networks as favored common responses to situations, another phenomenon seems to occur with survey responders who seem to demonstrate that contact with non-human intelligence opens and, over time, with repeated exposure, possibly introduces new neural patterns and then reinforces them. In the survey results of the FREE Experiencer Research Study, responders agreed with statements, “my mind became tremendously expanded compared to how it functioned before” (56%), and “I seemed to become aware of multiple, overlapping realities at the same time” (56%); “I became more sensitive to ‘other realities,’ other dimensions” (69%); “I believe that my UAP experiences occurred so as to awaken me to the existence of larger cosmic forces which are affecting our lives and that the NHI have a role in this” (72%); “I became more psychic than I was before” (58%); “I felt that I had cosmic consciousness at times” (63%); “I believe that I am a more spiritual person now than I was before my interest in UFO experiences” (66%); “evolutionary forces are already at work which will transform humanity at large into a more self-aware, spiritually sensitive species and that the ET’s have a role in this” (74%); “telepathic or other forms of psychic awareness between me and others increased” (62%); and “I became able to channel information from other dimensions” (28%) (Hernandez, Klimo, Schild, 2018).

## **VII. Three Questions About Consciousness**

Because many books are available about the nature of consciousness, we refer to the 3 most-fundamental *What*, *Why*, and *How* questions as also outlined in the STANFORD ENCYCLOPEDIA article on consciousness.

### **1. What are the Principal Features of Consciousness? And how, then, can they be discovered, described, and modeled?**

We are all aware of the human experience of consciousness, loosely, as the ability to sense that “I am aware of myself, and aware that I am aware.” The computer model of consciousness shows that at every moment, the heartbeat and its 1/16 sub-harmonic bring to me moment-by-moment the ability to compare any sensory or logical input perceived in the left hemisphere and relate it to my personal history of inputs. Thus, I can have an opinion about it, which also can appear in the motor neuron system and cause a response that assists survival. I also know from experience that a following moment will allow me to reflect on the first and have an opinion about my opinion. Because it is in my experience that another cycle will follow, another computer cycle will also allow myself to make further reflections and opinions about sensory or logical inputs of the left hemisphere.

### **2. How does consciousness come to exist?**

Since the basic rhythm of the heartbeat is not found in plants, the comparison of right-hemisphere with left-hemisphere sensory information cannot be compared in a quantum cross-correlation comparison. All animals, including insects, having bi-cameral brains can, and presumably do, feel consciousness. Because the correlation in the 2 brain lobe patterns is at the heart of consciousness, seen in the computer model as consciousness, all members of the insect and animal kingdoms, but not the plant kingdom, are likely to experience heartbeat and, hence, consciousness, assuming that insects have a primitive soul existence and heartbeat.

### **3. Why does consciousness exist? Does it have a purpose? Does it act causally and what are its effects? Does it make a difference to its host? Why and how?**

- In the computer model of consciousness, we see that this awareness assists the preservation of the species and life by enabling the conscious being to sense danger and react with motor neuron stimulation.
- The purpose of consciousness is to allow the sentient being to sense danger, and also to allow the sentient being to express free will.
- Learned response in the motor neuron system. “When I hear the lion roar, I run like hell.”
- Why; consciousness allows the sentient being to learn and activate survival actions. It does so by recognizing learned dangerous circumstances and activating the motor neuron system.
- How; by activating motor neurons, consciousness allows the being to assist survival from its learned history of appropriate responses. It also allows the sentient being to recognize many choices in its life that allow the being to keep itself aligned with the purpose and direction of the Universe. The purpose of the Universe is to foster life.

## **VIII. Coherence and Consciousness: The Rotational and Turbulent Evolution of the Universe**

### **1. Rotation and the Coherent Structuring of Matter**

The current cosmological theory is called the Lambda-Cold-Dark-Matter-Theory. It is accepted that the structuring of all matter is the result of countless random accidental collisions wherein the formations we astronomically observe evolved out of smaller structures that collided and stuck together. These random collisions are believed to have resulted from a primordial Big Bang event that took place 13.8 billion years ago. The further structuring of matter on smaller scales was impossible in the earliest phases because of the viscosity of the photon-dominated plasma in the galaxies and clusters, until the expanding Universe cooled further. At  $z = 1100$  (99% of the age of the Universe ago), the collapse went to completion. At that point, stable atoms of principally hydrogen could form without being immediately

dissociated by higher energy photons in abundant supply, and the viscosity of the now-atomic hydrogen gas fell 15 orders of magnitude. All matter quickly collapsed into a cosmic fog with droplets the size of planet mass, about a millionth of the mass of the Sun. The planet mass droplets further condensed as appropriate and would be described as Lane-Emden spheres, or polytropic blobs, in clumps to become globular and then, later, ordinary cluster lumps of almost a million solar mass and sizes about the same as cluster sizes seen today (16 light years diameter). But stars had not yet formed and the sticky, fuzzy hydrogen condensations easily aggregated together to form the first generation of stars in their primordial clumps contained within their galaxies. This theoretical picture has been fully and mathematically developed in the refereed scientific work of Carl H. Gibson and is primarily published in the appropriate fluid mechanics professional journals, with astronomical applications principally published in *Journal of Cosmology*.

Furthermore, it is hypothesized that this occurred throughout all space to produce a Universe that is homogeneous on all size scales. This Cosmological Principle is what allows us to write down numbers describing the relevant physical measurable properties of mean temperature, mass density, and expansion rate for comparison to observable properties.

In reality, the Cosmological Principal should be renamed the Principle of Lazy Theoreticians, because what is increasingly observed today is that the Universe is not uniform on any size scale that we can observe. On the smallest scales, we see matter structured in atoms and their clumping in molecules with their clumping into sand grains, people and mountains, further clumped into planets and solar systems, seen clustered in stellar clusters and galaxies, themselves clustered into the great galaxy clusters and Great Walls and superclusters separated by great voids and super-voids and the Great Attractor. The latter occur on size scales up to approximately 1/10 of the size of the Universe overall.

The situation with the Lambda-Cold-Dark-Matter (LCDM) theory is much worse. It hypothesizes that structures formed in the Universe starting with 2 quanta of structuring, the Cold Dark Matter particle called CDM dark matter particle that has eluded detection in dedicated laboratory experiments for 25 years and is now precluded from existence by experiments with the mammoth European CERN particle accelerator/collider.

The second hypothesized quantum of the theory is called the sub-halo, which is the primordial clump of this mysterious dark matter. This matter is



so non-interactive that it must have a tight, compact internal central structure that gravitationally binds the clump. This structure would be recognized by its extreme tight central concentration and should still be found in numbers in the tens of thousands swarming around our Milky Way Galaxy, but not one has ever been found. After jostling around the numbers describing this theory for 35 years with the world's largest super-computers, astrophysics today is beginning to look for alternatives that are not based on non-detected quanta.

The principal alternative theory, called Gravitational Hydrodynamics, arose not in the astrophysics community at all, but rather in a Department of Applied Mechanical Engineering at the University of California at San Diego (Gibson, 1996). It examines the Kolmogorov theory of structural failure and breakdown in the turbulent structure breakup near the beginning of the Big Bang dawn of our expanding Universe. In this theory, the energy for this expansion is traced to the energy of the quantum vacuum released when a rotating particle–anti-particle pair formed and rotationally coupled to the quantum vacuum, with cooperation and assistance from gravitational effects arising in the Einstein General Theory of Relativity (Gibson, 2012). With this energizing, the expansion and inflation broke down when eventually allowed by relativity and the constancy of the speed of light. Gravity, working within the in-homogeneous gas cloud, caused first condensation-void separation on giga-light-year scales still seen today, and a universal gravitational condensation driven by the highly structured and astronomically observed distribution dishonored by theoreticians today. Failure to include the effects of these planet-mass fog droplets causes the transmission of the Universe on cosmological scales to be imperfect and mis-interpreted as a secondary expansion, or *inflation*. The absorbing structures were betrayed by their gravitational signature (Schild 1996). Their nature and role in causing a reduction of the light transmission across cosmic distances was further described by Schild (2010), who emphasized that the obscuration would diminish in time as the Universe cooled, forcing the hydrogen gas to freeze into undetectable solid planetary surfaces with dramatic weather effects in their atmospheres. The dramatic phase change in the overall Universe when the temperature of the cosmic background dropped below the hydrogen triple point temperature of 13.8 degrees Kelvin at a redshift near  $z = 6$  is not presently included in the cosmic structure formation theory. With the hydrogen frozen and undetectable by the experiments and observations that sought hydrogen gas, the main mass component of the Universe could not be observed and became known as *dark matter*, and astronomy was also left with a *missing hydrogen* problem.

## 2. Turbulent and Evolution of the Universe

This fundamental picture of structure formation as turbulent condensation of the expanding Big Bang hydrogen gas cloud must be understood to discuss the origin of the present coherent structures now existing in the Universe, and discussed under the topic of *fossis of turbulence*. It must also be understood as the aspect of the structuring of matter where one of the 3 spatial dimensions describing the matter distribution and rotation is of little relevance to the matter's properties. Thus, the quantum description of the matter is simplified to a lower dimensionality. The principal structuring of matter giving rise to such coherence is rotation, and a universal rotation of matter would be fostered if the Universe was initially in solid body rotation. Whereas it is taught that the Universe cannot have such a rotation because if it did, for some finite distance from the rotation center the rotation speed would exceed the speed of light  $c$ , in violation of the relativity theory. However, because we now understand that structure formation top-limited by relativistic effects produced the largest voids and structures now present, it is easy to imagine that the largest structural elements, and the substructures subsequently formed within them, were in rotation with always some residual alignment of the rotation axis, on all levels of sub-structuring in the Universe. This would be imprinted on the quantum description of all matter in the Universe, which becomes a coherence in the rotational properties of all matter. We will soon be discussing how this dominant attribute of the quantum description of matter produces the quantum background coherence that waves of consciousness surf across the Universe. Below, we will describe this as the rotational quantum coherence.

What is referred to here as coherence must be more carefully described and defined. We adopt the conclusion above that within the quantum theory of physical matter and existence, every atom and molecule have an existence reality due to the structuring of space and time as a wave-form (wave-shape) in the quantum field. Additional properties of the matter, such as its rotational state and electrical charge, are also carried in the quantum field to describe other properties of each particle, such as its electrical charge and spin. The smallest and largest structuring of matter also contain this quantum rotational description, such that a small chunk of physical matter brings along a low amplitude quantum description, and that same quantum wave form has larger amplitude for rotational description of a larger chunk. When the quantum description of the larger and smaller chunks overlaps with the quantum wave description of adjacent chunks, there must be a coherence within the quantum description of the ever-larger chunks sharing

the description of rotation. All the chunks sharing this aspect of their quantum description are described as *coherent*. Therefore, we care if the Universe overall is in rotation, even if the rotation breaks up and the resulting chunks share the original rotation, which they tend to do, because of the principle of conservation of the amount and direction of angular momentum that applies to the Newtonian description and Newtonian laws of motion for physical matter.

Finally, now we are able to discuss more specifically the nature of these phenomena. This is the fundamental aspect of the Universe responsible for many of the Contact Modalities as described in the FREE Experiencer Research Study, in particular, the OBE and “Matrix-Like Reality” types of UAP Contact Experience, such as: 67% stated that their “consciousness separated from your body at the time of the NHI contact experience”; 59% reported that they “suddenly seem to understand everything”; 71% reported that in this reality “time did not exist”; 76% reported that “time seemed to speed up or slow down”; 61% reported “I felt united, or at one, with the Universe”; 43% felt that “I seemed to understand everything about the Universe.” The FREE Experiencers reported, “that time and space no longer existed”; that “it is possible to see everything all at once,” and even that “it is possible to see through any obstacle in every detail as in a holographic view” (Hernandez, Klimo, Schild, 2018). Thus, if matter on larger scales shares a property, it becomes magnified by the strength (amplitude) of the coherence, and this coherence means the mind can attach to the description of matter shared with the coherent rotation property over vast reaches of space. It is as if the coherence causes consciousness to surf the wave of the coherence property. The following sections describe how the description of consciousness operates within this coherence in creating the puzzling psychological phenomena described by “Experiencers” of the Contact Modalities with NHI.

## IX. The Rotational and Helical Structuring of Consciousness

The quantum theory that describes existence of matter developed by Heisenberg, Dirac, Schroedinger, Bohr, etc. ascribes a wave property to all fundamental particles. The wave shape, or structure, is fundamentally a distorted spheroid with other minor attributes to describe charge and spin. For large structures like a rock, mountain, or planet, this quantum structure is strongest just above the physical surface.

So, it is not difficult to imagine that the quantum attribute of the Universe that describes the existence of matter can also describe life and consciousness. A profound discovery of scientist Wilhelm Reich is that consciousness waves are helical in shape, and are in motion, or shape-shifting so if we could see them, we would see an energy body rotating around a spatial structure looking like a coil spring. Because we can imagine looking down the length of the coil spring, we can understand that if we see the energy center describing a circle and suppose the energy point circling around is in a clockwise direction, then that energy center can do its helical motion advancing towards or away from the observer. Thus, we talk about such heli-waves having positive or negative *chirality*, and laboratory studies of heli-waves show that they can transmit energy and exist in quantized states which can be measured and manipulated in the laboratory, mostly in crystal-like structures.

Dr Wilhelm Reich named this consciousness energy *orgone energy* and did extensive laboratory work to show how it can be observed and amplified or destroyed. He is the only scientist known to have been persecuted by agents of the U.S. Federal Government. His laboratory and home library were publicly burned on the lawn of his property, and he died in Federal prison in 1957.

Today, we recognize this orgone energy as structuring in the quantum description of our Universe as an attribute of 4-dimensional space-time structure as understood in all science. More importantly, we understand from fMRI brain imaging how it can interact with the neural structures within our brain to create the consciousness experience, as we discuss in Section 7.

We also recognize from other experimental work in quantum physics that consciousness waves and also the quantum description of matter are not limited in speed to the velocity of light, but rather influence the quantum description instantaneously through the Universe as an experimental result. This sharing is thus the basis of the Contact Modalities, including the PSI

phenomena of telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, psychokinesis, and even energy healing.

## X. A Technical and Mathematical Discussion

The further discussion of how consciousness involves the understanding of cosmic structure and the Einstein General Theory of Relativity may not be of interest to some readers. We include it here to make our picture understandable to physical scientists.

We have already discussed how consciousness involves helical waves (heli-waves) which also bear quantum states and a quantum description observed in laboratories. The helical waves ride (surf) on the vorticity in the structuring of matter as rotating objects such as galaxy clusters, galaxies, stars, and planets. Not all, but some remember the original rotational structure of the primordial Universe, and hence, there must be a number of Universe-wide standing waves on all scales from the size scale of the Universe to the micro-tubules in brain structuring described by Penrose & Hameroff (2011). Of course, the rotational structuring of matter continues on down to the sizes of the atomic particles, and even down to the scale of the quarks, which are conventionally understood to be spin 1/3 particles. Thus, the quantum rotational signature is in a broad range of dimensional scales, which increases its strength tremendously. This has strong implications for its important contribution to the stress-energy tensor in the Einstein General Theory of Relativity that we henceforth abbreviate as the *GTR*.

We must remember that when we write the general tensor formulation of the theory, vorticity is an off-diagonal term in the stress-energy tensor and is written as  $\mathbf{vorticity} = \mathbf{R} \times \mathbf{V}$ , where  $\mathbf{R}$  is the radial distance vector to the rotating mass, and  $\mathbf{V}$  is the velocity perpendicular to the radial vector, and where bold font indicates that this is a vector cross-product equation. Also recall that the quantum relativistic description of the effects of vorticity bring in the vorticity components measured on all scales at the 3-D point and moment of time under discussion. The vorticity described as above depends on the point under consideration and the direction in question, which is contained in other terms of the tensor describing the structuring of matter and local curvature of space. Such structuring also means the strength of the vorticity is the total summation of all contributing vorticities for that direction and at that point. The vorticities are also partially degenerate, meaning covering the size scale of the vorticity component under description, and it therefore has a number of degeneracies for scalar

segments due to the physical structures under discussion. Thus, to an important extent, the quantum description is piecewise coherent in the specified direction, and is thereby coherent on all size scales throughout the Universe as a result of the *GTR* and the quantum theory.

This has vast implications for how consciousness, as a helicity attached to a piecewise coherency throughout the universe, can easily be experienced non-locally. It is useful to think of consciousness as surfing the waves of vorticity pervading the Universe. Moreover, Cosmic Intelligence can easily enter the picture at the MECO surfaces (commonly known as Black Holes) found at Universe horizons and also at the MECO/Black Hole in this way, so Cosmic Intelligence fully occupies the space between these surfaces contained in any physical structured Universe. (We will soon discuss how the MECO surface (Black Holes), actually store quantum information and can be viewed as nature's "hard drive," or information storage devices for each galaxy.) Moreover, human and animal intelligence pervades the physical structuring of all matter at all size scales.

With this understanding, we are now able to comprehend the traditional Vedic ritualistic practice of levitation, experienced by monks in an advanced practice of meditation wherein the brain, probably in a feedback process which involves alignment of brain activity with the resonance properties of human or animal DNA. They experience an ecstasy in the resonance with the total vorticity of all aligned helicity at the location of the brain. And the *GTR* teaches that this can occur in ideal situations, particularly if the helicity is aligned with the rotation of the Universe. This then causes a local reduction in the gravitational force attraction to the center of the Earth, as levitation. The ecstatic feeling is probably related to the experience of the human orgasmic sexual response sometimes experienced in other situations, in which assisting rhythmic motions are also involved. Such ecstasy is probably experienced in tribal and religious communal practices. The feedback and ecstatic response are probably the basis for Vedic practices in transcendental and other types of meditation and may possibly contribute to alignment of the chakras of the human anatomy in Vedic tradition. We further speculate that in the Islamic tradition, with 5 daily worship services, and all participants bowing down in the same direction and at the same time, at least one worship service will occur with all the cranial cavities aligned significantly to the direction of the universal rotation axis. This would also potentially produce communal ecstatic response.

We continue with two paragraphs of technical discussion about the UAP craft.

This picture of consciousness is also required to explain the operation and control of the UAP craft. Among the most puzzling things about them is their ability to hover silently and stably that has been reported by experiencers, and almost certainly has origins in the General Theory of Relativity (*GTR*). The survey responses from the FREE Experiencer Research Study revealed that 48% stated that the craft “Was alive, the craft was a living entity,” a possible explanation of how the craft is operated, as revealed in the detailed responses to our Phase 3 survey. Many stated that the craft is actually operated by the mind, or consciousness, of the NHI. In fact, one out of four individuals have stated they were allowed to operate the craft (Hernandez, Klimo, Schild, 2018). We presume that the craft amplifies the conscious intent to position itself elsewhere, and the craft responds with motion, often observed to be slightly erratic, suggesting that the intent is being adjusted or fine-tuned. This sideways motion is again due to the off-diagonal terms that mix the consciousness quantum waveform with sideward force through the Einstein stress-energy tensor, whereby the action of the stress-energy tensor product with the local curvature tensor creates a sideward force in the *GTR* field equations of motion. This has sometimes been called *torsion force*.

Another attribute of the spacecraft performance that is commonly reported is that the craft, while undertaking a downward landing motion, is observed to rock back-and-forth like an ordinary falling leaf (Hansen, 2016). As described in Phase 3 of the FREE Experiencer Research Study, many on-board experiencers witnessing the operation of the craft report that this instability is said to be intrinsic to the craft’s propulsion (Hernandez, Klimo, Schild, 2018). If during landing, the craft is responding to circular consciousness waves, particularly if the focus of them is an energy center in rotational motion, then this circular motion becomes a periodic excitation of the *GTR* stress-energy tensor’s vertical axis of travel, then the observed vertical motion is coupled to the anti-gravity off-diagonal terms, excited by the periodic excitation in the quantum part of the field description. The strongest coupling of physical matter to the quantum field extends only to the outer circular edge of the UAP craft, so the anti-gravity force varies periodically, rocking the craft. The rocking motion of force is therefore a physical manifestation of the quantum description of consciousness in relationship with the *GTR*. Thus, the UAP “falling leaf” maneuver is related to the *precession of the orbit of planet Mercury* whose successful calculation caused many, including A. Einstein himself, to conclude that *the GTR* theory

was correct in 1916. It could not be imagined then that the quantum field theory of gravity would involve consciousness. It is likely that the period of the rocking motion is approximately 1 second, the period of the human consciousness wave.

Other examples of the coherence through vorticity have been long known in the fluid mechanics community, who call it BZTMA (Beaned Zombie Turbulent Maser Action) (Gibson, C. H. et al, 2011). The primary example of this is the rotational turbidity generated by an ocean-bottom sewer outfall pipe, where it has been observed that the long turbid ascending sewage column retains its rotational motion long after it should have been disrupted by measured small fluid disturbances. It has long been understood that it seems to be caused by a coherence phenomenon in the ocean water. A similar signature of submarine propeller turbidity seems to leave a persistent signature long after it should have dissipated due to locally generated currents along the coherent path. And it is probably responsible for the otherwise long-known problem of the heating of the solar corona, since bottom-heated convective cells in the subsurface layers behave like storm cells in the Earth's atmosphere in that they develop a vorticity due to Coriolis forces. The energy of quantum description of vorticity amplified by the enormous masses of rising gas must lose their coherence and vorticity when they reach photospheric levels and deposit their energy as heat in coronal regions above the convection column.

We conclude that the “wormhole” concept of a double-ended funnel with the stems connected is probably not a good picture for the coherence property of the Universe, whereby quantum description of rotation can remain coherent over vast stretches of space by surfing vorticity structuring of matter.



## XI. A Mega-Verse Structured for Consciousness and Cosmic Intelligence

The recent discovery that the MECO/Black Hole object SgrA\* does not have an infinite density Event Horizon but instead shows strong surface magnetic fields with entirely different surface properties (Schild 2016) is an invitation to explore what other properties such a structuring would have, particularly in the way our Universe structures the intersection of a physical space, inside a physical plus quantum interface. We have also described in Schild, Leiter, and Robertson (2006) how our 4-D universe of physical reality and existence contains objects called MECO/Black Holes, whose outer surface is in real space and whose inner space is probably a purely quantum state. This state is where the quantum waves describing our physical reality can pass through the finite density surface, but a physical particle would require a relativistically dilated time greater than the age of the universe to penetrate. We recall that the material inside the horizon (surface) probably was the degenerate core of a supergiant star that burned up its fuel and came to a neutron star condition, probably as a Bose-Einstein condensate which acts like a crystalline structure but has no real atomic material. The collapse of these depleted stellar cores which probably contains a magnetic field (all stars do, including the sun), but black hole physics requires an infinite density surface which would pinch off the internal magnetic field so black holes should have none. Observations of the magnetic field in SgrA\* at the center of our Galaxy prove that the object is not a technical black hole, but a MECO (Schild 2016).

Moreover, it is likely that our Universe's distant outer Horizon behaves as an inside-out MECO, where the interior physical space is dominated by atomic matter with its quantum description, and the outer surface is a quantum sea in which our Universe is but a bubble of physical reality. This Horizon surface is thus the place where the Einstein *GTR* interfaces with the external quantum outer field that describes all possible Universes, including those with 2-D plus time and possibly 3-D plus 2 time dimensions. Then, at the Horizon, only those quantum structures that can be coherent with the physical structuring of atomic matter in our Universe can enter and be present in our Universe.

This structuring forces all time-space to obey the Einstein *GTR*, as observed locally, and the *GTR* originates at, or is enforced by, the MECO horizon as a coherence phenomenon. Since all universes are presumably similarly structured, we can imagine it to be most likely that a single Cosmic

Intelligence is present in all universes, so also the Mega-Verse is in quantum (spiritual) union with all mega-verses. It is also likely that our physical Universe only contains the description of (3D + T) matter, and an interior MECO residing in our Universe has quantum interior structure related to our well-described locally observed physical matter obeying Newtonian forces with a relativistic principle. This is appropriate, because when the matter had physical existence, it was hydrogen-depleted ordinary matter appropriate to our Universe. How delightful to discover that we have been able to find evidence for a Mega-verse structured with not only physical atomic matter, but also the emotional beauty of a rose.

## **XII. Templates in the Mega-Verse and MECO/Black Holes**

### **1. Templates for the creation of a living Universe**

We are given that templates are at the foundation of the insertion of life in the Universe and throughout the Mega-verse. Such templates describe how the complex patterns delineating and regulating life develop in the Mega-verse. Such patterning will ordinarily describe the actions of multiple forces operative at the same time to produce the complexities manifest in Nature as emerging properties.

A good example is the MECO structuring of horizons in the Universe and in compact MECO objects previously called black holes. These have surfaces governed and described by MECO dynamics, and the existence side-by-side in the MECO description of the patterning of natural forces at the interface region of the horizon structure. Note that in this MECO model, the physical space side of the Horizon has a strong density cusp alongside the peak of quantum amplitude associated with the real physical structure. QED (Quantum Electrodynamics) becomes the gate-keeper of the crossing from physical reality to quantum reality. In this interface, we find a balance between real physical forces of gravity and chemistry, and on the quantum existence reality side, we find only a strong quantum field, with the gate-keeper MECO allowing passage of only the quantum energy from the VZPE that is coherent with the physical structure on the physical reality side of the Horizon. This is thus the point at which the Einstein *GTR* enters our Universe as a natural outgrowth of coherence and the quantum description of matter.

Thus, with an understanding of templates, we can see that the MECO structuring consisting of patterning of physical forces in the Universe and Mega-Verse would have evolved with a life-supporting array of chemical and biological forces and templates.

Templates: forces working together to produce consistent outcomes.

Templates:  $F_1 + F_2 = \text{Life Support}$

## 2. Examples of Templates

We give further examples of templates whose functions assist the existence and thriving of life in the Universe.

- Principles of diversity and survival of the fittest.

It was understood by Darwin that a remarkable principle of survival-of-the-fittest guides evolutionary development of life in the Universe on all time scales. We can use this example with  $F_1 = \text{survival of the fittest}$ , and the principal of diversity is  $F_2$ , producing the outcome of life thriving on our planet. We refer to our Principal of Diversity and recognize that with it as  $F_2$ , life has thrived and improved with age over the years. The Principal of Diversity states that the Universe seems to obey the principle that all physical activities within the Universe seem to be guided by the principle that all physical interactions seem to provide the greatest number of possible outcomes. This is seen in the laws of turbulence, for example, where we see that development of turbulence seems to produce a restructuring of mass on as many possible mass scales as possible, which insures the highest probability that the one most favorable to life is a possibility. Thus, nature's pairing of diversity with "survival of the fittest" allows for life enhancing results. This is a simple example of the above equation,  $F_1 + F_2 = \text{Life Enhancement}$  as an emergent property.

- The male/female (M/F) and sexual reproduction are probably a template.

In our Universe, we see the sexual differences in body parts and rhythmic body movements. In this example, the (M/F) differences are  $F_1$ , and the human development scenarios are  $F_2$ . We can see that the two forces combine to make sexual reproduction possible, and that allows for a great expansion in the number of possible outcomes.

### XIII. MECO Structures in Nature

The Terry Tatum (2015) reference shows that there are three places where the MECO structuring of horizons are active in patterning within the astronomical Universe. We repeat the illustration for discussion.

- \* Black Hole Surfaces (Event Horizon)
- \* Elementary Particles
- \* Distant Horizon of Universe

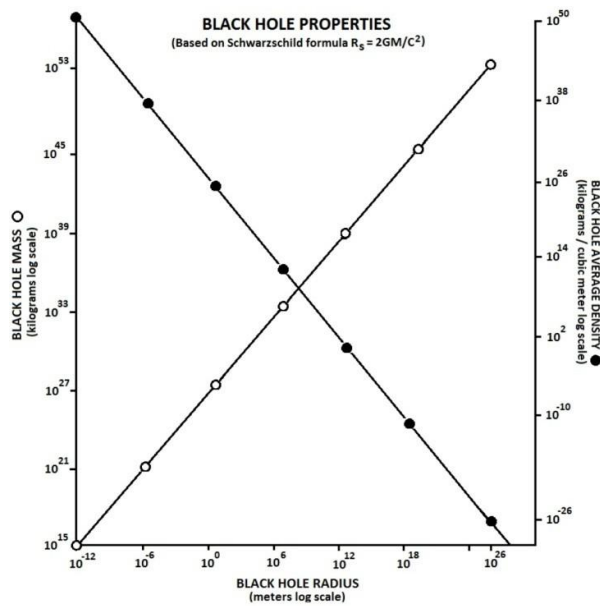


Fig. 7. Figure copied from Tatum (2015) to show the relationship of black hole radius to mean density and mass.

#### 1. Compact Object (black hole) Surface

The black hole surface, also called the event horizon, is likely to have an equatorial bulge, and so invite (enable) quantum information, albeit weakly, from toroidal structured universes. By so doing, our Universe presents a coherent path of resonant quantum connection with other universe forms with otherwise little means of resonant coherent interaction.

Question: Will our civilization ever find observational evidence of our Universe interacting with other universes?

Thus, we find that the side of the event horizon facing outward is within the physical matter of our Universe. We could point to a distant object with laser light, but it would get seriously redshifted in the laser beam pulse heading to the distant observer. There is high probability that the pulse would intercept significant matter, principally as boulders and asteroids plus a sand-like dust. The entire weight of the Universe is bearing down on its surrounding black hole surface.

In the MECO theory, total collapse is halted when the *QED* pressure inside balances the crushing force outside at extreme densities. This it does by becoming a Bose-Einstein condensate, which is *QED* limited and literally builds up a pressure, even in the absence of physical matter. Thus, the inside of a black hole is a non-atomic (non-matter) state wherein all gravity and electric charge are absent. A strongly quantum structured space is a boundlessly resonant cavity coherent within, and coherently able to resonate with the quantum fields of the extreme surface density of physical matter on the opposite, outer surface, of the MECO horizon. This is much like the event horizon of the classical black hole model.

## ***2. Elementary Particle Surface***

The critical mathematical basis to understand mass of elementary particles as being proportional to the number of quantum states available for the interior constituents to occupy is *QED*. Accordingly, the MECO surface of the proton, for example, is a meta-stable state equilibrium, with a quantum state inside balanced by a physical state on the outside. This is inferred from the similarity of the mathematics evident in Fig.1 of Tatum (2015).

## ***3. The Distant Horizon***

The prevailing view is that our expanding Universe is unbounded and expanding at an increasing rate to an evaporating end-game. But the MECO location on the Tatum (2015) Figure 1 makes it more likely that the distant horizon is a kind of inside-out MECO. Thus, whereas the stellar-mass black hole internal to our Universe has a physical existence reality, obeying Newtonian forces on its outer surface, and a pure quantum state on the inside, the distant horizon is opposite, and the inside is physical, and the exterior surface is a balancing intense quantum field. Thus, our Universe horizon is best understood as a bubble of Newtonian matter inside a quantum state representing all universes in our Mega-verse.

## **XIV. The MECO Structuring of the Universe of Universes: The Mega-Verse**

We have seen how the structuring of the Universe shows it to be dominated by the quantum description of the masses responding to Newtonian forces, and a differently structured helical patterning of the waves describing consciousness. It only takes one or two further steps to understand the nature of the black holes and horizons to understand how a Cosmic Intelligence can be simultaneously present in all universes because of the nature of this embedding.

It is presently understood how the compact object at the center of our Milky Way Galaxy is not a true black hole with a characteristic infinite density event horizon, but rather a related object whose surface has a finite density dominated by a strong magnetic field. This object is called a MECO (Magnetic Eternally Collapsing Object) and has now been definitely photographed on size scales comparable to the surface. We see the direct image of the object as photographed by the NASA SOFIA airborne telescope. The image, shown in Fig 8, is commonly commented as showing an asymmetrical structure not understood in standard astronomical black hole models and simulations (Brinkerink, 2016; Ryan, R.M. et al, 2014, Fig 3).

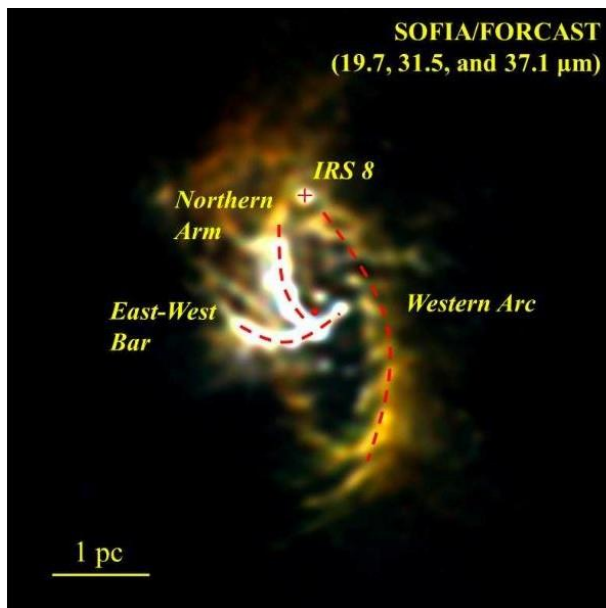
We see in Fig. 8 the published image made with the NASA SOFIA FORCAST camera at 3 far-infrared wavelengths and reconstructed as a color image (also called a color translate). This image shows immediately that the standard model by itself does not explain the observations. The standard story about massive black holes is that they are so massive and compact that nothing, not even light, can escape. So how many people think to ask, “If their light cannot escape, how do they become the most luminous objects in the Universe?” And what is this un-predicted luminous structure? The great luminosity, in total equal to the luminosity of 7 million suns, comes from the silver structures (described as the E-W arm and Northern arm on Fig 8) which are not predicted for the standard black hole model (Brinkerink et al, 2016). On the other hand, the MECO model is predicted to have a strong magnetic field of structures exactly matching the pattern on the NASA image.

Schild (2016) shows in detail how the structure predicted for a MECO model perfectly fits the NASA image of the object, beginning with the donut-shaped structure of the accretion disc. It is colored to match the color due to the cool thermal emission of dark matter, structured as cool dust and frozen

hydrogen spheres that evaporate and quickly ionize in the fuzzy structures at the ends of the northern and E-W arms. Thus, we are seeing the missing hydrogen as frozen spheres until they are heated in the proximity of the compact MECO object. This emission pattern was already inferred 10 years ago from gravitational microlensing studies of quasar images resulting from alignments in the distant Universe (Schild et al 2006). As emphasized in that report, the Einstein equivalence principle is satisfied in the MECO, but not the standard black hole model, whose infinite density “event horizon” is speculated in the standard model to cut off any magnetic field lines at the black hole surface.

It is significant that the MECO structured black hole is now understood to be the Universe’s way of separating the external real physical space from the space of only quantum existence reality inside the compact object. At the surface of a galactic mass classical black hole, which probably does not exist in nature, a collapsing gas cloud feels the relentless pull of gravity as the object collapses faster, as seen by the local observer, until it reaches infinite density. For the MECO solution to the Einstein/Maxwell field equations, as density increases, so also does quantum-electrodynamical (*QED*) pair production of principally electrons and positrons in orbiting pairs in accordance with quantum electro-dynamical theory, and the spontaneous momentary pair creation causes a pressure-like force that opposes further collapse. The local observer sees deceleration of the flux, but a distant observer sees time stretched out due to relativity, and the collapse halts only after a relativistic long time, and so the MECO object is described as eternally collapsing. The spontaneous positronium production amplifies any surface magnetic field, and spontaneously creates its own magnetic field, as illustrated in Schild (2016). The magnetic field described as “surprisingly strong” at the time of its discovery, is what guides the spinning and synchrotron radiation emitting electrons that cause the asymmetrical structure seen in Fig 8. It was directly detected by its Faraday Rotation effect on the emission of a background magnetar. Because the Faraday Rotation was observed at 2 different radio frequencies, it was possible to compute the strength of the magnetic field in the direction of the magnetar, whose light passed quite close to the compact object SgrA\* at the center of our Galaxy. Only a MECO structured black hole surface can transmit such a strong magnetic field, but for a black hole the infinite density event horizon must pinch it off (Schild, 2016).

Assuming that our Universe is a bubble in the quantum potential field of all possible universes, we see that the horizon of our Universe can act in the same MECO principle, thereby separating our physical structured Universe with a quantum principle and atomic matter to remain separated from the quantum continuum outside our Universe, and thus it can be seen as a kind of inside-out black hole as observed by a physical observer inside our Universe. Thereby real physical space exists only in the region of space inside the Distant Horizon, but outside the MECO black hole compact objects contained within the Horizon. This is indicated by the conclusion of Tatum (2015) that the global properties of radius and density are mathematically related for the Horizon, and the MECO objects like SgrA\*. The MECO Horizon scenario also explains how the Einstein General Theory of Relativity forms at the Horizon dominated by these quantum processes, such that quantum effects favorable to the geometry and coherence of the entire enclosed space can cross the MECO boundary and enjoy physical existence inside. This structuring of the Mega-Verse can be understood as having a purpose. Where we now understand that all physical reality has a quantum description, and the understanding that all emotional content of the Universe likewise, we as mathematical beings are obliged to ask: What is the sum total of this existence reality? And how can that sum be anything more than the Cosmic Intelligence that created it? In this way, we can understand the purpose of this observed MECO structuring of all physical reality in the Mega-verse of all existence reality. The Mega-verse is seen to be a sea of possibility of bubble-like universes whose surface horizons are in partially coherent interaction with its creative Cosmic Intelligence.





*Fig. 8 The infrared color translate picture of SgrA\*, the MECO/ Black Hole object at the center of our Galaxy. For convenience, the evident structures are overlaid on the image for identification and description. The actual compact object is shown as a small red dot at the center of the luminous asymmetrical structure, whose radiation is attributed to synchrotron radiation, which is highly polarized in directions predictable from the synchrotron radiation theory, and the presently understood interpretation is easily falsifiable from standard theory (Schild, 2016). The Northern Arm appears to originate at source IRS 8 where a frozen hydrogen planet-mass structure is presumably evaporating at the 13.8° K Hydrogen triple point. The evaporating hydrogen gas quickly becomes ionized and spirals along the magnetic field lines that dominate the luminous structure.*

The distantly observed quasar luminosity is generated by the evaporated electrons spiraling along magnetic field lines under gravitational attractive force and spiraling along magnetic field lines, generating highly polarized synchrotron radiation. The E-W bar and western short bar seen fore-shortened also originate in gas from luminous structures, presumably evaporating hydrogen-dominated planetary-mass objects.



*Fig. 9. A 3-dimensional Styrofoam model tilted to simulate the structure seen in Fig. 8. The size of the central collapsed object has been exaggerated to show its position behind the illuminated magnetic field lines.*

It is expected that in this direction, a complex superposition of right and left circular polarizations will be seen in linear superposition, along with linear polarization from the illuminated E-W bars. The western arc is shown unstructured above, but it is expected to be physically dominated by inflowing dark matter from a now consumed dwarf satellite from the Local Group of low-mass galaxies. This in-falling matter is dominated by planetary mass frozen surfaced planets known to dominate the baryonic dark matter, and to technically be not dark because its emitted radiations are in the sub-millimeter spectral range.

## **XV. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION**

An expanded and informed view of consciousness is needed because many individuals have experiences that cannot be explained by conventional views that proclaim consciousness begins and ends with the brain. The FREE Experiencer Research Study establishes that many experiencers of what we call the Contact Modalities and PSI phenomena seem to be enabled by processes not limited to the human brain. This must somehow be facilitated by actions occurring instantly and often experienced, as if human awareness extends to unlimited reaches of space and time.

I initially discussed how it is first necessary to show that information related to feelings and emotions must have a physical origin in the attribute of space called the quantum universe, understood by the great quantum physicists of the 1920's era (Dirac, Schroedinger, Heisenberg, etc.). I later described how brain wave studies identifying the Mirror Neuron system can explain how the quantum picture of the Universe permits the description not only of the physical existence of matter and gravity, but of human emotions as well. The Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness, which is presented in more detail by the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, was then discussed (Mitchell and Staretz, 2011). (Note that this very important article will appear in Volume 2 of FREE's forthcoming book.) The Quantum Hologram allows for an expansion of our understanding of the quantum universe in a manner that would allow it to store and retrieve emotional content. The following section then presented details that the real Universe of our experience seems to require for its understanding the existence of a Cosmic Intelligence. It also seems to require the attribute of eternal existence often described as karma or soul. It was then demonstrated that the experience of consciousness is created by the brain operating much like a digital computer, clocked by rhythmic reference pulses. These pulsations help to correlate quantum waves of information about the physical state of the individual into left brain input, merging and comparing the resulting patterns with right-brain output, to assist with survival of the individual. I then discussed the details of the fMRI imaging of brain waves, which allows a correlation by the two separate brain hemispheres to compare physical reality to the personal human history of the sentient being. We finally discussed the processing of consciousness waves by MECO/black holes with the surface properties filling the role of nature's hard drive—that the MECO object might be information storage devices similar to a computer hard drive.

***Can one hypothesize that the MECO objects might be the source of the Akashic records, or even the “Neurons of Cosmic Intelligence?”***

In this model, I discussed how consciousness is a resonance of the human brain with the Quantum Hologram description of all information, and how that is compared to the human experience. Nevertheless, consciousness is also non-local and not solely derived from the human brain. This model can also describe how panoramic awareness can be non-local, outside of the brain, as described by many of the Contact Modality experiencers via some types of UAP-related experiences with Non-Human Intelligence, and via Out-of-Body Contact Experiences, Near Death Contact Experiences, Remote Viewing Contact Experiences, Hallucinogenic Contact Experiences, etc., and even the PSI phenomena of telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, psychokinesis.

## References

- Alexander, E. 2012, "Proof of Heaven: A Neurosurgeon's Journey into the Afterlife" [New York: Simon & Schuster] 208 pages
- Brinkerink, C. 2016, "Asymmetrical Structure in SgrA\* at 3 mm From Closure Phase Measurements with VLA, GBT, AND LMT," MNRAS, 462, p. 1382
- Cattaneo, L. & Rizzolatti, G. 2009, "The Mirror Neuron System," Arch. Neurol. 2009 May, 66(5), p. 657.
- Gazzola, V. Aziz-Zadeh, L. Keysers, C. 2006, "Empathy and the Somatotopic Auditory Mirror System in Humans," Current Biology 16, 1824-29
- Gibson, Carl H. Bondur, V. G.; Keeler, R. N.; Leung, P. T. Energetics of the Beamed Zombie Turbulence Maser Action Mechanism for Remote Detection of Submerged Oceanic Turbulence," JCos...17,7551
- Gibson, Carl H. 1999, "Turbulence in the Ocean, Atmosphere, Galaxy, and the Universe."arXiv:astro-ph/9904260, Originally published as Applied Mechanics Review 49, n05, p.295-315, 1996
- Gibson, Carl H. Bondur, V. Keeler, R. Leung, P. 2011, "Energetics of the Beamed Zombie Turbulence Maser Action Mechanism For Remote Detection of Submerged Oceanic Turbulence," Journal of Cosmology, vol 17, p.7751-7787
- Greyson, Bruce, ed. (2009). The Handbook of Near-Death Experiences: Thirty Years of Investigation. Praeger; 2nd Printing edition (June 22, 2009)
- Grof, Stanislav and Christina Grof (2010). Holotropic Breathwork: A New Approach to Self-Exploration and Therapy (SUNY Series in Transpersonal and Humanistic Psychology)
- Hansen, S. 2014, "The Dual Soul Connection, The Alien Agenda for Human Advancement" [Publicity Press: Tauranga, New Zealand], ISBN: 978-0-473-29564-6. See esp. Chapter 23

- Hernandez, R. (2013). The Quantum Hologram Theory of ET Contact. In Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences. <http://www.experiencer.org/>
- Hernandez, R., Davis, R., Klimo, J., Schild, R., Swanson, C. (2018). UFO Contact with Non-Human Intelligence and the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness: Toward an Integration of the Contact Modalities, in the Journal of Consciousness, Vol. 19, No. 62
- Hernandez, R., Davis, R., Scalpone, R., & Schild, R. (2018). A Study on Reported Unidentified Aerial Phenomena and Associated Contact with Non-Human Intelligence. Journal of Scientific Exploration. (In Press).
- Hernandez, R., Klimo, J., Schild., eds. (2018). The FREE Experiencer Research Study. In Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence. Amazon CreateSpace Independent Publishing
- Lau, R.M. et al, 2013. SOFIA/FORCAST, “Imaging of the Circumstellar Ring at the Galactic Center”. ApJ, 775, p.37, Fig. 3
- Mitchell, E. & Staretz, R. 2011, “The Quantum Hologram and the Nature of Consciousness” Journal of Cosmology, Vol 14
- Penrose, R. FRS, & Hameroff, S. 2011, "Consciousness in the Universe: Neuroscience, Quantum Space-Time Geometry, & Orch-Or Theory," Journal of Cosmology, Vol 14, 4441-60
- Radin, Dean et al, 2012, “Consciousness and the Double-Slit Interference Pattern: Six Experiments,” PHYSICS ESSAYS ,25, 2
- Ring, K. (1984). Heading Toward Omega: In Search of the Meaning of the Near-Death Experience. New York, NY: William Morrow.
- Ring, K. (1992). The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large. New York, NY: William Morrow.
- Ring, K. (1994). Solving the Riddle of Frightening Near-Death Experiences. Journal of Near-Death Studies, 13(5):134-146.

- Schild, R. 1996, "Microlensing Variability of Gravitationally Lensed Quasar Q0957+561 A,B" *Astrophysical Journal* 464, p 125
- Schild, 2008, "The Transparency of the Universe Limited by Lyman-alpha Clouds", *AstronomischeNachrichtung*, 127, 729
- Schild, R. & Vakulik, V. 2003, "Microlensing of a Ring Model for Quasar Structure," *Astronomical Journal*, 126, p. 689-95
- Schild, Rudolph E. Leiter, Darryl & Robertson, Stanley, 2006, "Observations supporting the Existence of an Intrinsic Magnetic Moment inside the Central Compact Object in Quasar Q0957+561, *Astronomical Journal* 132, p. 420
- Schild, R. (2012), COMMENTARY:"Introduction to Astro-Theology," *Journal of Cosmology*, 19, pp. 8547-51
- Schild, R. 2016, "SgrA\* as a MECO." *Journal of Cosmology*, 26, #7, p.14118 - 36
- Tatum, E.T. (2015), "Could Our Universe have features of a Giant Black Hole?" *Journal of Cosmology*, 25, p. 13063





# **CHAPTER 5**

## **Nature's Mind: The Quantum Hologram**

**Dr. Edgar Mitchell**

**FREE Co-Founder**

## Abstract

This paper presents a hypothesis for integrating into the scientific framework phenomena of consciousness which frequently have been considered beyond scientific description. Intuition, telepathy, clairvoyance and many similar information phenomena seem to be easily explained by means of the non-local quantum hologram. It is further postulated that, from the point of view of evolution, quantum non-locality is the basis from which self-organizing cosmological processes have produced the common phenomenon of perception in living organisms.

**Keywords:** quantum hologram, perception, telepathy, nonlocal, intuition

## 1. INTRODUCTION

A host of observed, but very basic human phenomena, including consciousness itself, have eluded rigorous scientific description by all disciplines of science. This is true not because of insufficient evidence for a particular phenomenon's existence, but rather for lack of a theoretical construct which could fit within the prevailing paradigms of science. For millennia, philosophers have pondered the nature of mind, consciousness and mind/matter interactions, but without sufficient knowledge and technical capability to propose properly testable theories. For the past century, eminent men and women of science have accumulated thousands of pages of data on mind/mind and mind/matter interactions. Many of the most telling experiments have been criticized, perfected and repeated numerous times during the past five decades, using increasingly sophisticated technologies. Meta analysis of these experiments produce accumulated probabilities against chance occurrences exceeding trillions to one (Radin, 1997). It has required, however, that quantum science mature for seventy-five years and, during that period, test, validate and synthesize a number of seemingly outrageous physical concepts arising from quantum theory, before testable theories could arise which offer hope that anomalous mind and consciousness data can be explained (Mitchell and Williams, 1996).

The missing concepts that prevented the earliest investigators of consciousness from succeeding in their quest were 1) a generalized theory of information, and 2) quantum science itself, with the associated phenomena of nonlocality, the zero point energy field and the quantum hologram. These associated phenomena are still not well understood but are sufficiently validated today by both theory and experiment to provide a basis for postulating a necessary condition for the existence of consciousness phenomena, as experienced in the observable four-dimensional space/time universe. A third concept, chaos theory, is also necessary to understand the nonlinear evolutionary processes that caused consciousness to evolve toward the anthropic consciousness experienced by humans. In particular, chaos theory maps far from equilibrium systems and demonstrates the irreversibility of nonlinear processes and thus the irreversibility of time in the macro-scale universe.

Another class of phenomena, including normal sensory perception and evolution, to cite but two, have explanatory theories in classical science, but which in view of current developments in late quantum physics and in chaos theory, may be incomplete approximations to the correct theory.

Information concepts have been examined by Wiener, von Neuman and Shannon in well-known seminal works, and by Frieden more recently (1998) to produce theories useful to physics, to computation and to communications technologies. These theories, although accurate and mathematically useful in their domains, fall short of being sufficiently encompassing when considering the problem of consciousness, its evolution and its associated phenomena. Even relatively simple perceptual organisms utilize patterns of energy, that is, information, not completely described by existing mathematical theories.

Theory and experimental evidence for the zero point energy field have been published by many authors, but I shall cite Haisch, Rueda and Puthoff, (1997, 1998), as the most contemporary and relevant work for this paper. Theory and experimental evidence concerning the quantum hologram has been developed by Schempp (1992, 1993) and Marcer (1996, 1997, 1998), separately and jointly, based upon a new understanding of quantum mechanics. (See previous work by Cramer (1986), Berry (1988), Anandan (1992) and Resta (1997).)

Non-locality, although predicted by the earliest work in quantum theory and decisively demonstrated by Aspect in 1982, has been thought to be a curious property of particle physics but of little relevance to macro-scale reality, until the discovery of the quantum hologram. Further, it is widely

believed that non-local quantum information represented by entanglement of particles could not be recovered locally as useable information (Eberhard, 1977). However, recent work both in theory and experiment reported in Nature by Sudbury (1997) and Bouwmeester et al. (1997) is in line with the work by Berry, Resta, Schempp and Marcer and makes it clear that this is not the general case for quantum information processing and communication.

It has been widely accepted in science, until recently, particularly in the field of artificial intelligence, that the brain was likely a Turing Machine, incapable of supporting quantum processes. The work by Hammeroff (1994) and Penrose (1999) in isolating and describing microtubules in brain tissue have caused a re-examination of this dogma and renewed interest in uncovering the quantum processes involved.

Based upon this earlier work, I postulate and examine the evidence in this paper for the following theories:

1) The basis of subjective experience is rooted in the quantum attribute of nature called non-locality. I will use the word “perception” in its most generic sense to denote a basic subjective experience at all levels of complex matter. Thus, the non-local quantum correlation between entangled quantum particles is considered the root cause of the phenomenon experienced as perception in more complex matter, but the non-local quantum hologram is the non-local carrier of information for molecular and larger scale matter. Thus, perception is not an object but rather the label for a nonlinear process involving an object, a percipient and information.

2) The experience of humans is that they sometimes, perhaps often, perceive information from or about physical objects that is not available through normal, local, sensory mechanisms, nor classical space/time information. Objective testing data in overwhelming abundance provides evidence that this is true, though an explanatory mechanism has, until contemporary times, remained elusive. I shall call this intuitive information or intuitive perception. I postulate that a quantum hologram is the source of this intuitive perception, and that the percipient is at that time in phase-conjugate-adaptive-resonance (pcar) with the entity or object associated with the quantum hologram.

3) The phenomenon of “learning” in humans is a subjective process that involves perception, memory, intentionality, evaluation of outcome and behavior change. This may be viewed as a classical nonlinear feedback loop. Although we cannot know precisely the subjective experience of another

entity, presumably in the successful training of animals, an analogous subjective process is in effect. Sheldrake (1981) has published a successful theory of morphic resonance related to animal learning based upon non-local information. Marcer has published papers (1996, 1997) theorizing a mechanism by which the quantum hologram causes learning to take place in both DNA molecules and prokaryote cells as an adaptation process of environmental resonance, rather than mutation and adaptation solely by random processes. I postulate that Marcer's concept can be generalized to nature at large and that the quantum hologram is the information structure suitable to explain Sheldrake's morphic resonance. The non-local quantum correlations observed in particles, and the non-local quantum hologram associated with molecular and larger scale objects, serve the purpose of providing information at all scale sizes to guide evolutionary processes. That is to say, quantum non-locality is the basis of perception, and thus fundamental and necessary to the complex organizations of matter and information in the universe. Further, since learning is an observed property of complex systems such as animals and, via the quantum hologram, is theorized to be a property of simple cells and molecules, one can also postulate the generalization that nature evolves through a learning process rather than because of random mutations.

4) Marcer (1997) has proposed that the condition of phase-conjugate-adaptive-resonance (pcar) is a necessary condition for an object in three dimensional reality to be perceived as it really is. That is, resonance requires a virtual path mathematically equal but opposite to the incoming sensory information about the object. Further, that it is the incoming space/time information (visual, acoustic, etc.), which decodes the information of the quantum hologram and establishes the condition of pcar so that accurate three-dimensional perception is possible. That is to say, both quantum information and space/time information are used in the act of perception by organisms. I propose that the two equal but opposite paths required by the pcar condition are the mathematical equivalent of perception and attention or intention. I shall distinguish between attention and intention in the following pages.

## 2. Discussion

The anecdotal evidence for humans perceiving non-local information dates to prehistory. The data was sufficiently robust that both experiencers and philosophers, from Plato and Aristotle forward, accepted that both physical and non-physical realms of reality must exist. Non-physical was thought to explain the subtle, ephemeral and mystical subjective experiences ubiquitously reported in human culture. After Descartes and Newton, however, classical western science rapidly discarded the non-physical hypothesis and systematically began to ignore all evidence for perception of non-local information. Field theories and point particles were created to preserve the concept of physical contact between particles and to explain obvious examples of “spooky action at a distance” such as gravitation and electromagnetic interactions. Information, broadly defined as patterns of energy, reemerges however, in non-local form in the mysterious quantum spin correlations of double slit experiments, although it has been widely believed that such non-local information could not be recovered and utilized by sensory systems. With validation of theory and experiments concerned with the non-local quantum hologram, information, including non-local information, suddenly acquires a more important status in physical theory, a status as important as energy itself. This is true because information is the basis of the cognition and knowing by which creatures perceive reality, and non-local information can now be seen as a ubiquitous and useful property of the cosmos, rather than a unique attribute of particles (and human animals). It is likely that most, if not all, subtle, ephemeral and unexplained phenomena associated with subjective experience are connected, directly or indirectly, with the phenomenon of non-locality. The brain is clearly a quantum computer (Schempp & Marcer, 1996) which utilizes both quantum and space/time information. This discovery alone almost certainly sets a necessary, but not sufficient condition, for intelligent life to have arisen in the cosmos, wherever environmental conditions permit.

Many volumes have been written in this century by scientists experimenting with remote viewing, ESP, telepathy, clairvoyance, precognition, etc. Police agencies routinely use “psychics” to assist in criminal cases, often with success. Intelligence agencies of governments have clandestinely utilized these findings to successfully gain information about an adversary. Many reports of these activities have been recently declassified and printed in open professional journals, even though no explanatory physical mechanism has yet been reported which is acceptable to mainstream science. The most succinct modern summary of this activity and analysis of results have been published by Radin (1997).

## 2.1 Quantum Holography

Non-locality and the non-local quantum hologram provide the only testable mechanism discovered to date which offers a possible solution to the host of enigmatic observations and data associated with consciousness and such consciousness phenomena. Schempp (1992) has successfully validated the concept of recovery and utilization of non-local quantum information in the case of functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging (fMRI) using quantum holography. Marcer (1995) has made compelling arguments that a number of other chemical and electromagnetic processes in common use have a deeper quantum explanation that is not revealed by the classical interpretation of these processes. Hammeroff (1994) and Penrose (1991) have presented experimental data on microtubules in the brain supporting quantum processes.

The absorption/re-emission phenomena associated with all matter is well recognized. That such re-emissions are sufficiently coherent to be considered a source of information about the object is due to the theoretical and experimental work of Schempp and Marcer, based upon the transactional interpretation of quantum mechanics of Cramer (1986), the Berry geometric phase analysis of information (Berry, 1988; Anandan, 1992) and the ability of quantum phase information to be recovered and utilized (Resta, 1997). The mathematical formalism appropriate to these analyses is consistent with standard quantum mechanical formalism and is defined by means of the harmonic analysis on the Heisenberg nilpotent Lie group  $G$ , algebra  $g$  and nilmanifold (see Schempp, 1986 for a full mathematical treatment). The information carried by a quantum hologram encodes the complete event history of the object with respect to its three dimensional environment. It evolves over time to provide an encoded non-local record of the “experience” of the object in the four-dimensional space/time of the object as to its journey in space/time and the quantum states visited. The question of the brain’s ability, as a massively parallel quantum processor, to decode this information is addressed by Marcer and Schempp in “Model of the Neuron Working by Quantum Holography” (1997) and “The Brain as a Conscious System” (1998). They argue that an organism’s ability to perceive objects as they are and where they actually are in three dimensional reality requires the phase conjugate relationship provided by quantum holography. It is not sufficient for the incoming electromagnetic illumination (or acoustic signal) carrying object information to present to the brain a wave front in the manner presented to a flat photographic plate. Rather, a virtual signal as

mapped by the phase conjugation of quantum holographic formalism is required to decode the information in order for perception and cognition to exist as we experience it in three-dimensional reality. The percipient and the source of information are in a resonant relationship for the information to be accurately perceived. Many investigators have proposed a holography mechanism as a basis for brain functioning, beginning with Pribram, and indeed, others have proposed holography as a construct for the universe itself, but discovery of the non-local quantum hologram created by the absorption/ remission phenomenon and characteristic of all physical objects provides the first quantum physical mechanism compatible with macro-scale three-dimensional world as we experience it.

The existence of a quantum hologram associated with each physical object provides each physical object with the non-local wave form predicted by quantum theory's wave/particle duality and extends quantum theory to all physical matter. It allows, for the first time, a possible approach for understanding the mysterious world of consciousness. Postulating that this is globally true, we inhabit a quantum world where non-local effects should be expected at all levels of functioning, not just as a curious artifact of the subatomic level of reality. The thousands of pages of data recording non-local phenomena of mind/mind and mind/matter interactions suddenly no longer require agonized and embarrassed apologists, nor need accept the scorn of classical scientists. Existence of the non-local quantum hologram suggests that nature has utilized non-local information from the big bang forward, throughout its evolutionary history, and long before planetary environments self organized to permit living matter and complex space/time sensory systems to evolve. The papers of Marcer and Schempp on learning inherent in DNA and prokaryote cells using quantum holography, when generalized, helps explain the ubiquitous appearance in nature across distances, scale sizes and species, of similar processes, organs and sensory systems. This certainly conforms with the fractal geometry of chaos theory. Certainly, the similarities of DNA, cell structure, organs and brains across species are easier to reconcile with a non-local learning process than with a theory of localized random mutation and natural adaptation.

It is important to observe that in standard particle physics experiments, the object is to discover the quantum characteristics of the individual types of particles, and the conditions under which they split and recombine. In quantum holography, the object is to treat the entire group of re-emitted quanta as a whole, and as in laser holography, to examine the information carried in the interference pattern and phase relationships. These represent two quite different levels of approach to quantum



information. In particle experiments, it is considered that the eigenvalues of the applicable matrix represent measurable values, and that information is lost during measurement due to decoherence of the particles and energy exchange. But in the quantum holographic formalism, the information is carried in the phase relationships, which are represented by off-diagonal terms in the matrix, and the information is recoverable under the proper conditions as Berry and Resta have predicted, and as Schempp has demonstrated with fMRI. The quantum mathematics is consistent with standard quantum theory in both cases.

In decoding the quantum holographic information, however, the energy exchange is insignificant.

The similarity of the mathematical treatment in these various experiments is important to the thesis of this paper. In examining the quantum non-locality of particles, it is spin numbers and/or polarization that are the parameters of interest. A standard technique of analysis is to use the Fourier transform to map the state of the particles into the frequency domain. In the formalism of the quantum hologram, mapping into the frequency domain is also fundamental, however, the requirement for pcar assures that the phase relationships are matched so that the percipient (sensory system) is able to decode the information carried in the phase relationships. It is precisely the pcar requirement that permits the encoded holographic information to be decoded by the percipient. Mathematically, decoding is simply reversing the rotation of the phase vector in phase space. Physically, it is matching the frequencies and phase of the information such that resonance results. Frequency, phase matching and resonance are an operational characteristic of every type receiver technology. Pribram's earliest proposal, that the brain stored information encoded as in a hologram and mapped by the Fourier transform, is in complete agreement with the evidence presented by quantum holographic mathematical formalism.

It is the spin and polarization attributes of particles (both are mapped by wave mathematics) that represent the puzzling non-local property of subatomic matter. It is the phase relationships that carry the information in holography (again mapped by wave form mathematics). And it appears that the brain stores and manages information not as a classical digital machine, but rather as an analog device using non-local properties of the quantum hologram, which can be analyzed by wave form mathematics (harmonic analysis on the Heisenberg Lie group). In the cosmological evolutionary scheme of things, this similarity of appropriate mapping techniques is too bizarre a coincidence to be ignored as a cosmic accident. Thus, there is

ample evidence that the non-local attribute of nature is much more than just a curious artifact of subatomic particle interactions, but rather is a more fundamental phenomenon that appears at all scale sizes and is, in particular, associated with the utilization of information in nature, and associated with the fact that information has a causal effect independent of distance. It is precisely information, however, that is the basis of the phenomena of perception, cognition, memory, learning, etc.; that is to say, consciousness and the subjective experience. Though the evidence is quite ample to postulate that non-locality is the unique, universal basis for perception and the subjective experience, the evidence, though compelling, is not sufficient to be conclusive that such is indeed the case. The next steps are to validate more completely with experimental evidence that non-locality plays a major role at all scale sizes and that all physical objects are quantum objects and thus interconnected by information in this strange way.

## **2.2 Non-Locality in Nature**

There is experimental evidence to strongly suggest that simple organisms perceive and respond to information non-locally as well. Cleve Backster was perhaps the earliest to experiment with plants and simple life forms in electromagnetic isolation in the late 1960's and early 1970's. His work was not confirmed through replication by others at that time. Other investigators have had mixed results replicating non-local information perception by simple organisms and living tissues. In the area of human experimentation, results likewise have been mixed and controversial for three quarters of a century. However, group analysis across a large and appropriate spectrum of experiments including hundreds of trials (meta-analysis) by Radin (1997) and independently by Utts (1991) demonstrates compelling statistics that the perception of non-local information exists and is real.

Perhaps if there were a larger body of experimental evidence for simple life forms, similar meta patterns would emerge. Failure to replicate results in well-constructed experiments does not, in the case of subtle consciousness phenomena, prove that the phenomenon is missing, but rather that a mechanism below the threshold of classical measurement is operating. For example, the most telling experimental evidence to explain the sometimes inconsistent results relates to direct non-local observer and/or experimenter effects. Gertrude Schmieidler isolated the "sheep/goat" effect in human experimentation decades ago (1972). Experimenters and/or participants in a human telepathy (or similar non-local) experiments exhibited results

statistically above or below chance results depending upon their subjective bias toward the experiment. (In other words, 100% wrong answers would be as statistically significant as 100% correct answers in such tests, and in addition betrays the mindset or intention of the subject; whereas only chance results would be statistically inconclusive.) More recently, a series of experiments by Marilyn Schlitz and Wiseman (1997) investigating “intentionality” clearly demonstrated that experimenter bias (intentionality) affected the outcome even of double blind experiments.

Thus, in the subtle realms of mind and consciousness studies, bias, belief and intention clearly have an effect. The lack of an existing theoretical structure in classical science to support any type of perception of non-local information, much less to support bias, belief or intention as having a non-local effect, when in fact it does have a non-local effect, is quite sufficient to account for anomalous results in many scientific experiments. Further validation and acceptance of the non-local thesis will have strong positive repercussions for the prevailing scientific paradigm and particularly the theory of measurement. The prevailing dogma of the 20<sup>th</sup> century against any type of non-local action at macro-scale reality has not prevented experiments from being successfully conducted, but it has caused positive results to be dismissed as anomalous, of faulty design or outright fraud, when in most cases, the results were defensible had a proper non-local theory been available.

### **2.3 Attention and Intention**

A powerful and telling series of experiments conducted by Dean Radin (1997) at University of Nevada at Las Vegas following a decade-long set of equally significant experiments by Brenda Dunne, R. Nelson and Robert Jahn at Princeton University (1988) provides insight as to the subtleties involved in this level of mind/brain functioning. Jahn, Nelson and Dunn provided overwhelming evidence that subjects could intentionally produce statistically skewed results in mechanical processes normally thought to be driven by random processes. Radin went further; he discovered that audiences watching a stage performance would skew the output of nearby random number generators during periods of high emotional content in the stage performance. Further, in a wide-ranging audience participation experiment, he recorded the output of computer random number generators during the television broadcasts of the O.J. Simpson murder trial. Most television media reported this event for weeks on end, and tens of millions of humans were watching the results. Again, the results of the random number

generators were skewed corresponding to emotional peaks during the trial drama and corresponding to the number of people watching television. The thesis in the Princeton experiments was that participant intentionality created a non-random effect to bias the skewed distribution.

In the Radin experiments, the results were not intentional, as the participants were unaware of the experiment, but the hypothesis was that attention (in particular, rapt attention) drove the system away from chaos (randomness) and toward greater order (reduced entropy). These results suggest that attention and intention provide closely correlated outcomes and, further, that randomness may not be a general property of nature, but that what is perceived as random noise in a system may be information (a pattern of energy) that is not in resonance at that moment with the particular perceptual system. William Tiller, emeritus professor at Stanford, also has performed experiments (1997) that are consistent with these results, though his interpretation of the operating mechanism is somewhat different.

These different types of mind/mind, mind/matter experiments have been rigorously and routinely conducted for decades with statistically compelling results, but they are just as routinely dismissed or ignored by mainstream science because the implications of non-local action are so foreign to the classical paradigm. However, if we consider that the condition of phase-conjugate-adaptive-resonance is necessary to completely specify the act of perception as described in the mathematical formalism of the non-local quantum hologram by Marcer, then we may also consider the perceived object and the percipient's perceptual system as locked in a resonant feedback loop.

The incoming wave front carrying information may be labeled as "perception" from the point of view of the percipient, and the return path required by the resonant relationship may be labeled "attention" (or for subsequent discussion, "intention"). It is a well-established principle in the meditative practices of esoteric disciplines that prolonged focused attention on an object of meditation causes the percipient and the object to appear to merge so that a deeper level of information about the object is obtained; information such as history or internal functioning that would not be available through classical space/time information. The concept of the quantum hologram adequately and completely describes how this phenomenon might take place.

Further, it is accepted that the mind/brain is a massively parallel processor, capable of performing many tasks simultaneously and *subconsciously* (in the right, intuitive part of the brain). Attention (meaning conscious, focused attention) is a unique and singular task that must take place sequentially, mostly in the left cognitive part of the brain. The condition of attention deficit disorder (ADD) is precisely the problem of a percipient being unable to maintain a singular focus for sufficient time to complete a desired task or observation. Thus, the action of focusing attention by a percipient may be construed as a necessary condition for pcar to be established with the perceived object.

## **2.4 Non-Locality, Near and Far**

Marcer has presented the case for the pcar requirement in normal sensory perception (visual and acoustic). A frequent modality used by psychic sensitive individuals to gain information is to physically touch an object. Touching an object satisfies the pcar requirement and presumably allows the percipient access to information about the object not available from space/time information. Police agencies frequently use this modality with psychic sensitives to gain information about a crime scene, much as they utilize a blood hound to track the scent of an individual, often with considerable success. If, as in the theory of the quantum hologram, the object has been in the presence of the individual about whom information is desired, the event history of the object and that of the individual intersect. The Berry phase information of the object contains its journey in three-dimensional space and time, as well as the quantum states through which it has passed on this journey. The sensitive individual, with a honed talent, seems often able to decode useful Berry phase information from the object about the individual sought. It may also be the case with the blood hound that additional non-local information has been gained about the subject, even though the classical explanation is that the animal is operating only with heightened olfactory sensing.

Although perception in the three-dimensional world requires and utilizes pcar, most humans, however, do not bring to conscious awareness non-local information when we are routinely operating in three-dimensional reality. We perceive objects as presented by space/time information, that is, shape, color, function (tree, chair, table, etc.) but are not usually aware of the additional non-local information. It takes training as provided by many of the esoteric traditions and/or certain naturally sensitive individuals to routinely perceive the non-local holographic information associated with a

particular object. There is massive evidence to suggest, however, that the brain has these latter capabilities at birth. Suppression by cultural conditioning in childhood and subsequent lack of practice cause the natural ability for conscious, intuitive perceptions to atrophy. Particularly in western tradition, educational interest has been on left brain, rational functions rather than right brain, intuitive functions.

However, mystic adepts and natural psychics routinely demonstrate that non-local information is perceptible from physical objects by focusing attention, quieting the left brain and allowing intuitive perceptions to appear. It is the left brain cognitive ability in humans that provides canonical labeling of the intuitive and artistic processes taking place in the right brain. The fact that, with training and practice, individuals can recover, deepen and label their individual cognitive access to intuitive, non-local information demonstrates that learning is taking place within the whole brain itself and involves enhanced coherence and coordination between the hemispheres. This process is different and distinct from the left brain function of extending and extrapolating factual data and logical deduction to leap to an “intuitive” conclusion, while omitting the intermediate steps leading to that conclusion.

## **2.5 Remote Viewing**

The case is somewhat different when the object of interest is not in the immediate vicinity of the percipient so that space/time information is unavailable for decoding non-local information. The phenomenon of remote viewing has been researched extensively by Puthoff and Targ (1976) of Stanford Research Institute and has been successfully utilized by intelligence agencies in the United States (Puthoff, 1996), and likely elsewhere, ever since. For the purpose of this paper, the questions of interest in this case are: “What is the reference signal used to decode the quantum holographic information in the absence of classical space/time signals; and how is pear established by the percipient?” Experimental protocols for remote viewing normally provide clues to the location of the object such as a description, a picture, or location by latitude and longitude, that is to say, an icon representing the object. These clues seem to be sufficient for the percipient to establish a resonance with the object. Normal space/time information (visual, acoustic, tactile) about the object is not being directly perceived by the percipient, nor does the object usually appear at its physical location in space/time like a photograph or map in the mind. Rather, the information is perceived and presented as internal information and the percipient must

associate the perceptions with his/her internal data base of experience in order to cognize and to describe the object's perceived attributes.

In the case of complex objects being remotely viewed, the perceived information is seldom so unambiguous as to be instantly recognizable as correct. Sketches, metaphors and analogies are usually employed to cognize and communicate the non-local information. A considerable amount of training, teamwork and experience are necessary to reliably and correctly extract complex non-local information from a distant location. The information appears to the percipient as sketchy, often dream-like, and in wispy, subtle impressions of the remote reality. Very skilled individuals may report the internal information as frequently vivid, clear and unambiguous. The remote viewing information, being strictly non-local, and in this hypothesis, the information perceived by quantum holography, is missing the normal space/time components of information necessary to completely specify the object. It has been demonstrated that this intuitive mode of perception can be trained in most individuals. Perhaps additional training and greater acceptance of this capability will allow percipients to develop greater detail, accuracy and reliability in their skill. In principle, training will not only increase the skill and accuracy, but should cause the appropriate neural circuitry to become more robust as well.

In the absence of space/time (electromagnetic) signals to establish the pcar condition and to provide a basis for decoding the quantum hologram, an icon representing an object seems to be sufficient to allow the brain to focus on the object and to establish the pcar condition. However, a reference signal is also required to provide decoding of the encoded holographic phase dependent information. Marcer (1998) has established, using Huygen's principle of waves and secondary sources, that any waves reverberating through the universe remain coherent with the waves at the source, and are thus sufficient to serve as the reference to decode the holographic information of any quantum hologram emanating from remote locations.

## **2.6 The Zero Point Field**

The results of the Michelson/Morley experiment banished the concept of an aether from early twentieth century physics. However, it left a void as the nature of interstellar space and nothing for propagating waves to wave in. Quantum physics reincarnated the aether as the zero point field, a seething cauldron of quantum potential and unmanifest energy where particles and antiparticles spontaneously arise and then disappear. The very

fabric and structure of space/time itself is again in question; its structure and its metric under intense investigation with far more questions than answers having emerged to date. For the purposes of this paper, the relevant issues are two: 1) the emission/absorption phenomenon, and 2) the structure and mechanics of non-locality. Zero point (zero degrees Kelvin) emission and absorption of quanta from all physical objects is a well-established phenomenon. It is our view that the zero point field is the plenum (or cauldron) which supports this absorption and re-emission and makes the phenomenon of the quantum hologram possible at all temperatures. Although particle experiments are carried out under rigid conditions of temperature and pressure, Schempp's experimental work with the fMRI requires no such constraints.

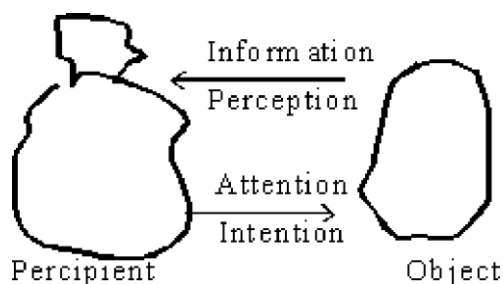
There are deep and difficult questions yet to be answered about how the information of the quantum hologram maintains its integrity and is propagated; about how resonance takes place at extremely large distances. There is considerable evidence that intuitively perceived information is truly non-local. It does not obey the inverse square law for space/time energy propagation, it is time independent and cannot be shielded by electromagnetic shielding. Such characteristics are the mark of non-locality. But understanding the mechanics of non-locality (or a visual picture) is missing from standard models. Some physicists turn to super-luminal speed of propagation, others to the zero point as a zero dimension which is resonant with all parts of the universe simultaneously. The issue of instantaneous communication (or at least super-luminal communication) of non-local effects on a cosmic scale remains a problem, even though the phenomenon itself is well validated. Perhaps it is a problem of topology. What shape can the universe have such that one point can be in simultaneous contact with all other points? In this regard, it is clear that certain problems between quantum mechanics and special and general relativity remain in existence. Haisch, Puthoff and Rueda continue to investigate the metrics of the zero point field with regard to better defining the unanswered questions about, mass, gravitation and inertia. Perhaps these investigations will also bring answers for how phase-related information is propagated non-locally, likely within the zero point field, and thereby unveil the mechanics of the resonance phenomenon. Further, new investigations reported by Van Flandern (1998) on measurements from orbiting Global Positioning System (GPS) clocks indicate the predictions from Lorenzian relativity to be approximately four times more accurate (.7%, opposed to 3%) than predictions of special relativity. If these measurements are further validated, it implies that Lorenzian relativity with a Hubble



absolute rest reference frame, an aether (zero point field), and instantaneous propagation of non-local effects may be the preferred one. If this is the case, then many questions about non-locality would be resolved.

## 2.7 Intentionality

I have argued that by establishing pcar between a percipient and an object, the phase conjugate (equal but opposite) paths connecting the two can be labeled “perception” and “attention.” In the case where the object is a simple physical object (rock, flower, etc.), our interest is on the non-local information perceived by the percipient about the object. However, from the point of view of the object, information about the percipient is also available to the object. The pcar condition is a reciprocal relationship, mathematically. Quantum holographic formalism predicts that the history of events of quantum objects is carried in the quantum hologram, thus we must conclude that the “attention” focused upon the object causes that event to be recorded in that object’s quantum hologram. Although we cannot query the object about its experience, perhaps an experiment such as one utilizing the Bohm-Aharonov effect would detect a phase shift in the object’s holographic field. (In this discussion, I use anthropic labeling, as we are discussing human perception. The phenomena, however, are rooted in natural (and primitive) non-local physical processes which are fundamental. The evolved complexities of perception, cognition, etc., associated with a brain obviously, as yet, have no analogous label to describe the experience of simple objects.)



Once the pcar condition is established, the percipient can change its mind state with regard to the object. The perceived information can be operated upon by the brain’s function so that cognition occurs with respect to the perceived information and meaning assigned. Cognition and meaning require finding a relationship between the perceived information and the information residing in the percipient’s memory. The percipient can

then form an intent with respect to the object. In such case, the path I have labeled “attention” could suddenly be changed to “intention”; that is, from a passive state to a pro-active state (Figure 1).

In self aware animals’ (those with a brain) cognition, meaning and intent with respect to an object can often be described in simple terms, for example: enemy, fight or flight; food, eat; friend, greet, etc. The non-local component of information, although present and creating effect, is operating below the level of conscious perception in humans and results in “instinctual” behaviors in all animals. The brain, as a massive parallel computer, is simultaneously performing numerous tasks to accomplish the desired intention. Classical modeling of this autonomous activity describes it only in terms of classical information and energy flow in the central nervous system and the brain. However, if non-locality is operating at all levels of activity, as this theory suggests, certainly there are resonances involving non-local information operating throughout the body of an organism in parallel with classical space/time functions. Subsequent experimental work will surely uncover these quantum processes where non-local resonance is involved in the functioning of an animal’s internal processes.

In the case of non-local effects at a distance, outside the body, simple spin correlations of entangled particles are the most basic. The spin coherence is reciprocal. Action on one particle creates an effect on other entangled particles. The non-local information is causal of effects at large distances. It is no less important for macro-scale objects. Sheldrake (1995) proposed and others conducted experiments with dogs whereby the animals correctly anticipated their owners’ departure from work to return home. He proposed other successful experiments where rats learning a new maze benefited non-locally from the experience of others who had previously learned the maze, in the total absence of classical space/time information.

It is not surprising, then, that humans exhibit an even wider range of reactions to non-local information. The evidence suggests that humans can perceive, cognize and give meaning to non-local information across a range of complexity, from inanimate objects and simple organisms to animals and other humans. The existence of quantum holography provides an adequate informational structure to permit a theory for the observed results. The case is a classic case in phenomenology, where results are repeatedly observed over time that fall outside the prevailing paradigm and must await new developments in science before an explanation is forthcoming.

The results for intentional effects of non-locality should be no more difficult to accept than the results for perception. The pcar relationship implies a symmetry, that is, information flows in both directions between object and percipient such that each is object and each is percipient. Only the complexity of the more ordered perceiving system suggests a non-symmetrical relationship. We humans have great difficulty in accepting that thoughts, specifically intentionality, can cause action at a distance. Yet, it has been observed for centuries and in recent decades subjected to scientific scrutiny. Were not prayer to have produced some positive results, religion would have been abandoned centuries ago. That cause was ascribed to supernatural agency rather than non-locality is simply, again, phenomenology needing to wait while science caught up. Modern studies by Dossey (1993), Byrd (1988) plus many others have attempted to document the efficacy of prayer, particularly healing prayer. The results in most cases are very suggestive of non-local effects, and some claim they establish the case for healing prayer. However, the difficulties of controlling all variables in such clinical studies leave many avenues for valid criticism. The fact that Radin's several studies (1997) demonstrated that attention alone produced non-local results in machines, i.e. reduced randomness (increases order) does confirm that information has non-local effect and may be correctly formulated as neg-entropy. These results apply directly to healing prayer as well.

The case for pcar conditions to create remote effects by transfer of non-local information between equally complex percipients, humans, for example, is not difficult to understand. Indeed, hundreds of successful experiments establish the case. In these cases, no energy transfer is required, only non-local information, as each percipient/object has access to its own energy source. The case for intentionally creating remote physical effects in inanimate objects is more puzzling. Even though teleportation of quantum states has been successfully accomplished for particles, and numerous studies (Radin, 1997; Dunne, Nelson and Jahn, 1988) show that macro-scale objects can also be changed or moved, the energy transfer mechanism by which the classical states of a remote object are affected remains elusive.

### 3. Conclusions

The case for mind/mind and mind/matter interactions is impressively well documented over many decades as studies in phenomenology, with staggering probabilities against chance having produced the results. The discovery of the non-local quantum hologram, which is theoretically sound and experimentally validated in at least one application, the fMRI, is sufficient to postulate that the quantum hologram is a solution to the foregoing enigma. Further, recognition that the quantum hologram is a macro-scale, non-local information structure described by the standard formalism of quantum mechanics extends quantum mechanics to all physical objects, including DNA molecules, organic cells, organs, brains and bodies. The discovery of a solution which seems to resolve so many phenomena, and also that points to the fact that in many instances, classical theory is incomplete without including the subtle non-local components involved, suggests a major paradigm change must be forthcoming.

The papers already published by Marcer and Schempp proposing a learning model both for DNA and prokaryote cells, which uses quantum holography, suggest that evolution in general is driven by a learning feedback loop with the environment, rather than by random mutations. This solution to biological evolution was proposed by Lamarck in 1809 but discarded for the mechanistic solution of random mutations by the colleagues of Darwin.

The fact that non-local correlations and non-local quantum information can now be seen as ubiquitous in nature leads to the conclusions that the quantum hologram can properly be labeled as “nature’s mind,” and that the intuitive function we label in humans as the “sixth sense” should properly be called the “first sense.” The perception of non-local information certainly preceded and helped to shape, through learning feedback, the sensory systems that evolved in planetary environments, and which we currently label as the five normal senses.

We must conclude that evolved, complex organisms which can form an intent can produce and often do produce non-local causal effects associated with that intent. Further, that attention alone produces coherence in nature that in some measure reduces randomness.

Finally, I conclude that the cited experiments and current understanding of non-locality in nature is sufficient to postulate that non-locality is the antecedent attribute of energy and matter which permits perception and is the root of the consciousness which manifests in the evolved organisms existing in three-dimensional reality.

## References

- Anandan, J. "The Geometric Phase", *Nature*, 360,26, 307-313 (1992)
- Berry, M. V. "The Geometric Phase", *Scientific American*, December, 26-32 (1988)
- Bouwmeester, D. et al, "Nature", vol 390, pp 575-579, 11 December (1997)
- Byrd, R. C. "Positive therapeutic effect of intercessory prayer in a coronary care population", *Southern Medical Journal* 81 (7):826-829 (1988)
- Cramer, J.G., "Physics Review", D 22, 362 (1980)
- Dossey, L. "Healing Words", Harper San Francisco, (1993)
- Dunne, B. J., Nelson, R. D., and Jahn, R. G. "Operator-related anomalies in a random mechanical cascade" *JSE* 2:155-80 (1988)
- Eberhard, P.H., "Bell's Theorem without Hidden Variables", *Il Nuovo Cimento*, V38 B 1, p 75, March (1977)
- Frieden, B. Roy, "Physics from Fisher Information", Cambridge University Press (1998)
- Haisch, B., Rueda, A., Puthoff, H.E., "Physics of the Zero-Point Field: Implications for Inertia, Gravity and Mass". *Speculations in Science and Technology* 20 99-114 (1997)
- Haisch, B., Rueda, A., Puthoff, H.E. "Advances in the Proposed Zero-Point Field Theory of Inertia", 34<sup>th</sup> AIAA Joint Propulsion Conference, paper AIAA 98 3143. (1998)
- Hammeroff, S.R. "Quantum coherence in microtubules: A neural basis for emergent consciousness?", *Journal of Consciousness Studies* 1:91-118 (1994)
- Marcer, P. J. "Getting Quantum Theory off the Rocks: Nature as we consciously perceive it, is quantum reality!", *Proc. 14 International Congress of Cybernetics*, Namur, Aug 21-25 (1995)
- Marcer, P. J. & Schempp, W. "A mathematically specified template for DNA and the genetic code in terms of the physically realisable processes of quantum holography", *Proc. The Greenwich symposium on Living Computers*, eds Fedorec, AM, Marcer, PJ, pp45-62 (1996)
- Marcer, P. J. & Schempp, W. "Model of the Neuron Working by Quantum Holography", *Informatica* 21:519-534 (1997)

- Marcer, P. J. & Schempp W. "The model of the prokaryote cell as an anticipatory system working by quantum holography", *International Journal of Computing Anticipatory Systems* (1998), *CHAOS* Vol. 2, pp. 307-313
- Marcer, P. J. "The Jigsaw, the Elephant and the Lighthouse", *Proceedings of ANPA 20*, (1998) in press.
- Marcer P. J. & Schempp, W. "The brain as a conscious system", *Int. Journal of General Systems*, (1998)
- Mitchell, E. D. & Williams D. "The Way of the Explorer", Putnam, NY (1996)
- Penrose, R., "Emperor's New Mind", Oxford University Press (1999)
- Pribram, K.H., "Quantum holography: Is it relevant to brain function?", *Information Sciences* 115 (1999) 97-102
- Puthoff, H. E. & Targ, R. "A perceptual channel for information transfer over kilometer distances: Historical perspective and recent research", *Proceedings of the IEEE* 64: 329-354 (1976)
- Puthoff, H. E. "CIA initiated remote viewing program at Stanford Research Institute", *JSE* 10:63-76 (1996)
- Radin, Dean; "The Conscious Universe", Harper, San Francisco (1997)
- Resta, R. "The Berry Phase", *Europhysics News*, 28, 19 (1997)
- Sheldrake, R. "A New Science of Life: the Hypothesis of Formative Causation", Tarcher, Los Angeles, (1981)
- Sheldrake, R. "Seven Experiments That Could Change the World", Riverhead Books, NY (1995)
- Schempp, W. "Harmonic analysis on the Heisenberg group with application in signal theory", *Pitman Research Notes in Mathematics, Series 14*, Longman Scientific and Technica, London (1986)
- Schempp, W. "Quantum Holography and Neurocomputer Architectures", *Journal of Mathematical Imaging and Vision* 2: 109-164 (1992)
- Schlitz, M. & Wiserman, R. "Experimenter Effects and the Remote Detection of Staring", *Journal of Parapsychology* Vol 61, September, (1997)
- Schmeidler, G. R., Craig, J. G. "Moods and Esp Scores in Group Testing", *Journal of ASPR* vol66 no. 3, pp280-287 (1972)

Sudbury, T., "Nature", vol 390, pp 551-552, 11 December (1997)

Tiller, A. W. "Science and Human Transformation", Pavoir Publishing, California, (1997)

Utts, J. M. "Replication and meta-analysis in parapsychology", Statistical Science 6: 363.382,{1991)

Van Flandern, T. "What the Global Positioning System tells us about Relativity", Open Questions in Relativistic Physics, ed by F. Selleri, Apeiton, Montreal (1998)

International Journal of Computing Anticipatory Science, Volume 7, 2000  
Edited by D. M. Dubois, CHAOS, Liege, Belgium, ISSN 1373-5411 ISBN  
2-9600179-9-4



# **CHAPTER 6**

## **Medical Healings Reported by UAP Contact Experiencers: An Analysis of the FREE Data**

**Joseph Burkes, MD**

**and**

**Preston Dennett**

*One of the most interesting findings that emerged from this work was the many medical healings and attempts to heal on the part of the visitors... In about one half of the cases I've been involved, there have been healings due to operations and/or treatments. Sometimes the cures are permanent. At other times the conditions recur.*

Edith Fiore from her book *Encounters: A Psychologist Reveals Case Studies of Abductions by Extraterrestrials*.

*Many abductees have experienced or witnessed healing conditions ranging from minor wounds to pneumonia, childhood leukemia, and even in one case reported to me first-hand, the overcoming of muscular atrophy in a leg related to poliomyelitis.*

Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard School of Medicine

## Introduction

**A** medical UAP healing can be defined as a physiological improvement as the result of an encounter with non-human intelligence (NHI). These types of cases have appeared regularly since the modern age of UAPs and continue to be reported today. While most major researchers have uncovered cases of healings, due to their fantastic nature, such events have not received much attention.

Leading contact experience researcher Budd Hopkins says, “*The question is whether we hear about healing cases. We do sometimes, very rarely, but they do turn up.*”<sup>1</sup> David Jacobs, author of *Secret Life* and other books about contact with NHI, writes, “*In extremely rare cases, the aliens will undertake a cure of some ailment troubling the abductee.*”<sup>2</sup> While Hopkins and Jacobs both asserted that such accounts are “rare,” not all researchers agree. John Mack, MD, whose book, *Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens*, was a watershed event for the UFO community, writes, “...many abductees have experienced or witnessed healing conditions...”<sup>3</sup> Edith Fiore, Ph.D., concurs with Mack and writes, “One of the most interesting findings that emerged from this work was the many healings and attempts to heal on the part of the visitors... In about one-half of the cases I’ve been involved there have been healings due to operations and/or treatments.”<sup>4</sup>

In 1996, researcher Preston Dennett released his book, *UFO Healings*, which presented more than 100 cases, showing beyond any reasonable doubt the veracity of healings cases. While researchers now agree that these cases exist, little is known about how common they actually are. The data from the FREE Experiencer Research Study surveys, however, reveals some surprising answers and settles the controversy once and for all. Fully 50% of the respondents of the FREE surveys report UAP-related medical healings.

The purpose of this article is to use the data from the FREE survey to shine a spotlight on CE (contact experience) healing cases, to show how these healings take place, and to answer the many questions these cases raise. Who is being healed and why? What conditions are being healed? Is there any proof?

The authors of this chapter reviewed hundreds of the reported healing cases from the FREE surveys and chose ten promising cases to study in more depth. These cases are presented below and represent only the tip of the iceberg of the actual number of healings uncovered by the FREE survey.

## The Healing Cases

***Case Study # 1:*** “Anonymous Physician.” Hemorrhagic Shock Following Dental Surgery. (Interview by Joseph Burkes, MD)

I have thoroughly vetted this witness who, in fact, is a practicing physician in his mid-thirties. His work involves direct patient care and he requests that no additional personal details that might identify him be included in this report. This contact experiencer stated that he was raised in a Catholic home and attended religious schools. His impression was that his parents wanted him in Catholic school not for the religious training, but more because they wanted him to have a quality education. Since his childhood, he has been fascinated by science fiction and described himself as a *Star Trek* fan. As a child, he enjoyed watching TV shows like NBC’s *Unsolved Mysteries*, and Fox’s *Sightings*, but never thought seriously about flying saucers. He stated that he is not a churchgoer and Buddhism is the faith that resonates most with his beliefs. In the past, he meditated on a daily basis, and more recently, once per week.

Although never having a sighting of a flying saucer, approximately ten years ago, he did have an episode of missing time that he acknowledges was highly bizarre. As a medical student, he decided one day that he wanted to have a pet cat. He drove to the local animal pound that was over twenty miles from his home, arriving around noontime. There, he encountered an unusual looking heavy-set female attendant that had a strange pear-shaped body. In addition to her body build, there was something about her that seemed “off,” but he couldn’t specify what it was other than having a strange feeling in her presence. The young doctor picked out a three-year-old orange cat and was checking out of the facility when the attendant told him that they were having a “two for one sale.” She recommended that he take a look at a very special cat that was available for adoption. He informed her that he really didn’t want two cats, but she insisted on showing him the other, which was all white in color.

He recalls finally consenting to see the “sale” cat and then something strange occurred. He had a break in the continuity of consciousness consistent with a missing time event. The witness suddenly found himself stuck in traffic several miles away from the pound with only the white cat that the attendant had recommended. He can’t recall leaving the clinic and doesn’t understand why he didn’t have his original choice of a calico cat with him. From the volume of traffic on the highway, it seemed as if he was stuck in rush hour and several hours might have passed since his arrival at the animal pound. It seemed so bizarre that he had no recollection of what transpired between when he was about to be shown the second animal and finding himself stuck in traffic.

In 2013, this contact experiencer underwent a right lower wisdom tooth extraction that was complicated by excessive bleeding. He reported that the right inferior alveolar artery was cut, producing profuse bleeding. He was advised that he should simply apply local pressure by clenching down with his teeth on a piece of gauze and that the bleeding would soon stop, but it did not. At home, the bleeding continued. The witness described it as being “pulsatile,” indicating that a jet of blood squirted into his mouth with each beat of his heart. Soon, he was surrounded in his apartment by mounds of blood-soaked gauze, and no matter how hard he pressed down on the extraction site, the profuse bleeding continued. He realized that he was in danger. He was alone, and he needed serious medical attention, but the only hospital able to handle this kind of emergency was the one where he worked. The doctor stated that he felt embarrassed to go there for treatment. In retrospect, he realized that his judgment was impaired by the loss of blood. Nevertheless, as a trained clinician, he recognized the seriousness of

his situation. He was becoming light-headed, cold, and clammy, and his reflection in the mirror was ghostly white. He knew he was going into shock. However, before he could get out of his blood-soaked apartment or call for help, he passed out on his bed. It is important to note that he has no history of recurrent syncope (fainting spells).

The next thing he remembered was that he was enveloped by a beam of intense white light and was floating in a space that was not his apartment. The room was circular, about twenty feet across. There were many wires attached to the walls that were made of some kind of metal. He looked down and, to his surprise, the floor was transparent. He stated that he could see the Earth from the vantage point of space. The globe did not fill his entire field of vision and stars were visible, shining faintly in the surrounding darkness. This physician stated that his memories of what transpired are extremely vivid. What he recalled didn't feel like it was a dream. In this strange environment, he caught a glimpse of a non-human being that he identified as looking like the grey alien stereotype. It was short, perhaps four feet tall, with large wrap-around dark eyes. It appeared to be wearing some kind of large garment that altered its appearance. Instead of the typically thin body build associated with this alleged alien phenotype, the grey non-human being looked somewhat stout. Several seconds after seeing this strange creature, he reported that the scene vanished, and he found himself back on his blood-soaked bed. The apartment was a mess, but to his surprise, he felt perfectly fine. The bleeding had completely stopped, and he was able to rise without the lightheadedness that he had experienced before passing out. In the mirror, he could see that the pallor in his face was gone. The color of his complexion was totally normal. This young physician denied experiencing a powerful thirst that is associated with blood loss. He soon realized that he had been completely healed from this potentially dangerous condition. Following this remarkable event, his interest in the subject of flying saucers understandably increased dramatically. Given his highly responsible public position as a practicing clinician, he was and still is concerned about how being linked to this account might affect his career. Nevertheless, despite the risks of being exposed as a contact experiencer, he wants his story to be told, albeit under conditions of anonymity.

### **Commentary:**

Joseph Burkes, MD: Although physicians may not make the best patients, we are skilled observers that can recognize the causes and necessary treatments for our medical problems. What this physician experiencer described is a history perfectly consistent with a diagnosis of

hemorrhagic shock leading to syncope (loss of consciousness). He denied a previous history of fainting or any one of a host of medical conditions that might have caused him to pass out. Conventional treatment of patients with shock from bleeding requires large amounts of intravenous fluids and, if deemed necessary, blood transfusions as well. A head and neck, or an oral surgeon would very likely be called into the hospital in an effort to stop the bleeding in such a case as this. Typically, for a young adult with no other medical problems, only an overnight stay in the hospital might be required. In the elderly, for those with major medical problems or complications from the bleeding, a day of observation would be necessary. It is of interest to note that the healing did not apparently take place in his home. This serious potentially life-threatening illness would very probably require the typing and cross matching of blood for transfusion, and his healing was associated with memories of an on-board UAP experience. The question arises of how might a non-human intelligence (NHI) obtain blood for transfusion? It is reasonable that the medical treatment would require transfer to a better-equipped setting, not in a terrestrial hospital, but perhaps onboard a zero-gravity facility located high above our planet's surface.

Preston Dennett: The dental healing reported by the anonymous physician provides compelling evidence of intervention by non-human intelligence. And the fact that the person healed was a doctor himself adds an additional level of credibility to this case. Dental healings are somewhat rare, and I know of only two other reported cases, one involving the healing of an impacted wisdom tooth, and the other involving new growth of teeth.<sup>5</sup> A fascinating feature of this case is how closely it resembles a near-death experience. The witness felt that he was near death when he passed out. Then he finds himself rising up out of his room on a beam of light and seeing stars and the Earth in the distance. These are all features consistent with near-death experiences (NDEs). However, the witness reports finding him inside a round metal room with wires along the walls and a grey-type NHI standing next to him, all features consistent with a typical onboard experience. Could it be that the physician experienced both an NDE and a UAP-related contact experience with a NHI simultaneously? Incidentally, I have heard many cases involving both an NDE and UAP-related contact with NHI.

One wonders what would have been seen by a camera filming this event. My guess is that it would have recorded the physician lying in bed and being sucked up through the ceiling in a beam of light, then later being returned.

Because of the descriptions provided, I would classify the physician's experience as an onboard experience. While he has no memory of how the healing actually took place, the fact that he woke up not only alive, but feeling good with no sign of injury, shows the extraordinary power behind this phenomenon. If it had been just a dream, one would presume that upon awakening, the tooth would still be hurting. But that's not what happened. It is also interesting that the healing came when it did, just in time to save his life; no earlier, no later. This shows that the witness was being closely monitored by non-human intelligence, which intervened apparently only when needed.

**Case Study# 2:** *Alina Del Castillo*. A violet-colored orb cures symptoms consistent with a diagnosis of acute bacterial cellulitis.

(Interview by Joseph Burkes, MD)

This contact experiencer, Alina Del Castillo, is a forty-year-old married Cuban American homemaker. Alina's earliest memory of contact occurred when she was about three years old. One night, she awoke to see a three-foot-tall, non-human being sitting on the floor next to her crib. Years later, she realized that this being was similar in appearance to the typical grey alien stereotype. She stated that she is absolutely convinced that this was no dream. Alina described the experience as follows. "...It was definitely a small child (toddler) itself like me. It had flesh-colored translucent skin that glowed, and I remember being able to see the heart which also appeared to glow. It wasn't like seeing the shadow of a dark organ under the skin but rather a glowing red heart in the chest. I don't recall if I could see the beating though. I was too startled by its unusual appearance...I was completely scared by the sight of this...The little being had really large eyes and head with a very small mouth and nose...it was glowing and reflected on my wall. In hindsight, there was absolutely nothing scary about it at all...it seemed innocent and curious but because I didn't understand what it was and how it got there and the fact that I knew that it was alive...is what scared me. After that, for the rest of my life, whenever I have this recollection I think of it fondly and with pure curiosity but never fear at all."

This powerful contact experience presaged a life-long interest in the paranormal. Alina explained its impact as follows: "The topic of aliens and UAPs held my interest for as far back as I can remember as a small child, I was always fascinated with the paranormal in general...As a child I was always an empath, had a very heightened ability to detect deceit where even

adults seemed to be clueless of this...and sometimes seem to just know things and would often read my twin sister's mind...I consider myself an indigo child...My identical twin sister has none of this." Alina had her first UAP sighting in the summer of 2012. She was stuck in traffic in broad daylight with a close friend when she saw a silver flying saucer. There was not a cloud in the sky. The object's size approximated that of a dime when held at full arm's extension. It was hard for her to estimate its distance, but she guessed it was several hundred yards away and at an altitude of about 250 feet. Alina stated that she could not understand why people in other vehicles around her did not pay any attention to the flying saucer that she and her companion could plainly see through the windshield. She rolled down her window to get a better look. The encounter lasted approximately thirty seconds, during which the object repeatedly dematerialized by collapsing "into its center."

"This craft must have done that about five times in total where it would literally appear and disappear in different and random parts of the sky that were nowhere near each other. The impression that I had was that this disc was doing a show, a spectacle for...me and my friend who is also an experiencer..." Immediately after the silver object disappeared, Alina and her friend saw a black helicopter that "appeared out of nowhere and started flying erratically..." Although it was just a few hundred feet away at an altitude of less than 100 feet, the typical roar of a chopper was absent. There were no markings on its black surface and it had a bizarre almost "insectoid" appearance. The helicopter silently maneuvered in the same section of the sky where the metallic disc was last seen. "It... seemed obvious that this helicopter was searching for this unidentified object..." The black helicopter was present just a few hundred yards away from them for about thirty seconds. Alina and her friend looked away for a moment, and suddenly the chopper was gone.

Two years later, on July 13, 2014, Alina injured her left third toe while giving herself a pedicure. She accidentally cut deeply into the skin with resultant pain and bleeding. She washed the wound but did not apply any protective dressing. Later that day, she took a walk wearing sandals, and on the way back it started raining furiously, quickly creating muddy puddles. She ran through several stretches of the filthy water to get shelter from the downpour. At home, Alina showered, and later while watching TV in the living room she noted that her left third toe began to throb slightly. On the living room couch, she fell into a restless sleep. The throbbing increased to the point where she was fully awake. Suddenly, the pain became excruciating. It hurt even more when anything touched her left foot. She did



not turn on the light to examine the toe, but it felt very hot. Alina became alarmed, thinking that she might have to go to the ER immediately because of a serious infection. She then prayed for assistance. Alina described herself as “not a churchgoer or believer in any kind of religion since I was a child and forced to go to church schools every summer. I've never connected to the concept of organized religion...For me the connection is to an angelic realm or beings of light that are there to guide and protect us whatever they may be called.”

At this point, she noticed a glowing violet-colored orb floating about twenty feet away. It was about the size of a grapefruit and hovered five feet above the floor. Alina stated that once she acknowledged its presence, the orb silently began to float towards her. She was not alarmed. As the object approached, it left behind in its wake a sort of violet-colored energy trail that looked like a tunnel made of purple light. “The orb then just stopped right in front of my face and hovered over my right shoulder as if waiting for me to acknowledge...its presence. I then felt and saw the orb enter my shoulder and I felt the sensation of warm energy trickle down my body and reach my toe. It was the most incredible feeling of instantaneous relief and comfort from this horrible pain and just like that, it was gone. I never witnessed the orb leave but I knew that it had healed me. I was left with the feeling of peace and comfort and then I just rolled over and dozed off again...”

The next morning, her left foot looked perfectly normal and felt fine. There was no redness, swelling or tenderness of the third toe. Alina described having recurrent paranormal experiences for many years, but none were as dramatic as the healing encounter of July 2014. “...This is not the first time that I have had energy enter my body when I have asked to be replenished of depleted energy... It usually can happen during traumatic or particularly emotional experiences like I've had with my sister or best friend etc. and in those moments, I have never actually witnessed the orb, but I have felt it enter my body and restore me like an electrical current or battery recharge. The difference with this instance was that I actually saw the orb and energy as it entered my body.” I asked her how she dealt with this healing experience. “I was excited about it and basically saved it as a mental file since I pretty much don't tell anyone these types of experiences except for maybe my best friend who is also an experiencer... I did briefly mention it to my husband but as usual he just looked at me with a funny face like I'm an imaginative person...He never seems terribly interested in my stories so I've learned to just mostly keep it to myself.” I then asked Alina del Castillo why is she now willing to come forward publicly using her real name? “I am willing to come forward with these experiences...because I feel like people

are starting to open up their minds more to these types of experiences...it can help others like me who have been having inexplicable experiences.”

## **Commentary**

Joseph Burkes, MD: The history above is consistent with a diagnosis of acute bacterial cellulitis of the left foot. Alina described how over a dozen or so hours she experienced increasing pain, warmth and tenderness at the site of a contaminated laceration. If at this point she had been examined by a health worker, that individual would have probably seen a red, swollen third toe with the redness extending up the foot. If the presumed diagnosis of rapidly progressing acute bacterial cellulitis is accurate, then the conventional treatment would have required a several-day course of antibiotics. Nevertheless, she felt immediate relief of her pain after the orb entered her, and the next morning there was no sign of infection. In this case, only one body part was the focus of treatment. It is significant to note that she doesn't recall being taken aboard what is often described as an “ET spacecraft” where conceivably more complex treatments might be administered.

Preston Dennett: Alina's case is, in most respects, typical of CE healings. My research has shown that the healing of a flesh-wound is the most commonly reported type of healing. Glowing orbs are also often reported in conjunction with healings. What is unusual about Alina's healing is that she asked for a healing and received it. Among healing accounts, this is rare; most cases are on the ETs' terms and not our own. This is not unusual, though many cases do exist in which doctors and researchers are able to verify the healing.

One thing that fascinates me about Alina's healing is the nature of the healing. A cut on a toe is a rather minor injury, and, even if infected, can be treated effectively with antibiotics. Why did the intelligence behind the phenomenon deem Alina's injury to be worthy of being healed? A clue may lie with Alina's assertion that she has experienced similar episodes where she felt that the ETs have “restored” or “recharged” her energy. This is something I have heard before and shows that the ETs are not only healing specific injuries, but are providing something akin to health maintenance.

***Case Study # 3:*** James Forsythe. Mantis-type NHIs provide spiritual tools to allow the healing of an appendicitis and post-surgery complications following the removal of a hypopituitary brain tumor.

(Interview by Preston Dennett)

Born in 1959, James Forsythe grew up in Pennsylvania. He hated school, receiving low grades, but earned a high school diploma and went on to become a construction worker, a janitor, a fundraiser, and a camera crewman for CBS and ESPN and for the program, *TalkSport*. From a very early age, he experienced occasional nighttime episodes during which he would wake up paralyzed while tall shadowy beings visited his bedside. As he got older, these figures revealed themselves to have a mantis-like appearance with long arms and legs and an insect-like face. Says James, “The Mantis were the ones that would come for me...when I was little, I just used to call them and they would come and get me...I seem to have some sort of main connection with them.”

As his experiences continued, the beings began to teach him deeply spiritual concepts pertaining to meditation, sacred geometry, breathing techniques, healing visualization exercises, chakra activations, and more. They gave him prophecies about his personal life and spiritual guidance often in the form of fortunate synchronicities which would lead him to exactly what he needed. Just being in their presence sparked a dramatic spiritual transformation within him. “When you’re with these guys,” says Forsythe, “it’s so peaceful. Everything’s so transparent; all your thoughts...there’s nothing to hide. You care for one, you care for all. If they’re caring for me, they’re caring for themselves at the same time. Everything is done on these levels. Being over there is just...I don’t feel connected here. I feel totally alien here.” Throughout his life, Forsythe was a magnet for UAP sightings. Not only did he see them himself, many people around him also saw UAPs. “I’ve had a ton of experiences,” says Forsythe. “I’ve even had people around me, when we’d talk about UFOs, or they would question me, UFOs would show up like two blocks away, in-between houses, or flying right by the car. It got really intense at one point.”

It wasn’t until adulthood that Forsythe connected his nighttime visitations with his sightings and realized he was a contact experiencer. He had been listening to Dr. Richard Boylan speak of his research on the radio and heard a witness describe the appearance of a mantis, how they moved with a darting motion, blinking in and out, and how they sat with their legs wide and their wrists together, forming a triangle shape. This corresponded

exactly to his own experiences. “Then I realized,” says Forsythe, “there is more going on here.”

Forsythe describes a bedroom visitation by the Mantis: “I was sitting on my bed...There was a bright light, like day, and this mantis popped out of the floor, just came right up and bounced and landed...And he’s in that positional crouch, with his knees apart and the wrists together. He does that jerky move where he turns and looks at me. And then *boom*, he’s in my face real close with his big eyes, and I’m just frozen.”

Forsythe later learned that much of the knowledge he was being taught by the mantis beings corresponded with sacred Essene rituals, Masonic ceremonies, and the ancient Aramaic language. Like many contactees, Forsythe has worked hard behind the scenes to help a large number of people. However, he has also suffered bitterly at the hands of his family, who do not believe in the validity of his encounters, and actually attempted (and failed) to have him committed to a psychiatric institution. Fortunately, he continues to receive help from the mantis beings, whom he calls “his friends.” On a few occasions, this help has extended to physical healings.

At one point in his life, Forsythe contracted what appeared to be an appendicitis. Doubled over in pain, he rushed off to the hospital. Doctors said his blood count was very high and that his appendix was going to burst. He was scheduled for an appendectomy the following morning. That night, Forsythe began a powerful meditation that the mantis beings had taught him. It involved chanting ancient Aramaic words while visualizing a divine white light in a particular pathway through the physical body. Forsythe meditated until he fell asleep. The next morning, upon awakening, Forsythe was pain-free. The doctors became confused and ran more blood tests. Finally, they returned exasperated and told him that his blood count was now normal. Forsythe explained that he had healed himself through meditation. The doctor became angry and told him that an appendicitis cannot be spontaneously healed overnight. Despite this, he discharged Forsythe from the hospital.

Unfortunately, Forsythe’s health problems had only just begun. In 2003 (at age 44), he began to experience powerful headaches, blurry vision and a strange tugging sensation on his right eye. His co-worker had also noticed that Forsythe was becoming forgetful and confused about dates and events. He told Forsythe that his symptoms were consistent with a brain tumor, and that he should go to the hospital immediately. His friend first took him out to dinner, to what he assumed would be Forsythe’s last meal, and they went to the hospital.

The results were devastating. Forsythe was diagnosed with a golf-ball sized tumor below his pituitary gland with ganglia wrapped around the pituitary and hypothalamus. Says Forsythe, “That’s a death sentence.”

Untreated, the doctors told him, Forsythe would lapse into a coma and die. Surgery was possible, but not considered survivable. The golf-ball-sized tumor was located at the base of Forsythe’s brain. To reach it, they would have to open his skull, bisect his brain into two separate halves, and extricate the tumor through his eye socket. The doctors told him that there was almost no chance of surviving the operation, and that even if he did, he would likely be blind, paralyzed, unable to speak and worse. “They had to cut my brain in half,” Forsythe explains. “They told me, you’re not going to survive this...Usually when you cut the corpus collosum, it’s instant death. So that alone, and then resecting the brain and then severing all that.”

As Forsythe’s condition deteriorated, he had no choice but to proceed with the operation. Four brain surgeons worked for more than twelve hours to remove the tumorous material from Forsythe’s brain. His skull was stitched together with the addition of a titanium plate in his right forehead.

To the disbelief of the surgeons, Forsythe didn’t die. He remained stable throughout the surgery. Afterwards, he slowly began to recover. The doctors were utterly baffled. As they began to review the list of Forsythe’s health problems, they couldn’t understand how he was surviving. From their perspective, it was medically impossible.

How did he survive? Forsythe credits his alien friends. “All through this,” he explains, “from me being hospitalized all the way up to the operation, I’m doing my work. I’m doing the work these beings taught me to do with bringing divine light through my crown, using some ancient Aramaic words I would use to activate each chakra, then form a cross from the head and the shoulder to shoulder, and then bring the light down through and up around my body surrounding my body with this torus donut, and then radiating out.”

Whatever mediation Forsythe used, it seemed to work. He survived. Says Forsythe, “The doctors have told me that they can’t explain how my organs are working. They can’t explain how I’m living, [and] that I’m living by will alone. They can’t explain how I’m speaking to them coherently...They told me they have my case listed as miraculous and unexplainable.”

The physical complications as a result of surgery were long and severe. Forsythe was diagnosed with pan-hypopituitarism, cardiopulmonary disease, vascular disease, peripheral arterial and venous disease, phlebitis,

blood clots, a pulmonary embolism, hypothyroidism, anhidrosis (the inability to perspire), Parkinsonism, dysautonomia (a nervous system disorder,) leg necrosis and stenosis, edema, deep vein thrombosis, insipidus diabetes and type-two diabetes. He was 95-percent blind, able to see only out of a small slit through his left eye. The list of complications continued, including emphysema, bronchitis and asthma, left shoulder bursitis, osteoarthritis and severe fibromyalgia, a compromised immune system, liver damage, gastrointestinal problems, chronic renal inefficiency, a hernia and more, not to mention the brain trauma from the surgery itself.

None of the doctors and specialists expected Forsythe to survive, much less walk or speak. Yet Forsythe not only recovered his ability to speak, he was able to leave his wheelchair and walk with first two canes, and then just one. Like many people who receive medical intervention from non-human intelligence, Forsythe didn't tell his doctors about his unusual experiences.

His emphysema and bronchitis eventually went away, along with most of his asthma issues. Next to go was his type two diabetes. During his very long recovery, Forsythe took an IQ test to measure his mental capacities. Forsythe (who had only a high school education and previously did poorly on tests) received an IQ rating of 134.

Today, Forsythe continues to recover from his operation and deal with difficult personal family issues. Through it all, he has drawn on the spiritual tools taught to him by his ET friends. Despite his struggles, he has no regrets and commits himself to spiritual growth and working with a lifelong passion: helping to save the planet from environmental destruction.

## **Commentary**

Joseph Burkes, MD: This case demonstrates some of the challenges in evaluating claims of UAP healings when there are no medical records available for review. Mr. Forsythe reported being admitted to the hospital for possible appendicitis. The aim of surgery for this condition is to remove the infected organ before it bursts, resulting in peritonitis, a potentially life threatening abdominal infection. There are many illnesses, however, that can present with abdominal pain that mimic the clinical picture of acute appendicitis. Patients are routinely observed in the hospital where they can be examined frequently and have tests searching for other possible causes of their symptoms. It is not uncommon for patients to be admitted with severe pain and then be discharged the following day when it is determined that they have other illnesses, such as gall bladder disease, urinary tract infection or kidney stones. Without medical records being available for review, we

don't know if Jim's pain was shown to be caused by a diagnosis other than appendicitis, which he believes he was able to cure using the spiritual knowledge that his mantis ET friends reportedly taught him.

The same limitations for a medical discussion without records apply even more so to Jim's complex clinical history relating to the surgical excision of a brain tumor. First of all, there is no medical term "hypopituitary brain tumor." The pituitary gland is involved in the production of several essential hormones that regulate many organ systems, including kidney function, bone growth and sexual development and behaviors. If a tumor destroys enough of the pituitary gland, a patient can lose several of these important hormonal actions and thus receive the diagnosis of "pan-hypopituitarism," which, according to the history, was included in his list of post-operative complications. In addition, without the chart, it is difficult to understand what information the patient received from the surgeons about his condition. Jim Forsythe's statement that, "Usually when you cut the corpus collosum, it's instant death..." is generally not true. In other clinical settings, such as a treatment for severe uncontrolled epilepsy, the cutting of the corpus collosum has been an accepted medical procedure and doesn't result in "instant death."

As much as having medical records can be helpful for the purpose of commenting on these histories, records have certain important limitations, especially in highly controversial cases pertaining to alleged UAP healings. It should be pointed out that what is called "high strangeness" is not a topic that the medical establishment is prepared to address in any form whatsoever. Thus, when the medical staff express their astonishment and confusion to patients about the amazing outcomes associated with these cases, in my judgment, they would not dare to put such observations into a patient's chart notes. Such expressions of surprise therefore can only be documented by the statements from contact experiencers themselves.

Preston Dennett: Forsythe's case is atypical of UAP healings in that, while he credits the beings for his ability to heal himself, the ETs didn't actually perform the healing. This is a very common subcategory. Many experiencers report that their interactions with non-human intelligence have left them with the ability to not only heal themselves, but others. Forsythe's case illustrates a common enigma: why didn't the ETs intervene directly and perform the operation themselves? Many people who have received CE healings are healed of one injury or illness, while others are ignored. Forsythe has no answer to this question.

Because Forsythe has been given the ability to heal himself by the ETs, he reports multiple healings. In his subcategory, this is not unusual. Interestingly, even among people who credit direct firsthand healing events, multiple healings are not unusual. The strength of Forsythe's case is that it provides startling evidence that non-human intelligence has intervened. Forsythe's medical history shows that his survival is considered miraculous. His doctors have no answers to explain Forsythe's survival. Forsythe, however, can answer this question easily. I was honored to interview him and feel that his case represents an important contribution to our understanding of these types of cases.

**Case Study # 4:** "Ek Mau" (pseudonym). A Mantis Being Heals a Dislocated Hip. Witness also reports other possible healings.

(Interview by Preston Dennett)

"Ek Mau," or *Black Cat*, is the pseudonym this witness (an artist and graphic designer from England) has chosen. She was born in 1976 in Ontario, Canada, though she soon moved to England. In 1995, at age nineteen, Ek Mau had what she calls her "first conscious experience with extraterrestrials."

Says Ek Mau, "I was walking in the back garden to get some fresh air before I went to bed." Shortly after she stepped outside, she blacked out, and then suddenly became conscious. "I found myself standing in a different part of the garden with my head hanging down, face down, with my eyes closed. I opened my eyes and I started to lift my head. And I could feel this spacecraft above me."

Before she could look up, six bright lights appeared before her only a few feet away. At the time, she had no idea what the lights could possibly be. "So, I looked at the lights," says Ek Mau, "and they were hypnotizing me with this energy that was opening my heart."

Not realizing if she was seeing six beings, six ships or what, Ek Mau spoke to them. "Where are you from?" she asked.

The answer was telepathic and instantaneous. "We are from the Pleiades," they chorused.

"I didn't even know what the Pleiades was at that point," says Ek Mau, "but it resonated with me. They beamed this love energy at me. After a while



of staring at these lights, they lifted off of the ground, and they went up into the sky and they were getting smaller and smaller.”

Ek Mau waved. “Come back! Come back!” she cried. “Where are you going?”

“We have to go back,” they said. “But now we know who you are. We will always be in contact with you.”

The lights moved upwards until they merged into one light, became a tiny little dot in the sky and disappeared. Says Ek Mau, “I had this overwhelming feeling they were family, a very overwhelming feeling—like they were more family than my ordinary family.”

Completely amazed, she skipped joyfully back into the house to take a bath and think about what had just happened. In the bathroom, she suddenly heard a strange vibration in her head, as though a radio station was tuning. “I heard the voices very clearly,” says Ek Mau, “very crystalline voices. They were all saying the same thing at the same time.”

“Hello! Hello!” the voices said. “You in the garden can hear us?”

Ek Mau was amazed. “Yes!” she said. “I can hear you.”

“We have a special message for you about life on Earth. Would you like to hear it?”

“Yes,” she said. “I’m ready.”

“Your queen is dead,” they said. “What we need to tell you is that she was never alive in the first place, not in the way you think of the word *alive*.”

Ek Mau was confused and a bit disappointed. *This* was the special message? It was not what she was expecting and seemed a bit anti-climactic. The beings continued. “You are our special star sister sent to Earth on a special mission. And she too is a star sister sent on a special mission.”

“And that’s how the message ended,” says Ek Mau. She had no idea exactly what they meant, nor did they tell her what her mission was. However, it wasn’t long before more strange experiences occurred.

Two years later, in 1997, while in college, she was cuddling with her boyfriend. She put her feet on his lap and he began to massage her foot. Suddenly, he noticed a small lump. He picked gently at it, and suddenly out popped an object the size of an almond. “Look what I’ve just pulled out of your foot,” he said, handing her the mysterious object.

“It was an almond-shaped rock with loads and loads of crystals in it, very tiny crystals,” Ek Mau said. They were both stunned. Neither of them had the faintest idea what it was, or how it had gotten into her foot. Ek Mau examined her foot and saw a gaping hole where the object had been. “This hole in my foot was a big gouge, where it was. It was quite big. And it just healed before my eyes.”

The spontaneous healing stunned her, and she had a stunning revelation, that the healing had been possible because her body was actually composed of light. She meant to save the object, but for some reason, dropped it in the ashtray, never to be seen again.

One year later, in 1998, she had the most stunning sighting of her life. Outside her home, she observed an enormous, black, pyramid-shaped craft flying directly overhead. It emitted a loud rumbling noise. It appeared to be only a few hundred feet up and was accompanied by other smaller, silver-colored craft. Ek Mau saw the craft and felt her head ache at the sight of it. “My brain capacity just expanded about ten thousand percent,” she says. “And I thought, how am I going to cope with this? I’m never going to be able to get back into normal society if I don’t have someone to look at this with me.”

She called out her boyfriend, and he viewed the craft as it moved overhead and off into the distance. Amazed, Ek Mau told everyone about the craft, even calling the police to report it. To her shock, the police didn’t believe her and accused her of being crazy. Events quickly escalated, and Ek Mau found herself being carted off to a psychiatric hospital, where she was forcefully given anti-psychotic medication. Thankfully, she was released, but her reputation was damaged, and her troubles with authorities became an ongoing battle in her life.

Despite this, her encounters not only continued, but escalated. In 2001, she had a face-to-face, fully conscious encounter with a tall-white ET and a dozen smaller ones, which appeared to be babies. Further strange experiences followed. In 2004, she was working on a horse-farm in Cornwall when she had another amazing sighting. Fortunately, three other people with her also witnessed the encounter.

She experienced a lull in her encounters, but in 2008, following the birth of her daughter, the experiences came back with a vengeance, and now involved bedroom visitations and onboard experiences. Some of these experiences were, as Ek Mau says, “quite strange.” For example, on several occasions, Ek Mau and her daughter were taken onboard separate craft, and

Ek Mau's daughter was trained in how to telepathically contact her mother through the dream state. During this time, it was not unusual for Ek Mau to wake up to find shadowy figures in her bedroom. The experiences continued, but 2012 proved to be a huge year. Ek Mau estimates she had about sixty encounters in that year alone. The ETs came regularly into her bedroom and began to do things that baffled her. She was pulled from her physical body and made to have an out-of-body experience. They even took her astral body and separated it into the causal body and other bodies. Says Ek Mau, "There were all these nighttime occurrences, and I had more and more healings from beings coming into my room. And they were taking me apart...they would do things to my physical body, do things to my DNA, and heal [using] tools with little lights on individual parts of my body. They went into great lengths to get into the sinews, but also into the spiritual parts of my existence. And it became a regular thing."

When she woke up, she'd often find strange marks on her body. One pattern she noticed: whenever she saw a triangle mark with three little red dots, the beings would come that night.

"My bed became this operation zone," says Ek Mau, "where the beings would come to my bedside, pull my head apart, pull me out of my body and then I could literally watch from outside of my body, seeing them doing things."

Ek Mau felt no fear during her experiences and is convinced the beings are benevolent. During one incident, she woke up, turned and saw a tall "insectoid" being carrying a strange piece of equipment. "I saw this huge mantoid-insect guy. And he had a screen in front of him, like an X-ray screen, with three folds or angles to it. And he looked at me and he said, 'Oh, hello.' He had very twinkly eyes."

"Where are you from?" Ek Mau asked. "I've always wanted to know."

"We're from the outer edges of the Milky Way," the being said. "We are actually part of the Milky Way, but we like to think of ourselves as separate."

Ek Mau looked at the strange screen-like object that the Mantis held. "This is just so I can see into you," he explained.

Ek Mau was enchanted. "He was a lovely being...a very spiritual guy. And he was doing this thing to my hip...like a screw and a bolt...he was doing something to it...he used his equipment, and he did something to my hip...He told me to look away."

“You don’t have to look now,” the being told her. The next thing Ek Mau knew, she had fallen asleep and morning had arrived. “I felt utter relief,” says Ek Mau, “gratitude that these beings would come to see me. I was always grateful when they showed up.”

Ek Mau had reason to be grateful. After this experience, she recalled something very strange that had happened to her when she was five years old, when she had experienced a miraculous healing of a congenital problem involving a dislocated hip. She remembered it from her early childhood as it caused her great difficulties. “I used to drag my leg. I had to go upstairs sideways and pull my leg up with me, because my hip was born out of its socket.”

When she was five years old, Ek Mau’s parents took her to a specialist who recommended that Ek Mau try ballet. Unfortunately, her parents were too poor to afford lessons. That’s when something strange happened. “It got better,” says Ek Mau. “They took me back to the specialist and he said he’d never seen anything like it. So, there I was with this miraculously healed leg at five years old. It only gave me problems when I walked long distance.”

She now wonders if the ETs were responsible for healing her hip at age five. Today, Ek Mau’s hip is fine. “I’ve never had any problems with it,” she says. “So, I really feel very grateful to these beings. But I’ve never been given any reason why all these operations have happened...I’ve had so many parts of me removed and put back in with new things, I just can’t keep up with it all, the amount of operations that I’ve been through. From a healing perspective, the beings who have worked on me have always been ever so gentle, with the softest touch and care, and the best communication from them about how and why.”

Ek Mau says that her experiences have made her a deeply spiritual person and she looks forward to her continuing encounters with non-human intelligence. She has been taught many things by the ETs. She continues to produce incredible artwork showing profoundly beautiful and colorful designs reflecting sacred geometry. She reports the ability to heal others and worked for some time providing healings. Her experiences could fill a book. While her struggles haven’t always been easy, she feels eternal gratitude towards the beings which continue to visit her even today. “I’m still processing all of the things that I’ve been through...I owe them my life...these beings have saved my life...The humans I’ve had to deal with in my life have been much more difficult than the extraterrestrials.”

## Commentary

Joseph Burkes, MD: Ek Mau's medical history is consistent with a diagnosis of developmental dysplasia of the hip. It is also called congenital dislocation of the hip. This condition involves problems with the way babies' hip joints form, and it presents as an unstable joint from birth or later in childhood, and sometimes even during adolescence. It occurs in about one birth out of sixty, but the overwhelming majority of patients overcome this condition, sometimes with the use of a harness, during the first few months of life. Dysplasia of the hip affects girls more often than boys. The symptoms include recurrent dislocations of the hip that can be complete, or partial dislocations called subluxations. The primary symptoms are pain and limping. Treatment can involve the use of splints, and if this is unsuccessful, then casting is employed for a few months. If these measures don't work, then surgery is an option.<sup>6</sup>

Ek Mau reports having frequent encounters with non-human beings, some of which are clearly psychic, involving what she describes as out of body experiences. She claimed that she had repeated operations, "My bed became an operation zone," but the narrative doesn't identify what were the medical conditions that all these alleged procedures were for. In my judgment, it is quite probable that these encounters were mostly at the level of consciousness, occurring in a kind of theater of the mind setting. The reported presence of marks on her body clearly indicates that there was a physical component to her repeated encounters as well.

At age five, Ek Mau reported seeing a specialist twice. She was quite symptomatic at that time: "I used to drag my leg. I had to go upstairs sideways and pull my leg up with me..." There is no mention in the history of her specialist recommending casting or discussing the possibility of surgery, but that discussion likely happened because without such treatments, children with her level of symptoms don't usually improve on their own to the point of cure. Thus, when she returned for the second visit, a clinician would understandably remark as described in her history that, "he'd never seen anything like it." Medical histories provided by patients, when it comes to relating statements by physicians, can contain inaccuracies. This is especially so after the passage of several decades of time, as in this case. It is unlikely in my opinion that the specialist, presumably an orthopedic surgeon, would initially recommend ballet as was reported by this contact experiencer. This is because ballet puts considerable stress on the hip joint and without definitive treatment, such intense exercise could be expected to make her hip dislocation worse. As far as her visit with "mantoid-insect guy" that reportedly "...was doing this thing to my hip...like a screw and a bolt..."

in my opinion, this was possibly a symbolic re-enactment of a procedure done several decades prior when she was five years old and quite symptomatic.

Preston Dennett: The case of “Ek Mau” shows some of the many difficulties in investigating the subject of medical healings. While she can provide outside sources to verify her childhood hip problem, and its subsequent disappearance, she cannot prove that it was done by ETs. Years have passed before she even knew the healing may have been ET-induced. And although she currently wakes up with marks on her body and feels that her health has been improved by ETs in multiple areas, she, like many people who have experienced CE healings, cannot provide incontrovertible evidence. Instead, her evidence is largely anecdotal. While eyewitness testimony is undeniably powerful evidence, in cases like these it falls short of proof.

Ek Mau, like other experiencers, reports a very strong spiritual transformation as a result of her experiences. Her description of the mantis-type being healing her hip is similar to those of other witnesses. Others also report being taken out of their body and watching from the side while ETs use strange instruments (usually involving lights) to cure the medical problem. Her positive attitude towards the ETs lies on the far end of the bell-curve, believing that the ETs are her true family. While this attitude is not uncommon among experiencers, it seems to be especially prevalent among those who have received healings.

Ek Mau’s case reveals further commonalities. Many experiencers come away from their encounters feeling they have increased psychic awareness and particularly, the ability to heal others. This leads to a second commonality: the profession of the contactee. Many people who have experienced a healing seem to be involved in professions involving some sort of service to humanity. Ek Mau’s healing abilities is one example, as is her work as an artist. As such, Ek Mau’s case provides another example showing that ETs are attempting to raise the spiritual awareness of humanity.

**Case Study# 5:** Alberto Fernandez Part 1, Healing of Traumatic Avulsion of Right Eye (Interview by Joseph Burkes, MD)

Mr. Alberto Fernandez is a retired Federal Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) agent and his wife, Rebeca Fernandez, is a Ph.D. psychologist. Both have a history of seeing UAPs up close and close contact experiences with non-human intelligence. Alberto was born in 1945 in Santiago, Cuba. Orphaned soon after birth, he was raised by his maternal grand-aunt. They lived in the Sierra Maestra Mountains of eastern Cuba. There, he had what he described as his first paranormal experience. It reportedly happened when he was about three years old. He recalled seeing a man sitting on his bed wearing a white robe. This stranger was filled with light. The being watched as Alberto played and tenderly patted him on the head. Years later, after seeing a painting of Jesus, he thought that this was the man that had seen sitting on his bed. Alberto wrote, *“I felt a deep connection with him.”*

Strange encounters continued during his childhood. Mr. Fernandez described another experience as follows. “One evening, when I was six years old, I was in my bedroom by myself when suddenly the lights went off. It was pitch black. Suddenly, a bright light appeared in front of me out of nowhere. This light had an ignited heart within it. The light was hovering approximately a foot from my chest. This ignited red heart slowly got closer and closer to my chest, when [it] entered my chest I started to convulse. Sometime later, I saw a drawing of Jesus depicting the ignition inside of the sacred heart of Jesus Christ. This intense image gave me a ‘déjà vu’ of the experience I had as a child. I have not witnessed anything like that again in my life.”

At age fourteen, he had a near-death experience while swimming alone at a Havana Beach. He was caught in a strong rip current and could not make it back to shore. He became totally exhausted. “I just gave up. I was drowning, I would see myself going down under the water. Flashes of my entire life went through my mind, thoughts of my deceased mother Lydia and of God. I knew this was the end of my life. I remember I said, ‘Mother! God! Help me!’ Suddenly, almost in a flash, I felt a tremendous force, like an immense energy, that pulled me out of the depths and gently placed me on the concrete sidewalk across the street from the pier. I did not have a scratch nor did I even cough up any water! I was in such a state of shock. I was soaking wet with water. I stood up immediately and walked home. I did not tell anyone about this incident.”

In 1961, at age sixteen, Fernandez left Communist Cuba for the USA as a part of *Operation Peter Pan* in which thousands of children were flown to the States without their families.<sup>7</sup> At that time, many Cubans were frightened by rumors that the Castro regime might take custody of their children and send them to the former Soviet Union. At age eighteen, Mr. Fernandez joined the U.S. Army in a program to train young Cuban men to combat the Castro dictatorship. The operation, however, was discontinued following the President Kennedy assassination. Several years after completing his military service, Fernandez joined the Metro-Dade Police Department.

His first UAP sighting was in 1973. One night, at 11:30 p.m., Officer Fernandez had just come off a shift and was standing in front of his home. Suddenly, a bright beam of light flashed down from the sky. He looked up, and at first, he thought he was seeing a helicopter, but it didn't have the typical roar of a chopper. The object hovered directly above his house, clearing the roof by only five feet. It was forty feet wide, shaped like a hamburger and had a bright blue light that rotated counter clockwise. A yellow light shined through the windows. Alberto Fernandez stated, "This phenomenon tampered with my brain. I wasn't the same individual after this encounter."

A few days later, Mr. Fernandez experienced a frightful encounter in which he felt the presence of a non-human intelligence in his bedroom. He then became completely paralyzed. For the next 10 years, he was plagued by recurrent terrifying contact experiences that occurred two to three times per month. "I would wake up in the middle of the night sensing the presence of an entity in my bedroom. This energy would start paralyzing me from my feet to my head. This unknown energy possessed my body and my mind. I had no control over it. I was in terror every night because I couldn't scream. .." It is difficult for Alberto to estimate how long these agonizing experiences typically lasted. His guess was that they went on for less than one minute, but he is not certain. Each time as they ended, he described feeling totally drained, as if he had engaged in prolonged sexual activity. And then he would lose consciousness and awake the next morning feeling exhausted.

After working five years for the Metro-Dade Police Department, in 1975, Officer Fernandez changed jobs and joined the Drug Enforcement Administration. He was trained to be a Special Agent and worked first in Miami and then in Puerto Rico. In 1984, he was given diplomatic status as a DEA officer attached to the U.S. Embassy in the Dominican Republic. Injured on the job, he returned to Miami and was given temporary housing



in the penthouse of Hotel Sofitel. There, he had a Close Encounter of the Third Kind in which he was given an explanation as to why he had been subjected to 10 years of recurrent visitations.

“One evening (approximately 11:00 p.m.) the fire alarm of the hotel went off. At first, many hotel guests came out of their rooms. The management explained it was a false alarm, when we returned to our room my beeper started to shake and randomly vibrate; the electricity flickered on and off and the super thick, glass windows started to shake intensely as if they were made out of plastic. This all happened while I was laying on the bed wide awake with my wife (my one-year-old infant daughter slept quietly in the crib while all this was happening.) Suddenly, an unknown creature appeared floating in front of my bed. (My wife was apparently hypnotized and fell asleep suddenly without witnessing my encounter. I saw a solid, three-dimensional, grey, dolphin-skinned creature approximately three feet tall with a big head, no hair, huge black eyes, (no pupils no sclera), black tiny nose and mouth, no ears, a long neck, long skinny arms to her side, long hands and fingers and nails, her facial expression was flat, no emotions. I was not scared but calm. This unknown creature talked to me telepathically telling me it was a female. She proceeded to explain that they have been collecting semen from me for years in order to help them in the procreation of their dying race and that my helping mission was completed with them. (In fact, she kept her promise and I was never bothered again.)”

Mr. Fernandez stated that prior to this dramatic event, he had little interest in the subject of extraterrestrials. He considered his one flying saucer sighting and the earlier bizarre encounters as simply “paranormal” events of his youth. After his encounter with the female alien being, however, he became very interested in the subject of flying saucers. He joined in the activities of the Peruvian contact network known now as Rahma. He became friends with Sixto Paz Wells, one of the founders of that group. On three occasions, he travelled to the Peruvian desert to participate in fieldwork with Rahma. In one incident at a remote location called Chilca, he, his wife, and the other witnesses in Chilca saw up-close UAP crafts, and Alberto reportedly entered a dimensional portal that the Peruvians call a “Xendra.” After retiring from the DEA, he has publicly spoken about his contact experiences.

In 2001, he experienced a serious traumatic injury and reportedly had a subsequent healing encounter. A heavy-set elderly woman fainted while standing next to him. He caught her in his arms but was unable to sustain their combined weight. Together, they fell. While still holding on to her, he

smashed the right side of his face against the edge of a chair. His right eye was severely damaged. Prior to this injury, his visual acuity was reportedly “20/20” following prior corrective Lasik surgery. In the ER, X-rays showed multiple fractures to the right eye orbit (*socket*) and right maxilla (*cheek bone*). The soft tissue swelling around the right eye was so great that the eyelids could not be opened to allow for an eye exam. He was advised to see an ophthalmologist as soon as possible. This was not done.

According to Alberto and his wife, an expensive multi-week ocean cruise had been purchased for them and several other members of his family. They were scheduled to leave the day after his injury. Mrs. Fernandez advised her husband that they should stay in Miami so that he could get continued treatment for his injuries. He stubbornly insisted, however, that they go on the cruise. Three days into the voyage, the ship’s doctor examined him. Mrs. Fernandez stated that the injuries were deemed so severe that this physician wanted to order an emergency helicopter evacuation to the mainland. Her husband refused to have this done. Once the swelling was reduced and he could open his right eye, the vision in this eye was extremely impaired. He could not read and only recognized the blurred shapes of objects.

Three weeks after the injury, he was finally seen by Dr. Kurstein, a Miami ophthalmologist eye doctor. Alberto stated that he was told that the cornea had been torn off the surface of his right eye and that it was “very dry.” Mrs. Fernandez stated that the cornea looked like a piece of dry cardboard. (*The cornea is a tough transparent protective membrane on the surface of the eye that requires moisture in order to function properly. The absence of sufficient moisture for several weeks would definitely impede the healing process.*) The eye doctor reportedly used tweezers to drag the torn cornea onto the surface of his right eye. He advised Mr. Fernandez and his wife that the patient would likely have some permanent loss of vision in that eye. It was probable that he would develop glaucoma as well. Close medical follow-up with the doctor was advised. This did not occur. Instead, five or six nights later, Mr. Fernandez had another contact encounter.

He awoke in bed and sensed an alien presence. During many previous visitations, he experienced extreme panic attacks when he was rendered paralyzed by a non-human intelligence. In contrast, this time, he was extremely calm and cooperative. He voluntarily kept his left eye closed. A very bright green light shined into his right eye that Fernandez believes was a laser surgical instrument. With machine-like precision, the brilliant light flashed, striking his injured cornea. There was no pain associated with the

procedure. The bursts of green light were rapid, several per second, and in retrospect he realized that they were suturing the torn cornea to his injured right eye. The Fernandezes stated that the next morning, to their amazement, he was able to see perfectly with his right eye. He never followed up with Dr. Kurstein, but several months later visited an associate physician, Dr. Companioni, who examined Mr. Fernandez. According to him, this physician was shocked to find that Alberto's eye was perfectly normal. Mr. Fernandez and his wife stated that he never developed glaucoma.

***Case Study 6:*** Alberto Fernandez Part 2, Healing of Large Right Lung Mass deemed likely to be malignant

*(Interview by Joseph Burkes MD)*

According to the Fernandezes, in 2005, another high strangeness event occurred when he visited a prominent Miami physician, Dr. Ralph G. Nader. Mr. Fernandez has a past history of prostate cancer and a routine follow-up chest X-ray was done at this appointment. After looking at the films, his doctor notified Mr. Fernandez that he had some very bad news. The X-ray showed a baseball-sized mass in his right lung that was very likely cancer. According to Mr. Fernandez, his physician insisted that he be immediately admitted to Mount Sinai Medical Center for evaluation and treatment. He was told not to go home and that his wife should meet him at a lung specialist's office that Dr. Nader was referring Alberto to. The pulmonologist ordered another chest X-ray.

Mrs. Fernandez accompanied her husband into the X-ray department. There, a curtain separated her from him as she waited a short distance away for the technician to do the repeat study. Alberto stated that suddenly, his entire body started vibrating. He said that he was shaking as if he had severe chills. There was no loss of consciousness. He denied being in pain. According to his wife, he started shouting to her repeatedly in Spanish "Ellos están aquí!" "They are here! They are here!" and then, "They cured me!" Mrs. Fernandez stated that as she rushed towards her husband, she noticed that the curtain was moving in a most bizarre manner. A rhythmic, orderly, perfect sine-wave pattern moved across its surface as if her husband, located behind the curtain, had been enveloped in some kind of energy field. The patient stated that although he remembered his violent shaking, he did not recall crying out to his wife. Mrs. Fernandez reported that she observed the shaking of his body. The entire episode lasted less than a minute. The test was then done and they brought the X-rays to the pulmonologist for review.

When the specialist looked at the films he became angry, saying that the X-rays were “perfectly normal” and that he could not understand why the patient had been sent to his office to “waste his time.” Dr. Nader was reportedly shocked when he found out that the repeat chest X-ray showed no evidence of the right lung mass.

### **Commentary:**

Joseph Burkes, MD: The question arises, is there a connection between where a healing takes place and the type of illness that is addressed by non-human intelligences? In Mr. Fernandez’s traumatic eye injury, only one body part was treated, and the healing reportedly took place in his bedroom. It is important to note that the doctor told him some permanent impairment of his vision was likely. Nevertheless, the next morning, his vision was reportedly perfectly normal. In addition, he never developed post-traumatic glaucoma that is often seen in such cases. Obviously, the current level of medical science has no explanation for how these amazing cures are accomplished so quickly. Under ordinary circumstances, a minimum of several weeks should be required for healing. Yet, the Fernandezes reported that he was fully recovered the morning after his encounter with a green laser.

The lung mass seen in the X-ray ordered by Dr. Nader was described as being approximately the size of baseball (about 3 inches in diameter). Lung nodules are abnormalities in chest films of three centimeters in size (about 1.2 inches) or less and are far less likely to be malignant than lung masses, which are defined as being larger than three centimeters across. In general, the larger the abnormality is, the more likely it will be malignant. Although bacterial and fungal infections can cause lung masses, patients with these illnesses are usually symptomatic at time of diagnosis, especially if on X-ray the abnormality is the size of a baseball. Mr. Fernandez did not have symptoms indicating infection. There was no history of fevers, or coughing up phlegm or blood, and the high probability that he had cancer prompted his physician to order an immediate work up. Whether this large mass was caused by cancer or infection, its rapid disappearance is truly astonishing. For discussion purposes, I feel obliged to make some radical speculations in an attempt to understand what might be the technological challenges involved in such amazing cures. From these bizarre cases, it appears that non-human intelligence has a technology that carries out extensive tissue repairs very rapidly. One can posit that the same rules of time and space in our plane of existence might not apply to non-human intelligence. This is the opinion of the prominent scientist and contact researcher Dr. Jacques

Vallee, who has observed that the intelligence behind the phenomenon doesn't behave like visitors from other planets, but rather more like visitors from another dimension.<sup>8</sup>

Perhaps contact experiencers are engulfed in some kind field, or they are taken to a place where time elapses far more rapidly than in our dimensional plane. Once the prolonged treatment is completed, then the experiencer is returned to our dimensional plane, where presumably time passes more slowly. This mechanism might explain how Alberto's lung mass apparently was cured instantaneously while in the X-ray suite. This speculative theme will be further discussed in the concluding remarks of this article.

Preston Dennett: Fernandez's case of an eye-healing provides an extraordinary example of medical healing from non-human intelligence. Both the injury of the eye and its repair were verified by the witness and his wife, and by an amazed doctor. Fernandez, with his career in military and law enforcement, is an outstanding witness. The description given by Fernandez of his eye healing is reminiscent of other cases. The use of laser-like lights seems to be pretty much standard in healing cases. Interestingly, today, we can cure detached retina through the use of laser therapy. Fernandez's healing shows that the ETs and humans are using similar methods.

Fernandez, like many other UAP-related contact experiencers, reports having multiple healing events. His second healing event occurred in a hospital-room. While this may sound unusual, my own research found that nine percent of known CE healing cases took place in hospital rooms. Again, the healing was verified not only by his wife, a Ph.D. psychologist, but by X-rays, leaving an upset and confused doctor. In most cases, witnesses do not tell their doctors about their encounters. The extraordinary sine-wave pattern witnessed by Mrs. Fernandez is compelling. Could it be that some strange beam of energy was causing this pattern? In any event, it appears that Mrs. Fernandez actually witnessed the healing take place, or very nearly so.

The question remains, why was Fernandez healed? It appears that his cooperation with the ETs in their attempts to replenish the genetics of their race may be a factor. It's a simple conclusion that the ETs are particularly interested in healing people who are important to them. While not always the case, NHI medical healing events are far more common among those who exhibit a lifelong history of extensive contact. Here-in may lie the answer as to who is healed and why. It is interesting to note that Alberto and

his wife Rebeca have visited with contactee Sixto Paz Wells on multiple occasions and have had many up-close UAP contact sightings and contact with NHI during these trips to Peru and Chile. Fernandez describes entering a “Xendra,” or energetic portal. There is another account of a CE healing which comes from a gentleman who received a healing to his swollen legs after visiting with Wells and going through a “Xendra” experience.<sup>9</sup>

**Case Study # 7:** Reverend Michael J. Carter. Nordic-type being cures blood clot in leg. (Interview by Preston Dennett)

Originally from Baltimore, Maryland, Rev. Michael J. Carter moved to New York City in 1980, where he worked as an actor. After receiving his Masters of Divinity at the New York Theological Seminary, Michael is currently an ordained Interfaith minister, and was recognized by President Clinton for his efforts in community outreach and anti-racism training.

It was on December 28, 1989, that Michael had his first extraterrestrial encounter. At that time, he lived with his girlfriend (and future wife) on the fifteenth floor of the Excelsior Hotel in the upper west side of Manhattan. He had become interested in writing and was putting together what would become his first book. Sometime in the middle of the night, he woke to sense a presence in the room. He turned over onto his back and saw something incredible. “There was a being at the edge of my bed who was chalk white, had a pear-shaped head, had a tight-fitting jumpsuit that looked like aluminum foil, had the wraparound eyes—a spindly looking gentleman, very thin. He looked at me—I think it was a he—and I looked at him, and I thought my heart was going to come out of my chest.”

His girlfriend slept quietly next to him. He tried to wake her, but she wouldn’t respond. Frightened, he pulled the covers over his head. The temperature in the room plummeted and he heard a strange *whooshing* noise. He peeked outside the covers and the being was gone.

At first, he thought it was a singular incident, however, over the next year, he continued to wake up in the middle of the night, paralyzed and sensing a presence in the room. Sometimes, the beings would communicate by putting images into Michael’s mind. During one visitation, he saw an image of a syringe-type instrument. Moments later, he felt a painful pricking sensation at the base of his neck. Afterward, the paralysis faded, he woke up, and the beings were gone.

On occasion, he struggled against the paralysis and was able to break it. Following the syringe incident, he became troubled and went into his room and spoke out-loud and angrily to them, telling them that they had to respect boundaries. While the experiences continued for a while, they soon stopped.

The experiences made him deeply interested in UAPs and he began to read books, attend conferences and meet with people in the field. He met with Dr. Jean Mundy, who had done several hypnotic regressions with experiencers. Michael decided to try it himself. “The things I recalled were this,” says Michael. “Just being on a ship, cold, like being in a doctor’s office almost, when you go for an exam. There were no corners, it was a round room. I didn’t see anyone, though there was the presence of other people there. There was light in the room, but I couldn’t see where the light was coming from.”

Thankfully, the experiences had stopped. At least for a while.

Years later, in 2013, now living in Asheville, North Carolina, with his wife, Michael was going through a rough patch in his life. He was fifty-seven years old. His father had just died, and he began to make preparations to visit New York for the funeral. During this time, his marriage was breaking up, and it looked like he would have to move. In the middle of all this stress, his right leg began to swell up and become painful. Over a period of three days, it became progressively worse. On the third day, he went to his physician. His doctor was very alarmed and ordered him to go immediately to the hospital to get an MRI.

The diagnosis was a severe blood clot from the bottom of his right leg up to the groin area. He began a drug treatment with blood-thinning, anticoagulant medication and returned home. During his treatment, Michael’s right leg was still swollen to nearly twice its size, and he visited the doctor weekly to gauge his slow progress.

On July 4, 2013, he went to bed but was unable to sleep due to the noise of fireworks going off in the distance. “I was lying in bed, wide awake. I was lying on my stomach, and I turned around to lie on my back, and there was a being, a person. He was very big and muscular. I could see the contours of his muscles. He had on—I guess you could call it a hoodie...one of those cowls that monks wore back in the Renaissance times. He had long blond hair, shoulder length, and [he was] pale...And I was just stunned. And he put out his hand—I think it was his right. And this guy was big. He had to be well over six feet tall. And this blue light came out of his palm, energy, or

whatever it was. And it hit me. And I saw it hit me, but I didn't feel anything. And then he just dissolved."

Michael was amazed. The man was nearly seven-feet tall. He wore a gray robe and he glowed with a powerful white aura. The blue light that came from his palm had struck his entire body. And as quickly as it happened, the experience was over. Immediately after it occurred, he grabbed his bedside journal and wrote the experience down. In the morning, he was excited to tell his wife and daughter what happened. "I put my legs down on the floor to get out of bed," says Michael. "And I looked, and my legs were the same size...the right was the same size as the left. And not only was it the same size, but the veins in my leg looked like they had changed position, like they had been re-routed or something, that's the best way I can put it."

After the experience, Michael showed up for his next doctor appointment to check on the progress of his clot. He was both eager and nervous about showing them his leg. "The doctors could not believe how I recovered. Of course, I did not tell them about what happened. But they kept inquiring. 'How did this happen? You were just here!' I just said, 'Look, aren't you happy for me? Just be happy for me.'"

A few weeks following this experience, he saw the Nordic being again, only this time, there were two. "I was sitting here meditating," he said, "and in my third eye, I saw them. It was a man and a woman, like a picture taken from the torso up. They were looking at me. And I opened my eyes, like what? And I closed my eyes, and they were still there. They had long blond hair, like a European person...and they looked like they were well-built."

The experience was brief but profound. Says Michael, "I just took it as a sign that they're just letting me know they are around me."

Michael feels both physically and spiritually transformed by his experiences. He's not sure why he's been chosen. "I don't know," he says. "I do know that my intuitive ability has strengthened. I do know that I do energy healing work. I don't need as much sleep as I used to. My hair and skin and nails grow very fast. It's like something's been accelerated physiologically. I know people have traumatic experiences, but I think they've accelerated my spiritual growth."

Today, Reverend Michael J Carter is a speaker, healer, and human-rights activist, and the author of several well-received books about religion and extraterrestrials. He continues to be very active in the field and has appeared on numerous radio and television programs.



## Commentary

Joseph Burkes, MD: I interviewed Reverend Carter on the internet radio show, *Epic Voyages*, on March 6, 2017.<sup>10</sup> This contact experimenter had a diagnosis of thrombophlebitis with deep venous thrombosis (DVT), a potentially life-threatening condition. DVT involves clots that form in veins, thus preventing the involved vessels from allowing blood to return to the right side of the heart. DVT affects primarily the lower extremities, as was the case with Reverend Carter. Such blockages cause fluid to leak into the surrounding tissues with resultant swelling. When there is inflammation present with pain and tenderness, the additional diagnosis of thrombophlebitis is made. Michael described experiencing pain, exquisite tenderness and massive swelling. He stated, "I'm a very thin person, the blood clot made my leg like LeBron James'[leg]..." The clot stretched from near the ankle all the way up the leg to the groin. If part of this thrombosis broke loose, it could travel up through his abdomen via the large vein called the inferior vena cava and then go all the way to heart. Once in the right ventricle of the heart, the clot would then be pumped into the lung, resulting in what is called a pulmonary embolus. If the clot is large enough, it can cause damage to the lung resulting in shortness of breath, loss of consciousness, cardiac arrhythmias and even sudden death.

Thrombophlebitis is treated with blood thinners. In Michael's case, the injectable Enoxaparin was employed for several days till the oral medication, Coumadin, made his blood thin enough to stop the shots. Typically, Coumadin is continued for months, thus preventing new clots from forming and to reduce the risk of pulmonary embolus. The medication doesn't dissolve the initial clot, however. The body's repair mechanisms do that over a period of several months during which an oral blood thinner must be taken to prevent new clots from forming. The prolonged nature of this illness explains why, under ordinary circumstances, it takes three or four weeks for the leg swelling to go down. Michael was on the medication for only a week when the tall Nordic type of ET appeared in his bedroom. A brilliant apple-green beam of light reportedly came out of the ET's right hand and struck Michael in the stomach. The next day, his leg looked perfectly normal. Several days later, he saw his physician, who could not explain how the swelling had disappeared so rapidly. It is interesting to note that the beam of light struck the witness in the abdomen where the major blood vessel, the inferior vena cava, is located. This large vein is directly connected to the veins in the leg where Michael's blood clot was located. In order to carry out such a dramatic sudden healing, Michael's clot would have had to be dissolved. At the same time, the fluid causing swelling in the surrounding

tissues would have had to be removed so that a few hours later, when he awoke, the leg appeared normal. Preston Dennett: Michael Carter's case exhibits many details often seen in CE healing cases. We have a diagnosed illness (in this case, a blood clot), that suddenly disappears following a bedroom encounter with non-human-intelligence. The healing is performed using a beam of light. And the healing is verified by a stunned physician. Carter's case is unusual in that the healing itself was done without the use of any technological instrument. Instead, it appeared to be enacted through mind power, with a beam of light coming from the entity itself rather than an object. This is rare among medical healing cases. In my own research, only five percent of cases involve the use of mind power, with the majority involving the use of medical technology in some form.

Carter's case is a good example showing just how advanced and powerful contact with non-human intelligence can be. His healing of a blood clot was medically impossible according to our own knowledge of medicine. However the healing was enacted, it was the cure that far exceeds our own capabilities. Like all the people in this study, Carter has a history of encounters. Again, it appears that the ETs are closely monitoring those they are in contact with, and in certain cases, feel it necessary to medically intervene. And with Carter, we again see the pattern of healings occurring to those who work hard in their daily lives for the service of humanity.

### **Case Study # 8:** "Shannon Dunlap," a pseudonym: Chronic Fatigue Syndrome

(Interview by Joseph Burkes, MD)

The witness requests anonymity and that no personal identifying details be included in this case report. She is referred to as "Shannon Dunlap," a pseudonym. Dunlap had her first UAP sighting at age sixteen. It was witnessed by several members of her family. Several years later, Shannon subsequently had what she described as recurrent alien abductions with beings whose appearance matched the "Gray" alien stereotype. They were four to five feet in height and communicated telepathically. They reportedly carried out medical procedures on her. These encounters started in her late teens and then recurred every three or four months during her reproductive years. As Shannon Dunlap entered middle age, the experiences decreased to once or twice yearly. At the time of this report, December 2017, Mrs. Dunlap stated that she has not had a visitation in four years. In addition, there were numerous UAP sightings. One was a triangular shaped

object that was seen by her and other witnesses. Shannon stated, “Neighbors observed a craft landing on family property, and it left physical trace evidence on the ground. However, I did not personally see the craft. In a separate incident, my neighbors observed a craft hovering near my home. I have had several additional sightings, including two close encounters. One occurred when I was being walked to a craft that had either landed or was hovering above the shoreline.” On another occasion, a conscious link was established prior to her sighting. Mrs. Dunlap described the incident as follows: “One night, shortly after my husband and I had retired to our bed, I received a telepathic message to look out of my bedroom window. I opened my eyes and saw the bright lights of an unconventional craft hovering approximately 1000-2000 feet from my window.”

I asked the witness several questions about her recurrent contact experiences.

Dr. Burkes: What kinds of communication occurred between you and the non-human beings that you repeatedly encountered?

Shannon: I have a long history of contact with one particular entity whose apparent role is to reassure me that I am safe and will not be harmed. He informed me that I am part of their family and loved by them. This information was communicated telepathically. His demeanor seems gentle and highly spiritual. He told me they are pleased that I can be trusted.

Dr. Burkes: Did they tell you about what their intentions are?

Shannon: No harm is intended. They are simply monitoring our planet and are very concerned with regard to our use of nuclear weapons and our failure to respect our planet's environment. Medical tests have been run periodically to determine the level of environmental toxins in my body. They are concerned about our survival, as this toxicity could lead to the disintegration of our species, due to changes in the DNA structure that is being caused environmentally. They are attempting to propagate our species while they study us. They are also very concerned because there is so much misinformation being disseminated by those who wish to cast them in a negative light. They said that they are sorry for frightening us, but they do their best to work quietly and without interfering too much in our lives.

Dr. Burkes: What are some of the spiritual messages that you have received during your close encounters?

Shannon: Our planet is transitioning to a higher dimensional vibration and they have worked with me repeatedly to elevate my vibrational

frequency. They are positive, spiritual beings, here to assist our planet in an evolutionary process that will elevate us to a higher realm. In her forties, Shannon developed the sudden onset of profound fatigue, muscle aches, sore throat, swollen glands and fever. Her doctor initially diagnosed mononucleosis. Instead of improving over the following months, her severe fatigue and other symptoms persisted. Any kind of physical exertion made her feel worse. Shannon also described experiencing sleep disturbance and loss of mental concentration. Her condition worsened to the point where she became disabled from a highly respected profession that she loved. Shannon was referred to an infectious disease specialist and a diagnosis of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) was made. The witness reported that during exacerbations, even simple household tasks such as preparing food could not be accomplished. The symptoms waxed and waned in severity, but the disabling fatigue continued. At times, Shannon had to use a cane.

In 2012, she heard about an individual that claimed to be channeling extraterrestrials. Being somewhat skeptical of his assertions, she decided to put him to a test. She asked that he request a medical healing for her from the “ETs” that he allegedly was in communication with. Several nights later, Shannon awoke and found herself in unfamiliar surroundings with intense pain in her muscles. It had an electric quality, as if she was being electrocuted. Shannon could not move. Above her, she saw either some kind of video screen or holographic-like technology that showed the outline of a human form that she presumed was hers. On the display overhead, the left side of the abdomen where the spleen is located was colored mint green. The right groin where Shannon had enlarged lymph nodes was colored pink. The witness also reported observing several tall Gray ET beings that had a glow around each of them. She then reportedly lost consciousness.

When Shannon awoke, she was back in her bedroom and it was morning. To her delight, all symptoms of her disabling Chronic Fatigue Syndrome had completely disappeared. Her ability to exercise was now normal. She could walk several miles, a task that had been impossible for nearly two decades. She was able to work out at the gym for over an hour without any risk of triggering a relapse as had been her plight before the healing. Shannon had no recurrent fevers, swollen lymph nodes, sore throat, or sleep disturbance. Her mental concentration was also restored.

Dr. Burkes: Were any explanations provided as to why you were selected for the recurrent visitations?

Shannon: They told me that I was selected, because they are studying the DNA in my family line and watching for changes in the DNA structure.

Dr. Burkes: What explanations, if any, were offered as to why your request for a healing was granted?

Shannon: I was informed that they heal their own.

Dr. Burkes: How did the healing influence your thoughts and feelings about your long history of encounters?

Shannon: I feel very grateful to have been healed. It is a clear indication to me their agenda is benevolent.

## **Commentary**

Joseph Burkes MD: The medical history documented in this case report is classic for all the major clinical features of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome. CFS is a persistent disabling illness of unknown cause for which there is no cure and has no effective treatment. It goes by several names, including myalgic encephalomyelitis (ME) and Chronic Fatigue Immune Dysfunction Syndrome (CFIDS). The witness provided me with a page from her medical record dated November 13<sup>th</sup>, 2002. It was initialed by her personal physician and the diagnosis of CFIDS was on this patient's problem list. A diagnosis of CFS is made on the basis of a chronic history of profound fatigue that is unrelieved by rest. There are no laboratory tests that can make certain a diagnosis of CFS, but testing is important to rule out other illness that result in persistent fatigue. Chronic Fatigue Syndrome is thus a diagnosis of exclusion. The witness provided the results from a battery of blood test results done in the early 1990s when she was first diagnosed. The tests were essentially normal, as is typical for patients with this condition. The only exception was a test for the Epstein-Bar Virus that indicated she had a past history of infection by the microbe that causes the common illness mononucleosis. This blood test is often positive in CFS patients, but it is also positive in many people that never develop chronic fatigue symptoms. The long-term prognosis is not good for this illness of unknown cause. In medical studies that follow patients over decades, symptoms persist in the majority. Even when patients state that they no longer have the condition, their functional level is far below normal.<sup>11</sup>

In recent years, major scientific advances have occurred, indicating that patients with CFS are exhausted at a cellular level. Experiments have shown that the profound fatigue is related to the loss of the ability of human cells to burn sugars to produce energy in the normal ways. This explanation explodes the misconceptions promoted by both clinicians and researchers alike that Chronic Fatigue Syndrome might somehow have a psychosomatic origin. It is particularly shameful that many victims in the past have been

labeled malingerers and the trivializing term “yuppie flu” was applied to them. For decades, some physicians have recommended that patients should exert more “will power” and gradually increase exercise, despite the reality that exercise typically makes the symptoms worse.<sup>12</sup>

In a speculative vein, one might suggest that if the intelligences associated with UAPs have found an effective treatment for CFS, as this case indicates, then the therapy might have to be directed at every cell in the body, where the energy producing mechanisms involving the metabolism of sugar occur. In contrast, Reverend Carter’s and Alina del Castillo’s conditions involved one body part, the lower extremity, and they were reportedly cured by an intervention that took place in their homes. Shannon, with a systemic illness, now understood to be associated with metabolic abnormalities in billions of cells all over the body, apparently required transport to another location (ET spacecraft?) where perhaps a “higher level of care” could be administered.

Preston Dennett: Dunlap’s report of being healed of CFS answers many questions and raises others. In most respects, it’s a typical case of a CE healing. A person with a life-long history of contact, suffering from an illness (chronic fatigue syndrome) is healed by grey-type ETs using what appears to be advanced technology. The description she provides of seeing her own organs displayed is one I have heard many times before. And yet, there are unusual elements. The pathway to Dunlap’s healing was largely her own doing. She asked for the healing, and it was granted. The question is, why did the ETs wait so long? Dunlap had suffered for many years from CFS, and the ETs did not cure it.

Asking for and receiving a healing is somewhat rare. The fact that the healing was the result of a visit to a channeler is very unusual, but not unique. I have interviewed other individuals who visited a channeler and requested actual ET contact, and it was granted. The fact that the healing occurred in this way shows how complex and interdimensional ET contact is.

**Case Study # 9:** Jim Schaefer. Blue-white orb cures malignant tumor in lymph nodes.

(Interview by Preston Dennett)

Jim Schaefer was born in 1964 in Winnipeg, Canada, near Falcon Lake, the location of the well-known encounter of Stephan Michalek. Throughout his life, Jim has been plagued by unusual incidents. In 1967, when he was three years old, his parents watched a UAP close-up, while using binoculars. As a six-year-old, he had a series of nosebleeds that were so severe, he had to have cauterization treatment on his nose. During this time, he suffered from nightmares about strange monsters. Around that same age, an incident occurred where he was outside his home and observed a strange shadowy figure that seemed to change and shift in appearance.

As he grew, the unexplained experiences began to pile up. He began having strange, vivid flying dreams. One morning, he woke up blind in both eyes. “It was like I had sand in my eyes,” said Jim. “I went to see the doctor, and he said it was as if I had seen something really bright, like an arc welder flash. I got burned in my eyes.”

Also during his teen years, Jim began to see UAPs. When he woke up a second time with his eyes burned, he knew that something strange was happening to him. When he began to see more white, orb-like objects, he decided to carry a camera around with him wherever he went. Strange incidents occurred regularly, but it wasn’t until 2012, at age 48, that events escalated to an alarming level. In July 2012, Jim was sitting in his home when he felt a painful pinch in his right leg. He reached down and saw that his leg was bleeding from what appeared to be a puncture wound. On January 29, 2013, he woke up to find a two-inch-long, Y-shaped incision on the top of his head. He immediately went to his doctor. “I saw him about three hours later, when he could fit me in...And he was just white like a sheet...He knows my history...and he’s well aware of what’s going on.”

Jim had no conscious memory of being taken onboard. But he continued to wake up to find strange cuts and bruises on his body. On June 21, 2013, it happened again. “I found a six-inch cauterized scar on the inside of my upper right leg that leads straight to my groin, where they have removed a scoop of flesh underneath about the size of a marble.”

Visitations occurred every couple of months. One time, he awoke in the middle of the night sitting in bed to find his shirt on inside out and backwards. His entire body shook uncontrollably for fifteen minutes. Later,

he found his cell-phone—which had been on top of his covers, set on voice or touch activation—had an unexplained 62 seconds of recording. He listened to it in shock. “During that minute, you can hear them chattering to each other in this clicking noise....in the last two seconds, you see a blue light that rises up the ceiling and the video shuts off.”

Shortly after this incident, he felt an unknown object in his wrist. By this time, he had contacted a well-known UAP researcher who was handling and overseeing his case. Together, they organized the removal of the object and prepared to have it sent off for analysis. Unfortunately, it disappeared under mysterious circumstances while being sent for scientific analysis.

Throughout 2014, Jim would often wake up to find unexplained bruises on his body. Sometimes the bruising appeared to show finger marks. On one occasion, Jim woke up to severe foot pain and discovered that his ankle had been fractured. During 2014, he repeatedly found strange photographs on his camera that he did not remember taking. Some of these photos appeared to show strange entities.

In January 2015, Jim began to suffer from a sore throat. “I thought it was a cold,” he says. “My glands started swelling up a bit, and my white blood-cell count was just skyrocketing.” When his condition failed to improve, his doctor performed more tests. Says Jim, “I found out that I had a tumor in my lymph nodes in my neck. They sent me to CancerCare in Manitoba. They did a biopsy on it.”

The news was bad. The tumor was malignant, and pressure from the growth was crushing Jim’s lymph nodes, causing necrosis, pain, and a growing number of symptoms. On February 15, after receiving the news from the specialists, Jim’s surgery was scheduled for March 13, 2015.

Says Jim, “During the last two weeks of February, the tumor had started growing at an alarming rate. It started wrapping around the base of my neck and up and around my left ear, projecting out the side of my neck.”

On the evening of February 28, 2015, Jim lay down to go to bed. As he often did, he picked up his camera to see if he might be able to capture any images of orbs. “I just pushed record on my camera,” says Jim, “and as soon as I did, I saw this bright orb drop down...as it hit the floor, it turned blue and started coming up towards me. It turned down on itself and then it dove down into my stomach. And I was really shocked. I couldn’t believe that I saw that happen. And it didn’t start until I hit record, which was really strange, like I didn’t have to edit it or anything. It was as if they wanted me to witness it, or record it.”



Shocked and amazed, Jim assumed the experience was over. Because he often used to work the nightshift at the Safeway Store, he was something of a night owl. He stayed up for some time after the incident, and then went to bed. About eighteen hours after he filmed the blue orb entering his stomach, Jim woke up, entered the bathroom, and received a fantastic shock. “I immediately notice something is different,” he says. “I look in the mirror, and my tumor—that was wrapped around the base of my neck, and protruding from my neck, and bone-hard—was completely gone. There was nothing there. The whole thing was dissolved and gone. It was absolutely shocking.”

Jim was scheduled for surgery in less than two weeks. He had no idea what the doctors would say, and not knowing them well, he was afraid to tell them. However, he did show up for the scheduled surgery. His doctors were shocked. Says Jim, “My doctors at CancerCare Manitoba said it was extraordinary...they couldn’t believe this had happened.”

Confused and curious, they went ahead with the surgery to remove the necrotic tissues. They later told Jim that no sign of any cancer was found.

Jim, was of course, very happy. “It worked out really good,” he said. He is confident that the ETs somehow healed him with the orb. “They definitely did,” he says. “There’s no doubt about it for me.”

Meanwhile, his experiences continued, including sightings of orbs with strange alien faces in them and more. Unfortunately, he was recently diagnosed with prostate cancer. He is hoping that the ETs will again intervene.

Jim isn’t sure why he has contact with ETs or why they healed him. But he does have some theories. His mom had strange anxieties which made him wonder if she had encounters too, and that such things ran in his family. His blood type is RH negative, which he heard might be a factor. And he does have a few medical abnormalities which he wonders if the aliens might find of interest. Instead of two kidneys, he has what’s known as a *horseshoe kidney*, which is found in about one in 600 people, usually men. While undergoing MRI tests for a thyroid issue, his endocrinologist was baffled by the shape and size of his pituitary gland. “It’s flattened and pushed to very bottom of this U-shaped thing in my brain, and he said he’d never seen that before.”

Jim is very eager to find out what's happening to him. He once tried regressive hypnosis to recover memories from various missing time incidents, but it was unsuccessful. However, the documentation of his encounter is impressive. Jim provided video of the blue orb, and medical documentation of his condition. He feels not only physically improved by his encounters, but spiritually transformed. As he says, "[I am] more caring and very empathetic towards animals and the Earth in general...about the state of this world, the corruption in government and every other area, as well as the pollution, raping and pillaging of the planet's resources for personal gain. I do not fear death in any way."

## Commentary

Joseph Burkes, MD: I received a two-page report dated 2-23-15 from CancerCare Manitoba written by a surgical resident "Dr. T" and co-signed by attending physician "Dr. A" in the Department of Surgical Oncology. The record indicated that there was a month-long history of a left-sided neck mass that was increasing in size. The CT scan of the neck showed "a few small nodes." There is no indication when the CT scan was done. A short time later, despite this unimpressive X-ray report, on physical examination Mr. Schaefer had a 3-4 cm (2 inch) mass in his left neck that was only "slightly tender." This supports the patient's history that the mass was rapidly growing. From just "a few small nodes," it had enlarged to a golf ball size mass. In Dr. T's note, there is no mention of how hard the mass was, but the patient described it to Preston Dennett as being "bone-hard." *(It is significant to note that swollen lymph nodes that are caused by infections are usually softer and more tender than those caused by malignancy. This goes along with the strong clinical suspicion that Mr. Schaefer had cancer rather than merely some inflamed lymph nodes from an infection.)*

After reviewing the CT scan with another physician, it was the surgical resident's impression that the X-rays showed the presence of a cancer that had originated in another part of the body and had metastasized to lymph nodes in the patient's neck. According to her note, the plan for Jim Schaefer was to do a fine needle aspiration of the tumor. She also scheduled endoscopy of both the upper and lower gastrointestinal tracts to look for a primary carcinoma that might had spread to the neck. According to the witness, five days later, a blue orb entered his abdomen, and eighteen hours after that the left neck mass disappeared. When surgery was done the following month, only necrotic (dead) tissue was found, with no cancer cells present. Although there was no tissue diagnosis of cancer, it is highly

probable in my judgement that an underlying gastrointestinal malignancy had been present. Curiously, the orb entered the abdomen, the presumed site of a primary malignancy according to the medical plan outlined in the surgeon's note.

Preston Dennett: Schaefer's case is perhaps the only UAP healing to be captured on film. The evidence in his case is persuasive. He is able to provide medical documentation of his condition, not to mention photographs, audio-recordings and an actual moving film showing the orb which healed him entering his body. Schaefer provided photographs of cuts and marks on his body that resulted following missing time incidents. Like the other people in this study, he reports a life-long history of strange encounters.

What's unusual about Schaefer's case (in addition to the quality of evidence) is that he has very little conscious contact, with a large number of missing time incidents and very few memories of what is being done to him. Schaefer's experiences with ETs have been sometimes unpleasant, resulting in serious injuries following missing-time episodes. The healing he received was the unique outlier. Most of his reported physiological effects have not been beneficial. The cuts, bruises and other injuries are apparently the results of procedures and operations aboard UAPs whose purposes we can only guess at. Schaefer, unfortunately, has yet to receive communication from them regarding their interest in him. If these symptoms he suffers are for some benefit, I'm sure he'd like to know.

**Case Study # 10:** A fifteen-year-old Jack Russel Terrier is healed of congestive heart failure, arthritis and an acute massive stroke resulting in paralysis.

FREE co-founder Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez has described the high strangeness events that led to the creation of FREE.<sup>13</sup> This astounding process started with the miraculous medical healing of his family's fifteen-year-old pet dog named Nena, which means little girl in Spanish. The Hernandez family had her since puppyhood. For several years prior to their close encounter on March 4, 2012, Nena had become increasingly debilitated. The once-vigorous Jack Russel developed arthritis, and her gait was impaired. Rey Hernandez stated that, "She walked like an old lady with arthritis—very gingerly and very slowly." In addition, Nena had kidney problems and an enlarged heart. The dog was being treated with the vasodilator Viagra and a diuretic to remove excessive fluid from her small body. On the night of March 3, 2012, she developed the sudden onset of profound weakness of all extremities. There was no history of seizures or acute trauma. According to Mr. Hernandez, Nena could only lift her head and bark. He described what happened next. "...We called our good friend Dr. Phil Cruz who is our vet and he said that she probably had a cerebral hemorrhage and that given her past medical history and this current paralysis that it was best to put her sleep the next day. My wife was hysterical and he agreed to open his office the next day to put her to sleep." Rey's wife, Mrs. Dulce Hernandez, is from a strong Catholic background and spent many hours that night praying for her pet. The next morning at 6:00 a.m., the Hernandez couple was awakened by Nena's barking. After inspecting her, their little dog was still paralyzed from the neck down. Dulce carried Nena downstairs to see if her pet could relieve herself outside. Rey Hernandez went back to sleep.

Downstairs, Rey's wife reportedly encountered a glowing silver object two feet across shaped like an inverted U that was floating in the living room. Rey Hernandez stated, "When my wife saw this object she immediately got down on her knees and started praying... She was holding our dog at the time and asked this 'Angel' that if indeed it was an Angel,...one favor—that her dog, Nena, not suffer in her sickness." This object then beamed a green lazer on her and a white fluorescent light was seen leaving the craft from its side. Several minutes later, Dulce called for Rey to come downstairs. She was not scared but wanted him to see her "Angel". He ignored her pleas until she finally came upstairs and pulled him out of bed. He asked her what was going on, but she only said, "You will see, you will see..."

“I walked right behind my wife going down the stairs. She stopped next to Nena who was on the floor, still totally paralyzed lying on her back. Then, my wife and the dog disappeared right in front of my eyes! Almost immediately, I entered into a sort of hypnotic trance. It was as if you are in a state when you are waking up from a dream, half conscious and half in a dream world.” Rey reported that while in this altered state of consciousness, he didn’t think about what had just happened to Dulce. He was completely dazed, and as he looked into the living room he witnessed something totally strange and quite different from what Dulce described seeing. Instead of an inverted U-shaped object, Rey saw a glowing multi-colored translucent rectangular shaped object, with no external edges because it was made up of some type of energy. The object was approximately 2-3 feet across and 1 feet in height. He termed this object a “Plasma Energy Being” because this non-human intelligence completely took over his thoughts and consciousness. It hovered four feet above the living room floor. In addition, he now was experiencing a kind of tunnel vision by which he could only see a few feet around the object located in the corner of the room. The rest of the living room was blocked from his view. Rey couldn’t understand what was going on and did not even think of his wife and dog that had just disappeared right in front of him. Like an automaton, he went back upstairs and into bed, where he quickly put to sleep. Rey stated that this Plasma Energy Being completely controlled his consciousness.

“I immediately went to sleep...yet I do not recall having any conscious thoughts during those 45 minutes... After I ‘woke up’ from this semi-conscious hypnotic trance ...I was not fully conscious and ran downstairs.” As he entered the living room, Rey Hernandez reported seeing his wife and Nena rematerialize in the exact spot where they had disappeared 45 minutes before. Dulce started dancing around the room and playing with a fully healed Nena, who was jumping and racing back and forth like a puppy. Dulce repeatedly shouted in joy, “The angel cured her!”

Rey stated, “My reaction was like an ATOM BOMB had exploded in my head and my reality was totally blown away. I just could not cope with what had just happened. About a week later we brought Nena to our vet, Phil Cruz, and he asked us what had happened to her. We were too embarrassed to tell him what really happened and instead told him that we changed her diet. He could not believe us because it was not rational what happened. We asked him if we should continue to give her the Viagra and the diuretic medicines and he said no because she is now very healthy. We stopped giving her all of her medications, we did not have to take her out at all hours to go to the bathroom, and she lived for about another year, having eleven

months of living live like a ‘TEENAGER’... Eleven months later, for the last two weeks of her life she descended rapidly to the point where we had to put her to sleep with Phil. It was at this time that we told him what really happened. Phil looked at both my wife and I with a real weird look and totally ignored our statement of why Nena was really cured. We saw how crazy he thought we both were and changed the subject. He then continued his conversation as if nothing had happened. That is exactly how almost all of our friends have reacted when we have told them of our ‘experiences.’”

I asked Rey Hernandez, what did his wife remember after she and Nena were seen to disappear? His reply was that she had a classic case of “missing time” with no recollection what-so-ever of her being removed from the living room. Dulce reported never seeing the floating “Plasma Energy Being” that Rey saw in the living room. She experienced no passage of time between when Rey first came downstairs with her and when Nena was jumping and running around the living room 45 minutes later, according to Rey’s estimate.

## **Commentary**

Joseph Burkes, MD: This case, as in several previous ones, involves what appears to be a dramatic sudden healing of multiple organs by a technology so advanced that it appears to be magic. Dogs and humans, as mammals, have similar chronic diseases. Medical science has no cures for the types of conditions that afflicted Nena. These included chronic degenerative arthritis, an enlarged heart, stroke with paralysis and chronic kidney disease. Currently established medical treatments administered over weeks to months can make these diseases better, but certainly not in the 45-minute interval that Nena and Dulce were presumably missing from the Hernandez home.

Any attempt to make sense out of this narrative requires considerable medical speculation. A massive stroke in the form of a cerebral hemorrhage resulting in paralysis of all four extremities involves extensive damage to large numbers of neurons. Nerve cells have limited capacities for regeneration compared to other types of tissues. For an alien science to repair such damage might require far more time than three quarters of an hour. The same line of speculation applies to the heart and the joints. For Nena to have the exercise capacity to run and jump “like a puppy,” the cartilage in multiple joints would have had to be repaired or replaced. An enlarged heart in dogs, unlike in humans, is not the result of atherosclerosis. Carnivores, whether they be dogs or tigers, don’t develop elevated lipids that can lead to hardening of the arteries. An enlarged heart in a dog is caused

usually by either a diseased mitral valve or what is called a dilated cardiomyopathy.<sup>14</sup>

In either clinical setting, cardiomyopathy or valvular disease, there are changes within the heart muscle cells that cause them to enlarge. As is the case with the brain, to cure such heart conditions requires a kind of cellular repair technology that would have to be applied to billions of individual cells. I believe it is significant to note that Nena was reportedly removed from her home and taken to some other environment where such extensive treatments presumably occurred. In the conclusion of this chapter, I address the significance of this and other presumed transfers of the witnesses in terms of what I suspect are some of the possible mechanisms for UAP healings.

Preston Dennett: The healing of “Nena”—a very poignant event—is the fourth case I’ve heard of involving an animal being healed as the result of contact with non-human intelligence. The others involved a rooster who was cured by beams of light following a cockfight, and two cases involving dogs who were more energetic following an encounter.<sup>15</sup> Otherwise, healing of animals is largely unique. It’s fascinating to see that healings extend to animals. Interestingly, healings may extend even to our plant-life. Researcher Diane Tessman reports on a case in which a forest worker experienced face-to-face contact with an apparent ET who gave him advice on the health of the forest.<sup>16</sup> The point is, cases like Nena’s show just how far-reaching contact with NHI can be.

The fact that this encounter was viewed by two fully conscious witnesses is also unusual. I’m struck by the possibility that the intelligence behind the phenomenon intended for the Hernandezes to observe the event and was aware of how they would react. Could they know that Rey Hernandez would soon be set on pathway towards the founding of FREE? Could this be something the ETs intentionally cultivated? Could the reason for Nena’s healing be because of her good fortune of being owned by a man who would soon become highly influential in the UAP field? It’s pure speculation, of course, but I do wonder.

# CONCLUSIONS AND ANALYSIS

## Joseph Burkes, MD:

I strongly suspect that if any of my closest medical colleagues, professionals with whom I worked for decades, started to read these high strangeness case reports, they would quickly experience what has been called “astonishment fatigue.” This is the expression used by the British man of letters, Colin Wilson, to describe his reaction to the high strangeness events associated with Andrija Pucharich, MD’s work with contact experiencer Uri Geller.<sup>17</sup> In an attempt to analyze and make medical sense out of these astonishing cases, I find myself pondering why some witnesses were treated in their homes, while for others, the therapeutic interventions took place elsewhere.

The answer may lie in the level of complexity of the medical problems, with simpler conditions being treated via what we might call “medical home visits” and the more complex cases requiring transfer to another location. For some of the diagnoses, like Reverend Carter’s thrombophlebitis, Alina’s foot cellulitis, Ek Mau’s hip dislocation and Alberto’s torn cornea, all involved treatment to a single body part. These were reportedly done in the witnesses’ homes and presumably did not require them to be taken to “specialized treatment facilities” where even more advanced technology might be utilized. What kinds of locations might these be? In Dr. X’s and Shannon’s healings, their descriptions match the popular stereotypes of ET spacecraft with alien beings aboard. Doctor X’s history is consistent with a diagnosis of hemorrhagic shock. The treatment of such cases typically requires the acquisition and processing of compatible red blood cells, as well as plasma to replace the fluid loss from massive bleeding. It is conceivable that the complexity of this treatment would require transport out of the home to a facility with a “higher level of care.”

In Shannon’s account of her being cured of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, she, like Dr. X, recalls being taken aboard an ET craft and seeing the typical Gray alien phenotype (*category based on physical appearance*). The metabolic abnormality of impaired energy production associated with CFS affects billions of cells in multiple organs. Here, again, treatment might be too specialized to be done in a home setting. Another striking example of treatment for complex medical problems being associated with transport away from home is the case involving Rey and Dulce’s pet, Nena. She too had



multiple organ systems that were diseased. Her heart was enlarged. She had chronic arthritis with a gait disorder. To top it off, the little dog, just the day before being cured, suffered a massive stroke with paralysis. Rey Hernandez observed his wife Dulce and pet Nena dematerialize while a bizarre cylindrical object hovered in their living room. Less than one hour later, Dulce and the dog rematerialized in the exact same location with Rey's wife having no recollection of the passage of time.<sup>18</sup> Where did they go? How were such extensive cellular repairs in multiple body parts accomplished in just 45 minutes? Perhaps the answer lies in the possibility that the so-called aliens can manipulate time so that in their realm (aboard spacecraft or possibly in another dimension) time can move faster or slower compared to our plane of existence. In the close encounters literature, there are case reports that support this hypothesis.

Over 40 years ago, in Dr. Jacques Vallee's classic, *The Invisible College*, he described a case in which time apparently moved slower for a university student experimenter than for those that were desperately looking for him after his mysterious disappearance. It happened in 1961 when the student was on a field trip. The young man became separated from his classmates and reportedly entered a disk-shaped craft. In a dream-like state, he was taken to a desolate place where a teaching machine fed information into his brain for what he estimated was just three hours. After being returned to his pickup spot, he learned that eighteen days had elapsed. Upon discovery, the young man's appearance was unchanged. His clothing was described as "impeccable." He did not need a shave and a flower placed in his buttonhole before his encounter was still fresh. For this experimenter, time appeared to pass more slowly, just a few hours.<sup>19</sup>

In the following example, time seemed to speed up while allegedly in the company of ETs. The Peruvian contactee, Sixto Paz Wells, in February of 1974 reportedly was separated from his companions while doing contact work in the desert outside of Lima. He recalled going through a dimensional portal called a "Xendra" and being teleported to an ET base, allegedly located on the moon of Jupiter called Ganymede. Sixto described his spending several days there in the company of spiritually evolved ETs before being returned to the desert via the portal. On meeting his friends that had been searching for him, he was told that less than an hour had elapsed since he had been separated from his contact team.<sup>20</sup> In a similar fashion, during Close Encounter healings, perhaps time moves far more quickly, thus allowing prolonged therapy for complex medical conditions. Once an experimenter is taken aboard ET craft or into another dimension, extensive treatments might conceivably be carried out over days, perhaps even weeks,

while in our dimension, only minutes to hours may have elapsed. The organization FREE is dedicated to studying not only extraterrestrial contacts but also encounters with other forms of non-human intelligences. These have been designated “The Contact Modalities” and include, to name a few, out-of-body experiences (OBEs), NDEs, channeling and remote viewing. The life review during near-death experiences has been described in many ways. For some, it can be a series of brief flashbacks covering the highlights of a lifetime with the experience seeming to last a short period of time. For others, a far more detailed review occurs described as “Reliving every detail of every second of your life, every emotion, and every thought simultaneously.” Thus, this type of life review can be described as seeming to last years, even decades.<sup>21</sup>

In another Contact Modality, out of body experiences (OBEs), there is evidence for time distortion as well. FREE co-founder Rey Hernandez has described on the group’s website his OBE that led to the creation of the organization.<sup>22</sup> It happened on May 16, 2013, when he was stuck in a traffic jam near the Miami airport. Listening to the radio, he heard an interview coming to an end. Suddenly, he no longer found himself in his vehicle. Instead, he was situated in the center of an enormous Ferris Wheel type structure. Each spoke of the wheel connected him to one of the “Contact Modalities,” which included ET contact, near-death experiences, out-of-body experiences, contact via meditation, channeling, ghost contact, et cetera. In addition, at the level of knowledge, and not as a “voice in the head,” he received information outlining what the basic principles of the future FREE organization should be. Rey was reportedly told, “You need to inform humanity [about] the relationship between us (the ETs), the Spirit World (the reality we transition to after our death) & consciousness (advanced physics). You will need help. There are two criteria. This is not about making money, and there has to be minimal ego.” The message also explained that consciousness represented some kind of “advanced physics” that our current science doesn’t understand yet and that consciousness was connecting all the contact modalities. Rey Hernandez estimated that his OBE lasted at least 15 to 20 minutes. However, when it concluded and he found himself back his vehicle, the radio interview was at the exact same point as when the OBE had started.<sup>23</sup> In conclusion, UAP/ET encounters, like some of the other Contact Modalities, involve what appears to be distortions of space-time in which time can elapse much faster than in our plane of existence. This would allow for prolonged treatment durations required to achieve these dramatic cures in some of the more complex medical cases discussed above.

## **Preston Dennett:**

FREE SURVEY PHASE 2 Question 137: Do you believe that any of these ETs have performed a medical healing on either you or another member of your family?

Answer: Out of 1534 respondents, 767 (50%) said yes.

FREE SURVEY PHASE 2 Question 242: Have you ever had a sudden or rapid healing that you believe was a result of ET intervention?

Answer: Out of 1379 respondents, 487 (35%) said yes.

The FREE survey shows conclusively that medical healings in conjunction with a UAP experience are not only a consistent feature, but are common. While the authors of this article weren't able to interview all the people who responded with a yes answer, and not every case could be investigated, a few brief quotes from some of the respondents to the FREE survey will show how common this experience is, and what types of illnesses are being healed. Each of these respondents has answered yes to the healing question and are able to describe a specific incident.

Infertility: "It was told twenty years ago that I was told that I could not have children... At my annual exam after my abduction experience, my doctor said she couldn't explain why, but I can now get pregnant..."

Growth in Breast: "Had suspicious growth in breast. During meditation, two 'helpers' showed up in my mind. They were there to help get rid of the growth...the next day I went for the mammogram and the nurse came to tell me the doctor wanted a second image...she said, 'He can't believe it. It's gone.'"

Psoriatic Arthritis: "I was cured of psoriatic arthritis... I had a positive test, and after a while, I felt that I was cured. The next test showed that I never had it."

Respiratory Infection: "I had a severe respiratory problem in the winter of 1998. I had a very powerful dream of being taken to a craft by a humanoid and there being healed by a gray. I woke up coughing...I

was well within two to three days. I was extremely sick and should not have recovered that quickly.”

Back Pain: “[I] had three spontaneous chiropractic adjustments from an unseen entity, that did reduce pain I’d been suffering from.”

Back Injury: “I had an abduction and the entity fixed my back... I would give it a ninety percent improvement... There is no doubt in my mind that they helped me, and I will be forever grateful to them for their help.”

Flesh Wound: “...after the encounter at the airport in Boston, my thumb—which the skin had been torn and badly affected by working with caustic chemicals five years before, had healed.”

Appendicitis: One of my sisters was ill...she would get sick and in pain. Later we found out that her appendix was removed, but she never had a surgery to remove her appendix.”

Gallbladder: “Total healing of my gallbladder.”

Broken Toe: “Toe was broken. I asked for help. They came to me while LD [lucid dreaming] and next day toe fixed.”

High Blood Pressure: “My husband had extremely high blood pressure. They took him to the ship...Ever since then his blood pressure is that of a young man. He is now 73.”

Asthma: “I am asthmatic... I had been having a really hard time...When I woke up remembering they came that night, I was breathing perfectly...it was improved for quite a while after that.”

Sinusitis. “They told me they would heal my sinus issues, and they did.”

Suicidal Depression: “I believe the contact experience was healing me. I had been seeing a psychologist about suicidal thoughts... But after contact, I didn’t have suicidal thoughts anymore.”

Smoking: “I have been healed twice. Once when I was a smoker, they removed a bunch of black tar-like substance and showed it to me...the second time was an ‘intervention.’ I was drawn to smoking marijuana...the greys came and gave me a scolding like nothing I ever had. They kept telling me, ‘This is not the life we wanted for you.’ They surely saved my life.”

Headache: “One day I had a bad headache...I couldn’t sleep and started sobbing. Then I turned to the right and I saw a grey. He was standing by my bed. He took my headache away immediately.”

As can be seen, many, many people are reporting healing experiences. The above cases represent only a small sampling of the actual number of reported healing cases from the files of FREE. There are hundreds more!

After reviewing and analyzing the FREE data on medical healings, it becomes clear that some of the respondents who answered positively to the survey are reporting events that fall into the subcategory of medical healings: cases not performed by ETI itself, but performed by the witness using methods taught by the ETs, as occurred in the case of James Forsythe. And as we have seen in the case of Reverend Carter and Ek Mau, experiencers feel that they have also been taught to heal others as well. This broadens the definition of a CE healing and shows how complex the contact experience can be.

What else do the nine above cases tell us about the nature of this phenomena? A number of the witnesses have experienced considerable fear during their encounters. Some have reported negative physiological effects. However, the overwhelming majority have experienced positive effects, both physiologically, spiritually, and in the case of medical healing, also physically. Overall, the witnesses’ attitudes regarding their contact experiences are very positive. In fact, in several of the above cases, the witnesses refer to their ET contacts as friends, brothers and sisters, or family. As previously shown in Chapter 1, even the vast majority of “Abductees” now consider themselves “Contactees”.

# Conclusion

It appears that the healings documented in this chapter must be accomplished through a technology or mind power well beyond our own abilities to even understand. The variety of illnesses healed is mind-boggling, not to mention the variety of methods, and the variety of beings conducting the healings. While some cases are better verified than others, the sheer number of them and the commonalities between them remove any possibility of hoax or delusion. The evidence is showing us that these healing events do actually occur. As we have seen, many of those who are being healed are people who are doing good work for humanity, whether as a mother and homemaker, an artist, a human-rights activist...etc. Could it be that the aliens are contacting people who are having a positive effect on humanity? And, if so, what does this say about their agenda?

The data from the FREE survey has brought long-needed attention to this aspect of the Contact Experience. No longer can UAP-related Contact Experiences involving miraculous medical healing accounts be ignored, nor their importance denied. These cases have much to teach us about the capabilities of the ETs. They also contain the potential to provide information about how to improve and expand our own healing methods. In fact, what may be the most significant type of physical UAP-related Contact Experience outcome was the finding that 50% of 1,465 UAP-related Contact Experiencers responded “YES” to the question: “*Do you believe that any of these NHI’s have performed a medical-healing on either you or another member of your family?*” This medical outcome was consistent with the findings by Dennett (1996) who reported more than 100 accounts of healings of injuries, illnesses and diseases performed by NHI associated with or without a UAP craft.

Ultimately, when it comes to these types of medical healing cases, we are still in the learning stages. However, with the FREE survey and the information it has provided, and having conducted an in-depth investigation into ten new cases from the FREE files, we now know enough to say that the UAP-related Contact Experience is, in many cases, benevolent and transformative in a positive way, and most importantly here, often involves a medical healing.

## References

1. Dennett, Preston. *UFO Healings: True Accounts of People Healed by Extraterrestrials*. Mill Spring, NC: Wild Flower Press, 1996, pxiii
2. Jacobs Ph.D. David M. *Secret Life: Firsthand Accounts of UFO Abductions*. New York: Simon and Schuster. 1992, p191
3. Mack MD, John. E. *Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens*. New York: Charles Scribner and Sons, 1994, pp13, 45
4. Fiore PhD., Edith *Encounters: A Psychologist Reveals Case Studies of Abductions b Extraterrestrials*. New York: Doubleday, 1989, pp322-334
5. Teets, Daniel. *West Virginia UFOs: Close Encounters in the Mountain State*. Terra Alta, WV: Headline Books, Inc 1995 pp 26,27); Stringfield, Leonard. *Situation Red: UFO Siege*. New York: Fawcett Crest Books, 1977, pp72-74.
6. Tamai, MD, Junichi. “Developmental Dysplasia of the Hip Treatment & Management”. <https://emedicine.medscape.com/article/1248135-treatment#d9> (Accessed December 31, 2017)
7. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation\\_Peter\\_Pan](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Peter_Pan) (Accessed December 15, 2017)
8. Vallee, Jacques. *The Invisible College*. New York: E.P. Dutton, 1976
9. Randazzo, Joseph. *Contactees: The Manuscript*. Studio City, CA: The UFO Library, Limited, 1993. (see Chapter 3
10. <https://inceptionradionetwork.com/michael-carter-extraterrestrials/> (Accessed January 6, 2018)
11. Burke A Cunha, MD; Chief Editor: Michael Stuart Bronze, MD, Medscape “Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) Clinical Presentation” Updated: May 19, 2017; <https://emedicine.medscape.com/article/235980-clinical> (accessed December 11 2017); Molly M. Brown, M.A., David S. Bell, M.D., Leonard A. Jason, Ph.D.,<sup>1</sup> Constance Christos, and David E. Bell, MPH. “Understanding Long-Term Outcomes of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome”; *J Clin Psychol*. 2012 Sep; 68(9): 1028–1035. Published online 2012 Jun 29. doi: 10.1002/jclp.21880; <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3940158/> (accessed December 11, 2017)

12. Coghlan, Andy. "Metabolic switch may bring on chronic fatigue syndrome..." NEW SCIENTIST, DAILY NEWS 13 February 2017 <https://www.newscientist.com/article/2121162-metabolic-switch-may-bring-on-chronic-fatigue-syndrome/> (accessed January 2, 2018)
13. Hernandez, Reinerio. email Word document sent 12-9-17. "My UFO/ET CONTACT/SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCES Redacted Version From 3/4/2012 to 6/13/2013"
14. "Twenty questions on atherosclerosis" - NCBI - NIH. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1312295/> .(Accessed December 16, 2017); Ward DVM, Ernest. "Congestive Heart Failure in Dogs" <https://vcahospitals.com/know-your-pet/congestive-heart-failure-in-dogs>; (Accessed December 16, 2017).
15. Morton, Susan Nevarez "They're Here--First Place," Express News, San Antonio, TX: (Feb 26, 1989)
16. Tessman, Diane. "Three Amazing European Encounters." *UFO Universe*. Winter 1993, pp62-64.
17. Wilson, Colin. *Alien Dawn*. New York: Fromm International,1998. p15.
18. Hernandez, Reinerio. "My UFO/ET CONTACT/SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCES Redacted Version From 3/4/2012 to 6/13/2013" Email Word document sent December 19, 2017.
19. Vallee, Jacques. *The Invisible College*. New York: E.P. Dutton, 1976, pp7-8.
20. Marcino, Yolanda. "The Contactees, Sixto Paz Wells" *UFO Library Magazine*, 1992. pp.1-15
21. "The Life Review of Near-Death Experience" <https://www.near-death.com/science/research/life-review.html#a02> .(Accessed January 7, 2018).
22. Reinerio Hernandez. "History of FREE" <http://www.experiencer.org/history-of-free/> (Accessed January 8<sup>th</sup> 2018)
23. Hernandez, R, personal email sent 12-16-17



# **CHAPTER 7**

## **Communication with UAP Related Non-Human Intelligence: The Early Years**

**Kathleen Marden**

**FREE Board of Director**

*Many of the messages conveyed by the Other [‘we chose to define and to name this multidimensional intelligence and its multitude of manifestations as the Other.’] seem upon first examination, to contain creative symbolic myths rather than literal truths. We maintain that, in addition to mystical and spiritual insights, numerous literal truths have been prompted by the Other. We believe that, through the ages, the gods, angels, and alien messengers have been provoking humankind into ever higher spirals of intellectual and technological maturity, guiding men and women toward ever-expanding mental and spiritual awareness, pulling our species into the future.*

Brad Steiger & Sherry Hansen Steiger, from “*Real Encounters, Different Dimensions, and Otherworldly Beings*”<sup>32</sup>

**T**he history of the investigation of contact with nonhumans has been predicated upon the idea that the scientific evaluation of physical evidence will build a pathway to the truth. The assumption that extraterrestrial craft is devoid of sentient nonhuman intelligences (NHI) has been a pervasive belief among materially-based UAP researchers. Even today, many believe that mechanical craft, not of our planet, are manned by emotionless robots that silently perform limited tasks on targeted humans.

The human population that has aspired to communicate with NHI has been scoffed at for the past 70 years, by those who have the preconceived notion that communication with NHI is impossible. Percipients of communication with NHI have been labeled scientifically naïve eccentrics that indiscriminately, and with religious fervor, adhere to nonsensical beliefs founded in a new post-WWII space age theology. Some religious leaders have cautioned those who communicate with nonhumans to end their misguided interactions or face the flames of hell. Yet the history of contact is rife with individuals who believe they have communicated with benevolent beings not of this Earth. In addition to this, there is evidence of government interest in the messages they received.

A recent large-scale international academic research study by the Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE), the FREE Experiencer Research Study, with more than 3,100 participants from over 100 countries, discovered that

---

<sup>32</sup> Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger, *Real Encounters, Different Dimensions, and Otherworldly Beings* (Detroit: Visible Ink Press, 2014), p. xiv.

the majority of its participants underwent profound positive psychological changes as a result of their contact experiences with non-human intelligence (NHI), including increased spirituality, concern for humanity, concern for the welfare of our planet, and increased empathy among many other changes. Their interest in the acquisition of material possessions, in ego-building pursuits, and their fear of death have strongly decreased. Of these contactees, 71% stated that they experienced “expanded consciousness” as a result of their UAP-related contact experiences (CE). 66% stated that they felt “love directed toward” them by NHI.

One of the most important research findings from the FREE surveys is that the UAP-related contact experience with NHI was a highly positive experience. 1,534 respondents that had direct physical contact with NHI responded to this question: “How would you describe your experience? Were these experiences 1) Mainly Positive; 2) Mainly Negative; 3) Equally Positive and Negative; 4) Neutral; 5) I am Not Sure.” The responses were grouped into 3 categories: Positive, Negative or Neutral. “Mainly Positive and Mainly Negative” were kept as separate responses, and we grouped the “Neutral,” the “I am Not Sure” and “Positive and Negative” responses into one Neutral category. The result was that only 5% of the respondents viewed their CEs as Mainly Negative. Over 66% viewed their CEs as Mainly Positive, and 29% viewed their CEs as Neutral. Further details can be found in Chapter 1 of this book, titled, “*A Report on Phase I and II of FREE's Experienter Research Study: The Results of a Quantitative Study.*”

For the purpose of this paper, we will examine four historical cases pertaining to UAP-related Contact Experiences with NHI and the messages that the CEs received. It is of vital importance to examine the experiencers’ biographical histories, the characteristics they shared, and how their information was assessed by those who evaluated them. The messages communicated to them will then be compared to the statistical data of the FREE Experienter Research Study.

## **Case Study # 1: George Adamski**

Our first group of messages comes from George Adamski (1955), the most famous contactee in history. His book *Inside the Flying Saucers* speaks of the nature of his communication with NHI. He wrote, “One thing which we want to make clear to all is that the mental contacts... Are definitely not what your people call ‘psychic’ or ‘spiritualistic’...We call this mental telepathy a *unified state of consciousness* between two points, the sender

and the receiver, and it is the method of communication most commonly used on our planet...Distance, as you call it, is no barrier whatsoever.”<sup>33</sup>

These are the words of Orthon, an alleged Venusian pilot, who met with contactee Adamski in California’s Colorado Desert. The date was November 20, 1952, and Adamski claimed that he and six witnesses observed the large, wingless, cigar-shaped air ship earlier that day, and later, from a distance saw a smaller saucer-shaped scout ship hovering in a gully on the desert floor. George stated that he approached the craft, taking several photographs, but later learned that they were out of focus. His narrative speaks of a man with Asian features, dark skin, and long sandy colored hair. He was clothed in slacks that resembled ski pants and a simple brownish shirt that was belted at the waist. Through simple gestures and mental images, Adamski learned that the man and his people were concerned about our use of nuclear weapons. When the conversation was over, Orthon entered his waiting ship and it ascended into the air, surrounded by a flurry of military aircraft. Adamski claimed that his friends immediately rushed to the scene and found two sets of footprints pressed into the desert sand; one belonged to Adamski, and the other to someone with a petite foot.

Adamski wrote that later, from within the ship, he took part in a meeting with leaders from Venus, one of which was a 1,000-year-old master. (Since the normal surface temperature of Venus is 872 degrees F, and the great master claimed to have been 1,000-years-old, Venusians may inhabit a higher dimension.) Adamski quoted the great master as saying, “My son, on our planet, and on other planets within our system, the form which you call ‘man’ has grown and advanced intellectually and socially through various stages of development to the point which is inconceivable to the people of your Earth. This development has been accomplished only by adhering to what you would term the Laws of Nature. In our world it is known as growth through following the laws of All Supreme Intelligence which governs all time and space.”<sup>34</sup>

George Adamski and the contactees who made similar claims were seen by many, especially the UFO researchers of their time, as hucksters, out for an easy buck, at the expense of hopeful but credulous believers. Skeptics and scientific researchers argued that he was a charlatan. His photo of an alleged scout ship from Venus, taken on December 13, 1952, was repeatedly scrutinized by photo analysts and skeptics and pronounced a fraud. Even his closest friends have allegedly retracted statements that he claimed they

---

<sup>33</sup> George Adamski, *Inside the Flying Saucers*, 77-78.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* 64-65

made in support of his encounters with “space brothers.” On the other hand, Adamski had hundreds of witnesses that confirmed many of his experiences and encounters.

Despite his unfavorable reputation by many of the UFO researchers of his time, this chapter will focus upon the message behind the man. It seems important to examine his historical background and the acquisition of his beliefs. Who was George Adamski? Why did he become a famous spiritual leader to his followers and a pathological liar to his detractors? What messages from non-human intelligences did he contribute? And, if they were not from benevolent space travelers, where did they come from?

George Adamski (1891-1965) grew up in Dunkirk, New York, after his family immigrated to the United States from Poland, when he was two years old. His formal public education ended after grammar school, but some sources claim that during his teenage years, he spent time in a monastery studying Tibetan theology, spirituality and meditation. In 1913, at age 22, he enlisted in the U.S. Army, where he served honorably in the 13<sup>th</sup> cavalry near the Mexican border for a period of five years. On December 24, 1917, he married Mary A. Shimbersky. This period in his life gave him greater understanding and wisdom.

Following his discharge from the army, he strengthened his resolve to help his fellow man. However, he realized that his meager formal education did not serve him well. He traveled around the United States working from job to job, while he privately enriched his life through independent study. By the 1930's, he was teaching a combination of Christianity and Eastern religious philosophy in what he called the Universal Progressive Religion and Universal Law. He and his wife settled in Laguna Beach, CA, where he founded the Royal Order of Tibet. His students numbered into the hundreds, and he was a popular lecturer and radio show guest. During WWII, he and his students purchased land and cultivated a communal farm. One of his students purchased a telescope, and this generated Adamski's interest in the heavens.

In 1944, he and his students sold their farm and purchased 20 acres of land on the southern slope of Mount Palomar. They constructed a home, campground, and a small café owned and operated by Alice Wells, his student, secretary and financial supporter. Two new telescopes broadened his interest in astronomy. He constructed a small observatory to house his 15” telescope and placed a smaller one outside for public use. In 1946, he and additional witnesses observed a motionless cigar shaped craft at close range. Although he thought that interplanetary travel was impossible, he also had

an interest in the development of life on other planets. Soon, he and his followers became convinced that spiritually advanced space brothers had arrived.

It is interesting to note that Adamski's followers were not the only ones interested in strange vehicles in our skies. Dating back to July 1947, the US Army Air Force Collections Division at the Pentagon had conducted a study of 16 credible reports of flying disks. The military technology leaders concluded that "This 'flying saucer' situation is not all imaginary or seeing too much in some natural phenomenon. Something is really flying around."<sup>35</sup> Two months later, the Air Materiel Command issued an "Opinion Concerning Flying Discs." The memo, marked "Secret," presented the opinion of a panel of military experts that had carefully assessed UFO evidence. The panel stated that the phenomenon reported was something "*real and not visionary or fictitious,*" "*approximating the size of manmade air craft,*" "*metallic*" and "*disc*" shaped with "*domed tops.*"<sup>36</sup>

"Professor" Adamski, as his students addressed him, had begun to attract sizable crowds at his lectures. Closely adhering to the tenets of Eastern religious philosophy, he added contact with benevolent space brothers to his repertoire, educating his disciples on the utopian lives found on many planets, but absent on Earth. He advised his followers that many space brothers were intermingling with the people of Earth in an effort to guide us to a state of higher awareness—of spiritual ascension. But for every disciple, there was a critic bent upon exposing him as a fraud.

Lectures, public appearances and books describing his UFO adventures augmented his income, but also strengthened his detractors' resolve to expose his deception. Scientifically oriented UFO investigators had an axe to grind with Adamski because the press was throwing everyone into one basket and having a field day at their expense. The UFO investigators hardened their resolve to voice disbelief over Adamski's claims and made a laughing-stock out of him.

There is ample evidence of deception on both sides. James Moseley and Gray Baker, writers on the topic of UFOs who were known for their rabble-rousing activities, created a hoaxed letter on US Department of State stationery, advising Adamski that a group of government officials intended

---

<sup>35</sup> Michael Swords, "Project Sign: An Estimate of the Situation," [www.nicap.org/papers/swords\\_Sign\\_EOTS.htm](http://www.nicap.org/papers/swords_Sign_EOTS.htm), FOIA document, 474-475.

<sup>36</sup> Nathan Twining, "AMC Opinion Concerning Flying Discs," Letter to Commanding General U.S. Army Air Force, September 23, 1947. [www.nicap.org/twining\\_letter\\_docs.htm](http://www.nicap.org/twining_letter_docs.htm). For additional information see Chapter 2 in *Fact, Fiction and Flying Saucers* by Friedman and Marden.

to corroborate his claims. Adamski publicized the letter, but he was exposed as a liar when the event failed to occur. It was not until 37 years after Adamski's death that Mosley admitted his participation in this deception. Moseley admitted that he had perpetrated other frauds upon UFO contactees as well, and unfortunately, he did it with impunity.

The CIA had been investigating UFOs since 1951, and in 1953 issued a directive to national security agencies to "take immediate steps to strip the Unidentified Flying Objects of the special status they have been given and the aura of mystery they have unfortunately acquired."<sup>37</sup> Stating that the American public should be re-educated to reduce the public's interest in the possibility of alien visitation, they called upon scientists, celebrities, and the media to poke fun at those who claimed to have witnessed otherworldly craft and to use deductive reasoning (forget the evidence), to dispense with their problem.

Project Blue Book's USAF Captain Edward J. Ruppelt (1956) wrote in his *Report on Unidentified Flying Objects* of an unannounced visit he paid to Adamski's (actually Alice Wells') café at the base of Mount Palomar. Without revealing his true identity, he engaged Adamski in conversation and was treated to a first-hand account of his contact experiences. Ruppelt described Adamski as having "the most honest pair of eyes I've ever seen."<sup>38</sup> But he became suspicious when Adamski's plaster casts of the tiny shoe prints showed sharply imprinted hieroglyphic-like symbols on the soles. He could not believe that the desert's granular soil could imprint clearly delineated symbols on anyone's shoes. Ruppelt, who took UFO sightings seriously and investigated them honestly and systematically, read a number of signed statements by Adamski's alleged witnesses. But Ruppelt left the café with the strong sense that Adamski was perpetrating a hoax at the expense of believers, while he merrily peddled fraudulent UFO photos and stories.

Astronomy professor and astronomical consultant to Project Blue Book J. Allen Hynek, and computer scientist Jacques Vallee, two eminent scientists who studied UFO phenomena for decades, weighed in on George Adamski's claims in a chapter titled "The Life and Lies of George Adamski" in their book *The Edge of Reality* (1975). Hynek stated that Al Bailey, one of the alleged witnesses to the November 1952 sighting, denied that he or the others had, from their location, observed the craft that Adamski had touted. Furthermore, Sergeant Jerrold Baker, whom Adamski claimed had

---

<sup>37</sup> Edward J. Ruppelt, *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*, Doubleday and CO, Inc, 1956, 211.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* 264.

independently photographed a UAP during a flyover on December 13, 1952, denied taking the photograph. When questioned by Hynek, he stated that Adamski had pressured him to capitalize upon the photo, but Baker stated that he preferred honesty rather than deception.

Jacques Vallee mused over Adamski's adventures with an alleged Martian named Firkon, a Saturnian, and two Martian women whom he claimed were attired in lovely gowns. They took him on a quick sightseeing trip around the moon, where he claimed to have seen lakes, rivers and communities of varying sizes. After his lunar jaunt, he asserted that his space friends treated him to a farewell banquet. Hynek and his fellow astronomers, who had actually studied the surface of the moon, knew that Adamski's tales were nothing but elaborate fantasies. Plus, others of the same genre were dishing up their own tales of contact with benevolent space brothers.

Despite his scientifically inaccurate claims with regard to Mars, Saturn, and other planets within our solar system, Adamski's supporters tell us that he correctly described radiation belts that extend from Earth into space. It was not until 1958, after Adamski's information had traveled to the public, that the Van Allen radiation belts were discovered. He also described billions of tiny fireflies that flickered around the spacecraft that he claimed to have been aboard in orbit around the moon. The same effect was described, years later, by astronaut John Glenn. In 1965, Adamski shot footage of an unconventional craft while staying with a friend in Colorado. His film was analyzed by Eastman Kodak's optical physicist and declared authentic.

Adamski spoke of Firkon and Ramu, two spiritually advanced entities, who offered insight into mankind's growth and development upon our planet, alluding to mankind's exile on planet Earth, because we were not able to live in peace and harmony elsewhere. Over coffee and a sandwich at a Los Angeles café, they informed Adamski that troublemakers were gathered in ships from many planets and transported to Earth. They advised Adamski that these menaces had a great deal of knowledge to sustain them but lacked the ability to live in harmony with nature and with one another. They informed Adamski that these exiles are the biblical fallen angels, and this was their lesson to learn upon this younger planet. Non-terrestrials guided humankind toward the lessons and behaviors required for our advancement, and we flourished for a time, but eventually greed and possessiveness prevailed. It is mankind's dishonor of the rules established by his creator and universal law, they said, that have created the inharmonious conditions on Earth. "If man is to live without catastrophe, he must look upon his fellow



being as himself, one a reflection of the other. It is not the creator's wish that mankind turn against itself in cruelty and wanton slaughter."<sup>39</sup>

Adamski carried messages from benevolent space brothers and ascended masters that today continue to resonate in New Age thought. If only the people of planet Earth would learn to live with one another in peace and brotherhood, Earthlings would be allowed to travel to other planets to learn from more developed civilizations, rather than stagnating in our selfish pursuits. They would gladly share with us their scientific knowledge if it were not for mankind's propensity for violence. He warned of the dangers of nuclear weapons that fill Earth's atmosphere with deadly fallout and could, in nuclear war, annihilate a large portion of the Earth's population, because the environmental imbalance would poison the water, soil, and vegetation. The words of an alleged woman scientist, aboard a scientific laboratory on a universal ship that belonged to no one planet, imparted a message regarding humankind's failure to mature: "Now that your scientific knowledge has so far outstripped your social and human progress, the gap between *must* be filled with urgent haste. Men of your Earth know the terrible power seized within the bombs they are piling up for use against one another. Yet they blunder on ever nearer to the brink of an unthinkable worldwide slaughter."<sup>40</sup>

A survey of the literature suggests that contactees have been reporting similar experiences with benevolent space brothers and sisters dating back to the early 1950s. The NHI claims to be here to assist mankind in an ascension process that will allow us eventually to join a galactic federation, assuming that we do not annihilate ourselves first. Mankind will first need to have matured and transformed into one altruistic society that respects and nurtures its place on planet Earth. It is a hopeful message, but it has been ignored by world leaders and the majority of our planet's population.

1950's America spawned a variety of contactees who disseminated quasi-religious messages delivered by benevolent space aliens. Many received their messages through telepathy, channeling, or automatic writing. But a few claimed to have physical contact. Most spoke of meeting with galactic councils of highly evolved non-human intelligences who were monitoring planet Earth and educating some of its inhabitants. Most were proponents of humanity's spiritual development and warned against nuclear weapons. Some cautioned that we were rapidly approaching the "end times," and one predicted that the Earth would be destroyed in 1956.

---

<sup>39</sup> George Adamski, *Inside the Flying Saucers*, 181

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 102.

Even though Adamski and his fellow contactees were viewed as frauds by many UFO researchers of his time, Adamski's diverse messages were repeated by many of the participants in the FREE Experiencer Research Study. Of the almost 2,200 participants in FREE's Phase 2 survey:

- 45% stated that NHI had expressed concern to them over mankind's behavior.
- 53% said that their messages were spiritual in nature.
- 55% said that their compassion for others had increased after contact.
- 59% said that their concern over spiritual matters had strongly increased.
- 67% wished to achieve a higher level of consciousness.
- 69% agreed that unless the human race changes significantly for the better, there will soon be massively destructive geophysical disturbances.
- 79% believe that their UFO experiences are part of an evolutionary unfolding of humanity.
- 79% believe that we are already in or on the verge of a New Age, and that ETs have a role in it.
- 86% believe that higher order intelligences have concern for our planet.
- 93% believe that NHI from other planets or dimensions is already here among us.

Despite the consistency in the messages espoused by 1950's era contactees, many mainstream Ufologists them as glorified conmen who peddled fantastic tales to gullible followers for financial gain. They had names like Truman Birthurum, who claimed to have met with small dark-complexioned people led by a 4-foot-tall beauty, Aura Rhanes, from the planet Clarion. He established a New Age "Sanctuary of Thought" to promote world peace after the Clarions expressed concern over our atomic explosions. George Van Tassel, called "the Sage of Giant Rock," engaged in daily telepathic communication with space beings, which he claimed was understandable only to advanced scientists, astronomers, engineers, and meta-physicians. Dan Fry had more technical training than the others. He claimed to have taken rides on technologically advanced spaceships that flew

4,000 miles in 30 minutes, using gravitational forces that acted on all the atoms of the ship and its contents simultaneously with equal force, canceling out inertia. He also carried a benevolent ET message to the public. There were many others who claimed contact with highly advanced non-human intelligences. Most were dismissed as crackpots or kooks by many Ufologists and this pattern continues today. Nevertheless, the fact remains that thousands of participants in the FREE Experiencer Research Study are receiving very similar messages to those received by the 1950s contactees, including the messages espoused by George Adamski.

## **Case Study # 2: Frances Swan**

Frances Swan, a shy housewife from Eliot, Maine, was an obscure contactee, primarily because she sought no publicity for the information she allegedly received through telepathy from benevolent extraterrestrials. Swan stated that on October 30, 1953, she had a strange experience while and after decorating the Eliot's Grange Hall for a Halloween party. An unfamiliar man entered the building and then left after Swan greeted him. He weighed heavily upon her mind, and even more so when she observed red flashing lights above the treetops that appeared to be following her on her drive home.

In early 1954, she read a set of books titled *Life and Teaching of the Masters of the Far East* by Baird T. Spalding, an author and mining engineer, who made three expeditions to the Far East in search of esoteric knowledge of the great mystical masters of Tibet and India. He stressed the importance of Christ consciousness on the path to enlightenment, thoughts that appealed to the devoutly religious Swan. Soon, she began to see bright flashes of light in her home and received telepathic messages. She said an enlightened master in physical form appeared before her. Thereafter, she had ongoing UFO sightings and mystical experiences, and she was the recipient of telepathic messages delivered to her by highly spiritual space aliens, who claimed to be here to monitor planet Earth's activities and to assist in our development.

Since Frances Swan believed that the messages she was receiving were of vital national importance, she carried a letter and packet of information to a US Navy retired rear admiral who lived down the street from her home on Goodwin Road. Rear Admiral Herbert B. Knowles (1894-1976) had graduated from Annapolis Naval Academy in 1917, and retired to Eliot in 1947, after a long successful career as a naval submarine captain. Swan had

an urgent request for the retired admiral. She spoke of receiving voice messages from the captain of a huge spacecraft that was orbiting Earth. The first important message had arrived on May 27, 1954, she said, and they continued to stream in day and night. She asked the retired rear admiral to examine the documents, emphasizing that it was imperative for the highest levels of government to be contacted immediately. She explained that the captain of one of two spaceships and his associates were concerned that the atomic bombs we had been exploding were destructive to the Earth's magnetic field. He reassured her that he and his cohorts had only the Earth's best interest in mind and meant no harm whatsoever. She handed Admiral Knowles a sheaf of papers containing the telepathic messages that she had transcribed and her letter to federal authorities.

As it turned out, the retired admiral was both impressed and perplexed by Mrs. Swan's papers. He retained in his personal files information that, in his opinion, contained "extremely pertinent scientific data" far beyond Swan's level of knowledge or understanding."<sup>41</sup> He could not understand how she, a woman with no scientific education or training, could write about electromagnetism, solar winds, planetary orbits, and distances, with such an advanced level of scientific knowledge. He not only helped her out, but personally endorsed her letter after he read it. Then, because its contents were of "vital national importance," he addressed a personal letter to Washington.<sup>42</sup> Rear Adm. Knowles wrote that Swan had been receiving messages from outer space, through mechanical thought transmission, and had transcribed them as she received them. The letter stated that the messages were transmitted day and night, and Swan would "write without any effort on her part and would write continuously for four or five hours at a time without getting tired."<sup>43</sup>

His letter circulated through the Office of Naval Intelligence, the Strategic Air Command, the Air Force Office of Special Investigations, the FBI, and the CIA. On July 24, a group of departmental top brass descended upon the Knowles home and remained in Eliot for three days.

An FBI office memorandum dated August 2<sup>nd</sup> gives us insight into their investigation. It states that Mrs. Swan believed she was in contact with the commanders of two very large motherships, commanded by Affa from Uranus and Ponnar from Hatann. Purportedly, their spaceships were 150

---

<sup>41</sup> Correspondence from Helen Knowles to Betty Hill, Marden's Hill files, January 14, 1980.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid.

<sup>43</sup> Office Memorandum to Director, FBI From SAC, WFO, FOIA Document, Marden's collection, August 2, 1954.

miles wide, 200 miles in length, and 100 miles in depth. Whenever she was to have contact with people in outer space, they would notify her of their presence through a loud buzzing sound in her left ear, which was both annoying and painful. Additionally, the messages were being transmitted at all times of the day and night, so consequently she was losing a great deal of sleep.

Witnesses to Swan's communication with NHI stated that they too had heard buzzing sounds in their ears, but they were not able to receive messages. The messages she received pertained to prophecies in the *Holy Bible*. The non-humans were ostensibly here to protect Earth from destruction caused by the explosion of the nuclear fission atomic bombs and the more destructive nuclear fusion hydrogen bomb, which they stated was disrupting the Earth's magnetic field. They claimed to be repairing magnetic fault lines for the benefit of mankind and for the preservation of the universe, because, they said, if Earth's fault lines became broken, it would have a destructive effect upon the entire universe. (Author's note: This is scientifically implausible given our current physical laws, but it makes sense if we live in a multidimensional quantum holographic universe.)

Official documents state that "Affa" and "Ponnar" offered to reveal their craft by descending to within 100 miles from Earth and would appear in 5000 bells or flying saucers to many nations of the world, in August 1954, providing that the nations of planet Earth would provide protection. Much correspondence ensued and when government officials learned that Mrs. Swan's information had not been obtained by conventional means, they ostensibly withdrew their interest and went back to Washington. Allegedly, no further action was taken by US federal agencies. However, a family member contends that the retired rear admiral's phone was tapped, possibly by investigators from the CIA—an indication that federal interest did indeed continue.

Jacques Vallee added insight into the CIA's interest in Swan's communication with Affa in his book *Forbidden Science*. Dr. J. Allen Hynek had passed information to him concerning a meeting that took place at a CIA office in Washington, D.C., in July 1959. Seven CIA officers and one man from the Office of Naval Intelligence attended the meeting. Frances Swan had attempted to establish psychic contact between Commander Larsen, a Naval Intelligence officer, and Affa. The first attempt failed, but a second attempt at the CIA office was successful. Larson asked Affa to show him and his associates a flying saucer. Affa instructed them to look outside their office window and suddenly a disc-shaped craft appeared. One CIA officer called

the Washington, D.C. airport radar station and was informed that electromagnetic signals in the craft's direction had been blocked.<sup>44</sup>

Admiral and Mrs. Knowles believed that the scientific information Swan was receiving was of vital international importance, so they hosted meetings with Canadian scientists, military officers, and their spouses. Their stated purpose was to discuss matters of scientific importance regarding UAPs and contact, especially pertaining to the messages that Swan had received. Canadian researcher Wilbert Smith, MSc. (1910-1962), a radio engineer and expert on electromagnetism and telecommunications, and his wife Murl were in close contact with the Knowles family. Smith had formerly been the director of Canada's Project Magnet. On December 2, 1950, Canada's Deputy Minister of Transport for Air Services gave Smith a grant to monitor UFO activity. He constructed and operated the Project Magnet sighting station at Shirley's Bay, near Ottawa, on an experimental basis, employing a gravimeter to detect and record magnetic fluctuations, radio noises, gravity and mass changes in the atmosphere.

At the end of 1952, Smith summarized the significant characteristics that UAPs have in common, stating, "They are a hundred feet or more in diameter; they can travel at speeds of several thousand miles per hour; they can reach altitudes well above those which should support conventional air craft or balloons; and ample power and force seem to be available for all required maneuvers...Taking these factors into account, it is difficult to reconcile this performance with the capabilities of our technology, and unless the technology of some terrestrial nation is much more advanced than is generally known, we are forced to the conclusion that the vehicles are probably extra-terrestrial, in spite of our prejudices to the contrary."<sup>45</sup>

A newspaper article dated August 10, 1954, in the *Toronto Globe and Mail*, states that Smith received an unprecedented instrument recording on the station's gravimeter at 3:01 PM on August 8, 1954. Smith said he was convinced that the event was not caused by a conventional aircraft. There were only two possible causes: an instrument failure or something scientists did not know about. He added that it is not possible for anyone to state that the gravimeter recorded the presence of a flying saucer, nor was it possible to say that it wasn't a flying saucer. He attempted to visually locate the craft, but the overcast sky had concealed it behind a thick layer of clouds. Two days later, his Project Magnet funding failed to be renewed.

---

<sup>44</sup> Jacques Vallee, *Forbidden Science*, (Berkeley: North Atlantic Books, 1992)123.

<sup>45</sup> Wilbert Smith, "Project Magnet Report," 1952. 6. [www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/ufo/002029-1400.01-e.html](http://www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/ufo/002029-1400.01-e.html), (accessed November 10, 2017).

This was not the end of Smith's research interest in the study of flying saucers. He maintained his station, without government funding, until his death in 1962, and worked on Project Second Storey, a committee established by the Canadian government's Defense Research Board, in 1952, to collect, correlate and catalog data pertaining to UAPs. In addition to this, he, Knowles and a team of investigators continued their search for UAP evidence and the meaning of contact.

Through Project Second Storey, Smith communicated with several contactees, many of whom he believed were independently receiving nearly identical messages. Correspondence between Smith and Knowles indicates that a group in Western Canada believed they had engaged in telepathic contact with a woman on Mars, who knew very little about Swan's contact with Affa and his expedition. She also claimed to be working on Earth's displaced magnetic field problems.

Smith wrote to Knowles, "We are admonished to prove all things and hold fast to that which is good. You may have wondered from time to time why I have been rather close lipped about certain matters. In these cases, I do not consider that a case has been established one way or another, so I do not pass along information; just collect it and compare it. One big thing that I find very hard is to establish if there exists any common link between these various 'contacts,' something which they each could have read, or people that they could have known in common. So far, I have ferreted out quite a bit. ... You will also recall how careful I was (determined) to keep Frances (Swan) from contacting any of these people until after I had exhausted the possibilities of cross checking."<sup>46</sup> Smith stated that he was satisfied that Swan's contact was authentic because, "a) the communications are self-consistent, b) they checked well with similar material obtained through other contacts for the same reasons I think are authentic, c) there has been little or no opportunity for collusion, and the predictions given by her contacts have enjoyed more hits than misses."<sup>47</sup>

Knowles wrote of an alleged alien named Moncar who had informed the study group that the highest authorities throughout the world have been contacted by the space people and few have chosen to listen. For this reason, they had chosen to go directly to the people. Volthra, supposedly from Venus, explained that the space people were present to neutralize the effects of nuclear explosions in our atmosphere, to help with coming cataclysms, and to engage in open contact after certain governmental and sociological

---

<sup>46</sup> Personal correspondence from Smith to Knowles, Marden's collection, December 12, 1956.

<sup>47</sup> Ibid.

changes had occurred. Given their failure to neutralize the negative effects of an above ground nuclear test in the Pacific, Knowles was skeptical. He wrote that he was attempting to ascertain whether or not Affa was a real sentient being or only a playful spirit who claimed to be the supreme commander of a fleet of space craft and their benevolent non-human occupants. Their stated purpose was to assist Earthlings when the “Prophesies” were carried out.<sup>48</sup> The anticipated date was 1956.

Knowles wrote to Smith of a man, Richard Miller, who claimed to have taken a ride in a flying saucer. He had been distributing false information and even started a rumor that had traveled to England and back to the US. However, it appeared that none of those who had been associated with Miller recognized its source. Knowles cautioned, “I believe wishful thinking is causing a lot of people to being misled in this flying saucer business. I think all sources of information presented to us should be thoroughly investigated before being accepted. Often sources seem to be quoting each other without giving the quoted source, thus establishing a false or unproven premise as the truth...The hard job right now is to maintain one’s sense of balance, one’s sanity and responsibility to those around us.”<sup>49</sup>

Smith agreed that everything must be investigated carefully and cross-checked to ferret out the possibility of links among various individuals who claimed contact with extraterrestrials. He and Knowles agreed that it was imperative to keep Swan from contacting any other communicators until they had exhausted all possibilities. Others had allegedly received messages from Affa, so Smith devised a plan to cross-check the information given to each. Affa was to give both Swan and the second communicator a specific message that Smith and Knowles could examine for authenticity. There is no indication, in their correspondence, that this occurred. However, they believed that some of Affa’s scientific predictions had been confirmed.

In March 1956, Smith wrote to Knowles of scientists who had verified that the solar system was heading on a collision course toward a large, diffuse cosmic cloud. The chief ingredient was hydrogen, the nuclei of which, when moving fast enough, manifests as cosmic rays. For the next three years our planet could anticipate an increase in solar activity, minor weather upset, solar flares and sunspots, extreme cloudiness and high precipitation, violent weather upsets, meteor showers, brilliant auroras, and earthquakes,

---

<sup>48</sup> Personal correspondence from Herbert Knowles to Harry Gesner. Marden’s collection. June 13, 1956.

<sup>49</sup> Personal correspondence from Herbert Knowles to Wilbert Smith, Marden’s collection, December 3, 1956.



and would produce violent land upheavals, germ mutations and time changes. In accordance with Affa's predictions, the Earth would not be destroyed, but it would undergo many destructive changes. With these cataclysms would come a great loss of life.

Knowles informed Smith that he believed the following basic facts to have been established:

1. Flying saucers are real and come from outer space.
2. The real important thing to know about them is why they are here; their source and mechanics are merely incidental.
3. Their people have contacted people all over the Earth, in various ways, trying to get to us a common message about coming events.
4. No one nation, people or area is being shown preference by them and none will be.
5. Any technical knowledge gained from them will be so incomplete that no nation can take advantage of it to the detriment of other nations.
6. Absolute neutrality is a requisite in all their contacts with us; beware of all reports that show preference or partiality on their part.
7. The days we are now living in come the closest to being the "latter days" described in the biblical prophecies that mankind has experienced in the last 3 - 4 thousand years.<sup>50</sup>

By 1980, Frances Swan had been receiving messages from Affa for 26 years. Herbert Knowles and Wilbert Smith were long deceased and contact with benevolent space brothers had taken a backseat to alien abduction. Affa continued to speak of Earth changes that would be the result of mankind's neglect of its planetary environment and prophesy of the latter days, as described in the *Holy Bible*. The Earth would not be destroyed, he said, but it would undergo disruptive changes that would result in a great loss of life. He echoed the words of George Adamski and other contactees, stating when the people of planet Earth have learned to live in peace and harmony with one another and with God, mankind would be ready to take its proper place in the universe. Until then, he advised, we have much to learn.

---

<sup>50</sup> Ibid.

The last dated document in the Knowles archival collection is a transcript of a meeting with Affa, dated December 4, 1980. Frances Swan, Helen Knowles and Adele Fahey, a family friend and widow of a former naval officer, were present. In keeping with his past revelations, Affa conferred religious prophecy and environmental changes to the women. Knowles inquired, “We speak of the latter days and wonder what we can expect and what we should be doing?” Affa replied, “When God is ready for you, he will give you the strength and the wisdom to work with. Those who wait on the Lord will never be disappointed. Your goals are in operation right now this very moment.” Fahey then asked, “Does Affa see anyone in this world finding the source of energy which you use in order to help us?” Affa replied, “No, it will be denied if they do. They don’t need help. They need to repent and work.” Affa spoke of preparing for the end times by amassing a stock of food that would last a year. When asked if he had contact with the spirit world, he replied, “Not directly.” Frances’ guides contacted Affa’s spirit guides, who then spoke with Affa. He told the two women, who had moved to Florida, that he hoped to meet with them again the following year, in person, when they returned to the Northeast. The women were stunned by this message. To this, Swan revealed that Affa had always said he would join her on Earth when the time was right. Before he departed, he left the three women with a final thought. “God is always with you. He will never let you down.” There is no indication that Affa kept his promise to meet the three women in person.

However, in a letter to Helen Knowles dated January 24, 1980, Swan wrote, “I do think there were many people from other planets that came to help the Earth people get polarized and enlightened about God and other Higher Authority. Actually, God lives in every human being—that’s what Jesus came to teach us. I am in my Father and my Father in me.” She had been studying the Bible more closely and was looking for signs of the Tribulation. A month later, she wrote, “The vibration of the Earth will be raised and we will all be changed to a higher plane of living and we can see Jesus. I have seen him twice and he looked very real to me—at any rate I was changed the last time and my faith was strengthened.”

By 1980, Frances Swan deeply regretted notifying her government of Affa and Ponnar’s presence. In the beginning, the extraterrestrial commanders advised her to maintain confidentiality with regard to their messages. She stated that it was she who violated their request by telling Admiral Knowles that their messages were a matter of vital national importance. She believed that the information she had received would serve her country well. But in the end, federal officials had seemed indifferent.

After 25 years of answering questions for “people who ought to know,” she was now facing nothing but ridicule. Her confidential status had been violated and she had recently been besieged by would be writers from as far away as California, all wanting her story. But she felt it was more important than ever to keep Affa’s work secret. She bemoaned that “all that time and effort” she had given Wilbert Smith had now come back to haunt her.<sup>51</sup>

Many times, Swan had carried a message from Affa to anyone who would listen. He had cautioned against the evil ones—a group of non-human entities that were neither benevolent nor highly spiritual. Unlike the human-appearing space brothers that had dominated the contactee scene, they were said to be self-serving and associated with the dark side. They appeared in physical form aboard space craft and were on the move to abduct humans for their own selfish purposes. Such an abduction was about to occur in a tiny Texas town, on a sweltering night, in the summer of 1957.

### **Case Study # 3: Elaine Burke**

Newlywed 19-year-old Elaine Burke was preparing for bed. At 10:00 PM, she bid her husband farewell as he left to work the graveyard shift at the local factory. Before turning in for the night, she always tidied up the apartment and prepared a meal for the next evening. Responsibility was not new to Elaine. Dating back to her childhood, she had been forced to assume many of the duties that are usually performed by adults. Her mother was incapacitated with crippling back injuries, so Elaine was forced to become the family cook, housekeeper, and caretaker of her two younger siblings. This left little time for a formal education. Elaine’s teachers recognized her superior intellect and thirst for knowledge, but given her circumstances, college was never an option. Books were her saving grace. To expand her vocabulary, she read dictionaries from cover to cover. Volumes of encyclopedias replaced her classroom curriculum. The local library rounded out her education with historical biographies, medical periodicals, psychology books and religious texts. She loved works of fiction by authors such as Hemingway, Faulkner, Miller, Christie, and Shakespeare.

---

<sup>51</sup> Personal correspondence from Frances Swan to Helen Knowles, February 2, 1980.

Having finished her night's activities, she decided to indulge in her greatest luxury —reading, of course. But first, she had to prepare for bed. The heat and humidity were stifling, and she was ringing wet. Stepping into a cold shower, she drank in the cooling comfort that she had long desired. Her fresh cotton nightgown served her well during the night. She did not have a fan to move the stagnant air, so her husband had arranged the bed next to a row of triple windows. The windows and curtains were left open in hope that an elusive breeze would find its way through the screen during the night. Slipping under her clean white sheets, a feeling of overwhelming fatigue suddenly passed through her body. She was a night owl and usually couldn't fall asleep until the approach of dawn, so this feeling of exhaustion was extraordinarily unusual for Elaine.

She barely remembered turning off the light on her nightstand, when as if only a moment had passed, she was shocked awake by a blinding light. She tried but could not open her eyes. Dozens of thoughts and fears reeled through her mind. Had an intruder entered her apartment? Was he shining a brilliant flashlight into her face? She listened but heard no footsteps on her hardwood floors...no breathing...nothing but a very strange humming sound. Her heart pounded, and her throat felt as if it was going to close up. Suddenly, the light receded, and her eyelids opened. But she felt no relief. A kind of terror that she had never before experienced wracked her body, filling it with silent screams. But she could not utter a word. Suddenly, her mind-shattering, life-altering sense of terror was lulled into calmness by a gentle, soothing voice. Then she could remember nothing more.

As if only a moment had passed, she was shocked awake. Elaine was now standing in her yard beside a small round metallic object, hovering 2 or 3 feet above the ground. Through what appeared to be a lighted transparent dome, she could see two small creatures unlike anything she had ever laid eyes on before. They appeared to be wearing transparent fish-bowl helmets and silver suits. Their grayish colored heads seemed large for the size of their bodies, and their penetrating black eyes were focused upon her. "Don't be afraid. We will not harm you. Soon you will be able to move. Don't struggle so."<sup>52</sup> She wondered why they had no ears, and almost immediately a message filled her mind. "Yes, we can hear you."<sup>53</sup> She wondered if she had suddenly gone mad. But the voice in her head replied, "There is no reason to doubt your sanity. This is the way we communicate...through thought. This

---

<sup>52</sup> Elaine Burke, "My 1957 Experience," unpublished manuscript, 1989, 3.

<sup>53</sup> Ibid.

will soon be over and you will forget.” “No, I won’t!” Elaine replied, “I will never forget this!”<sup>54</sup>

Her devoutly religious Southern Christian upbringing cautioned her that she was staring into the face of evil. On second thought, she asked if they were of God. They did not answer yes or no. They merely replied, “We are the One Universal Force. There are things taking place on your planet that are preparing it for future destruction. You are destroying yourselves and your planet with you, and this will accelerate in the future. We do not have the power to stop you. But we are examining people in every nation and collecting specimens in order to determine who will survive. It won’t be long before you will hear from other visitors. We will always know where you are and you will know when we are near.”<sup>55</sup>

She knew of nothing that would help her understand what she was experiencing—no books, no movies, no conversations and no memories of anything closely resembling this experience. A feeling of terror overtook Elaine as she pleaded to be left alone. Her next memory was of seeing a strange instrument in one creature’s raised hand. To her, it resembled a gun, and her immediate thought was that she would be shot. The last words that entered her mind before she lost consciousness were, “You will remember this as a dream.”<sup>56</sup> There was a quick burst of light. Her next memory was of waking up feeling sluggish, as if she had been drugged. Her body throbbed with pain, her head was pounding and her eyes burned. It was late morning and her sleeping husband was lying in bed next to her. He had returned home, without waking her, cooked breakfast, and slid into bed. This had never happened before. A dutiful wife, she had grown accustomed to having his breakfast prepared in time for his arrival.

She forced her slumbering body out of her bed and donned her daily attire, but she did little more than rest for remainder of the day. Her aching body, pounding headache, and burning eyes seared into her memory the events from the previous evening. She found a new wound on her left wrist that had not been there the night before. It alerted her that the dream that seemed too real to have been a dream must have been a real event. She felt the driving need to tell someone—maybe her husband or her mother. But would they think she had gone crazy? They listened and said they believed, but that did little to ease her pain. Her mother interpreted her experience as a meeting with angelic visitors. Elaine wanted to reach out to someone for

---

<sup>54</sup> Ibid.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid, 4.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid, 5.

comfort and understanding, but she felt that no one would have compassion for someone like her. She couldn't tell her pastor, her friends, or the members of her congregation. She knew that they would immediately believe that she had encountered demons—the minions of Satan. With this thought, the knot of fear tightened. Her formerly restful nights were now filled with terror, and nightmares filled the modicum of sleep she was able to acquire.

Elaine began to receive precognitive messages and simply knew things for which she had no explanation. She knew when people were lying or being deceptive. Things seemed obvious to her that others could not see at all. One day, a booming voice in her head predicted, “Thou art with child.” Although she had recently undergone a surgical procedure on her reproductive organs that could quite possibly leave her unable to bear children, she firmly believed that she had been impregnated by the small gray entities that had immobilized and seized her. Her physician was incredulous, but she insisted upon having a pregnancy test. It confirmed that that she was indeed pregnant. It proved to be a difficult pregnancy with many complications, but she gave birth to a healthy baby girl.

She began questioning her church's interpretation of the scriptures in the *Holy Bible*. Her pastor informed her that anyone who had an experience that could not be explained biblically was having satanic illusions. She felt a craving to know God in a different way and could no longer accept her mother's punishing God, full of anger and laws that had guided her life in fear of retribution. She visited a charismatic non-denominational church where a female stranger told her, “Fear not for you have been sent here, for you are one of the few. Thou hast been filled with wisdom and found an entrance into the kingdom few have known.”<sup>57</sup> The pastor made his way down the aisle toward her and placed his hand on her head. Warmth filled her body and all of her pain, both physical and mental, melted away. Instantly, the knot of fear was released. Her life had been transformed.

As we examine Elaine Burke's experience with this group of frightening entities that Francis Swan referred to as the “evil ones,” it is important to identify the characteristics that clearly delineate them from the benevolent entities that became an important part of Swan's life. It is clear that Burke's physical abduction and the emotional trauma that ensued were a violation of her rights as a human being. There is a stark contrast between this and Swan's fond memories of Affa, a non-physical being. Swan longed for the day when they would be united in physical form and enjoyed deeply fulfilling spiritual apparitions of human appearing extraterrestrials. She believed she

---

<sup>57</sup> Ibid. 15.

saw Jesus on two occasions. However, all was not rosy for Swan. At the onset of her telepathic communication, her mind was filled with intrusive messages that she could not control. Day and night, she sat at her table documenting telepathic messages until she learned how to control them.

Insomnia was a consequence of contact for both women, Burke as the result of her extraordinary abduction experience and Swan because non-humans had abducted her mind and forced her to be their scribe. Francis Swan spoke of Earth changes that would be the direct result of mankind's neglect of its planetary environment. Elaine Burke foretold planetary environmental destruction resulting from humankind's neglect of our habitat. Swan communicated with beings of a higher order, which had a deeply spiritual message of a decidedly Christian nature. Burkes' abduction paved the way to a new set of spiritual beliefs. She wrote of "One Universal Force," but had not been told what universal force they represented. There was no message of saving humanity from itself.

In Swan's scenario, some of Earth's inhabitants would survive great planetary upheavals. In Burke's circumstance, the planet's environment was doomed to collapse and only a few survivors would remain. The Greys were there to collect genetic material, and possibly to repopulate the planet if mankind pushed it toward catastrophic destruction. They were involved in an effort to collect and preserve human DNA, but only for those who met their criteria. Swan was given advanced scientific knowledge and Burke received only the gifts of healing, precognition, and knowing beyond the normal level of human intelligence. She deeply longed to be human again...to fit in. But her life had been forever changed. Never again would she return to human complacency.

The messages communicated to both women by NHI resonate throughout the history of contact. They are nearly identical to the information purportedly passed to the early contactees by benevolent space brothers, and they persist to the present among FREE's experiencers. In common with contactees and abductees over the past 65 years:

- 75% of FREE's Phase 2 experiencers have received telepathic messages.
- 80% of FREE's Phase 1 participants have experienced altered states of consciousness.
- 57% have observed non-human entities.
- 54% said they were human-looking.

- 51% said they were small Greys.
- 72% have interacted with these entities.
- 69% stated that they had contact with an NHI, but the ET was not physically present. Although initially Burke had physical contact, she later received telepathic messages, as did Swan.
- As with Burke, 63% had been relocated from their bedroom to another setting.
- 70% were relocated by short (3-4 ft.) or tall (5-9 ft.) Greys.
- As with Burke, 62% indicated there was some kind of craft or ship associated with their contact experience.
- 66% stated that they had been paralyzed by ETs.
- Although Burke, Swan, and the majority of early contactees received environmental messages, only 38% of FREE's subjects stated they had received environmental messages.
- As with 63% of FREE's Phase 2 experiencers, Burke became more spiritual as the result of contact.

Elaine Burke and many other UAP Contact Experiencers carried their secrets to their death. Many have waited a lifetime to disclose their memories of contact with non-human entities often in association with unconventional craft. The fear of ridicule and the loss of social status that it brought was most certainly a strong deterrent to personal disclosure.

## **Case Study # 4: Betty and Barney Hill**

The events of September 19, 1961, and the possible damage to their solid reputations, weighed heavily on the minds of Betty and Barney Hill, a married couple from the state of New Hampshire, whose close encounter with a hovering disc-shaped craft and subsequent abduction was leaked to the media four years after their event had occurred.

Betty Hill was employed by the state of New Hampshire as a social worker, and her husband Barney had served honorably in the US Army during WWII before landing a job with the US Post Office. Both were civic-minded people and proponents for the advancement of civil rights and human rights. As a result of their advocacy, they and their niece (Kathleen



Marden) were invited guests at Lyndon Johnson's presidential inauguration. On May 21, 1965, Barney Hill received a letter from the US Commission on Civil Rights, Washington, DC, informing him that he had been appointed a member of NH's Advisory Committee on Civil Rights. In addition to this, he had received an award at the Northern New England Governor's Conference for his outstanding service to his community and nation. His award was signed by John King, New Hampshire's governor, Sargent Shriver, Director of the US Office of Economic Opportunity, and Charles Whittemore, NH Office of Economic Opportunity. Given the Hills' public presence and their good reputations in their community and state, it is understandable that they wished to remain anonymous.

However, given the magnitude of their experience, it is not surprising that they confided their perplexing events to family, close friends, and some of the members of their church. They had registered a sighting report with the U.S. Air Force's Project Blue Book and typed a letter to the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, an investigative group in Washington, DC. Thereafter, they spoke with scientists and UFO investigators. In 1963, they discussed their UFO sighting at NICAP's Two State Study Group in Quincy, MA. Despite their efforts to remain anonymous, news of their sensational story traveled to John Luttrell, a Boston newspaper reporter. In August 1965, the Hills received his letter stating that he had talked at length with Betty's friend Lorrie about their remarkable experience, and he wanted to meet with them. He advised them, "Rest assured that my motives lie only in the realm of information...I have no intention of commercializing upon what has happened to the Hills."<sup>58</sup> An alarm rang out among family members that someone had violated confidentiality and the entire family's reputation was on the line. The Hills refused to meet with Luttrell, but despite their objections, he independently investigated their case, interviewing officers at Pease Air Force Base and speaking with many people who were involved in the case.

From October 25-29, 1965, the *Boston Traveler* published Luttrell's five articles on the Hills' UFO experience and the revelations that emerged through hypnosis with Boston psychiatrist Dr. Benjamin Simon. This violation initiated irreversible damage to the Hills' reputations and scathing ridicule from debunkers and disinformants. Never again would their lives be the same. Since considerable damage had already been done, the Hills made the decision to enter into a publishing contract with John G. Fuller, a gifted

---

<sup>58</sup> Personal correspondence from John Luttrell to Betty and Barney Hill, Hill Archival Collection, August 19, 1965.

author, for a book based upon the part of their experience that was known in 1966. It became a *New York Times* bestseller, but devolved into a quagmire after disinformants created a false mythology in a pervasive scheme to destroy the Hills' credibility and sterling reputations.

Luttrell's one redeeming act, in the author's opinion, was a letter to nuclear physicist and UFO researcher Stanton T. Friedman, M.Sc., dated July 7, 1976, in which he revealed that he had interviewed "12 to 14 different people from different communities surrounding Franconia Notch, NH, none of whom knew one another, but all of whom remembered experiencing the same sighting at the same time the Hills did in the same location." He had established this by drawing comparable lines on an area map and discovering they all intersected at the same point. This gave additional credibility to the Hills' story, but unfortunately, it was not released to the public until 2017.

Coincidentally, the Hills resided across the river from Admiral and Helen Knowles and NHI communicator Francis Swan. Betty's friend, Lorrie (who had violated confidentiality when she spoke to John Luttrell), had introduced the Hills to the Knowles family, and soon they were invited to a social gathering at the home of Helen and Admiral Knowles. They were somewhat apprehensive about attending a gathering at the Knowles home, but Helen assured them that many of the guests in attendance had also experienced UFO encounters, so this alleviated some of their apprehension. Over Sunday brunch, the Hills found themselves mingling with retired military officers who were interested in their UAP experience. Thereafter, the Hills attended regular meetings at the Knowles' home with Wilbert Smith's widow Murl and Canadian military officers. It was gratifying to know that people of high military rank not only believed that UFOs are real, but also believed the Hills had indeed encountered non-human intelligent entities.<sup>59</sup>

On one occasion, the Knowles family attempted to introduce Betty Hill to Francis Swan, but Swan refused to meet anyone who had come into contact with what she identified as the "evil ones." The Hills' encounter with non-human entities was different than any other that had been publicized. They had not met with benevolent space brothers; they had been forcibly abducted by a group of 4-5-foot-tall, gray-skinned humanoids, with oversized heads and chests, spindly legs, and large eyes that extended toward the sides of their faces.

---

<sup>59</sup> For additional information, see *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience* by Stanton Friedman and Kathleen Marden.

From a farmer's field in Lincoln, NH, Barney Hill observed a hovering disc and several non-human entities, dressed in shiny black uniforms, looking down upon him. Suddenly, all but one figure moved back in unison to what might have been an instrument panel. Their arms went up and, immediately, red lights on extensions slid out from each visible side of the circular craft. Barney became alarmed when something seemed to drop down from the bottom of the craft. He feared that he would be captured, "like a bug in a net," especially when he received a telepathic message commanding him to remain where he was standing and to keep looking.<sup>60</sup> He was assured that no harm would come to him. But he did not trust these entities that had played a game of cat and mouse with him for the past hour.

Barney escaped to the car but noticed that the craft was moving in his direction. The Hills heard a series of code-like buzzing tones strike the trunk of their 1957 Chevy Bel Air as a tingling sensation passed through their bodies. Perhaps the craft's powerful electromagnetic field caused this sensation and induced the Hills' subsequent partial amnesia. It is not uncommon for experiencers to feel an electrical tingling sensation when they are in the presence of NHI. 57% of the experiencers who participated in FREE's study reported that energy discharges or currents had flowed through their bodies. Partial memory loss is not uncommon among experiencers who have been exposed to these fields, even when contact is conscious and desired.

As if only a moment had passed, the Hills' car vibrated once again, and they discovered that they were miles down the highway. They retained sharp memories of their close encounter with a low, hovering disk and the figures Barney had observed, but their memories of a fiery orb and a roadblock were somewhat vague. They didn't know precisely where or when this had occurred, only that it had. These puzzling events led to months of searching for clarity regarding the exact location of the roadblock and the huge red-orange fiery orb that appeared to be sitting on the ground.

Twenty-nine months after their fateful encounter, in the office of Dr. Benjamin Simon, in a deep state of hypnosis, Barney Hill relived, with horrifying intensity, the moment when his mind was invaded by a message pounding in his head. The NHI leader's eyes pressed up close to his and pushed into his eyes. His will was no longer his own and he felt separated from his body...floating about...under someone else's control.

---

<sup>60</sup> Walter Webb, "Confidential NICAP Investigation Report," unpublished report, Marden's collection, October 26, 1961.

The Hills thought they had driven for a few miles when they suddenly discovered they were no longer on the highway, but on an unpaved road in darkness and surrounded by tall trees. Their car's motor died, and only a glowing red light illuminated several figures standing in their path. They wondered if there was an accident ahead or if they were going to be robbed, but Barney recognized these figures. He had observed them a few minutes earlier, aboard a looming craft, as he stood with binoculars held to his eyes, in a farmer's field off US Route 3 in Lincoln, NH. Suddenly, terror surged through Betty's body and mind. Her only escape route was into the thick woods. She opened her door in an attempt to flee, but it was not to be. She was intercepted and rendered unconscious.

A few moments later, according to her statements in a deep hypnotic trance, she regained consciousness and discovered that she and Barney were being shepherded along a path through the woods. Her escort spoke to her, but she refused to answer his question. He assured her, "Don't be afraid. You don't have any reason to be afraid. We're not going to harm you. We just want to do some tests and when the tests are over with, we'll take you and Barney back and put you in your car and you'll be on your way back home in no time."<sup>61</sup>

Betty fought for her life when the NHI entities attempted to force her onto the landed craft. She later remembered tearing the hem and lining of her dress when she kicked one during her struggle. Her damaged dress and the pink powdery substance that proliferated on it underwent scientific analysis in several laboratories. The evidence was deemed anomalous in every scientific report.

Barney offered no resistance. He reasoned that by remaining docile he would reduce the possibility of being harmed. He felt the entities' hands touching his biceps and sensed the toes of his shoes bump along the stony ground and slide up a smooth ramp.

When Dr. Simon inquired about the NHI entity's method of communication, Barney stated, "He did not speak by words. I was told what to do by his thoughts making my thoughts understand. And I could hear him, and I could not understand, and yet I could understand him. And I was told I would not be harmed."<sup>62</sup>

---

<sup>61</sup> Hypnosis session #3, Betty Hill, Marden's collection, March 7, 1964.

<sup>62</sup> Hypnosis session # 6, Barney Hill, Marden's collection, March 21, 1964.

The nonhuman entities conveyed very little information to the Hills during the examination of their muscular-skeletal and nervous systems. Many specimens were collected, including what appears to have been reproductive material. It is clear that the craft was equipped for a capture and release program that accommodated at least two human beings, although only one physician was present. Betty experienced agonizing pain when a long needle, with a tube attached to it, was inserted into her abdomen, but the entity standing near her head moved his hand over her eyes and immediately the pain subsided. The trauma she experienced was so intense that Dr. Simon ended her hypnosis session early.

Elaine Burke's information has remained confidential until now, so the Hills could not have been aware of the message she received regarding the collection of DNA to determine whose genetic material would survive the environmental collapse of the Earth's ecosystem. The Hills were given no such information, but it is apparent that genetic material was extracted from them. Elaine received soothing reassurance that she would not be harmed, and although the Hills received a similar message, Betty endured excruciating pain during the invasive part of her examination. No physical harm came to Barney, but subsequently, he suffered from debilitating psychophysical disorders generated by the emotional trauma he experienced during his experience with NHI.

Betty was shown a "book" of what appeared to be thin, stiff, shiny plastic. Symbols that she had never seen before were imbedded in six vertical rows. They had the appearance of curved lines, straight lines and dots in various patterns. In August 2000, Kathleen asked Betty to sketch these symbols from memory. A week later, she had sketched ten symbols. They remained hidden in Kathleen's file cabinet and were published for the first time in *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience* (Friedman and Marden 2007). Don C. Donderi, a psychology professor and statistician at McGill University, found the symbols in *Captured* and compared them to sets of symbols that he and a team of academic researchers had collected from Budd Hopkins' confidential files. Two groups of graduate students were instructed to sketch imaginary alien symbols, one under hypnotic suggestion and one without hypnosis. Donderi's analysis of Betty's symbols indicated that they looked "remarkably like many of the symbols that Budd Hopkins had been collecting since 1975."<sup>63</sup> This was remarkable because Betty had

---

<sup>63</sup> Don C. Donderi, PhD's correspondence to Kathleen with regard to his "Symbol Study" with Stuart Appelle, PhD, Tamara LaGrandeur, and Budd Hopkins.

not examined Hopkins' collection of symbols, nor had his group of abductees viewed Betty's symbols.

Betty's narrative speaks of a star map with dots of varying sizes scattered across it. In the foreground she saw a large circle, the size of a nickel, with several lines connecting it to a somewhat smaller circle. Solid lines linked this circle to four additional circles and dotted lines extended to six small circles or dots. Betty asked the non-human entity to point out his home port. To this, he questioned, "Where are you on the map?"<sup>64</sup> When Betty couldn't answer his query, he recanted, "Well then, if you don't know where you are there wouldn't be any point in my telling you where I am."<sup>65</sup> He certainly could have disclosed his location and pointed out Sol. But he chose not to. It is worth mentioning that 11% of the 519 participants in MUFON's "Experiencer Survey" stated that they had been shown a star map by NHI. FREE's study did not ask the same question, but it asked if the ETs had given information about where they were from. 28% of the participants in FREE's study stated that they had received this information.

The greater part of Betty's exchange with the NHI occurred after she had viewed the star map. She explained to the NHI that her level of knowledge was limited. However, others with more knowledge would be most happy to talk with him. She invited him to return and promised that she would attempt to find highly qualified people and arrange a meeting, as long as it posed no danger to the NHI. He replied, "I don't know. It's not my decision to make."<sup>66</sup> This suggests that he was not the decision maker, as she had previously assumed, but answered to a higher authority. Betty pressed, "Could you discuss it with the person who does have the decision to make?" And he said, "Yes." Betty then discussed the logistics involved in finding her. To this, he replied, "Don't worry; if we decide to come back we'll be able to find you." Betty queried, "How? How will you find me out of millions of people?" And he replied, "We will be able to find you all right. We always find those we want to."<sup>67</sup> This message conveys the idea that the Hills' abduction was not unique. The NHI possessed the ability to visit experiencers repeatedly and could always find those that they wished to locate. It is interesting to note that Adamski, Swan, and Burke claimed to have been visited repeatedly. This is consistent with our knowledge of commonalities among experiencers. FREE's study revealed that 50.4% of the

---

<sup>64</sup> Hypnosis session #4, Betty Hill, Marden's collection, March 14, 1964.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid.

<sup>67</sup> Ibid.

experiencers who participated were visited more than 20 times, whereas only 11.9% believed they had been visited only once.

The non-humans had taken the book that was to be Betty's proof of her experience, and she was angry, insisting that it be returned to her. Barney was ushered to the car ahead of her, while she remained behind arguing futilely for possession of her evidence. Finally, her escort informed her that he would accompany her to the car. During their short stroll, Betty said, "But I do wish...I wish I knew if you were going to come back." Her escort replied, "Well, we'll see."<sup>68</sup> Betty thanked him for what she now realized had been a wonderfully amazing experience. He reminded her that she had been very badly frightened in the beginning. She admitted that this was true, and he apologized for frightening her. He and the crew believed it would be in the Hills' best interest if they simply forgot what had occurred on the craft. To this, Betty replied, "I don't know yet. I'd have to think about it. But whether or not I forgot about it, I would never forget him because I'd never met anybody like him. And I hoped that somehow we would meet again. Maybe he would come back and meet people who could answer his questions. And he said, well he would try."<sup>69</sup>

It is becoming increasingly clear that the NHI entities who abducted the Hills shared little information with them pertaining to their concern about mankind's stewardship of our planet or our use of nuclear weapons. Nor did they state their mission on Earth. It is interesting that 75% of FREE's experiencers were not informed of the NHI's mission on our planet. The telepathic messages the Hills received were more personally relevant, as were the telepathic messages received by 61% of the participants in FREE's study. FREE's study revealed that 34% had received messages of a socio-political nature. It is interesting that the Hills became more politically active after their encounter than they had been prior to it. Betty and Barney developed a new perspective with regard to their position in society. They viewed themselves as people of Earth and advocates for the betterment of humanity. This is a very common perception among experiencers.

In FREE's questionnaire, 41% stated that they were instructed to share their information with others. On the contrary, the Hills were instructed to forget about their encounter. Barney told Betty to forget about it, as no good could come of it. It could serve no useful purpose. In fact, he felt that great harm could be meted out to him if he ever spoke of it. Betty also feared that a disaster might occur. After a hypnosis session, she dreamed of a global

---

<sup>68</sup> Ibid.

<sup>69</sup> Ibid.

catastrophe and a sky filled with UFOs. It is a common theme among today's experiencers. For example, one of FREE's experiencers wrote, "I had instant knowledge regarding a global catastrophe. I saw a landscape where the land was dirty and cracked, and the sky was red and yellow. The Sun was bright in the sky, and UFOs were hovering in the sky." Another wrote, "I saw the Earth and a lot of dead things—sick and starving people. It looked like wars and bombs—all kinds of sad and terrible things. It was pictures flashing very quickly in my head." 39% of FREE's experiencers were given an environmental message about planet Earth, cautioning them that our current course will lead to environmental destruction and possible extinction.

Phase 3 of FREE's study asked, "Did you receive any information affecting our planet's future or past, and/or information on any Earthly global, social-political, or related events that have taken place or will take place in the future?" The experiencers who participated were from a variety of contact modalities, including messages imparted in an alien environment, dreams, out of body communication, and downloads of information. The messages appear to have referred to three major categories, including: 1) mankind's place on planet Earth; 2) mankind's move toward greater spirituality and a higher vibrational frequency; and 3) the NHI's attempts to repair the damage we have done to our planet. Some of their messages are listed below.

The following are comments from the FREE Surveys edited by the author for clarity.

### ***Mankind's place on Planet Earth and in the Universe:***

- They actually see us as children. I believe that they are very positive as far as the possible changes that we will undertake. But there may be growing pains before the human race can unite and be ready to look into space for relationships with others. First, we have to bond with each other.
- Great advanced civilizations have lived and perished on this planet at least three times. We seem to be manipulated by NHI that use us for their personal gain. We have been genetically modified with traits that veer us off our true path of Love and Unity. We separate ourselves from nature and destroy the planet from an undercurrent of self loathing that is not the true us. Our future path is still variable due to



the fact that many enlightened beings have chosen to incarnate here right now. Currently the planet, as we know it, is dying. We are taking almost every living species with us. I believe that a shift in consciousness is still possible. That's why I am here.

- Humans must stop destroying the Earth, and this is becoming urgent. We **MUST STOP KILLING** each other. There are many forces working toward the good, and we each have a choice in our behaviors—whether we choose to reach for the light or descend into the darkness. Change is possible for anyone who is willing to let go of their old ways, although it might feel at first that they are about to lose who they are (their identity). People must give up their need to experience suffering, as this is not useful. Everything proceeds from thought and humans must change their thought processes for the world to change. It all can be done. They say what happens next depends on what choices we make now.
- Humanity is on the wrong track, because it is purposely dominated and controlled by selfish forces. We live in a society that is based upon war and control. Corporate greed and false information has led to climate change that could destroy our planet, especially if the wrong group of ETs is in control.
- It was made clear that it is too late for mankind. Regardless of our efforts to make this planet better, mankind will not survive. The cultural differences have gotten too great. The lack of empathy for all life is too great to overcome. They cannot erase, nor will they fix, the multitude of human conditions that make up this world. It started centuries ago, and it is too late for change.
- Yes, they are concerned. It was shown to me when I held onto that black box with the red light on top. This world is a universal library and it must not be destroyed by us humans. I believe, because I trust my instincts. Why would they lie about this? In the future, the Earth will be pristine, and several life forms will be living in harmony on this world.
- They are concerned about nuclear war and the destruction of our planet. They are also concerned about pollution and human enslavement.
- Humanity is killing itself and the planet. It is criminal and sad how our society functions. You have to have blinders on not to see this.

- Extraterrestrial intelligences are extremely concerned about current human behavior, whether it is pollution, global warming, nuclear war, self-destruction, human wars, how humans treat each other, and other similar human behaviors. No actual communication is necessary when one studies the reports and accounts of UFO and ET activity. It is obvious that when ET spacecraft overfly military and nuclear weapon sites, and then shut down these facilities, they are sending a clear message that they will not allow humanity to blow itself up or annihilate itself in some other fashion. You have to be brain-dead to not understand this action by ETIs, or operating with a Neanderthal brain, which is a fight or flight response. And it appears many of us are still functioning in this manner!
- They are concerned about pollution, global warming, nuclear war, self-destruction, human wars, how humans treat each other, and other similar human behaviors.
- I had warnings about Fukushima, but couldn't figure it out until it happened! They are concerned about Nukes. I am sure of it.
- They are horrified at the misuse of energy, as all is interconnected, and we are raining on their parade as well as ours.
- There is great concern for our fear-based and short-sighted behaviors. Many of us here now are trying to help change that behavior. However, the negative emotions and behaviors are so engrained in us; and strongly reinforced by the structures and powers that control our society that we are not making the progress we should have made by now.
- They will not allow us to destroy our planet.
- I have a feeling that they will not allow us to destroy this planet. That they will intervene publicly if it comes to that.
- They are very concerned that we are too violent and destroying the Earth and so many other living species.
- Too many leaders already have crazy mind sets and are blood thirsty. They think the solution is war. Are their hearts really that evil? YES! It's like a bunch of sociopaths fighting over a toy in a sand box. What would be the outcome of something like that? No survivors. People are arrogant. I can't even begin to tell you how many people have this

idea that, because they are reading survival books, they will survive. That is simply not true.

- They communicated that humanity's current behavior, on a mass level, toward the planet, animals, plants and each other is not in alignment with well-being or with the higher dimensional state the Earth is shifting into, which they are supporting and assisting.

### ***Heightened Spirituality or Vibrational Frequency:***

- They are concerned not so much with the material world, as they are with the raising of consciousness of the beings on this planet. My understanding is that we are like a bunch of flees on a cat, and that the Earth will shake us off and move into a higher level of her own consciousness. It is also my understanding that when she does so, she will no longer be seen within this 3rd dimension. I suspect it is similar to how we leave our body after a long bruised and bloody life, into the spirit realm where we undergo healing, and then, are able to continue with our collective and individual evolution. It is also my understanding that those who are not ready to move into a higher level will experience more reincarnations in other places until they learn and evolve. Planets, like us, evolve and leave this dimension. We seem to be our own worst enemy, and to some extent we create our own individual reality as well as share the mass consciousness reality. I think it's logical to assume that given the warring path and almost complete seduction into the material, many will not make the move to higher ground. Yet, there are so many good souls on this planet, and we will be assisted (not necessarily physically saved), but assisted as we transition from one level of energy to another. We will not be annihilated, but rather transformed.
- They talked about the Earth raising its vibrational frequency. In my mind, that means raising its frequency from 3D to something higher. They talk of this planet no longer serving as a place where people can come and play out karma and suffering...where souls can, in the future, come to experience a physical life, but with much greater spiritual awareness and responsibility.

- Humankind is on the precipice of possible destruction because of the poor choices it has made. We must change by embracing a deeper spirituality and respect for all life.
- They have indicated that there is a growing sort of pressure between love and fear. They tell me to choose, without being fearful, and to encourage others to not fall into fear. They say to be fearful is lazy. To love takes effort. They indicate that there are powers in this world that just live in fear, create fear and love power. This trend is leading to war, conflict, control and suffering. They say that there are many of us who are being taught to see the nature of these things and to grow in the power of love energy. I'm trusting and believing that there are people across this planet that are workers of love energy.
- Our physical time here is short, but we will evolve if we turn away from the violence and greed of humanity that is so prevalent in the world today. The message is urgent.
- I am here to remind people that they already are spiritual beings.
- The bigger picture is that this has provided an opportunity for humans to make a free will choice between Love and Fear, which is the key to evolution in the human kingdom. This state still continues down here, but is now reaching a peak. Genuine ETs will not predict the future, because you create your future through the way you think, which is the reason why we're here at least trying to help people to stop creating Fear and to begin creating Love, as the future of our planet depends upon the right choices being made.
- Many great souls are working hard to heal the world and heal other souls. The Mantis told me this. The turmoil must be experienced in order to learn and to heal. Self development must happen naturally.
- Much of what is being reported on the past is false and misleading. I am seeing possibilities in the future—what may happen if humanity stays on the current course. It is not set in stone. The whole project is aimed at expanding the consciousness of humanity. From my own experience, I can say this is hard, because humans are so cemented into thinking they know things that they do not. It is hard to get them to open their mind and entertain other ideas.
- Love is the strongest force in the universe. We need to think from our hearts.

- I had lucid visuals of an idealized society living in a higher dimension of feeling.
- From my memories, I think a planet evolves. The way people treat kids and animals shows us that this is a very barbaric place, but it is about to get better, as evolved souls are coming to inspire and influence. Evil souls who had much time, but refused to evolve, will go to another place for reforming.
- It is time for the awakening.
- It was simply his mission and apparently mine as a volunteer to lift the vibration on the planet for the planet's sake, as a living entity, and for all the other beings and consciousness.
- Much information has been provided by Archangel Michael and Ascended Master St. Germain regarding the global economic equalization, spiritual ascension process, disclosure of the presence of aliens on Earth, and in the skies, the introduction of technology for limitless availability of free energy that can be converted into electricity, changes in the political structure of governments, etc.
- We hurt ourselves and we hurt them too. Our ignorance and violence affect everything. They want us to stop this, to learn to cooperate and respect one another as well as other life forms and the environment. We need to stop acting like selfish children. We need to learn responsibility. This is one of the reasons for the contact. They want to help us do this.
- After the experiences, I have had mental, emotional and spiritual breakthroughs or awakenings.
- They would like peace. It has been stressed several times. I am working on a post that will impart how we need to move toward a united world. Disclosure will have a part in this. Ascension is acceptance into the greater community of extraterrestrial beings.
- I've been shown a dual planet, one in the 3rd/4th dimension and the other in the 5th dimensions, which is going to occur soon. The people of a higher vibration will go to the 5th dimension Earth, and those with lower vibration will remain on the current Earth. People will just disappear; everything else will remain the same.
- My whole life is a constant spiritual transformation that never stops!

- In terms of future events, it depends on many factors, particularly how far the human collective consciousness on Earth has converged with/aligned with love, unity, sharing, compassion and peace, when we get to the point where the global shift becomes necessary as a totality.
- The human race is not helping the evolution; we are regressing in a way. We tend to be less spiritual and more materialistic. We love technology, but we use it only to destroy. Our collective mind is not going the right direction.
- Very soon, Jesus will return in Glory, and His reign will have no end. The Earth will cleanse itself of all the evil and foul, and humanity will have to amend.
- The planet is evolving regardless of how many humans wish to follow. She is waiting for as long as she can in the process of shifting, so that as many humans as possible can go.
- I am now aware that we live in some sense, in a multi-dimensional universe, or multiverse. It reaffirms in me the notion that the idea that our material universe is all there is, is an erroneous idea. I also have a sense of deeply expanded awareness that at all times there are dimensions all around us that interface our reality, but more so at certain times, and that we can facilitate this to happen through focused thought and calm emotions. I am more aware of the power of thought, the effects that thoughts have, because I can see how thought can connect us to beings from other dimensions, and how connected all sentient beings are on a fundamental level. My awareness is expanded, and I feel that only working on one's spiritual evolution is of any real value during the course of one's existence.

***Attempts by Non-Human Intelligence to Assist Planet Earth by Preventing or Repairing Damage:***

- I, with other witnesses, have observed ET craft involved in the stabilization of plate and fault systems during volcanic eruptions. They were repairing a rift in the Gulf of California, at the bottom of the Sea of Cortez. They indicated they were relieving the pressure and welding the sea floor together. They said if they did not do this, the rift would open up through Baja to the Grand Canyon, with

catastrophic earthquakes that would affect the whole western part of the United States.

- Humanity's current condition is abysmal- this will all change, as our Star Family is here to help us reverse these terrible situations.
- They give many examples of how the Galactic Federation is reducing the oceanic pollution of radiation (e.g. Fukushima), chemical toxicity from fertilizers and plastics, etc.
- I was told the ETs were working to help with Fukushima.
- UFOs have helped protect our planet from meteor strikes a few times.
- She stated that her race is here to prevent total planetary destruction.
- There is a grand plan from the benevolent ones, who are trying to find some sort of dynamic equilibrium, and who are fighting the dark side.
- We have been in our planet's current position before and we destroyed ourselves. They are fearful that we are in a position to do that again, and they will not allow it this time. They will intervene.

## Conclusion

In summary, based upon the collective responses from the experiencers that participated in FREE's study, it becomes apparent that the information communicated by NHI to UAP-related Contact Experiencers provides valuable insight into the NHI agenda. Dating back to the early 1950s, thousands of individuals have received information downloads from NHI through direct telepathic communication, channeling, automatic writing, dreams, and out-of-body experiences. Certainly, the veracity of information needs to be weighted in reference to the contact modality employed for communication. Dreams, even lucid dream, contain fantasy material. Channeling can be highly subjective, so as in the case of Frances Swan, the content must be evaluated scientifically. Given the variety of contact modalities, it is interesting that the messages received from NHI have remained consistent over a vast expanse of time. The vital question that must be asked is, "Have the positive messages from benevolent space brothers flooded human consciousness? Or are we truly receiving assistance from NHI that is vital to the preservation of planet Earth?"

## References

- Adamski, George. *Inside The Flying Saucers*. New York: Paperback Library, Inc. 1955.
- Andrews, George C. *Extra-Terrestrial Friends and Foes*. Lilbum, GA: Illuminet Press. 1993.
- Baird T. Spalding. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baird\\_T.\\_Spalding](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baird_T._Spalding). (Accessed November 8, 2017).
- Cameron, Grant. "Canadian UFO Director gets an Alien Letter." [www.presidentialufo.com/the-canadian-cover-up/237-canadian-ufo-director-gets-an-alien-letter](http://www.presidentialufo.com/the-canadian-cover-up/237-canadian-ufo-director-gets-an-alien-letter). August 20, 2009.
- Clark, Jerome. *The UFO Book: Encyclopedia of the Extraterrestrial*. Detroit: Visible Inc, 1998.
- DeSouza, John. *The Extra-Dimensionals*. Oro Valley, AZ: Tama Publishing, 2016.
- Friedman, Stanton and Kathleen Marden. *Captured! The Betty And Barney Hill UFO Experience*. Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books, 2007.
- George Adamski. [www.adamskifoundation.com/html/aboutga.htm](http://www.adamskifoundation.com/html/aboutga.htm). (Accessed November 2, 2017).
- Hynek, J. Allen and Jacques Vallee. *The Edge of Reality*. Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1975.
- Knight-Jadczyk, Laura. *High Strangeness*. Alberta: Red Pill Press, 2008.
- Marden, Kathleen and Denise Stoner. *Making Contact: Alien Abduction Case Studies*. New York: The Rosen Publishing Group Inc., 2015.
- Reynes, Brent. "The Frances Swan Story." *Alternative Perceptions Magazine*. [www.apmagazine.info/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=741](http://www.apmagazine.info/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=741). December 2015.
- Ruppelt, Edward, J. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*. Garden City: Doubleday And Company, Inc. 1956.
- Smith, Wilbert. "Project Magnet Report." 1952. 6. [www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/ufo/002029-1400.01-e.html](http://www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/ufo/002029-1400.01-e.html). (Accessed September 30, 2017.)



- Steiger, Brad. *Revelation: An Investigation of The Men And Women Who Claimed To Be In Spiritual Communication with a Higher Intelligence*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc. 1973.
- Swords, Michael. "Project Sign: An Estimate of the Situation." [www.nicap.org/papers/Swords\\_Sign\\_EOTS.htm](http://www.nicap.org/papers/Swords_Sign_EOTS.htm). FOIA document, 474-475.
- Vallee, Jacques. *Forbidden Science*. Berkeley: North Atlantic Books, 1992.  
*Dimensions: A Casebook Of Alien Contact*. Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1988.
- Twining, Nathan. "AMC Opinion Concerning Flying Discs," Letter to Commanding General  
U.S. Army Air Force, September 23, 1947.  
[www.nicap.org/twining\\_letter\\_docs.htm](http://www.nicap.org/twining_letter_docs.htm).



# **CHAPTER 8**

## **The New Human: Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage**

**Mary Rodwell**

**FREE Co-Founder**

**Copyright ACERN 2018**

*The cosmos that is revealed by this opening of consciousness, far from being an empty place of dead matter and energy, appears to be filled with beings, creatures, spirits, intelligences, god... The idea that we live in a multidimensional universe populated by beings or life forms that are less densely embodied than we are, or perhaps not embodied at all... we participate in a universe or universes that are filled with intelligences from which we have cut ourselves off, having lost the senses by which we might know them.*

Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard University School of Medicine

## **The Hypothesis**

**I**t's no longer about UAPs, but Human Consciousness. Are we being assisted by Non-Human Intelligences to evolve into a new species of human? The research into Human Contact with Non-Human Intelligences (NHI) has indicated this is a real phenomenon. However, research to date has been primarily a 'nuts and bolts' 3D approach, which, although useful in affirming its reality, has elicited minimal data as to why these Intelligences are so interested in our species. Also, a 3D perspective precludes exploration or acceptance of data, which does not align with this model.

The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for the Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE) has developed a more flexible model which allows for the exploration of the phenomenon with a broader lens. This is based on the premise that we are multidimensional in nature and Contact with NHIs is both physical and non-physical. Scientifically, this can be understood through the quantum hologram theory of reality, which implies human consciousness is connected to all sentience. Human consciousness is therefore unlimited in what it can experience. The Quantum hologram model offers the flexibility to elicit a deeper understanding of this phenomenon. Dr. Rudy Schild, Astrophysicist and Executive Director of FREE, explains:

*“The Quantum hologram supports the information transfer from mind to mind and the speed of thought far exceeds the speed of light, and the quantum hologram formulation sensibly explains and allows for all these modern miracles such as UFO sightings, Encounters with NHI,*

*telepathy, past lives, and NDE's (Near Death Experiences), OBE (Out of Body Experiences), precognition, Ghosts, Fairies, Deja-vu. It is described as a hologram because it allows for the description of higher dimensional reality in its physical dimensional properties.*"<sup>70</sup>

FREE recognizes there is an intimate human connection to these NHIs, which is both physical and multidimensional in nature. FREE's Experiencer Research Study has focused on information gleaned from in-depth surveys, which qualify and quantify how contact is experienced. A multi-disciplinary approach with expertise in psychology, neuroscience, parapsychology, metaphysics, ufology, medicine, physicists and astrophysics, has attempted to elicit what may be the motive, programs and/or agendas of NHIs.

The FREE surveys and my own personal research as Principal of the Australian Close Encounter Resource Network (ACERN) indicates there may be numerous complex, multilayered, orchestrated programs and strategies designed, at least in part, to activate evolutionary shifts in human consciousness. Researchers suggest NHIs operate in a collaborative manner and these programs activate a consciousness shift, which instigates a more intimate and meaningful relationship with our species. Witnesses have stated in their testimonies that they believe these programs involve activation of dormant human DNA. This program is supported by a multidimensional educational syllabus and is spiritual in nature. The testimonies to support this hypothesis have been articulated by both adults and children.

A multidisciplinary approach combined with witness information also requires a context. This is supplied by the historical connection of NHIs to humanity and why NHIs are so interested in our species. However, the real possibility that they have been instrumental in the creation of our species is key and crucial to why they are here and why they are still interacting with our species.

## **DNA Modification / Hybrids**

If we re-examine the stories of 'Gods' of religion and mythology not as supernatural events, but re-define them as NHIs with advanced technologies, this can explain much of our anthropological, archaeological and theological mysteries. The late biblical scholar Zecharia Sitchin, in

---

<sup>70</sup> Dr. Rudy Schild, e-mail message to author, 2016

translation of the ancient Sumerian tablets, details in his book series, *'Earth Chronicles,'* the so-called 'Gods,' i.e. Annunaki, came to Earth and modified human DNA; this is also stated in the Christian bible:

*"Then God said: and now we will make human beings; they will be like us and resemble us."*<sup>71</sup>

The question arises from this statement, just who is 'US?' It is certainly not a singular God. The 'us,' I believe, refers to many species of NHIs. One of these may well have been the Nummo, an extraterrestrial species mentioned by the Dogon tribe in West Africa. Their oral history mentions the Nummo as part of their genetic heritage. Part humanoid and part fish, the Nummo share their DNA with Earth humans. Shannon Dorey, author of *'The Master of Speech,'* revealed in Dogon oral history that the 'Nummo' created humans through genetic engineering. Dorey's information was based on anthropologist Marcel Griaule's research book of the Dogon tribe, *'Conversations With Ogotemmel.*' The Ogotemmel reference how the Nummo found *'the Earth naked and speechless,'* and the Nummo wanted to put an end to this disorder by combining their DNA with the Earth animals.<sup>72</sup>

Respected ufologist and contactee, Command Sgt. Robert Dean, shares the possibility that Homo Sapiens is a hybrid species. Dean was informed of extraterrestrial reality whilst in the military, where he had access to secret documents that revealed the military knew of extraterrestrial visitation. In recent years, it became personal, and Dean revealed he has been taken aboard spacecraft and told of humanity's non-human genetic origins:

*"We are a combination of at least twelve different species of extraterrestrial mixed with the human genome. They are family."*<sup>73</sup>

If we can accept Homo Sapiens is a hybrid species with the addition of DNA from a number of extraterrestrial species Dean calls 'family,' it is logical to assume this fact would be evident in our DNA as evidence of its artificiality. If this is so, genetic links could be sufficient reason for the continued interest NHIs have in monitoring humanity. However, is there DNA evidence we are an intelligently created hybrid species?

---

<sup>71</sup> Genesis 1:26, *The Good News Bible: Today's English Version*, (Thomas Nelson Inc. 1992)

<sup>72</sup> Shannon Dorey, *The Master of Speech*,  
<http://www.themasterofspeech.com/biologicalengineering.html>, (accessed 2018)

<sup>73</sup> Command Sgt Robert Dean, "Project Camelot", interview by Kerry Cassidy, 2014

In recent years, whistleblower geneticists believe they have found potential evidence we are a created species. Dr. William Brown stated:

*“The possibility human DNA is a combination of indigenous and ET DNA. There are many indicators of genetic manipulation showing advanced technology will have been used to remodel the genomes in humans.”*<sup>74</sup>

The late Lloyd Pye, author of *‘Intervention Theory Essentials,’* received similar information regarding the addition of genetic material to human DNA.

*“By certain methods of DNA dating one can tell numerous genes have been added to the human genome.”*<sup>75</sup>

If it is true that our species, Homo Sapiens Sapiens, is the result of manipulation of indigenous and non-human DNA, this could explain why there is little evidence anthropologically of a transition from previous hominids, popularly known as ‘the missing link.’ How did Homo Sapiens Sapiens evolve to become a completely different species of human, exhibiting a larger cranium with the addition of 223 genes? These genes co-incidentally relate to higher psychological functioning and are totally unique to Homo Sapiens Sapiens. This fact was shared with me by a retired geneticist who worked alongside molecular biologist Dr. Francis Crick, co-founder of the DNA molecule. The late Dr. Francis Crick, author of *‘Life Itself: Its Origin and Nature,’* had the belief that humanity was ‘intelligently’ designed by non-human intelligences:

*“The DNA molecule is the most efficient information storage system in the entire universe. The immensity of complex, coded and precisely sequenced information is absolutely staggering. The DNA evidence speaks of intelligent, information bearing design. They (extraterrestrials) programmed the molecules so . . . they could therefore teach us about ourselves and how to progress. For life to form by chance is mathematically virtually impossible.”*<sup>76</sup>

---

<sup>74</sup> Dr. William Brown, letter to the author, 2010

<sup>75</sup> Lloyd Pye, *Intervention Theory Essentials: Everything You Know is Wrong*, iUniverse, 2000.

<sup>76</sup> Ann Krielkamp, “Francis Crick on DNA: Intelligent Design”, *Exopermaculture*, April 14, 2011, <http://www.exopermaculture.com/2011/04/14/francis-crick-on-dna-intelligent-design/>, (accessed 2018)

Dr. Crick not only supported the hypothesis we are a designed species, but he added that ‘information’ may also have been programmed into human DNA. Crick concluded that at some evolutionary point, we will access this information, and this would therefore teach us about ourselves. The question arises, does Crick refer to humanity reaching a certain level of technology to discover hybridization, or something far more profound? From witness data, I believe it may be both. The significant importance NHI give to the collection of human genetic material suggests interest in our species is connected to something far more profound, and it may be to what is held within the DNA molecule itself. This conclusion is supported indirectly from the FREE survey results, which indicated that 26% reported to have received information about the upgrading of DNA.

Scientists Vladimir I. shCherbaka and Maxim A. Makukovb from the al-Farabi Kazakh National University, Almaty, in the Republic of Kazakhstan, suggest we are a hybrid species and that there may be a ‘message’ hidden in human DNA. Their research led them to conclude the following:

*“The genetic code suggests it was invented outside the solar system several billion years ago. It appears there is an intelligent signal embedded in our genetic code. A mathematical and semantic message, a ‘biological SETI.’ This method would have greater longevity and chance of detecting ETs than a transient extraterrestrial radio transmission. There are recognizable hallmarks of artificiality, patterns essentially irreducible to any natural origin.”<sup>77</sup>*

It is intriguing that scientists Vladimir I. shCherbaka and Maxim A. Makukovb believe human DNA could hide semantic messages they call a biological SETI. The nature of DNA has already been found to be an amazing storage device; just 1 gram of DNA can store 215 million gigabytes (215 petabytes).<sup>78</sup> If DNA also has information stored in it, a ‘biological SETI’ or ‘signal,’ where could this information be found?

---

<sup>77</sup> Vladimir I. shCherbaka and Maxim A. Makukovb, “The ‘Wow! Signal’ of the Terrestrial Genetic Code,” *Icarus* 224, Issue 1, (2013): 228-242.

<sup>78</sup> Jayesh Shinde, “Just One Gram of DNA Can Potentially Hold All The Data Stored on The Internet”, *IndiaTimes*, April 3, 2017, <https://www.indiatimes.com/technology/science-and-future/just-one-gram-of-dna-can-potentially-hold-all-the-data-stored-on-the-internet-274786.html>. (accessed 2018).



The answer to this question may be found in the witness testimony of the Experiencer. The Experiencer suggests this information could be held in dormant DNA, popularly called ‘junk’ DNA. Geneticists state Homo Sapiens Sapiens utilize approximately 5% of human DNA. The remaining 95% is labeled dormant or ‘junk’ DNA because of its ‘unknown’ function. Is it possible Dr. Crick, Vladimir I. Shcherbaka and Maxim A. Makukov are referring to knowledge held in dormant, so-called ‘junk’ DNA? Does ‘junk’ DNA have more to offer apart from indicating hybrid genetics, does it hold an encoded ‘message or signal’ to assist humanity to reach a new evolutionary path?

Author Michael Forrester states in his article, *‘Scientists Finally Admit There is a Second, Secret DNA Code Which Controls Genes,’* that scientists admit there is a second secret DNA code; a genetic code within deoxyribonucleic acid was written right on top of the DNA code scientists had already cracked. The article states the so-called ‘junk’ DNA actually controls how cells and organs behave; a scientific breakthrough, which has enormous implications for human health and consciousness. This is a complex system that controls genes, and 80 percent of this DNA is active and needed. 15-17 percent has higher functions scientists are still decoding.<sup>79</sup>

Dr. Stamatoyannopoulos,<sup>80</sup> with co-authors, discovered some codons can have two meanings. One describes how proteins are made, and the other instructs the cell on how genes are controlled. It means that DNA changes, or mutations, that come with age or in response to vibrational changes within the DNA, may be doing more than what scientists previously thought. Dr. Stamatoyannopoulos stated:

*“Now we know that this basic assumption about reading the human genome missed half of the picture.”<sup>81</sup>*

If this supposition is correct, could Homo Sapiens Sapiens have information or evolutionary code embedded in dormant DNA? Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild believes this is possible. Dr. Schild regarding ‘junk’ DNA:

---

<sup>79</sup> Michael Forrester, *“Scientists Finally Admit There is a Second, Secret DNA Code Which Controls Genes”*, TheMindUnleashed, Jan 24, 2014, <http://themindunleashed.com/2014/01/scientists-finally-admit-second-secret-dna-code-controls-genes.html>, (accessed 2018).

<sup>80</sup> John Stamatoyannopoulos is an associate professor of genome sciences and medicine at the University of Washington.

<sup>81</sup> Michael Forrester, *“Scientists Finally Admit There is a Second, Secret DNA Code Which Controls Genes”*, TheMindUnleashed, Jan 24, 2014, <http://themindunleashed.com/2014/01/scientists-finally-admit-second-secret-dna-code-controls-genes.html>, (accessed 2018).

*“This description attempts to say that our DNA has much more structure than is needed to express the information of the chemistry of our body. I have long understood that the DNA does more than chemistry, and is in resonance with the quantum hologram to bring emotional and spiritual content into our being.*

*The mathematics of how this works in human consciousness involves the soul, and has been described by me ‘with hints of mathematics’.”<sup>82</sup>*

## **DNA Activation**

Molecular Biologist Dr William Brown suggests dormant ‘junk’ DNA, when activated, produces a more multi-dimensionally evolved and aware human. Dr Brown:

*“I believe that genetic modification is occurring right now in utero, and is actually producing a New Human. I believe research would show dormant genetic regions are being integrated into the biological system, and this is occurring in all of us to produce expanded awareness. The information is encoded within the atomic structure of the DNA molecule. It can be accessed with greater efficiency and produce savant-like characteristics. The modification of the DNA is more the remodeling of the genome to make dormant regions accessible again.”<sup>83</sup>*

Experiencers believe they are activated through their Encounters with NHI, and some liken this activation to an awakening. This awakening offers access to knowledge and awareness of their non-human genetic heritage and multidimensional realities. The FREE survey results support this contention: 85.38% had awareness of knowledge and information not consciously learned.

If Homo Sapiens Sapiens are still evolving, this offers compelling and significant reasons for monitoring of our species by NHIs, as they assist to instigate or ‘trigger’ this evolutionary shift in the human consciousness. Molecular Biologist and Experiencer Dr. Lena Ohlson stated:

---

<sup>82</sup> Mary Rodwell, *The New Human: Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage*, (Australia: New Mind Publishers, 2016), 233

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*, 225-226

*“The information of the donors and their background is there; a hidden key, and like PC programmers hide their work. This key can be activated and these ‘programmers’ know the person is ready to be Contacted. The activated ones spread a signal to wake others up!”<sup>84</sup>*

Dr. Ohlson shares her understanding of the complexity of this phenomenon.

*“If my information . . . is correct, there will be twelve different main groups of new DNA people. It corresponds to the twelve different main groups of ET/alien DNA-donors; so nine more to go. Their/our DNA is activated mainly via remote control and frequencies, so it is like putting a virus in software (computer program).*

*They will give off energy patterns that spread to their surroundings.”<sup>85</sup>*

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *25.58% received messages about upgrading Human DNA.*
- *90.89% believed there is a grand plan.*
- *70.93% felt an expanded consciousness in the presence of an ET.*

DNA’s response to frequency has been demonstrated by Russian biophysicist and molecular biologist Pjotr Garjajev, and his colleagues, as they explored the vibrational behavior of the DNA. Garjajev:

*“Living chromosomes function just like solitonic/holographic computers using the endogenous DNA laser radiation.”<sup>86</sup>*

These scientists have managed to modulate certain frequencies onto a laser ray, and with it, influenced the DNA frequency and thus the genetic information. This explains scientifically why affirmations and hypnosis can have such strong effects on the body and consciousness. The Russians

---

<sup>84</sup> Ibid., 229-230

<sup>85</sup> Ibid., 227

<sup>86</sup> Michael Forrester, “*Scientists Finally Admit There is a Second, Secret DNA Code Which Controls Genes*”, TheMindUnleashed, Jan 24, 2014, <http://themindunleashed.com/2014/01/scientists-finally-admit-second-secret-dna-code-controls-genes.html>, (accessed 2018).

worked on devices that can influence the cellular metabolism through suitable modulated radio and light frequencies to repair genetic defects.<sup>87</sup>

Garjajev's research captured information patterns of a particular DNA and transmitted it onto another, thus reprogramming cells to another genome. They successfully transformed, for example, frog embryos to salamander embryos, by transmitting the DNA information patterns! This way, the entire information was transmitted without any of the side effects. All this occurred by simply applying vibration.<sup>88</sup>

The consciousness 'activation' was profound for Dr. Maree Batchelor, MD,<sup>89</sup> who experienced her 'awakening' while on a spiritual journey visiting an Indian temple. Dr. Batchelor felt she was downloaded with what she called 'Cosmic' frequencies, which shifted her into an elevated cosmic consciousness.<sup>90</sup>

*"Previously I was living as a GP married to a surgeon with four amazing children. In 2014, I experienced this download of 'Cosmic' frequencies and boom – suddenly I am in Cosmic Consciousness. This event propelled me into the realms of energy medicine and the holographic field."*<sup>91</sup>

Dr. Batchelor has a good understanding of how she now operates as a 'shamanic healer.'

*"I use embodied 'light frequencies' to remove behavioral triggers and energetic blocks down to DNA level to activate the individual to their full potential. I believe I have become a modern Shaman, and who better than one trained in 3D. When my patients come into the room I sometimes need to say to them 'Your brain is not going to comprehend this but you will feel it.' They get the vibration and that is enough. I am here to wake people up; the 'light' language I speak is a vibration to upgrade people. My understanding with DNA is that we have all been shut down, but DNA is changed by frequency. I bring this through my hands, voice and mantras. I think I am a 'galactic re-wirer', that's what I am doing; DNA upgrades and activation through my galactic connection. When someone says to me 'I hear you have gone spiritual', I respond 'Actually this is a reality. It is quantum reality, its science. I am aware of that I am getting into DNA, and*

---

<sup>87</sup> Ibid.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.

<sup>89</sup> Dr. Maree Batchelor has a Diploma of Obstetrics and Gynecology. FRACGP.

<sup>90</sup> Alfred Lambremont Webre, *Mareebatchelor*, <https://mareebatchelor.com/about-maree/>, (accessed 2018).

<sup>91</sup> Dr. Maree Batchelor, e-mail message to author, (2016)

*its actually subatomic.’ I feel intuitively we are changing from carbon based to crystalline. DNA is changed by frequency. I believe the ‘New Children’ are already activated.”<sup>92</sup>*

***FREE Survey Results:***

- 86.42% believe they have a purpose or Earth mission.
- 25.58% received information about the upgrading of DNA.
- 24.84% were shown how to heal and practice energy work.

Dr. Batchelor feels her mission is to ‘awaken’ other individuals by assisting in the activation of their dormant DNA with codes and symbols so that transformation occurs. She uses frequencies that act on a sub-atomic level to change DNA composition. It is interesting to note what Nikola Tesla, a visionary and scientist, stated about frequency:

*“If you want to find the secrets of the Universe, think in terms of energy, frequency and vibration.”<sup>93</sup>*

It is significant that both Dr. Batchelor and Dr. Ohlson state that frequency activates DNA. Experiencers also use frequency as part of healing or energy work. Experiencers also create music, vocalize unusual language they call ‘light languages,’ artworks and visual triggers such as written script, symbols etc., explaining these are all frequencies and codes, to activate the individual. It appears the ‘activated’ human expresses a ‘shift’ into a holistic perspective, alternate lifestyle and beliefs. Dr. Batchelor experienced such a reaction to information that corresponded to her experiences.

*“The (your) lecture was an absolute catalyst and it put pieces of the puzzle together and catapulted something enormous in me. I just felt ‘I know all this’, and hearing that other people started to know this too was just amazing.”<sup>94</sup>*

The frequencies are documented in the DVDs ‘*Expressions of ET Contact: A Visual Blueprint?*’ and ‘*Expressions of ET Contact: A Communication and Healing Blueprint?*’ Dr Lena Ohlson:

---

<sup>92</sup> Dr. Maree Batchelor, e-mail message to author, (2016)

<sup>93</sup> “The Universal Energy of Vibrations,” *Bibliotecapleyades*, [https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/esp\\_ciencia\\_universalenergy01.htm](https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/esp_ciencia_universalenergy01.htm), (accessed 2018)

<sup>94</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 317

*“The Experiencer may be activated through frequencies from ‘many origins’, which then activate the information embedded in DNA. The ‘energy container’ controls the process i.e. soul, in combination of the soul choosing how and what time the frequencies will activate the bio container (body).”<sup>95</sup>*

FREE research has also indicated ‘awakening or activation’ can occur not just from a sighting of a UFO and/or a close encounter. Near Death Experiences (NDE), Out of Body Experiences (OBE), Shamanic experiences, Kundalini awakening (spiritual activation), meditation, energy work and/or healing can also be instrumental in this activation process.

## **Expressions of Contact**

The visual activation includes artwork produced by the Experiencer. The artist/Experiencer in my book, *‘The New Human,’* stated his paintings relate to places that exist in other dimensions. Art is a conduit for new perceptual information accessing these dimensions.

*“I feel like I want to open the world up to the more spiritual side of things.*

*I feel (the paintings are) a language. I am trying to communicate something . . . open up your mind. In my paintings . . . I feel like I am mapping other dimensions that exist.”<sup>96</sup>*

The art created by Experiencers appears to trigger or activate higher consciousness. This information can also be decoded by some, despite its unusual nature. When psychotherapist Terry Mace was exposed to Experiencer Tracey Taylor’s artwork, he experienced a dramatic and traumatic response. Mace stated:

*“When I first saw the art I was traumatized . . . it knocked me off my feet. Metaphysically, spiritually; a spiritual and internal implosion: a ‘light going on’, switches pulled, flashbacks, and experiences. I sensed and understood something I shouldn't have knowledge of as awakening spiritually - since being a child – and I had forgotten ‘something’ I had been trained to do. I knew my life was never going to be the same again. I understood on a personal and intimate level what it meant. Its potential*

---

<sup>95</sup> Dr. Lena Ohlson, e-mail message to author, (2015)

<sup>96</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 191, 193

*was for humanity's group consciousness. I could interpret codes, ciphers, signs, geometric formulae, blueprint, designs, models, encryptions, meta-languages, hieroglyphs, schematics - an internal Rosetta stone turned on; an intergalactic process. I could understand on a conscious and super-conscious level.*

*I was able to download images from a portfolio of mine, which had artwork in it, while it was still closed. I was able to sense and switch on a channel and use my hand as a bar-code scanner with my third eye to receive the equivalent of several hundred terabytes and upload them. The uplink knocked me backwards. I felt like I had been hit by a lightning strike; information at light speed. My receiver network re-routed. I was a code-breaker able to interpret encrypted codes received and downloaded. I don't know where it comes from but is activated by the artwork. I am able to understand and do something with it.”<sup>97</sup>*

Artist Tracey Taylor also has a deep understanding of her artwork.<sup>98</sup>

*“During several Encounters some of these beings imparted to me insights into unified ways of perceiving and experiencing existence, as consciousness within human form and beyond. Understanding and realizations regarding heart-centered consciousness, including knowledge, incorporating multidimensional viewpoints, multispectral physics, frequency (vibrational) modulation, nature, creation blueprints and more. These awakenings triggered within me the expression of such perspectives on reality, resulting in the completion of numerous writings, drawings (personal and universal blueprints), equations and energetic downloading of insight, incorporating divine geometry, script and symbolism. Concepts for the artwork, inspired through connection and communication with these beings, also activated within me a vast cosmic perspective, which I was to anchor into the Earth domain. The nature of the artwork's potential is to connect individuals through internal portals to multidimensional realities, whilst also having positive emotional, spiritual and physiological effects on those viewing them.”<sup>99</sup>*

---

<sup>97</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 98

<sup>98</sup> View more about Tracey Taylor in the DVDs *Expressions of ET Contact: A Visual Blueprint?* and *Expressions of ET Contact: A Communication and Healing Blueprint?*

<sup>99</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 198

Terry Mace's activation allowed him access to this information, and he could decrypt the artwork and symbols by Experiencers, including 'Spatial Vibrations II'<sup>100</sup> by artist/Experiencer Cecy Colichon.<sup>101</sup> Mace had explained he felt this ability was something he was 'taught' to do. Mace stated:

*"I received several downloads to do with Cecy's work. One of the items in the picture is a DNA injector tool for injecting the galactic DNA strands into another."*<sup>102</sup>

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *85.38% had awareness of knowledge and information not consciously learned.*

Artist Ms. Colichon believes the art is 'downloaded' to her from NHIs with in-depth understanding of what is conveyed. Ms. Colichon, who has created 140 art pieces in one body of work, stated:

*"I feel I am in a school and higher intelligences are instructing me and teaching me.*

*The creation of my body of work is almost like a thesis; . . . (covering) biology, neurology, physics, astronomy, astrophysics, theology, philosophy, spirituality, technology, anthropology and archeology. The imagery of my work has also led me to an appreciation of the common ground between the nature of the world around us; a harmonious and intertwining relation between subject matter described in the fields of theoretical physics, biology and theology. I believe I have had, and presently continue to have, Contact with Extraterrestrials. Such Contact may be 'energetic', with beings of light, involving non-ordinary states of consciousness. I have developed a way of recording, amplifying and unfolding this Contact information through this art making process. Large amounts of information were being relayed to me by 'advanced intelligences' through my art . . . I had personally experienced a conscious transformation and spiritual enlightenment. I speculate that extraterrestrial beings communicate through emissions of individual symbols from the electromagnetic technology, which is consequently understood by the conscious mind as information. These works present the initial appearance of dimensional concepts that are*

---

<sup>100</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 99

<sup>101</sup> Cecy Colichon, *CecyColichon*, [www.cecycolichon-yarosh.artists.de](http://www.cecycolichon-yarosh.artists.de), (accessed 2018).

<sup>102</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 99



*elaborated upon in . . . subsequent groups. The initial period of my transformation, during my art making process of this body of work, was intense and painful. I tried to understand as I became aware of my ability to communicate mentally with people at a distance. I developed an acute sense of intuition as the work evolved, and so did my spiritual life. I learned to see life differently, and how everything is interconnected by a mathematical order, balance, and harmony, that flows within us and beyond.”<sup>103</sup>*

It is significant to note that although some ‘decoders’ are the artists, other individuals can also decode or translate what is being conveyed. This is demonstrated in Terry Mace, and it’s not only adults who demonstrate this ability; some are even young children. A mother of two young children wrote that ‘out of curiosity’ she had shown her two children, aged four and seven, the colorful drawings by Tracey Taylor, one child at a time without the other sibling in the room. Both children commented: *“They contain information about aliens.”*<sup>104</sup>

What was even more astounding was that the seven-year-old proceeded to decode, with detailed understanding, what he was able to ‘read’ in the art itself. His mother wrote:

*“He said . . . a few of the paintings contain images of harvesters of energy: machines that harvest the sun’s energy. Others contain information about types of aliens. There are the Eagle people, Anubis, the gods and . . . the cat/lion looking people. He says that they are very ancient messages.”*<sup>105</sup>

Her son also described messages about aliens, portals and how spacecraft will come.<sup>106</sup> The mother wrote that his idea of aliens only comes from cartoons and a few movies. She wrote:

*“He says he sees the information in his mind. I was surprised that he identified so many ‘types’ (of Beings).”*<sup>107</sup>

---

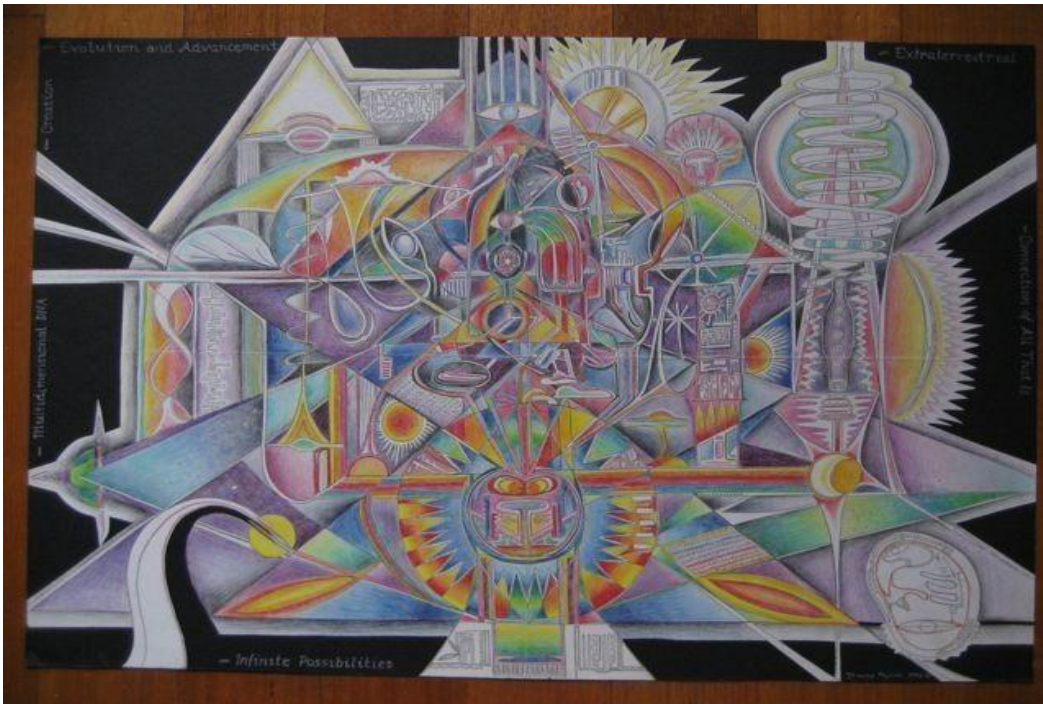
<sup>103</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 95-97

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, 87

<sup>105</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 87, 89

<sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, 89

<sup>107</sup> *Ibid.*, 90



One of Tracey Taylor's artworks titled '*Ancient Future*'<sup>108</sup>

There is also an unusual feature in some of this artwork; they have 'scripts' (writing) within them. The Experiencer/artist may not have the understanding of what these scripts mean, other than that they were drawn spontaneously without conscious thought. It seems once again that some individuals have a decoding ability.

My first book, '*Awakening*,' contains an image of an unusual script drawn by Tracey Taylor, which appears like shorthand.<sup>109</sup> This script sparked the interest of a seven-year-old while her mother was reading the book. The child remarked she could read it and did so, much to her mother's amazement. In a Skype conversation, the child demonstrated this ability to me; she confidently vocalized the script in this 'unknown' language, then translated it into English, and moreover was able to tell me the source of this information, which she said was the 'Grays' (NHI). It appears that the 'activated' human is either educated or has an innate ability within to decode such Expressions, as Terry Mace stated:

---

<sup>108</sup> Tracey Taylor, *HarmonicBlueprint*, [www.Harmonicblueprint.com](http://www.Harmonicblueprint.com), (accessed 2018).

<sup>109</sup> Mary Rodwell, *Awakening: How Extraterrestrial Contact Can Transform Your Life*, (Agnes Waters: New Mind Publishers, Republished 2010)

*Something I was trained to do.”<sup>110</sup>*

It appears that these Expressions contain frequencies that appear to activate the individual. If frequency is the key to this activation, it is logical that activation occurs not only through art, but also through language and music. The late singer/songwriter John Lennon, of The Beatles fame, admitted he had seen what he described as a ‘spaceship’ in 1974 in New York, and he had been on the spacecraft.<sup>111</sup> Co-incidentally, Lennon’s music was often about peace and love.

***FREE Survey Results:***

- *57.62% interest in spiritual matters increased.*
- *54.83% received messages of love and oneness.*

Celebrated violinist and artist Julliena Okah, another musician with conscious recall of Contact with ‘otherworldly Beings’ from her childhood in post-war Japan, wrote in her autobiography, ‘*One Life, Many Worlds*’:

*My alien experiences happened also in childhood and went far beyond when I was over taken by the entity; I received amazing power, but I was left drained and crashed.”<sup>112</sup>*

An eleven-year-old boy recounted a similar musical process. Arthur was aware as he played the piano he would receive the name of the ‘song’ and feel the ‘energy’ of the Being within him, who would help him play the ‘song.’ Arthur felt it was always the same energy and “a good feeling.”<sup>113</sup>

His mother wrote that over the course of three days, Arthur played five songs. At no time did Arthur practice these ‘songs,’ and he named each song before playing it as though he knew what was coming next. Arthur:

*“I need to give them (the songs) to certain people to wake them up.”<sup>114</sup>*

---

<sup>110</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 199

<sup>111</sup> Steve Bagnell, “Was John Lennon ‘UFO Sighting’ Recorded in Rare Drawing by The Beatles Front Man?”, *Mirror*, June 22, 2015. <https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/weird-news/john-lennon-ufo-sighting-recorded-5927338#>. (accessed 2018).

<sup>112</sup> Julliena Okah, letter to the author, (2016)

<sup>113</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 105

<sup>114</sup> *Ibid*, 108

It is fascinating and significant that one of the ‘songs’ is named ‘Decoding DNA.’ Arthur: “*The music is about shifting our DNA.*”<sup>115</sup> Arthur conveyed that he is fully aware the ‘songs’ he plays are not coming from him:

*“I know this may sound weird, but I can tell when aliens are around. I can tell where they are, and I feel it (NHI) in me. I can feel like an outer-space, extraterrestrial feeling.*

*I feel it (the music) was coming to me because of them. .... I know they are the ones that are making me produce the music. They are the ones I feel are coming through me. I just know it! It's the same energy that they gave off on their ship. And that energy thing, it's the same feeling I get when I create a song.*”<sup>116</sup>

It was with the parent’s permission I sent Arthur’s ‘songs’ to Ms. Okah, because she had experienced a similar process to Arthur. Ms. Okah wrote to me:

*“I believe Arthur is contacted by the aliens or master musical spirits. It's amazing composition, genius.”*<sup>117</sup> Arthur is labeled ADHD Asperger’s, and I will explain the possible connection to these labels in the latter part of the chapter.

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *37% felt their mind was shared with ET.*

Music, language, symbols, art and scripts the Experiencer receives consciously and subconsciously suggest they are frequency downloads to communicate and activate those ready for a consciousness shift. However, what becomes clear is that the activation or awakening also instigates the necessity of a re-frame of consensus reality, which can be a difficult process unless supported. The Experiencer believes this support comes in the form of multidimensional educational syllabus.

---

<sup>115</sup> Ibid, 108

<sup>116</sup> Ibid, 106

<sup>117</sup> Julliena Okah, e-mail message to author, (2016)

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *41.70% had knowledge of advanced technologies not learned consciously.*
- *39.51% have dreamed of being in an unusual classroom.*

## **Education by NHIs**

Author and Experiencer Whitley Strieber wrote in his book, *The Secret School: Preparation for Contact*, a personal record of this educational program when NHI taught him:

*“Remembering the journey outside of time was another step.*

*So the nine lessons involved the manipulation of time, because learning how to use time as a tool is the key to reaching higher consciousness and a real relationship with the beings – or parts of ourselves – who are already superconscious.”<sup>118</sup>*

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *80.85% believe ETs can travel to the past and the future.*
- *30.34% have been told about the concepts of time.*

It is significant that both adults and children share the understanding that they have been educated off-planet. Five year old Aiden stated: *“I don’t mind going through walls, I learn more on the Ships than I do at school!”<sup>119</sup>*

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *47.84% recall being on spacecraft.*

The mother of an Experiencer wrote this to me:

*“Mother: Did you have any good dreams last night?”*

---

<sup>118</sup> Whitley Strieber, *The Secret School: Preparation for Contact*, (Harper Collins, 1997), 220

<sup>119</sup> Letter to the author, (2002)

*Son: Yes Mom, I finished magic school.*

*Mother: What did you learn?*

*Son: Everything; mostly science. I learned about time and space and gravity. Time controls everything; time controls all.”<sup>120</sup>*

She also wrote: *“He says a white light comes through his window and then he is there at the school.”<sup>121</sup>*

Sandra Mowat, Canada, wrote of her three-year-old son:

*“My son complained . . . 'Mommy, I no go to school. I already went to school. I was at school with my special friends..... night time.’*

*He said..... a boy was teaching them, but the boy had ‘really big black eyes and white clothes’.”<sup>122</sup>*

Adult male:

*“Your website came as a revelation to me. I never before heard of anyone else having alien classes as a child. It’s been both a blessing and a curse all my life. I remember being given physics classes at the age of three or four, in a classroom of children of a similar age to me. I remember the details well and have had an avid interest in physics since (although not mathematically inclined), so have not known what to do with the information. I..... did a year of philosophy and science - amazed myself and my teacher..... by the fact I could just answer any question. I never studied.”<sup>123</sup>*

Eight-year-old Paul shared that he was taught complex subjects; when I asked if he could share this information with me, he stated it was too complex!<sup>124</sup>

Experiencers, both adults and children, have shared with me the extraterrestrial curricular they have been taught off-world. This still-growing list of multi-level education includes:

- Quantum physics, the Holographic nature of the Universe;
- Awareness and connection to all sentient life;

---

<sup>120</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 89-90

<sup>121</sup> Ibid., 90

<sup>122</sup> Ibid., 20

<sup>123</sup> Ibid., 274

<sup>124</sup> Ibid., 35

- States of consciousness, time lines and parallel universes;
- The non-linear nature of time;
- Time travel technologies;
- How to communicate, interpret and interact with inter-dimensional and other non-human intelligences;
- Piloting spacecraft;
- How to navigate with star maps;
- To use advanced technologies;
- The physics of black holes and wormholes;
- Shown portals;
- Experienced travelling through portals and dimensions;
- Educated on genetic engineering of different species, both on- and off-world;
- May be taken on 'missions,' both on- and off-world;
- Shown other planets; sometimes a planet 'identified' as Home;
- Taken to planets they call 'home';
- Multidimensional ecology;
- Advanced technologies to create non-polluting energy sources, ecological friendly environments and interstellar capabilities;
- How to operate in a multidimensional reality;
- Consciousness/soul/spirit essence moved into a non-human container 'form' for a time;
- OBE training;
- Levitation, psi abilities and skills, taught off world;
- Telekinesis and telepathy;
- Understanding the spatial geometry of thought;
- Manifestation, directed thought and emotion;

- To decode and understand script, symbols and light languages;
- True history of mans origins, Universal spirituality;
- Healing and working with energy;
- Helped to understand human energy fields, healing abilities, and orbs;
- Experienced healing procedures; and
- Shown how to deal with less-evolved Beings and entities.

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *28.77% saw hybrid ETs on spacecraft.*
- *39.51% have dreamed of being in an unusual classroom.*
- *41% were taught new technologies.*

Multi-level education, I believe, is to assist the ‘activated’ human to negotiate their heightened perceptions and their multidimensional experiences; however, it can also create enormous conflict for the individual. For many, they will experience a crisis of beliefs and enormous conflict in what to accept, and that can take some time to process and integrate. This may be one of the reasons there are inter-generational upgraded programs of human, as each generation is more equipped to handle this process more easily. The process is also assisted by upgrading the biological container (body) to hold these higher frequencies and awareness, so enabling them to operate more efficiently.

## **Hybrids – The New Human**

The younger generations of Experiencers appear to be far more capable of assimilating this heightened awareness. Experiencer/artist Tracey Taylor articulates their nature:

*“There is a race of beings upon the planet, increasing in number, although visually and physically indistinguishable to most humans. They are ‘the bringers of light’ and are here to guide the awakening of terrestrial consciousness. The New Children are born without programs and will*



*bring about a Global Awakening.”<sup>125</sup> “The DNA of the Star kids (New Human) has tenfold the amount of information. Abilities such as telepathy, manipulation of time and space, non-verbal communication. are all conscious abilities . . . and are quite natural. Learning skills and abilities are more advanced. Their molecular structure allows the cells of the body to vibrate faster . . . everything is accelerated for them, including immune system responses.”<sup>126</sup>*

The late Dr. Roger Leir, researcher and author of *‘The Aliens and the Scalpel,’* believed there is an on-going program orchestrated by NHI to create ‘upgrades’ in humans.

*“I have come to the conclusion that not only are there Star Children amongst us, but the entire human race has been advanced forward at a rate that is unlikely to be due to slow evolutionary forces, but far more likely that this rapid advancement of the human species is due to alien intervention of our bodies and minds.”<sup>127</sup>*

Dr. Leir was renowned for his pioneering work removing implanted objects from individuals after Contact. However, extraterrestrial motivation for this and Contacts’ intergenerational links intrigued Dr. Leir. His research, over a forty-year period, extended into the developmental stages of children, such as the age of talking and walking etc., in some cases accelerated by 60-80%. Dr. Leir did not believe this was due to better pre-natal care and diet. He concluded humanity was being ‘upgraded’ and advanced forward by extraterrestrial intervention, Star Children.<sup>128</sup>

Dr. William Brown also supports the hypothesis humanity is evolving into a new, ‘upgraded’ human.

*“I believe that genetic modification is occurring right now in utero, and is actually producing a New Human. This is shown by the exponential increase in autism, ADD and Indigo children. The new genetic architecture allows them to see the world in a multidimensional fashion. I believe research would show dormant genetic regions are being integrated into the biological system, and this is occurring in all of us to produce expanded awareness. Their brains are working faster and they have access to more information. In the classroom, learning is much faster than normal. I believe they already ‘know’ what’s being taught. The ‘intrinsic’*

---

<sup>125</sup> Ibid., 8-9

<sup>126</sup> Ibid., 224

<sup>127</sup> Ibid., 10

<sup>128</sup> Dr. Roger Leir, *The Aliens and the Scalpel*, Book Tree, Second edition 2005, 191

*understanding of certain knowledge and information goes down to the bio-molecular level, where the sentient activity of the brain actually takes place in the atomic structure of DNA molecules. It is trans-generational information. The information is encoded within the atomic structure of the DNA molecule. It can be accessed with greater efficiency and produce savant-like characteristics. The modification of the DNA is more the remodeling of the genome to make dormant regions accessible again.”<sup>129</sup>*

*Because the vast amounts of information and functional capacity are already there. It’s more about the architectural arrangement of the chromosomes. I believe they are accessing the Akashic record of sorts within the DNA molecule. As the efficiency of our DNA increases more of this information becomes available. The ‘Hybrids’ are altogether a new species of human.”<sup>130</sup>*

Dr. Brown suggests that as the efficiency of our DNA increases, more information becomes available to us, and corroborates Crick’s statement:

*“They (extraterrestrials) programmed the molecules so . . . they could therefore teach us about ourselves.”<sup>131</sup>*

Once again, the information suggests that as we are evolving, we activate more of the dormant DNA. Is this process assisted by NHIs with new genetic upgrades to the bio-container that is more aligned to new potentials? The ‘new potentials,’ Dr. Brown believes, are evidenced by the exponential increase of Autistic, ADHD and Indigo children. Dr. Brown indicates these ‘labels’ are indicative of a remodeling of the human genome to make dormant regions accessible, along with their vast amounts of information and functional capacity. This process also allows the ‘new human’ access to trans-generational information; Dr Brown suggests this is the Akashic record held within the DNA molecule. Is this what scientists Vladimir I. shCherbaka and Maxim A. Makukovb refer to when they stated:

*“The genetic code, ‘suggests’ it was invented outside the solar system several billions years ago. It appears there is an intelligent signal embedded in our genetic code. A mathematical and semantic message a ‘biological SETI’.”<sup>132</sup>*

---

<sup>129</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 225-226

<sup>130</sup> Dr. W. Brown, letter to the author, (2010)

<sup>131</sup> *Ibid*, 238

<sup>132</sup> shCherbaka and Makukovb, “The ‘Wow! Signal’ of the Terrestrial Genetic Code,” 228-242.

Is human DNA a 'biological SETI' activated by frequencies, which cause a subsequent consciousness shift, so we evolve to perceive the world with more advanced, heightened awareness, and with access to a higher level of knowledge and perhaps savant-like ability? Dr. Brown and Dr. Leir believe each generation is 'upgraded,' so are these new generations of children with the labels such as ADHD, Asperger's, or Autism a dysfunction, or a new kind of human we have yet to understand?

Molecular Biologist and Experienter Dr. Ohlson believes these 'letter people' are the New Human programs. Ohlson regarding 'letter people':

*"I do not believe these are 'broken genes', but instead are offering new multidimensional skills to prevent limited re-programming of a third-dimensional reality."*<sup>133</sup>

Experienter and UAP researcher Neil Gould agrees. In his autobiography, *'Close Encounters of the ADHD Kind,'* Gould comments on how he experienced reality as a self-proclaimed ADHD person.

*"In my book, I am able to tell honestly what happened in my extra dimensional world where I met the beings of light. That being symptomatic of ADHD, I am not limited to a square template of the Universe. I am wired to a multidimensional Universe. My 'Internet browser' can browse into chaos, be it on Earth or the multi-verse. I can perceive hidden layers of order and make sense of it all."*<sup>134</sup>

Gould re-labelled ADHD as 'Always Dialed into Higher Dimensions,' and in direct relation to this, stated:

*"I am not limited to the square template of the Universe."*<sup>135</sup>

'Always dialed into higher dimensions' offers a significant clue as to how the new generations of children perceive their expanded reality. It is not surprising they are considered problematic and difficult to educate when they are expected to operate in a limiting and limited 3D reality, unless their brain is 'slowed down' by medication. Tracey Taylor stated:

*"Their molecular structure allows the cells of the body to vibrate faster. Everything is accelerated for them, including immune system responses."*<sup>136</sup>

---

<sup>133</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 230

<sup>134</sup> Neil Gould, *Close Encounters of the ADHD Kind*, 124-125

<sup>135</sup> *Ibid*, 124-125

<sup>136</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 224

Neil Gould, relating to his ADHD label, is operating on a higher frequency with heightened perceptions and not limited to the square template of the Universe. Gould's understanding of his ADHD is compelling and enlightening.

*"I am not limited to the square template of the Universe. Most folk without a supercharged browser cannot do this."<sup>137</sup>*

Is a 'supercharged browser' in 'letter people' the indicator of a more evolved, upgraded human, one who cannot be so easily programmed into the limited and limiting 3D reality, rather than a dysfunction of the individual?  
Dr. Ohlson:

*"I do not believe these are 'broken genes', but instead are offering new multidimensional skills to prevent limited re-programming of a third-dimensional reality."<sup>138</sup>*

Many Experiencers write that their children display qualities of the 'letter person.' It is significant there appears to be an exponential rise in 'letter people,' such as Autism, for example. In 1975, the 'autist' was 1 in 5,000; in 2017, they are 1 in 45. This extraordinary rise is attributed to numerous causes such as environment, diet, overuse of vaccines etc.<sup>139</sup> However, it cannot be discounted that something extraordinary is going on.

Is this exponential rise in 'letter people' due to the NHIs? Dr. Sandra Desorgher,<sup>140</sup> co-author of *The Power of Exile: Autism, a Journey to Recovery*, and leading authority on Autism, believes so. She stated her work in Autism was not accidental, and it is part of her Earth mission to help the Autist, which was 'given' to her.

Dr. Desorgher, who is a lifelong Experiencer, recalls the process of being taken on board spacecraft many times. She observed in great detail 'school-like' environments on spacecraft with large numbers of children; hundreds if not thousands of children. These 'interactions' taught her about Autism and Morgellons Disease, and how to support and help the children. She works with these 'light' children in the dream state and spent most nights in this 'dream school,' where she was being prepared to teach the children through multidimensional scripts using organic computers.

---

<sup>137</sup> Neil Gould, *Close Encounters of the ADHD Kind*, 124-125

<sup>138</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 230

<sup>139</sup> Autism statistics worldwide – Google. (accessed 2018).

<sup>140</sup> Dr. Sandra Desorgher has a Doctorate in Psychology, Psy.D and Bachelor of Science Degree.

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *31.57% recall helping and assisting ETs.*
- *44.30% know why they have been taken on board spacecraft.*
- *25.64% believe their children are gifted.*

In regard to Autism, Dr. Desorgher stated:

*“The miracle is that genius is the rule rather than the exception and if this is true we have a population of millions of geniuses hiding behind the veil of Autism. One type of Autism is Asperger’s; they have a high IQ and artistic, musical and mathematical genius. We believe Autism is a marker for something extraordinary happening in the Human Species, a consciousness shift and the emergence of children with extraordinary gifts. We were actually talking about this in Autism conferences twenty years ago, without mentioning the ET connection. We believe there is pigment intolerance. If all trans-isomer carotenoids are removed from their diet many of the behaviors abate, the autist ‘wakes up’, the disturbing and traumatizing symptoms abate.”<sup>141142</sup>*

Dr. Desorgher believes her experiences demonstrate that NHI are involved in many programs to help the human upgrades, and that her Encounter experiences demonstrate that NHI prepare selected adults to help support and understand the new generations of human.

Andrew, who identifies himself as an ‘Aspie’ (Asperger’s), wrote to me:

*“Your work of late has totally astounded me! I have the same sensitivities you explain in your talks. I would like to talk with you more and help others understand our kind.”<sup>143</sup>*

Andrew shared differences he noted as an Asperger’s:

- *I am left-handed but can read text upside down, even backwards easily.*
- *I have a compulsion to speak in a tongue, of which I am not familiar, but just comes naturally.*
- *I have always felt different.*

---

<sup>141</sup> Dr. Desorgher, letter to the author, (2016)

<sup>142</sup> <https://payhip.com/b/FC1Z>

<sup>143</sup> Andrew, e-mail message to author, (2017)

- *My eyes changed color at 5 years old.*
- *I heal faster than most.*
- *I am precognitive (perceive future events).*
- *Three Near Death Experiences (NDEs).*
- *I sense presences.*
- *I hear a greater spectrum of sound.*
- *I perceive greater spectrum of colors.<sup>144</sup>*

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *36.73% experienced an NDE.*
- *73.76% felt they were clairvoyant.*

Dr. Ohlson, scientist and 'letter person,' was able to measure her own heightened sensitivities with a body scanner. DDFAO is a Russian invention and uses the resistance in the body to calculate different parameters; it is highly accurate. It can illustrate calculated levels of different neuro-transmitting substances in the fluid between the cells. Dr. Ohlson found some unique chemical differences in 'letter people' and noted similar sensitivities to Andrew:

- *Above normal sensory cells on the skin;*
- *Hear above the normal range;*
- *Are aware of minute different in the shades of colour than normal;*
- *Enhanced taste and smell;*
- *Sensitive to all frequencies, and can be overwhelmed by sensory overload; and*
- *Sensitive to radioactive radiation, as well as energy fields.<sup>145</sup>*

---

<sup>144</sup> Ibid.

<sup>145</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 267

Dr. Ohlson:

*“I observed the calculated levels of acetylcholine and dopamine in the brain are higher in letter people. Acetylcholine is formed from choline in the vitamin B family, and letter people need more choline (but also other vitamin B family members) because they use more of it. The simplicity behind the ‘cure’ for ‘letter people’: more of the vitamin B family and methylsulphonylmethane (MSM), to help in the enzymatic reactions in the brain and the formation of acetylcholine from choline. The positive effect comes a few days after the first intake; and if you stop taking the supplements, the first signs of imbalance (ADHD and so on) can be noticed after a few days, depending on how much stress you are exposed to. I truly believe letter people have a more complex nervous system and therefore also a more complex brain.”<sup>146</sup>*

It is also compelling to note that research into Autism has highlighted the possibility that the ‘Autist’ may be telepathic. In her research on Autism, neuroscientist Dr. Diane Powell discovered extraordinary qualities such as telepathic abilities. Examination of Ramses Sanguino, a five-year-old autistic savant, demonstrated he had shown telepathic abilities. Ramses was also highly intelligent and spoke eight languages by the age of four. His mother stated she had to take Ramses out of school when he began correcting his teacher.

*“He is different and no-one can understand how he thinks. I knew before he was born he was going to be someone special who would change the world.”<sup>147</sup>*

This intriguing statement about having ‘special’ children is echoed by many parents with Encounters. It is as if they are being prepared for the arrival of their child who will be very ‘different.’

This feeling of difference is a very common pattern with Experiencers, as is the case with sixteen-year-old Marina, who resides in Spain. Marina is a self-confessed human hybrid, and she relates to the term and profile of ‘letter people.’ Marina wrote to me:

---

<sup>146</sup> Ibid., 268-269

<sup>147</sup> Sophie Jane Evans, “Five Year old Savant From LA Displays Signs of Being Telepathic – and is already learning seven languages – is being studied by scientists after his mother filmed him ‘reciting numbers written in secret.” *Daily Mail*, November 5, 2015. <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3305206/Five-year-old-savant-LA-displays-signs-telepathic-learning-seven-languages-studied-scientists-mother-filmed-reciting-numbers-written-secret.html>. (accessed 2018).

*“The whole spectrum of autism (Autism and Asperger) has never been a biological disorder but about a neurological condition, a new brain program for the expression of consciousness. Asperger’s are high functioning. How they learn is not 3D, they hold a great ability for de-codifying languages/numerical sequences or encrypting information. That’s why they often are gifted at maths, physics and/or chemistry. They hold a higher receptivity of energies in a non-verbal form which makes their connection to other humans uncomfortable, and this is why very often they have difficulties at socializing, they perceive a ‘fake’ environment.”<sup>148</sup>*

Marina stated she was not able to fit into the conventional social structure because of a society which, for the most part, is not authentic. Marina:

*“I contacted you because I want to make contact with others my age and who are like myself. I was born in 2000. I believe we have been placed around the globe and incarnate into families with alien lineages. My parents and grandparents are RH negative. I was just six years old when I felt I was of Extraterrestrial origin and even said this to my parents, I was not from here and I had been an ET from another planet and teleported myself into my mother’s uterus. I was quite telepathic and could read people’s thoughts, not with words but information.”<sup>149</sup>*

Marina is one of many who identify with the term hybrid. In ‘*Meet the Hybrids*,’ co- authored by Miguel Mendonca and Barbara Lamb, individuals share why they identify with the term Hybrid.

Charmaine D’Rozario-Saytch<sup>150</sup> relates to being of both Human and Reptilian (NHI) lineage.

*“There are various reasons for the hybrid program, and these differ depending on species and whether there is involvement with the military. I believe one purpose for the creation of hybrids is to bridge the divide between ETs and Humans, taking positive attributes from each race for certain purposes - such as healing, higher intelligence, stronger spiritual connection and so forth.”<sup>151</sup>*

---

<sup>148</sup> Marina, e-mail message to author, (2018)

<sup>149</sup> Ibid.

<sup>150</sup> Charmaine D’Rozario-Saytch is a Reiki Healer, Nutritionist and is Studying Chinese medicine.

<sup>151</sup> Miguel Mendonca and Barbara Lamb, *Meet the Hybrids: The Lives and Missions of ET Ambassadors on Earth*, CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2015, 75.



*Note: This understanding may not be the purpose of hybrid programs by covert military human agencies (MILAB).*

*Note: Research has indicated hybrid humans can be resident on spacecraft, on Earth and for re-location to other planetary systems.*

In ‘*The New Human*,’ chapter fifteen, Zac shared what he meant by the term Hybrid:

*“To be a Hybrid is to be awakened. The hybrids are expressing their consciousness through their DNA. So is the New Human, but the Hybrids are part of the New Human archetype we are evolving into. The labels don't matter, the humans are evolving, our DNA is advancing and we will express that in any way possible, and we contain the information in our DNA. There are scalar imprinted memories of all the other beings our DNA has passed through . . . we can express it in the New Human template. We can express it in the hybrid form or Indigo etc. That is the energy they are expressing or perceiving through their lens and emitting. They are all interconnected, but you perceive them as different as you wish to.<sup>152</sup> I was told I was hybridized for expressing the human genome. There are many different agendas on this planet, and each species has their own programs. What I have been told about the hybridization is that it is to expedite the evolution of humanity. It is not like hybridizing us by replacing our DNA with theirs..... We already have their DNA in our bodies; they are activating it through frequency and light manipulation. The consciousness that we are vibrating with is the attributes we will take on. So if someone is strongly connecting to the Arcturians, they will take on Arcturian attributes. If one is connected to the Grays, it's the same thing. It's what consciousness you are connected to which creates the expression.”<sup>153</sup>*

In ‘*Meet The Hybrids*,’ Jacqueline Smith articulates a similar understanding:

*“Hybrids present on Earth help raise the frequency of humankind, so that humans can evolve and embrace their cosmic family. With major paradigm shifts taking place, humanity is evolving into a new human. This means the DNA of humankind is changing in ways, which are allowing them to expand in consciousness. They are being activated by the higher*

---

<sup>152</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 247.

<sup>153</sup> *Ibid.*, 244

*frequencies and becoming aware of natural skills and talents that they haven't tapped into before because they weren't ready to handle them.”<sup>154</sup>*

If humanity is being activated, as many Experiencers relate and believe, then new generations of humans may also relate to the term hybrid. This was very evident when it comes to children. Eight-year-old Paul was fully aware of his hybrid nature and deeply connects to what he believes is his Mantid (NHI) ancestry. He explained that he experienced his essence or soul ‘evaporating’ into a Mantid form on board spacecraft. He believes when he dies, he will return to his Mantid ancestors.<sup>155</sup> A similar experience was shared with me by UK politician Simon Parkes, who explained his consciousness was occasionally moved into a Mantid form onboard spacecraft.<sup>156</sup> This suggests the conscious hybrid human is fully aware of their extraterrestrial genetic origin and quite at peace with this understanding.

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *66.97% felt their consciousness was separated from the human body during an ET experience.*
- *74.41% believed there was a connection with between ETs and reincarnation.*
- *24.80% were told that at one time their soul was ET.*

This appears to suggest the activated and consciously aware human identifies more consciously with the term ‘hybrid.’ It would explain why, as human dormant DNA is activated, the encoded information is more readily accessed by our consciousness, resulting in a deep knowing, or sensing our non-human genetic origins. This knowing was articulated by a five-year-old, much to her mother’s confusion:

*“You are not my real parents, my parents are in space. You are just here to look after me.”<sup>157</sup>*

---

<sup>154</sup> Mendonca and Lamb, *Meet The Hybrids*, 167

<sup>155</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 34-38

<sup>156</sup> Simon Parkes, letter to the author, (2013)

<sup>157</sup> Letter to the author, (1997)

### ***FREE Survey Results:***

- *58.43% believe they have interacted with ETs in a past life.*
- *86.65% feel they don't belong and are different to everyone else.*

The sense of disconnection from the human family is a common theme with many adults and children. They articulate they have always felt they are 'not from here,' by this, meaning planet Earth. Tracey Taylor:

*"The children born these days have memories intact from their previous existence on board craft as extraterrestrials. They are kept on track by continuing their interaction with their cosmic family while in human form."<sup>158</sup>*

Experiencer:

*"My family is in space, and I want to go home."<sup>159</sup>*

'I want to go home' is almost a mantra with many Experiencers, even though many do not have a sense of where 'home' may be. This accompanies a feeling of being 'adopted,' even though this was not the case.

These statements and feelings of disconnection to being human, I believe, are not only due to the hybrid genetics, but also stem from a far deeper place held within the soul or Spirit consciousness of the Experiencer, and it is felt as a deep knowing. Former Command Sgt. Robert Dean recalled his time with these NHIs and the sense of them as 'family.' Many Experiencers share this sense of 'family.' Eight-year-old Paul stated that the Mantid beings are his ancestors, and when he dies, he will go back to that state.

Tracey Taylor recalled her connection prior to physical birth.

*"Relating to my present Earthly incarnation, yet as a precursor to my birth, I remember encountering beings I can describe as enormous bodies of immense light; geometric, crystalline, and holographic in nature when expressing a visible form. These energies/beings were shown to collectively span solar systems and galaxies, I call them the Crystalline Grandfather Beings or Council. The first recollection I have of these beings relates to*

---

<sup>158</sup> Tracey Taylor, letter to the author, (2001)

<sup>159</sup> Letter to the author, (2004)

*moments before my birth, where I had an awareness of a vastness or void without form. There was no me or self, just a conscious omnipresence.*"<sup>160</sup>

The 'family,' i.e. NHI ancestors, may present in various forms to the Experiencer throughout their life, and as children they can be perceived as 'special friends.' A parent can also be informed by NHIs the child they are about to give birth to is 'special.' Nine-year-old Cathy's mother stated:

*"At the time of my first pregnancy, a 'voice' told me my children were not mine. They would only come through me. These children belong to no one. It wasn't until recently that I was aware there were such things as extraterrestrials."*<sup>161</sup>

Cathy's mother also described that her daughter receives important messages in ET languages and has 'helpers' who guide and teach her, the 'special friends.'<sup>162</sup>

That the child 'is not theirs,' i.e. the human parent, certainly conveys ownership. Is this due to the input of non-human genetic material from the NHIs, aside from the human parents, or is it conveying the connection is of a more spiritual nature, such as a soul's previous origin? I believe it could suggest both. It is reasonable to conclude that although genetic lineage is important, there is something far more deeply profound operating.

Dr. Ohlson:

*"The growth and function of the 'bio-container', called a body, is partly controlled through DNA, a crystalline formation with an in-coded message. DNA is just a responder to different frequencies coming through to the cell via different types of material .....The frequencies, as such, are from many origins and some of them might be aimed specifically with the purpose of halting or speeding up human evolution. They travel through the body and hit DNA like fingers hit the keys of a piano. The body (bio-container) is just one out of three parts that decide how the frequencies will be received and implemented. The other two .....important parts, are mind and soul. The soul is the 'energy container', which moves from body to body between lives and dimensions/worlds.<sup>163</sup> The information of the donors and their background is there; hidden keys, like PC programmers hide their work. This key can be activated and these 'programmers' know the person is ready to be contacted. The activated ones spread a signal to wake others*

---

<sup>160</sup> Rodwell, *The New Human*, 199

<sup>161</sup> *Ibid.*, 38

<sup>162</sup> *Ibid.*, 38-42

<sup>163</sup> *Ibid.*, 235

*up! I feel they are speeding this up.”<sup>164</sup> “The body (bio container) is just one out of three parts . . . the other two . . . are mind and soul. The soul is the ‘energy container’, which moves from body to body between lives and dimensions/worlds.”<sup>165</sup>*

This understanding offers a reason for the deeply felt connection to the NHIs, as Experiencers identify with them on multiple levels in other lives and dimensions through the ‘energy container’ (soul).

Samantha Mowat in Canada has a four-year-old daughter and three-year-old son:

*“My daughter has talked to me about her life in the ‘crystal kingdom’ . . . no-one is ever hungry or sad. She said it is wonderful and our ‘special friends’ are there, but they aren’t really special . . . because everyone is a ‘special friend’ there. I think it is her way of saying that everyone is an ET. My children have a beautiful understanding of our ET friends. They are aware that they are taken aboard craft and have a sense of loving familiarity with the beings that visit them.”<sup>166</sup>*

Five-year-old Peter shared with his Earth parents that he came from Andromeda, his former mother had ‘blue skin’ and the language spoken was thought forms with telepathy.<sup>167</sup>

What is spoken here suggests NHIs are not only deeply connected to our species genetically but on a deeper, more profound level of ‘soul.’ The DNA activation and consequent awakening is not only highlighting recognition of our hybrid nature and the genetic connection we may have to these intelligences, this process of activation connects us to a recognition of our spiritual connection from one soul incarnation to another.

This understanding is supported by the quantum hologram theory of reality, which allows us to embrace multidimensional realities and accept that we live in a sea of consciousness where everything and everyone is interconnected. To understand why a young eight year old would state:

*“Mum, we are the Aliens.”<sup>168</sup>*

---

<sup>164</sup> Ibid., 229-230

<sup>165</sup> Ibid., 235

<sup>166</sup> Ibid., 21, 22

<sup>167</sup> Ibid., 59-62

<sup>168</sup> Ibid., 253

## CONCLUSION

FREE surveys to date have convincingly demonstrated 85% of those surveyed experienced psycho-spiritual transformation with an appreciation and sense of connection to all sentience, which includes the connection to Non-Human Intelligences. This data affirms these Encounters ultimately result in the expansion of human consciousness. It is logical to assume that if, indeed, humanity is intimately connected to these Intelligences as ‘family’ and, in a sense, their progeny, it is logical they would be invested in our species, to monitor and assist their creation to evolve. This hypothesis would explain the many complex programs the NHIs have in place to awaken humanity to its origins and potentials.

If this is correct, it could herald the beginning of an evolutionary shift for humanity, activating and awakening our species to a deeper understanding of who and what we are. It is through the new generations of human, who are already aware of their non-human genetic lineage and their heightened abilities, that humanity can be helped to the next stage of evolution, heralding a new future for our species.

FREE’s surveys to date demonstrate that, despite the initial fear, trauma and confusion of first Contact, as the individual works their way through this awakening process, they are forever changed, transformed with a new positive focus in their lives. If this suggests anything to us, it is that our non-human genetic ancestors are guiding humanity through another birth; the birth of a more evolved enlightened human with understanding of what we really are and what we can become. Birthing a new humanity can be traumatic as we let go of old patterns and beliefs, but as we evolve into the New Human, we learn the truth about these ‘special friends’; who they really are, and who we really are. We recognize our cosmic ‘family’ and, with that, our place within it.

## References

- ACERN. *Expressions of ET Contact: A Visual Blueprint? (DVD)*. ACERN, Revised edition 2002.
- ACERN. *Expressions of ET Contact: A Communication and Healing Blueprint? (DVD)*. ACERN, 2004
- Bagnell, Steve. "Was John Lennon 'UFO Sighting' Recorded in Rare Drawing by The Beatles Front Man?" *Mirror*, June 22, 2015.  
<https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/weird-news/john-lennon-ufo-sighting-recorded-5927338#>. (accessed 2018).
- Colichon, Cecy. *CecyColichon*. [www.cecycolichon-yarosh.artists.de](http://www.cecycolichon-yarosh.artists.de). (accessed 2018).
- Crick, Dr Francis. *Life Itself: Its Origin and Nature*. Touchstone, Simon & Schuster, 1981.
- Dean, Command Sgt Robert. "Project Camelot." Interview by Kerry Cassidy. 2014.
- Desorgher, Max and Sandra Desorgher. *The Power of Exile: Autism, a Journey to Recovery*. InQuest Publishing, 2002.
- Dorey, Shannon. *The Master of Speech: Dogon Mythology Reveals Genetic Engineering of Humans*. EEL Publishing, Republished 2013.
- Dorey, Shannon. *The Master of Speech*.  
<http://www.themasterofspeech.com/biologicalengineering.html>. (accessed 2018).
- Evans, Sophie Jane. "Five Year old Savant From LA Displays Signs of Being Telepathic – and is already learning seven languages – is being studied by scientists after his mother filmed him 'reciting numbers written in secret.'" *Daily Mail*, November 5, 2015.  
<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3305206/Five-year-old-savant-LA-displays-signs-telepathic-learning-seven-languages-studied-scientists-mother-filmed-reciting-numbers-written-secret.html>. (accessed 2018).
- Forrester, Michael. "Scientists Finally Admit There is a Second, Secret DNA Code Which Controls Genes." *TheMindUnleashed*. Jan 24, 2014.  
<http://themindunleashed.com/2014/01/scientists-finally-admit-second-secret-dna-code-controls-genes.html>. (accessed 2018).

- Gould, Neil. *Close Encounters of the ADHD Kind*. AuthorHouse, 2010.
- Griaule, Marcel. *Conversations With Ogotemmel: An Introduction to Dogon Religious Ideas*. International African Institute, 1975.
- Krielkamp, Ann. “Francis Crick on DNA: Intelligent Design.” *Exopermaculture*, April 14, 2011.  
<http://www.exopermaculture.com/2011/04/14/francis-crick-on-dna-intelligent-design/>. (accessed 2018).
- Leir, Dr. Roger. *The Aliens and the Scalpel*. Book Tree, Second edition 2005.
- Mendonca, Miguel and Barbara Lamb. *Meet the Hybrids: The Lives and Missions of ET Ambassadors on Earth*. CreateSpace Independent Pub
- Okah, Julliena. *One Life, Many Worlds: My Journeys Through the Heavens and Hells of Extraterrestrial Worlds*. Tate Publishing, 2014.
- Pye, Lloyd. *Intervention Theory Essentials: Everything You Know is Wrong*. iUniverse, 2000.
- Rodwell, Mary. *Awakening: How Extraterrestrial Contact Can Transform Your Life*. Agnes Waters: New Mind Publishers, Republished 2010.
- Rodwell, Mary. *The New Human: Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage*. Australia: New Mind Publishers, 2016.
- shCherbaka, Vladimir I. and Maxim A. Makukovb. “The ‘Wow! Signal’ of the Terrestrial Genetic Code.” *Icarus* 224, Issue 1. (2013): 228-242.
- Shinde, Jayesh. “Just One Gram of DNA Can Potentially Hold All The Data Stored on The Internet.” *IndiaTimes*, April 3, 2017.  
<https://www.indiatimes.com/technology/science-and-future/just-one-gram-of-dna-can-potentially-hold-all-the-data-stored-on-the-internet-274786.html>. (accessed 2018).
- Sitchin, Zecharia. *The Complete Earth Chronicles*. Harper Collins.
- The Good News Bible: Today’s English Version*. Thomas Nelson Inc., 1992.
- Strieber, Whitley. *The Secret School: Preparation for Contact*. Harper Collins, 1997.
- Taylor, Tracey. *HarmonicBlueprint*. [www.Harmonicblueprint.com](http://www.Harmonicblueprint.com). (accessed 2018).



“The Universal Energy of Vibrations.” *Bibliotecapleyades*.

[https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/esp\\_ciencia\\_universalenergy01.htm](https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/esp_ciencia_universalenergy01.htm). (accessed 2018).

Webre, Alfred Lambremont. *Mareebatchelor*.

<https://mareebatchelor.com/about-maree/>. (accessed 2018).



# **CHAPTER 9**

**Physics and Science Messages  
Received from UAP-Related  
Non-Human Intelligence:  
An Analysis of the  
FREE Research Data**

**Susan A. Manewich, M.S**

**and**

**Dr. Jon Klimo, Ph.D.**

**Chair, FREE Research Committee**

*Physics deals with shadows; to go beyond shadows is to go beyond physics; to go beyond physics is to head toward the meta-physical or mystical-- and that is why so many of our pioneering physicists were mystics. The new physics contributed nothing positive to this mystical venture, except a spectacular failure, from whose smoking ruins the spirit of mysticism gently arose.*

Ken Wilber, Chapter One from *Quantum Questions: Mystical Writings of the World's Greatest Physicists*.

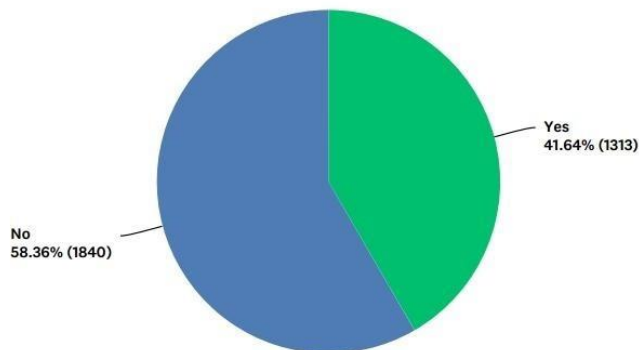
## INTRODUCTION

One of the most fascinating findings of the FREE Experiencer Research Study pertains to the FREE Phase 1 survey, question 36, which asks, “Do you believe you possess information about advanced technology, advanced physics, or other scientific information that you’ve never read or learned in your normal environment?” A high percentage of respondents answered YES to this question at 41.64%-- 1,313 individuals responded YES to this questions.

English Phase 1 Survey

Q36 36. Do you believe that you possess information about advanced technology, advanced physics, or other scientific information that you’ve never read or learned in your normal environment?

Answered: 3,153 Skipped: 629



The FREE research team decided to further explore this question by creating an additional survey led by Dr. Jon Klimo and Susan A. Manewich,

M.S. Other members of the FREE research team participated in formulating the additional survey questions. The information contained in this report are the questions, data and analysis of those people who answered YES to question 36 and felt they wanted to share additional experiences on the science, math and physics information by completing this additional voluntary survey.

This survey was comprised of qualitative-type opened-ended questions and began in 2016. As we had done with the three previous phases of our research, we used the online data-gathering service “Survey Monkey” to gather information for our Phase 3 addendum.

This survey was formulated to gain further insight into the scientific, mathematical and technological communications which experiencers receive. The goal is to begin to make better sense of what is happening on a more collective level regarding the contactee experience. Moreover, just what could be the next steps in helping to usher this information forward to assist in evolving the contactee experience? With the current technological shifts towards greater energy independence and concepts such as “free energy,” “zero-point energy,” and “aether energy” becoming more popularized in conjunction with alternative healing devices utilizing greater frequency and vibrational techniques, this data and the people receiving the information may hold a key to our future advancement and just how to approach these topics with greater diligence and cooperation.

## **Responses Analyzed and Process Utilized**

There was a total of 90 people who decided to take the optional survey for the scientific/ technological telepathic communications. Out of those 90 people, 80 or 88.8% of the respondents more completely answered the questions which were able to be included categorized, analyzed and reported in this chapter. The remaining 10 respondents were not included in this analysis.

In reviewing the data and questions, it appears the most important questions to analyze and dig deeper into the research were, “Just what the nature of these scientific downloads is” (question 2) and, “What these people are mainly interpreting as to the importance of their nature of contact?” (question 6). These two categories, question 2 and question 6, were reviewed together on a spreadsheet when organizing the information to gain a more direct understanding about the purpose of the nature of contact from the respondent’s perspective.

There are top responses selected and analyzed which are reported below based on the completeness of the answers for questions 2 and 6. Completeness of the answers are described as an “easier to follow stream of thought sequence” in answering questions where there was a string of related thoughts between questions 1-8.

The authors thought to include more complete answers from selected responses in this research analysis to help the reader gain greater insight of just what the respondents are conveying in a fuller stream of thought. In addition, this breaks out the emergent themes in greater detail to allow for what was most common in answers to “let the responses speak for themselves,” versus over-generalizing and grouping answers together. We can lose the meaning to what is coming through in this research if we over-generalize and dilute the information. Greater detail is incorporated in this research analysis as a way of digging in deeper to let the reader determine what may be emerging for collective information on behalf of these 80 participants.

Survey participants were asked the following eight questions below and asked to write in their answers with unlimited space to provide as much detail as possible.

1. Describe the context of the situation where you received the scientific/technical information.
2. Describe the nature of the information that was conveyed to you.
3. How did you experience the information being conveyed to you?
4. From whom or where did this information seem to come to you?
5. In what state or condition were you during this experience?
6. What do you think the purpose is of you having received this information?
7. If this experience led you to later experiences or behaviors, can you describe?
8. Would you be interested in collaborating with others who have had a similar experience with, or interest in, such scientific-type “downloads?”

# Response Data, Charts and Analysis

## Questions 1-8

### Question 1: Context or Situation Information Occurred

**Question 1: Please share the context or situation within which you received this scientific/technical information.**

***Approximately when did this occur, where were you and what were you doing when it happened?***

The answers to these questions were open-ended without offering the respondent a set of answers to stimulate the respondent. Ironically, the emergent themes were fairly evident and visible to determine. Key words and phrases are included to illustrate how the themes were determined.

### **Emergent Themes**

*Sleeping/In Bed (30)*

#### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(falling asleep, asleep, sleeping in bed, in the morning after I wake up, nap, dreaming, alone in bunk)*

#### **Respondents Answers**

“In the summer of 2013 I was working nights. I had a few hours before I had to leave for work, so I laid down for a nap.” *Respondent 2*

“OBes while dozing on my bed in Maple Ridge, BC, summer 1968-71, age 6-10.” *Respondent 12*

“2/11/17 around 4 am Lucid Dream state in bed (sleeping).”  
*Respondent 22*

*On Ship/With Being/Craft (20)*

#### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(ship, craft, ETs, lights in sky, beings)*

#### **Respondent Answers**

“May 21, 2010 changed my life. I was on board a large starcraft being telepathically instructed on how to use my mind to pilot interface with the

craft and navigate while seated in a neural chair that perfectly matched my body's contour, with rising hexagonal rods." *Respondent 8*

"After being taken into a 'ship' in early 2006 where I was shown a future event on the planet where 'electromagnetic storms' (think plasma hurricane) completely dustified parts of the North American continent (and other parts of the world)." *Respondent 16*

*Meditation/Focused Intent (19)*

**Key Words and Phrases**

*(intuition, sitting calmly, meditation, self-regression, consciously considering, intense focus, inquiring, using OBE method, reiki, massage, strong emotion)*

"I can see and also experience the veil through meditation, astral projections and out of body experiences, to see and understand the things they show me in a never-ending process." *Respondent 37*

*Ongoing Experiences Throughout Life (10)*

**Key Words and Phrases**

*(on going, come from the stars)*

"Info received: Since the age of 7 up to now at age 65. Info received has been in Dimension, aboard a craft, at home, working at a Ranch, and dream form. Began documenting 1992." *Respondent 46*

*Alone/Have Space to Self (6)*

**Key Words and Phrases**

*(alone, empty space, in woods)*

"We were doing 12-hour days at work. We were testing, which meant hours of monitoring an empty space. I just started thinking and had several epiphany type realizations -1997 through 2003." *Respondent 4*

*Reading/Watching Television (6)*

**Key Words and Phrases**

*(reading, watching television)*

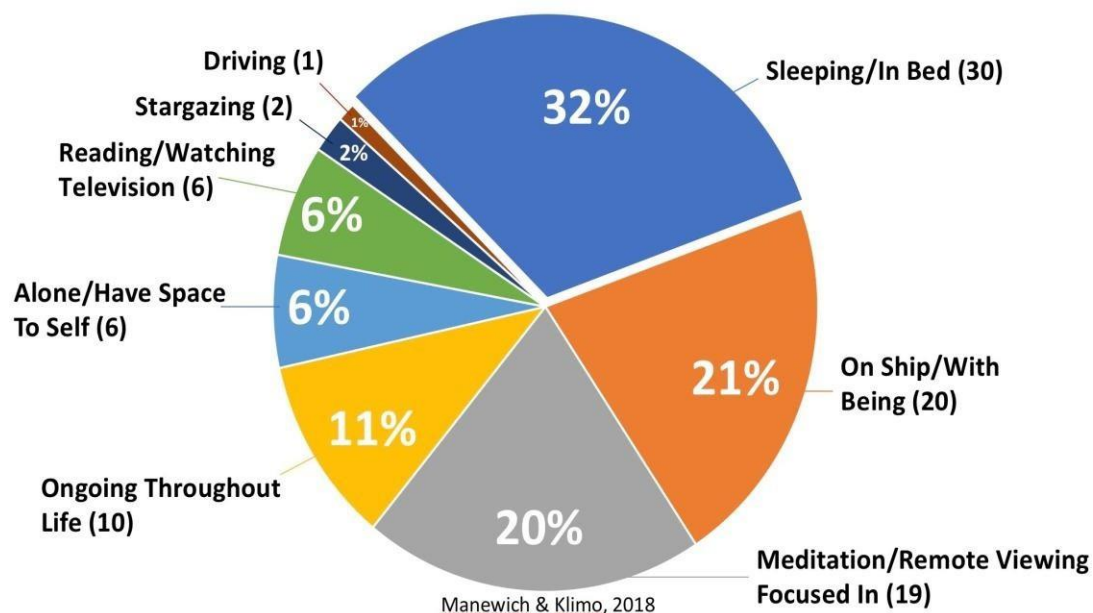


“It was September of 2016 @ approximately 723 pm, I was watching TV in my cousins house when all of a sudden I was asked by beings I had previously met, known as Arcturians, if I would like to write equations that described the flow and flux of the resonant vortex mechanics of the human energy field and how it interacts with the fundamental substance of reality to manifest what we perceive as physical humans in a physical body, took down three of these equations during this period.” *Respondent 25*

Stargazing (2)

Driving (1)

### Context or Situation Information Occurred



### Summary to Question 1

It appears the vast majority of people responded to this question as to getting their information in a relaxed, alone or focused state. The highest number of people at 32% either falling asleep, in bed or just waking up had their experiences occur. When we look at the data, we see more calming types of activities such as meditation, reading, watching television and stargazing reported. A high number at 21% of people said that they were

engaged with a ship or with a being as part of their experience. Lastly, 20% of the people were able to access the information by entering into a meditative and or remote viewing state as well as have a higher level of focus.

Claude Swanson, PhD, discusses frequencies, brain wave patterns and torsion fields outside the body in his book Lifeforce, The Scientific Basis, page 196. He states, “The underlying origin of these frequencies probably goes back to the nature of life force...that it is the torsion field outside the body which enables the mind to couple to external events. This can only be done if the mind is quiet. This means that it must be coherent. It must vibrate on a single frequency, or only a few frequencies, to enable the brain to focus on a desired target...it certainly requires that the torsion field of the body takes on a vibration mode which is stable and coherent.”

Perhaps the context and situation these experiences occur in reported by the people in this survey lend themselves to a more stable, quiet and coherent state. This may open up one to more readily access the information which the people describe in their experiences.

## **Question 2: Nature of the Information**

***Question 2: Please describe the nature of the information that was conveyed to you. Be as specific and detailed as possible. If you had more than one such experience, please describe the nature of the information you received from each experience.***

The answers to this question were oftentimes quite detailed and diverse and required the greatest amount of time reading and reviewing. Answers to this question also appeared in other sections of the survey respondents answers (for example, nature of the information was sometimes in the answer to question 1, and in others, question 4). Yet they did have emergent themes arise which are listed below. The emergent themes were derived from looking at key words and phrases in the respondents’ answers and categorizing those words based on themes as well as reading the answers in their entirety to better know what the person was experiencing based on their whole story. The emergent themes are organized by the highest level of frequency of the answers reported. By organizing the information this way, we can really get to the “guts” of the information contained in this section of the survey. In simpler terms, “just what is being conveyed to these people.”

Certain answers also fit in more than one category and were recorded as such. For example, Nature of the Universe/Cosmology/Dimensional

differentials also had Universal Love/Love Felt in the answer, so the recordings were not an either/or, rather a more complete recording of what was emerging for the respondent. Lastly, key words and phrases are listed to show how the answers were grouped and divided.

## **Emergent Themes**

*Nature of the Universe/Cosmology/Dimensional Differentials (34)*

### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(physics of the Universe, Universal knowledge, navigate spiritual body, native wisdom, frequency, fundamental energy source of the Universe, light beings, nature of the Universe, energy source of the Universe, singularity, frequency modified, Oneness, frequency of the Universe, bible, dimensions, dimensional differentials, quantum void, "everything," star systems, astronomy, cosmology, everything alive, spheres of knowledge, perceivable reality, planets, inter-dimensional, physical Universe)*

### **Respondents Answers**

“There is no such thing as time. It is not part of space, as in space/time, but is just a measure of motion relative to particle activity. (I have never taken physics or calculus). Planets do not create gravity wells, they form in existing gravity wells that are energy harmonics. Time is relative to particle motion because of the change in particle motion/activity affects our measurements of time. Gravity affects time because particles are under pressure. Relativity is not because of speed of travel of a mass of particles, it is because of the excitement of particles.” *Respondent 4*

“A physical dimension and a consciousness dimension to me is one and the same as the root is consciousness. Consciousness is the basis and the physicality come via interpretation of our senses. Observer and what is observed by the observer is one and the same. When observing you take a portion of consciousness and transfer it via hologram into physicality. Matter/density and the physical part of your body is a frozen consciousness so to speak. It is consciousness in a different dimension turned to what is felt as dense and physical by the perception of our senses solely. If our senses worked differently we would see a different kind of physicality. An apple when viewed by someone whose consciousness works in a higher vibrational frequency is seen not as a physical apple but as a round circle vibrating with colors. Each object can be seen in 12 main physical dimensions which have

<sup>12</sup> anti dimensions attached to it. So, it is 24 dimensions all together which are circling in a never-ending spiral making its way through the rounds of involution followed by evolution. But each dimension has 12 smaller dimensions attached to it which makes it 144 all together if this makes sense. 144 is a very important number. It even appears in the BIBLE.” *Respondent 31*

“The main theme of their information is that everything is energy, and everything resonates in Oneness at this energy/frequency level. The only real difference is the rate of vibrational frequency. They’ve also told me that the majority of the universe vibrates at frequencies beyond 3-D, and that what we think of as ‘reality’ is extremely limited compared to the whole. Asked for it to be illustrated in a crop circle and were totally shocked when the ETs obliged on the 13th of August 2001, with the now well-known glyph in Milk Hill Field, Wiltshire, UK. The Human Ladder is an illustration of the path of human evolution through 10 levels of expanding conscious awareness, which in turn is intrinsically linked to activation of more DNA. Physicality as we know it on Earth is only expressed on the lower levels of the ‘Ladder.’ Earth is on level 1, and according to the Grey teacher, there are about 1,000 other human-type lifeforms at this level. As we evolve over the span of many lives our vibrational frequency increases and we gradually move up the Ladder. As this happens, our focus shifts from physicality to mind/spirit/soul.” *Respondent 33*

“I was told about seasons and linear time, how at the beginning humans did not understand seasons and their purpose here on Earth. Extra-terrestrial beings directed them to break down months, days, weeks, years, hours on the clock, using the ‘12’ system. Apparently where this being comes from, they do not have seasons and so forth, so the souls in the Earthly bodies did not truly understand how it worked. Stonehenge, the Mayan calendar and others were given to the people who designed those so that we would understand ‘cycles’ in linear time and their purpose for maintaining life here.” *Respondent 60*

“‘Don’t be afraid, we are here to teach you, work with you, and guide you throughout your life.’ Collectively, it included taking me to see other planets with life, once on a ship in the control room, given abilities well beyond my formal Earth education. So, what does this information tell us?” *Respondent 66*

“What was revealed to me was the schematic/ blue print/ root equation that animates all of our perceivable reality.” *Respondent 79*

## Consciousness Education/Training (29)

### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(Soul freedom, collective consciousness, training, teaching, education, learning, physical and spirit body separate, prepare family, access points, intention, emotion, resonance, vibration, holographic body, oneness, interconnection, testing, sovereign, sovereignty of thoughts, free will, get rid of evil, expand perspective, expand consciousness, create experience, binary code downloaded, teachers, earth education, do not hurt life, animation of perceivable reality, gifted children)*

### **Respondents Answers**

“Direct download of universal knowledge .... telepathic. my life wasn't the same anymore. . totally lost my anger & forgave everything other did to me.” *Respondent 7*

“I had an overwhelming beaming loving surging energy go out through every cell of my being lit up and then instantly I had a download and the download was ‘I am a family member that’s passed away and I’m here to love and support him’ at that time I asked my client if he had any family members that passed away and he said yes my dad.” *Respondent 13*

“After being taken into a ‘ship’ in early 2006 where I was shown a future event on the planet where ‘electromagnetic storms’ (think plasma hurricane) completely dustified parts of the North American continent (and other parts of the world), I am returned to a location on my mountain. There, my life time teacher hands me a device that fits perfectly in the palm of my hand. I had asked, what do I do about what I have been shown and how do I protect those I love. The response was this ‘device’. I ask how to use it. There are 3 steps, I ask again to be sure I understand. I really was fuzzy on the instructions. My teachers calm me and instructs me to not worry, and says, ‘you have your intent and your heart, that is all you require to understand and to survive these events.’” *Respondent 16*

## Ship Creation/Navigation (23)

### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(ship, standing wave to get into ship, ships and energy, craft, ship travel, propulsion system, antigravity, power source, ship operation, ship originating, logistics, flight operations, ship skin, ship communication, separate on craft, starcraft phasing, ship navigation)*

## **Respondents Answers**

“Starcraft are artificially intelligent salient, quasi conscious that interface with the pilot’s consciousness et al. The nature of the information was how star-craft travel through and are navigated through infinite folding time streams, dimensions / time and the required time spatial energetic’ coordinates’ required to initiate ID travel with the ship. Have observed or been shown a spherical gateway that starts as a brilliant star and symmetrically expands into a large lit sphere, with starcraft flying through and then cloaking, turning off.” *Respondent 8*

“The information they were sending had to do with the logistics of flight strategies and operations.” *Respondent 23*

“I was told how to operate the flying vehicle, using telepathy. They said, ‘you have to think the right thoughts’. Also, I was being tested on how to get the ship back home. We were inside of a black hole, and I had to choose which dimensional opening to get back home.” *Respondent 34*

“The information that was conveyed to me regarded the power source of the craft, how it worked, and how it was connected to the craft. The power source was shown to be a toroidal series of electromagnets that rapidly spun in opposing directions. Power was collected from this engine and converted for use on the ship. I believe the metal of the ship had anti-gravitic properties when a charge was applied to it. It could also fly by using a repulsive force against the Earth’s own magnetic field. I’m not sure how it was flown out of the Earth’s atmosphere, unless it used an alternative means of propulsion when outside a magnetic field.” *Respondent 35*

### **Future Prep/Earth Changes (18)**

#### **Key words and phrases**

*(Future, future preparation, information to manifest at a different time, positive purpose (regarding preparation), events in the future, protected until awakening begins, living space set up, more activity later, you can’t have this yet, new method, will remember when time is right, cities destroyed, future timeline for Earth, know what to do when time comes, future catastrophic event)*

## **Respondents Answers**

“I was greeted by one woman and told I was related to the people whose ship I was on, that they were from the Pleiades, I felt lots of love and care from them, and was shown the street below from the window, about 50’

below, to reassure that I was still near home, we were completely stationary and invisible, I was told that the other beings were technicians working for them, that they wanted me to be a watcher to help them learn about human life, that it would be a great service, and that they would visit me over time, they said the technicians would put a recording device into me.” *Respondent 12*

“After being taken into a ‘ship’ in early 2006 where I was shown a future event on the planet where ‘electromagnetic storms’ (think plasma hurricane) completely dustified parts of the North American continent (and other parts of the world).” *Respondent 16*

“I was given personal info about myself, family & the coming future & prominent info about my father’s illness & his death. The info was delicately given to me on all subjects, which i found comforting & without fear.”  
*Respondent 19*

“It was like they were getting me ready for their environment step by step.” *Respondent 22*

“It was telling me all these things that I did not understand, and I replied that I didn’t understand. I was assured that what I was being told I would remember when I was older and that it would all make sense.”  
*Respondent 82*

*Universal Love/Love Felt (18)*

### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(Care, well-being, anger release, soul freedom, universal love, immortal, protected, loving, kindness, empathy, compassion, watch over you, everything is alive, heaven, joy, God)*

### **Respondents Answers**

“One other thing, the feeling of great love was present here, just as it was present during all my other encounters with him.” *Respondent 50*

“...that human beings are composed of a certain percentage of photons and that through discipline and meditation, along with loving kindness that we can influence genetic mutation in our bodies through our thoughts and emotions (which according to them have electromagnetic reality and compose the Total Energetic Vibration Resonance Frequency.” *Respondent 25*

“...met and saw other disincorporate personalities and saw some watching over people on Earth and people caught between life and death by their own self torture; I learned I’d chosen to live this life for a specific purpose, like a Bodhisattva, that I didn’t have to come back to Earth; that, that connected state is equal to joy, love, belonging, god-consciousness, and unlimited knowledge; I knew I had to return to life to complete my goals; we all have access to this.” *Respondent 12*

#### *Equations/Formulas/Mathematics/Geometric Symbols (14)*

##### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(symbols, numbers, mathematical, geometry (various types), equations, physics, patterns and numbers)*

##### **Respondents Answers**

“They said the best grid for earthian energies is five interpenetrated tetrahedra. A mathematician constructed the geometry in 3D, and I called it the TimeStar. I found significant correlations between the geometric construct by using the Great Pyramid as prime meridian.” *Respondent 1*

“Mathematical and technical elements of folding space along with the mechanics as well as the effects on earth.” *Respondent 11*

“Vortex type light or geometric vortex. Many months of symbols coming at rapid speeds.” *Respondent 14*

“Hexagonal Energy tubes - metal unknown.” *Respondent 29*

#### *Device Creation (9)*

##### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(create electrical energy generation, device creation, device, free energy device to build, detail on how engines work - create, seeing technology in use - to create, design solar heater device and interstellar drive system, solve energy crisis through device creation)*

##### **Respondents Answers**

“Around about when i was 18-19 so between 1989-90. For some reason i remembered a diagram of a spinning wheel. That contained a spinning diamond shape in its centre. This contained positive and negative charges. Using my imagination i drew up a diagram of it and showed some of my friends doing physics at university. I was told that it wouldn’t work the way i



thought. Ironically about two years latter this concept was used by the CSIRO in helping power solar powered cars. It had been modified with spinning metal brushes with positive and negative charges. I found it quite funny.” *Respondent 10*

“At the moment, there are 4 devices which are virtually all in my head and as previously stated. There is also a fifth device which I briefly mention later. Please understand that I don’t have the expertise to know whether any of these will work or not. The first device is mostly mechanical in nature and utilizes existing technologies. This is the device that I have partially made and everything tells me that it will be successful in generating far more output (over unity if you like), than input.” *Respondent 63*

#### *Emotion and Intention Influence Matter (8)*

##### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(self-healing, negative words are destructive, request crop circle...it did, thoughts, feelings, intention, consciousness create matter, alter DNA, make appear and disappear (cloud plasma))*

“Resonance is key to everything, I call it co - vibrational resonant pulses. Reality is created by our own feelings turned to emotions turned to thoughts. So basically, your feelings are energy and this energy in the form of what I would call pulses (versus waves). Pulses are constantly emitting from your consciousness. Depending on the angle, intensity (amplitude), frequency and wavelength of the pulses you experience as solid whatever your feelings are at the moment of observation. Plus, I understand that reflection, defraction and refraction of the pulsed waves (pulses) play a major role in creating our reality.” *Respondent 31*

#### *Accurate History (6)*

##### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(Accurate history of earth, planetary history, history and philosophy of math, Man created control versus sovereign thoughts - history discussed in previous answers, accuracy of solstice and equinox, history of solar system)*

##### **Respondents Answer**

“That the nature, history and reason of mankind is incomplete and severely tainted. It is a constant link and work in progress.” *Respondent 26*

### Life Purpose (6)

#### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(Life redirection, choice about service, always lived on the lines to help anchor the Earth and avert a suicide, remember when you are older)*

#### **Respondents Answer**

“I met and saw other disincorporate personalities and saw some watching over people on Earth and people caught between life and death by their own self torture; I learned I’d chosen to live this life for a specific purpose, like a Bodhisattva, that I didn’t have to come back to Earth; that, that connected state is equal to joy, love, belonging, god-consciousness, and unlimited knowledge; I knew I had to return to life to complete my goals; we all have access to this.” *Respondent 12*

### Medical Biological (6)

#### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(DNA, Human tissue, genes, genetics, disease)*

#### **Respondents Answer**

“My worry and frustration brought me to a moment of deep thought on how or what the medical science community could try to cure autoimmune diseases. It seemed as if someone answered me in my mind and said, ‘If you apply frequency to matter it can alter or manipulate that matter.’”  
*Respondent 28*

### Earth Healing (3)

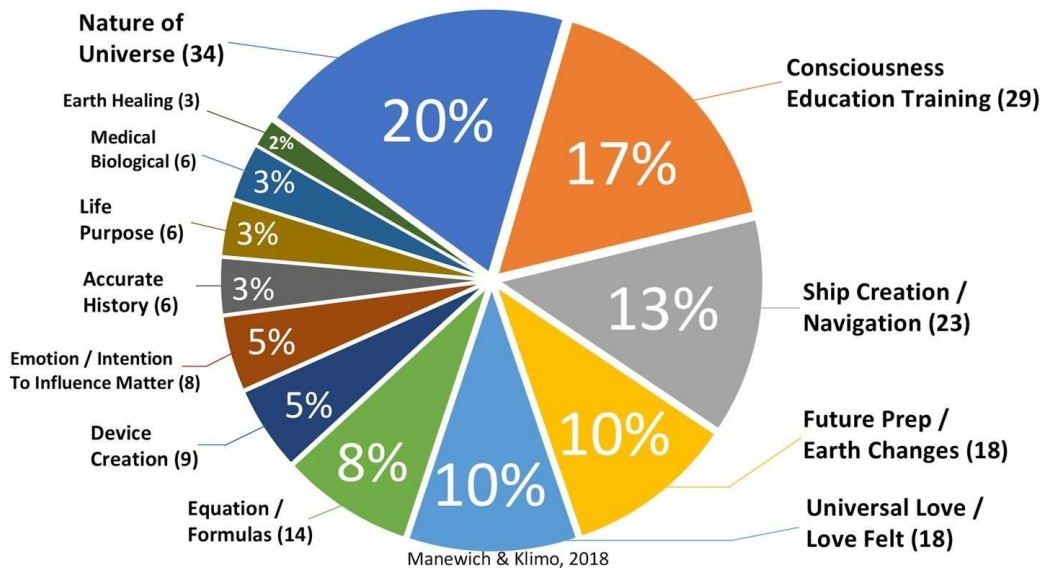
#### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(Heal Earth, Earth healing, Earth health)*

#### **Respondents Answer**

“I was also shown how they use pulsing colors that are darker to heal devastated areas of Earth. The magnetic lines of the Earth are the nervous system and points where the soul of Earth (Gaia) are connected and also require alignment and integration after injury.” *Respondent 60*

## Nature of the Information



### Summary

Considering this category gives the reader and researchers one of the most robust answers to this study, the level of detail to know “just what is being said,” discussed, revealed and informed to the experienter is highly important. The highest number of participants at 34% are getting information about the nature and structure of the Universe and Cosmos. Second to this by 17% are experiencers relating to consciousness education and training where the experienter is being taught how to better use their awareness in both the subtle and physical realms. 13% of the people are taught how to fly ships and navigate craft to certain locations. 10% of the people are told the information they receive and often times training is for the future preparation of themselves, other humans and the planet. 10% of the people describe an overwhelming sense of love and Universal love present as a main theme for their experience.

Between 5-10% of the people had information occur with equations and formulas (new math and science), creating devices (free energy) and being taught how emotions influence matter as part of their learning and experience. 2-5% of the people were shown their life purpose, given information about accurate Earth history, medical and biological

information as well as shown how to heal the Earth when there has been damage done.

### **Question 3: Experience Information Conveyed**

***Question 3: “How did you experience the information being conveyed to you? By what means, or in what form, did you receive it? Examples: in a language you heard or saw/read? In some kind of non-verbal imagistic or pictorial way? Telepathically received? Conveyed in ‘thought forms’? By direct knowing? Or in some other way?”***

In this section of the study, people were asked about the ways in which the information came to them. There were ten emergent themes present regarding the ways in which these people experience the information. The answers in this section of the questionnaire were mostly short answers for the vast majority of people. There is no need to list additional key words and phrases in this section since the majority of respondents provided the key words listed in the emergent theme itself. However, we did choose to list some of the answers for each of the themes below as to give the reader a fuller view of the ways in which the person experiences the information.

We chose to break out the information from telepathic - audio and picture from pictorial and voice. It may seem like these themes could be merged together, however, there was no inclusion of the word telepathic in the answers for the audio and picture answers from the respondent. Therefore, it would have been an over-assumption to group the responses together. And the strength of the data is in the actual wording of the person answering themselves.

#### **Emergent Themes**

*Telepathic - Audio and Picture (37)*

“I received it telepathically, which I hear as verbal language.”

*Respondent 1*

#### **Download - Thought Form and Feeling (29)**

“Like a mind download in my head.” *Respondent 5*

**Pictorial - Images and Movie (20)**

“Imagery / pictographic I can watch and read, it’s at a speed though.”  
*Respondent 14*

**Knowing- Intuitive and Direct (14)**

“It could have been a download but more like a knowing-it was immediate like something woke up inside me.” *Respondent 54*

**On Ship and/or With Being (12)**

“...memories of being on board a craft and them teaching me how to fly the craft using my mind and another time when they were showing me this round mirror type object that could show things that went back a long-time way back and all the different era’s and lives that I had.” *Respondent 82*

**Voice (10)**

“Normally it’s verbal communications.” *Respondent 44*

**Astral (5)**

“I often experience or can create thought forms in astral projections to understand or learn what they try to show me. there are partial layers inside of minds mind where they can create whole scenarios of places or thoughts to describe things.” *Respondent 37*

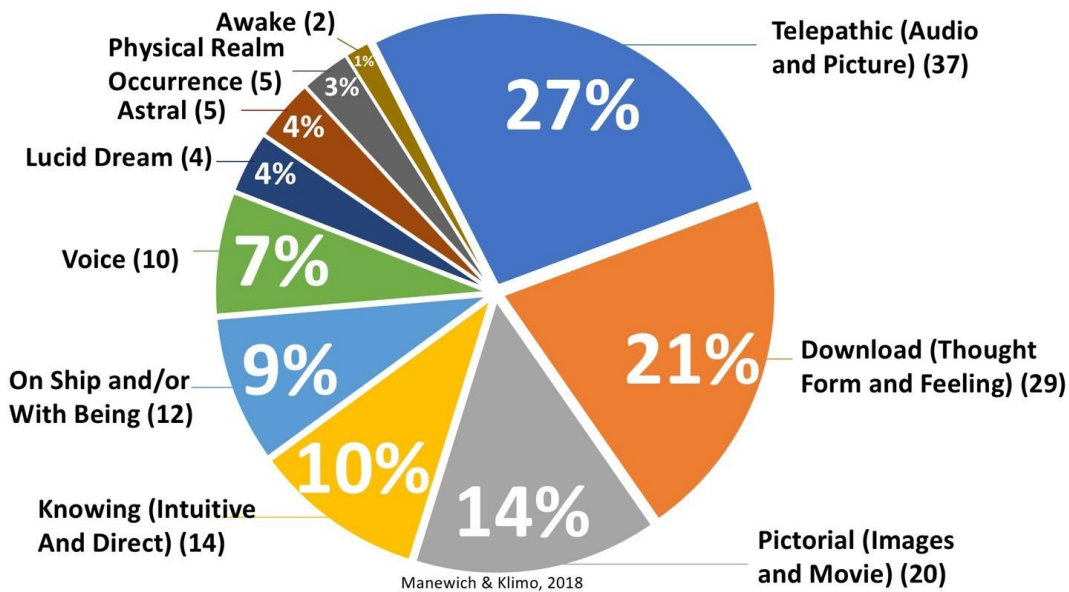
**Physical Realm Occurrence (5)**

“The memory was probably triggered by a electrical class I had at the time. I tried to reverse engineer what i had seen on paper with my own imagination. During any time with them they are very careful not to show me any details of anything or technology.” *Respondent 10*

**Lucid Dream (4)**

**Awake (2)**

## Experience Information Conveyed



### Summary

A large percentage of people at 27% were telepathically given audio and picture information. 21% of the respondents expressed they received a thought form or feeling associated with the experience. 14% saw pictures or ideas expressed as a movie but did not specify if it was by telepathic means, so it stood alone in this analysis. 10% of the people indicated a direct or intuitive “knowing” of the data. 9% of the people actually recall being on a ship or interacting directly with a being as to how they knew about the information.

### **Question 4: Whom or Where Did the Information Come**

***Question 4: From whom, or from where, did this information seem to come to you? If you experienced a non-human intelligent being as the one sending, or being associated with, this information, please describe what you can remember of this being (or beings). What type of being was it, for example (Energy Being, Human Looking Being, Small or Large Grey, Insectoid, Reptilian, etc.)***

The respondents' answers were relatively easier to decipher and place into emergent themes, even though there was abundant space given for the person to write in their experience. Twelve emergent themes were categorized, as listed below. No key words or phrases were necessary in this section to list. However, one answer per category is given to illustrate how the respondents' answers relate to the emergent theme. Lastly, there is no additional information given for "No idea" and "No being," as the emergent theme is self-evident.

#### *Grey (17)*

"Grey but thick set. He said he was their chief mathematician as being mostly telepathic they didn't need to translate other languages into their tongue. He wore a kind of poncho over his shoulders but that was all the kind of clothing I could distinguish." *Respondent 49*

#### *Specific Race - Arcturian, Zeta, Pleadian, Lyrian, Mantis, Reptilian (14)*

"The Pleiadeans are indistinguishable from humans, except by what most would consider exceptional beauty, odd iris coloration (silver, gold, and violet). The Pleiadeans always appear wearing a White Uniform with a terminating gild stripe triangle that extends from their left shoulder and terminates in the middle of the chest, 'higher ranked' (there is no hierarchy as we understand it with these beings) individuals having slightly more decorated uniforms than lower ranked ones...Admirals, High Admirals, and above wear Pristine White robes with either a single blue stripe going from the waist and terminating at the hem on one side, with High Admirals having stripes on both sides if their robes." *Respondent 25*

#### *Human/Human-Looking (14)*

"Human looking being - wore skin tight suit, friendly but didn't move much. No talking." *Respondent 30*

#### *Energy Being (12)*

"Energy being - my connection is ongoing. One form of being I photographed appears to be plasma. It has several colors and is a form that flows across the space. It was not visible at the time." *Respondent 90*

**Humanoid (9)**

“The one I’m connected to is humanoid of two shades of blue. Raven black hair and glowing eyes like twin suns.” *Respondent 26*

**Being Height (Short-5/Tall 9) (14)**

“Others were being shown around also by 7ft. tall, brilliant white robed beings that had humanoid form, but no hands or feet.” *Respondent 27*

**Own Light Body/Inner self**

**(8)Angelic/God/Light (7)**

“At the time, I believed it was coming from angels. I had no concept at the time of being in direct contact with ET’s.” *Respondent 68*

**No Being (6)**

**No Idea (5)**

**Pure Energy (2)**

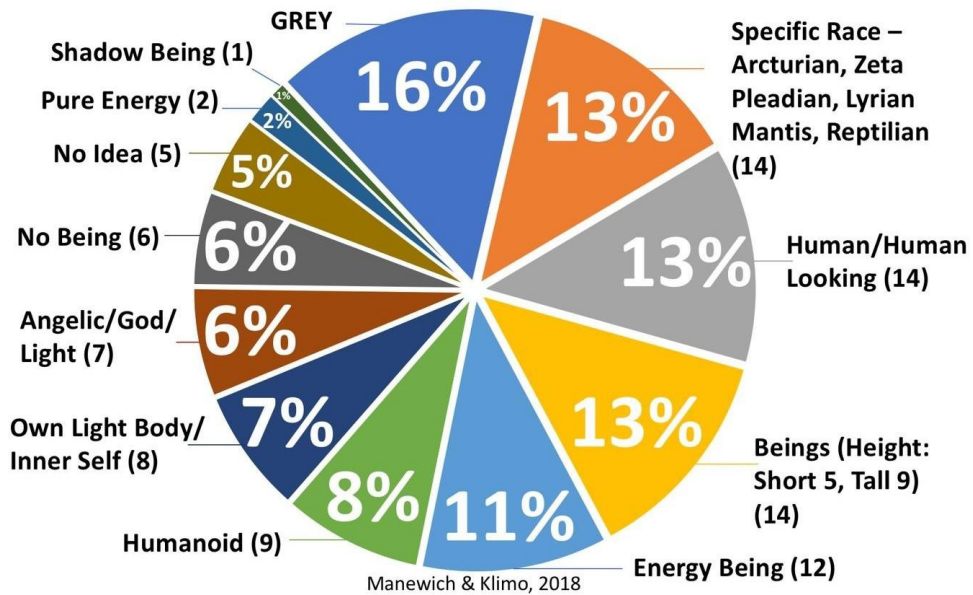
“Pure energy thought form that had no ego identification; It told me that because of the rare planetary alignment that occurred at this point.” *Respondent 15*

**Shadow Being (1)**

“I am myself inside of myself, so I do see the small and genetically modified greys and how they are involved in this and I do see military involvement on a scientific side or level. I have also experienced shadows, energy beings.” *Respondent 37*



## Whom or Where Did the Information Come



### Summary

This section of the survey produced the greater number of incomplete answers, with 5 people not answering. This is in addition to the 10 people out of the 90 that did not complete the survey. This is worth mentioning, since it seems these questions may be worth looking into the why more deeply. The most common reported beings are the greys at 16%, followed by the respondents answering to a particular race of ET at 13%, which includes Arcturian, Zeta, Pleadian, Lyrian, Mantis type and Reptilian. The most commonly reported races here were Artcturian and Pleadian, followed by Mantis.

Human and humanoid beings were differentiated based on the exact wording from the respondents. It appears human-looking beings were about 5% higher than Humanoid-looking beings. More research is needed to determine further differences between the two.

## **Question 5: State or Condition In**

**Question 5: “In what state or condition were you during this experience? If there was more than one such experience, please provide the state of condition you were in for each. For example, for each of your scientific/technological telepathic communication from non-human intelligence, specifically state if this experience was realized from one or more of the following examples: a) Conscious Explicit Memory (CEM); b) Hypnotic Regression/ Hypnosis (H); c) Dream or Lucid Dream (LD); d) Out of Body Experience (OBE); e) Remote Viewing (RV); f) Mystical Meditation (MM); g) Substance/Drug Induced Altered State of Consciousness (SDI-ASC); h) Naturally Occurring Altered State of Consciousness (ASC); i) Other (O)—specify the form of memory recollection.”**

Many of the answers in this section of the survey people chose from the above list. A few individuals chose to provide additional details to the state and/or condition they were in when the experience occurred, which are included below. There was a total of 4 people who answered “all” to these varying states, and their data was reported in the eight states.

### **Conscious Explicit Memory (CEM) (60)**

“In the cases of seeing NHI and energy beings in the sky both were in CEM.” *Respondent 17*

“In most of my encounters i have been awake & i always know when they are coming or sending info because i have a specific pain in my head which leaves when they leave & also a deep humming ring in my ears too.” *Respondent 19*

“CME. I was a wake and at work.” *Respondent 69*

“I have always been fully awake, sometimes driving, sometimes when younger while in school, sometimes while in conversations about different subjects such as scientific, technologies (which I have a stronger interest in), or medically related (no real formal education in medicine).” *Respondent 75*

“I have been fully awake for channeled and telepathic communications.” *Respondent 90*

### *Dream of Lucid Dream (22)*

“Lucid Dream state, but can still recall everything about it, down to seeing my arms, hands and wrist watch and wedding band on my left hand when I touched the brilliant light column.” *Respondent 27*

“C--lucid. I remember thinking/saying that I couldn't possibly retain all of that information when I woke up.” *Respondent 71*

### *Out of Body Experience (17)*

“I've heard that sweet voice twice so far. The first time was during the above-mentioned OBE. The second was several years later. I was in the wilderness and I heard that same dang voice gives me information that allowed me to save a hiking buddy's life BEFORE he had a bad fall.”  
*Respondent 74*

### *Naturally Occurring Altered State of Consciousness (13)*

“On this occasion I was very focused and clear thinking with an extremely pronounced sense of the here and now.” *Respondent 80*

### *Remote Viewing (10)*

“Maybe Remote Viewing since I did not know how it really happens. I supposed it was their eye.” *Respondent 81*

### *Mystical Meditation (8)*

“During many very short meditations, which I was accustomed to, or wasn't sure what to do other than close my eyes and relax, was shown vivid and highly detailed 'pictures' which I'd never seen before...*Respondent 14*

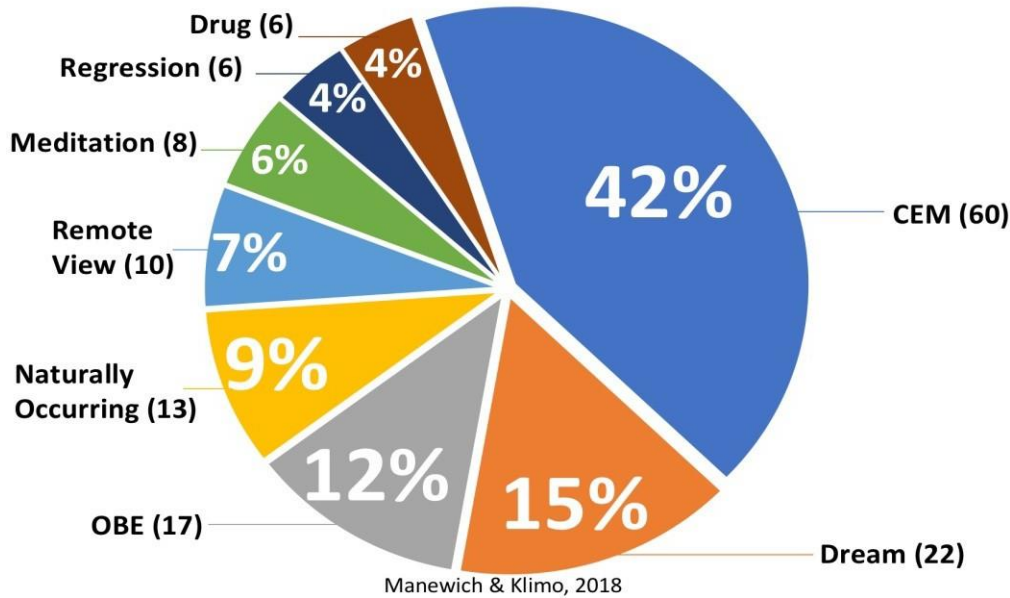
### *Hypnotic Regression/Hypnosis (6)*

“...After this experience, I underwent hypnosis (H) and was given additional information.” *Respondent 80*

### *Substance/Drug Induced Altered State of Consciousness (6)*

“sometimes SDI-ASC with cannabis.” *Respondent 20*

## State or Condition In



### **Summary**

The majority of people were able to have a conscious explicit memory of the experience (CEM) at 42%. 15% said the information came in a dream, and 12% indicated it was an out of body experience (OBE). 9% reported it was a naturally occurring altered state of consciousness, 6% of the people were able to access the information they reported through meditation or a type of mediation technique, and 4% chose to go deeper with hypnosis regression therapy. Only 4% of the people reported a drug-induced method to access the information in the experience they reported.

### **Question 6: Purpose of Information:**

***Question 6: What do you think the purpose is of you having received this information?***

## **Key Words and Phrases**

### **Earth Changes/Upcoming Shift/Heal Earth/Abilities Used in Near Future (27)**

*(Earth changes, heal Earth, future time, near future, upcoming shift, for future, prepare et arrival, save the world, upcoming evolution, evolution, energy on Earth shift, prep for future, know more when time comes, create beings to survive, planet is in trouble, impact lay lines, change world completely, trained and prepared when needed, remember when it is time, beacon for future, warn people regarding changes)*

“We need this information to heal the Earth.” *Respondent 1*

“...matter in the future that time is an effect rather than an active force.” *Respondent 4*

“To be used in the ‘near’ future, no timeline given.” *Respondent 8*

“...prepare people for the coming shift.” *Respondent 9*

“I help aid truth not told! & to help stop the panic of their arrival.” *Respondent 19*

“The contact I’ve had with them has had the effect of ‘waking me up’ and remembering pre-birth plans that I’d made to come here as part of a team, to assist with the energy shift on Earth. This is why I was advised to learn meditation, Tai Chi and Reiki, to be able to help humans to sense and work with life-force energy in full consciousness, as well as assisting my own communication with them.” *Respondent 33*

“there are strong political overtones to, not the device, but creating a practical means whereby man will ultimately be able to leave the planet without complex and primitive rocketry...the galaxy, by my limited read seems to be VERY political in and that there are laws in place to regulate ‘ET’ interaction with Earth, and beyond, and there is certainly a political ‘fence’ established between ourselves and them. Creating means to travel is extremely likely to create a situation where that political boundary dissipates, and we will simply need to figure out how to handle ourselves diplomatically...it is really about evolution of consciousness, and there is only so far we can go when so many of us live under the delusion that we’re all alone. That’s what this is about.” *Respondent 48*

“I was told by this entity that me and thousands of others like myself, were programmed at birth to fly selected humans to another dimensional Earth.” *Respondent 50*

Increase Vibration/Love/Calmness/Intelligence (21)

### **Key Words and Phrases**

*(faith and encouragement, resonate higher, learning experience, kinship, connection, relaxed state, moral, share living light, sovereignty, share, encouragement, heal, expand, liberate, patience, angel, assist spiritually and emotionally, cause and effect (emotions), love, creator, beacon of light)*

“They told me, I am to reveal it to highly capable, moral, and ethical individuals who come from a genuine place of Honoring Life, The Planet, and themselves as part of the interconnected whole of Creation (exact words, I am a Taoist/Buddhist religiously, and not a serious one either).

*Respondent 25*

“I know I have enjoyed this life immensely because if my love for nature and my knowing that the physical manifestation is very plastic and that with just a little nudge here or there, it can take wildly different forms. Through that, I have always been deeply aware of the relationship and interrelation of all things. My whole life has been colored by these early experiences with a sense of wonder and reverence, but also an optimism and positivity, because I know that all we see and categorize as ‘this or that’ is just the singular void playing dress-up in vibrating light. I think my path is not yet finished and perhaps there is yet something I will do with this knowledge that has some bigger influence on the world, or perhaps it is just for me to know and marvel at the wonder of it all.” *Respondent 52*

“...maybe something wants humanity to gradually know more. For the second experience in the wilderness...who can say? For all I know maybe I have some sort of guardian angel?” *Respondent 74*

“To assist me in my advancement and growth spiritually, intellectually, emotionally, etc. It is difficult to understand why it happened to me and not others I know. I feel as though we are in a video game and I was given a prize or allowed to go to the next level.” *Respondent 80*

“To make me understand that most important is the feeling of Love and Connection to something Superior and Creator.” *Respondent 81*

“...understand their language and validate their peaceful, loving intent.” *Respondent 83*

“The information is offered to create calm and focus on what is transpiring to allow each a better opportunity to participate in a conscious state and retain the knowledge of transcendence. Many won’t - but some will and that is what is expected. Over-watering to ensure a full cup. There is no better or worse in terms of awareness with this transition. I am encouraged to share. Even though that doesn’t always make me feel comfortable. The message is no - judgement. Let it go where it is needed and walk on.”  
*Respondent 90*

#### *Share with Others/Help Awaken (15)*

*(share knowledge, teacher, share with others, work with others, help others (when needed), warn people, encourage others)*

“...share wisdom & being a teacher for humanity.” *Respondent 7*

“To share with others.” *Respondent 11*

“When I know, I will share it with the world!” *Respondent 16*

“To share with others what I experienced and discover what that light column was. I now know it might have been what is called the Living Light or Life Energy.” *Respondent 27*

“Any info is, I believe, for the purpose of educating, assisting another for the advancement of something, a break into Time Line, and for understanding in general.” *Respondent 46*

#### *Universe is a Living System (11)*

*(Universe living system, influence matter, life force energy, nature alive, connected spider web, life elsewhere, energy on other planets, respect life, nature of the Universe)*

“To better understand the universe as a living system. To better understand the art the is hidden in math and science.” *Respondent 17*

“We all received the information, what they show me. earth have a spider web but there is only one and tree and, in that entry, they drop one liquid and in that liquid is the information that penetrate to the entire Earth and when we are connected we are able to receive all this information. In dreams, visions, memory...” *Respondent 58*

### **Accurate Information (9)**

*(humans progressed to space traveling humans, path of ancestors, new ways of learning, truths not told, planetary history, true nature of reality, remember true selves, show akasha, read nontraditional science, true math and science)*

“I think I received this information to know the path of my specific ancestors.” *Respondent 12*

“Our planetary history and alignment with the rest of existence after the planetary cycle of balance.” *Respondent 40*

### **Understand Craft and Navigation (8)**

*(understand craft, ship craft operations, learn to fly craft, witness craft, ship function, understand nature of ships, craft knowledge)*

“I can only speculate an answer here, but I was told by this entity that me and thousands of others like myself, were programmed at birth to fly selected humans to another dimensional Earth. The craft that he had me fly in another one of my encounters, was like the one we’re going to be piloting. When the time comes, I’ll need to know how these systems work. Why they block my memory, I don’t know, unless it’s to protect them (the entities).”  
*Respondent 50*

“To understand the healing nature of their ships and technology, that often if you see these different color pulsing lights that they are doing planetary healing and sometimes working with sounds as well.” *Respondent 60*

### **No idea/Not sure (7)**

*(no idea, not sure, don’t know, wish I knew)*

“I truly have no idea. I am not scientifically minded at all.” *Respondent 36*

### **Time/Dimensional Travel (6)**

“I received this information to understand how we can shape-shift and to reinforce that we can travel across time and space...This information was received to affirm other dimensions, human ability to travel there, a possible future for humanity.” *Respondent 12*



*(travel, space, other dimensions, time travel)*

**Gratitude (3)**

*(gift, grateful, lucky)*

“I was lucky to see it.” *Respondent 10*

**Assist the Beings (3)**

*(I am one of them, help beings, assistance with beings)*

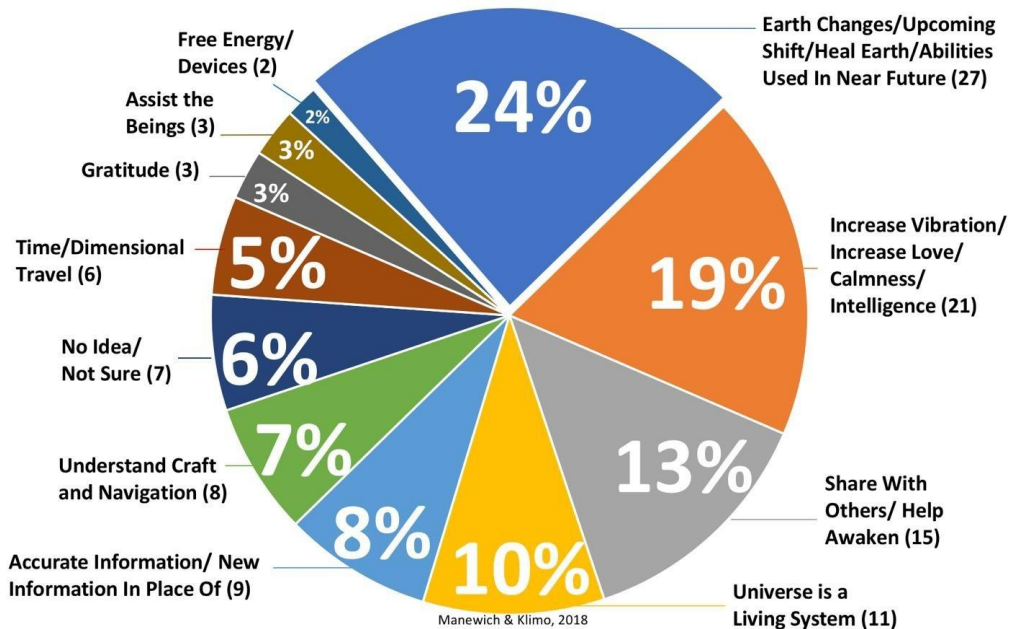
“Maybe I can possibly help these beings in some way. I am very good in math and science, and people have told me that I seem very intelligent.”  
*Respondent 30*

**Free Energy/Devices (2)**

*(build free energy devices, construct device)*

“Obvious reasons. The more people thinking and building free energy devices, the better.” *Respondent 21*

**Purpose of Information**



## Summary

This could be one of the most profound parts of this research. “What is the purpose of the information?” From what we can tell, based on what the 80 people have answered, the highest percentage of these people at 24% classify the main reason as the earth changes, upcoming planetary shift and that whatever they have learned or were taught or the information given has to do with a near future timeframe. A strong second to this at 19% is increasing their capacity for love, higher ability to retain information, “made me more intelligent” and increased levels of calmness. It appears by their answers that having a calm state of mind is what helps to encounter additional experiences and gain further insights.

13% of the people felt compelled to share their experiences and information learned with others, and 10% were shown and told the Universe is a living system. 8% of the people were shown what is a more accurate history, mathematics or geometry in place of old or inaccurate information they learned. A combined total of 13% of the people were shown how to understand craft and navigate it as well as learn about time and dimensional travel.

## Question 7: The Experience Led To

***Question 7: If this experience led you to later experiences or behaviors, can you describe?***

*Reading/Research/Learning (36)*

“After the dream, I googled the term ‘neutrino’ not knowing what it was. I listened to a few podcasts on the matter and found out it was interesting that they’re a pretty ‘new’ discovery in the scientific field. Perhaps it’s still possible that they could still play a part in understanding energy and manipulating it in such a way that it doesn’t play on our planet’s natural resources.” *Respondent 71*

*Sharing Info/Reaching Out to Others (29)*

“These experiences made everything different. I am not the same person. There has been much research, learning, expansion, sharing tidbits with others to try and expand their thinking, etc. When I talk to others I typically don’t tell them about the contact, unless I really trust them. I do

encourage people around me to consider things in a different way than they may now, but never in a judgmental way.” *Respondent 80*

#### *Continual Expansion (18)*

“Total soul freedom and Universal love.” *Respondent 7*

“Collectively, it included taking me to see other planets with life, once on a ship in the control room, given abilities well beyond my formal Earth education.” *Respondent 66*

#### *Prototype Model Building/Develop New Method (10)*

“Model prototype, draw and reaching out. Each SV experience (Harmonically / Resonate) opens new pathways of intelligence or more precisely sphere(s) of energetic consciousness, you get smarter, able to access and connect more information more deeply, deeper understanding visa for an Earth application.” *Respondent 8*

#### *Other = (18)*

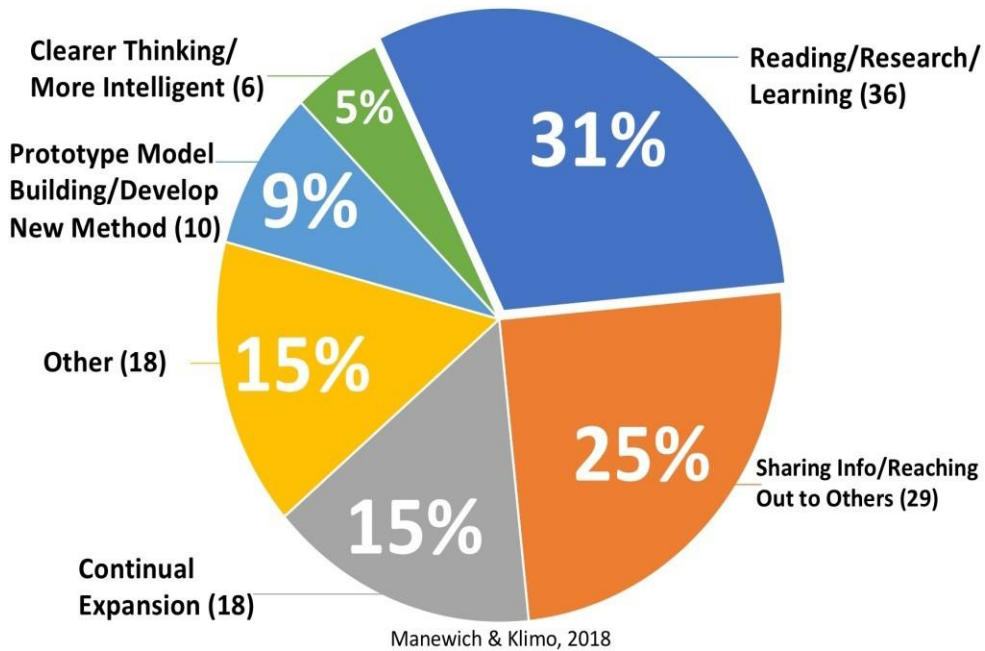
### **Key Words and Phrases**

(woman from the other side visited me (in person), drawing, second party witness to energy transformation, less sleep at night, found missing people, understand internal energy body, no fear, trust instincts, avoid deep thinking, identify smells, feeling others strong emotions, protect self, compassion, brain scan, stopped reaching out)

“As a state trooper one night my partner told me he was frightened when I looked at him with dark eyes and spoke with an unknown language to him, but I do not remember doing that (1974).” *Respondent 5*

#### *Clearer Thinking/More Intelligent (6)*

## Experience Led To



## Summary

What evolved as a result of the person's reported experience(s) is 31% of the time, they dug into research, learning more and reading about new science or cosmology, a term of word conveyed to name a few areas they specified. 25% of the people felt compelled to reach out to others and share their experiences. 15% of the people either reported a continual expansion of sorts with their new-found abilities, and many sought to go back deeper into their experiences through meditation and focused intent. 9% of the people were building prototypes and model building of a device, or new technique (all typically having to do with cleaner energy or a healing device for people). Lastly, 5% of the people said they were more intelligent and have clearer thinking as a result of their experience.

## Question 8: Collaboration with Others

**Question 8: “Would you be interested in collaborating with others who have had a similar experience with, or interest in, such scientific-type ‘downloads?’”**

As with an open answer for a survey, the answers to this question were not a simple yes or no on participation. Rather, there were five categories recorded for the answer to more thoroughly understand just what respondents are meaning regarding further collaboration with others. If we are asking the question about collaboration and are approaching this question with a genuine understanding of importance for these survey participants, it is helpful to know in as much detail why they would and why they would not want to participate. Top common answers for the categories are listed below, directly quoting the participants where applicable.

72/80 or 95% of the respondents said *yes they would be willing to collaborate* and 58/72 *yes’s provided additional details on the collaboration* to assist in making for a more effective collaboration.

“Yes. We might have information that relates to the other that cannot be understood without benefit of collaboration. This is a collective upgrade. Each carries a unique frequency that can be activated in unison with the receptive element/s.”

“I have waited decades for someone to ask me that... I feel that I have a unique perspective and experience that would make me a useful addition to a team seriously studying and experiencing these kinds of events. I would be honored to be involved in what you are doing in your mission statement.”

“Yes. We are somehow all connected and maybe, together we can stop events that are not supposed to be happening. Maybe if we connect to one another, whatever each of us are capable, of doing will heighten or we will realize more abilities we didn’t have before.”

“Yes. This is a lifelong experience and continuing education towards the future, and when I engage with others with similar abilities and experiences, it heightens the entire awareness and purpose even more.”

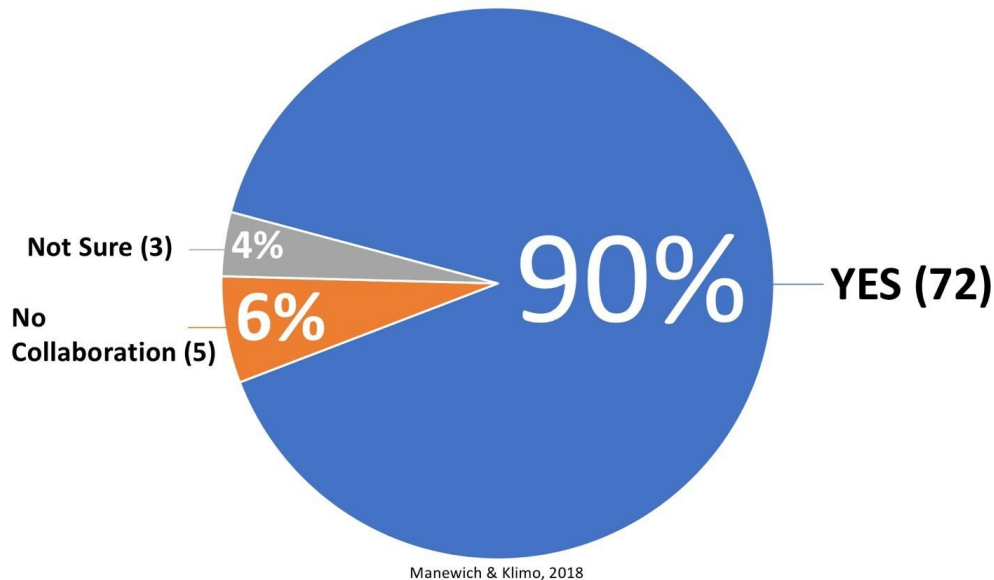
“We together are the whole and need to combine our specialties for a united, peaceful disclosure worldwide.”

6/80 said yes and offered participation with restrictions

“I would feel safer sharing high-level technical information with those who understand.”

“Yes. Would be most curious to collaborate with vetted experiencers. Ideally open minded scientists / physicists / technical people to seriously discuss and attempt to reverse engineer deeper understanding of amazing technology [ Arthur C. Clarke et al ]. I am a design engineer / product inventor with an Eidetic memory. Want to build an antigrav disc.”

## Collaboration with Others



### **Summary to Collaboration**

It appears a significant number of people want to collaborate and are enthusiastic to do so at 90%, as they feel it would help to propel their knowledge, mission and possibly provide a greater understanding of their own experiences. It looks like people care about the quality of their experience in collaboration. This could potentially be a good population to seek greater input on establishing collaborative protocols to better guide this process. Out of the 72 people who did want to collaborate, there were a handful of people, 6/80, who offered restrictions on their participation such as safe, ethical and vetted group of people to share information. Lastly, 5/80 people did not want to participate, and 3/80 were not sure.

## Overall Summary and Discussion

As we review the information presented in this collective group of answers to the eight questions, we begin to see a deeper picture emerge. Most of where the activity seems to occur is when people are sleeping in bed (32%), on ship/with a being (21%), or in meditation (20%). Nearly all of the other remaining answers were in alignment with a relaxed state (reading/watching tv, stargazing, being alone). We would have to do additional research with each person who answered that they received their information from a being or on a craft to see what preceded this event. Was it in meditation, or was this a physical contact experience where the person saw a ship and remembers moving onto the ship? Either way, the vast majority of responses seem to do with a state of relaxation and the person opening up to the information.

Just what is this information that is coming through to these people? We know that consciousness and some type of educational training is occurring. People are experiencing their minds working with ships, creating ships and navigating the craft at 13%. 27% of the people received information telepathically, being given audio and picture information, and 14% saw pictures or ideas expressed as a movie; 21% of the respondents expressed they received a thought form or feeling associated with the experience. It appears these pictures or movies hold the highest way the information was given. Perhaps this is one of the ways in which memory is able to be more easily triggered, or perhaps these respondents were more susceptible to learning information this way. More research is needed to determine this answer.

Considering such a large number of people were consciously aware of their experience and recalled it at 42%, it is not far off in their awareness. It seems to be standing front and center with these respondents. With the 15% saying it happened in a dream, it may be more difficult to more easily integrate the information.

The type of being which was the most commonly reported was the greys at 16%, followed by the respondent answering to a particular race of ET at 13%. Human-looking beings and the respondent specifying the height of the beings were reported at 13%. What is particularly interesting is 26% of the people saw energy beings, pure light, inner self/own light body and God/angel beings.

As we move into the purpose of what the information is about, the highest number of people are saying Earth changes/planetary shift, with several reporting, “Will know more when the time is right,” “Don’t worry, when it is time you will know.” We also see the second highest reason is to increase the capacity of love, which also appears to be related to the evolution of ideas and additional information being revealed. The importance of the Universe as a living system and people’s thoughts, actions and emotions are critical to this living system, is what many people reported.

90% of the people want to collaborate with others and, out of that percentage, a high number of people believe it is a key to some of the next steps for why they received the information. They want to share their stories with others who have had similar experiences. One person said, “After all they (the beings) want to collaborate...sharing this data is part of that collaboration.”

When people have these profound experiences, they are led to research, learn and read more to evolve their knowledge and experience further at 31%, and share their experiences, at 25%. People chose to do this by writing blogs or books, going to conferences, or even contacting the FREE group. They even chose to try to go back to the experience through meditation and consciously move the information to a deeper knowing and continual expansion.

We are just beginning to scratch the surface for additional research and further exploration into the nature of these contact experiences and what they may mean for our evolution of consciousness, planetary changes, technological development and our relationship with the world(s) around us. The authors look forward to delving in deeper with other research references for the purpose of gaining more robust insights as to how these major emerging themes tie together. This can tell us a clearer story about the nature of these experiences. Moreover, working with the population who answered this survey directly and connecting them with others who share similar stories and interests would be a fruitful start in furthering their journey and to exhibit true community support to this caring and unique population.



Perhaps the best way to summarize the data is directly from the 50th person to complete the questionnaire and an answer selected from their write up. *“I wish that I could give you the information about the crafts propulsion system and the dimension traveling device he told me about, but unfortunately, he has repressed my memory on these things. He has told me many times, that when the time comes, I’ll have a flood of information and that I’ll know exactly what to do. One other thing, the feeling of great love was present here, just as it was present during all my other encounters with him. As I stated before, I strongly believe that this information is definitely inside me, if only I could access it.”*



# **CHAPTER 10**

## **The Psychological Transformation of the Experiencer After Contact: An Exoconsciousness Analysis of the FREE Research Data**

**Rebecca Hardcastle Wright, PhD**

*It would appear that individuals who report experiencing extraterrestrial and otherworldly encounters with non-human intelligent beings (NHIBs) have in the process undergone some kind of unavoidable destabilizing consciousness-altering or consciousness-raising event that leaves them thereafter changed. Due to the exceptionally anomalous nature of what they experienced, they seem to have been irrevocably moved beyond their earlier normative baseline state of consciousness that, conjoined with so many millions of similar others, co-constituting our consensus reality of what is understood as objectively real and shared as such. We find them experientially transformed into entering what Bucke called ‘a higher form of consciousness than that possessed by ordinary man,’ which he called cosmic consciousness.*

Dr. Jon Klimo, Chair, FREE Research Committee and Clinical Psychology Program Professor, the American School of Professional Psychology at Argosy University

## **What is Exoconsciousness?**

Exoconsciousness<sup>169</sup> is a deeply transformative human experience of contact with non-human-intelligence (NHI). It represents a current stage of ufology research that notably redirects the focus of research from UAP<sup>170</sup> craft research, sightings in the sky, and UAP-related contact with NHI—to humans.<sup>171</sup>

## **Why does it matter?**

Exoconsciousness proposes that we study the human aspect of NHI contact experiences (CEs), primarily through consciousness. It is a holistic—mind, body, and spirit—transformation of self and cultural identity. It is researched within the framework of quantum science, legitimizing subjectivity and human experience. It is a worldview where UAP-related contact with NHI contact experiencers (CERs) are the legitimate sources of

---

<sup>169</sup> Exoconsciousness is defined as the extraterrestrial origins, dimensions and abilities of human consciousness. It is further defined in two blogs. <http://rebeccahardcastlewright.com/part-one-exoconsciousness-one-seed-we-have-seen/> and <http://rebeccahardcastlewright.com/part-two-exoconsciousness-our-seed-we-will-soon-see/>

<sup>170</sup> The term “Unidentified Aerial Phenomena” (UAP) will be used in preference to “Unidentified Flying Objects” (UFOs), a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term UAP is more inclusive, comprising such things as strange lights or plasma phenomena, in addition to unidentified aerial craft like the proverbial “flying saucer.”

<sup>171</sup> The term “Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) will be used in preference to “Extraterrestrial,” a more traditional term popularized in movies and mass media, since the term NHI is more inclusive, comprising both physical and non-physical “beings” as well as “terrestrial” and possible “inter-dimensional” intelligence.

information and wisdom—the cultural vanguard, out in front, confirming the extraterrestrial NHI presence.

Exoconsciousness<sup>172</sup> emerges from within the UAP-related contact experiencer community. It represents a transformation of reality, focusing a new cultural belief and value system defined by contact with NHI. Exoconscious Humans (EHs) integrate their contact and use the information received in their professional work and personal lives. They contact, communicate, and co-create with NHI via consciousness.

Shifts in reality often transpire as slight movements, like gently focusing a camera lens. A minute movement dramatically alters sight. What had been blurred, inadequate, incomplete—shifts to clear, vibrant and whole. From unconscious to conscious. Exoconsciousness is a gentle unfolding of what has always been within humans.

Humans possess an ancient cosmic consciousness. Our connection to the stars was painted in caves, carved on stones in sacred places, and sung to the movements of the celestial ceiling. Exoconsciousness is not new. But, what is new is that we are now able to contextualize ancient cosmic consciousness within the 70 years of ufology research and experiencers that produced a massive, measurable database.

EHs are modern and relevant. They bridge scientific and spiritual. This paper analyzes the FREE Experiencer Research Study data as it relates to who we are as EHs. An Exoconscious analysis of the FREE Experiencer Research Study data demonstrates that contact with UAP-related contact with NHI is an experience which results in the physical, emotional, and spiritual transformation of becoming an EH. This chapter theorizes that individuals experiencing ongoing conscious NHI contact come to identify themselves as EHs. Their integration of NHI contact moves from the unconscious and unaware into consciousness. Through conscious awareness of ongoing contact, EHs modify and integrate their self-identity through participation in the field of consciousness shared with extraterrestrial NHI. Additionally, this analysis of the FREE data of the EH transformation proposes a new category of Close Encounters defined by contact as conscious, integrated experience. Individual EHs gradually identify with extraterrestrial NHI. In these cases, their shared consciousness with NHI defines their self-identity and world-view.

---

<sup>172</sup> [www.exoconsciousness.org](http://www.exoconsciousness.org) and [www.exoconsciousness.com](http://www.exoconsciousness.com).

## How do we talk about ET Experiences?

Anomalous experience beyond the confines of mainstream culture generates the need for new language. The common vernacular, in this case English, is unable to express the experience. When patterns of experience combine with research and discussion, holes appear where words fail. Blank space, silence, indicates where a new word must fill a void. Once voice is given to the anomalous, the unusual—within the void, a word is created.

“Exoconsciousness” is such a word. The word “Exoconsciousness” developed over my lifetime of extraterrestrial NHI contact, beginning in early childhood. My first recall of “extraterrestrial” NHI contact began around the age of three and continues today. Dolores Cannon termed childhood contact experiences, CErS,<sup>173</sup> like me, who were born in the 50s and 60s as the “first wave.”<sup>174</sup> She designated us as an initial wave of volunteers who pioneered the path for subsequent waves of extraterrestrial NHI CErS. Our first wave hacked dense debris and smoothed the path for coming generations. In many instances, we helped create the language, organizations, and cultural framework to experience and share NHI contact.

My NHI CE progressed through the innocent experience of childhood, which was seamless contact and communication, free of critique or fear. Then I grew into early adolescence aware of the disconnect between my reality and that of my friends and peer social group. With this awareness, for a time, I chose to keep my contact private and at arm’s length.

Though my contact continued, it was not until the mid-1990s that I was able to shift into a more mature relationship with both NHI and my own contact. Moving to a small town outside of Phoenix, introductions soon led me to meet Dr. Ruth Hover, who ran a monthly NHI CEr group. For the first time, I was able to speak openly about my lifetime of contact as well as share experiences and receive validation from new-found friends. In 1993, Dr. Hover joined Leo Sprinkle and several other clinical psychologists in John Mack’s Harvard-based Program for Extraordinary Experience Research

---

<sup>173</sup> For purposes of this paper, extraterrestrial NHI contactees will be referred to as contact experiencers (CEr).

<sup>174</sup> “The first wave of these souls, now in their late 40s to early 60s (the Baby Boomer generation), have had the hardest time adjusting to life on Earth. They are horrified by the rampant violence of our world and want to return ‘home’ – even though they consciously have no idea where it is. Strong emotions like anger and hate deeply disturb them. Some rebelled against the status quo and even committed suicide to escape the chaos of Earth. They are the pioneers who paved the way for the second and third waves of volunteers.” “The Three Waves of Volunteers and the New Earth: Three Generations of New Souls”, <https://dolorescannon.com/waves-volunteers-earth-generations-souls/>.

(PEER).<sup>175</sup> Dr. Hover became my friend, mentor, librarian, and coach. Her monthly CER group members became my friends. And, my NHI, alternative education began in earnest.

In 1997, the Phoenix Lights<sup>176</sup> was the largest mass sighting in the nation. An estimated mile-wide craft traveled the state of Arizona on a night when a meteor shower led many local citizens out into their back yards for a star show.<sup>177</sup> Instead, the witnesses encountered a massive craft that flew low and silently across their sky. Though I lived in Phoenix, I did not see the Phoenix Lights. I was unable to express the same awe that my colleagues felt. I was left out of the lights. Being left out did not come as a surprise. During my years of studying ufology, which intensified with Dr. Hover, I became aware that my extraterrestrial NHI experience, and that of many of my friends, was primarily a consciousness experience. Not an isolated, craft-in-the-sky phenomenon. Not a secret government files phenomenon. Instead, my contact, and that of my friends, was a deeply personal encounter with many extraterrestrial NHIs who entered, exited, and in some cases, lingered across an extensive span of years.

Human Consciousness was my lynchpin of contact. And, unfortunately, the least discussed. The lack of consciousness research into our NHI contact nagged me. After all, humans create language when they play with words, syllables, or sounds. The word Exoconsciousness, however, was not created that way.

The date is forgotten, but the experience of the word Exoconsciousness remains with me. A single mother of three children, I woke one morning to my clock radio alarm. I remember hitting the snooze button for a few precious moments of quiet before diving into my day of packing lunches, backpacks and work paraphernalia to move everyone out the door and on their way. The alarm silenced, my head fell back on the pillow, and the word Exoconsciousness entered my entire body. Literally, the word Exoconsciousness embodied me as expressed in spiritual and religious writings. The word became flesh (John 1:14). But, words need descriptions to elaborate their meaning.

---

<sup>175</sup> “Program for Extraordinary Experience Research”,  
<http://johnemackinstitute.org/2003/01/program-for-extraordinary-experience-research-peer/>.

<sup>176</sup> Dr. Lynne Kitei was the key witness to the Phoenix Lights,  
<http://www.thephoenixlights.net/Bio.htm>.

<sup>177</sup> Aldo Vasquez, “Did You See Strange Lights in the Sky Last Night? Here’s Why”  
<http://www.abc15.com/news/state/did-you-see-strange-lights-in-the-sky-last-night-here-s-why>.

## The Evolution of Exoconsciousness

Michael Salla's invitation to join his Exopolitics Institute Board and contribute to the *Exopolitics Journal* provided the opportunity to define Exoconsciousness for the ufology community. Initially, Exoconsciousness was defined as the academic study of the extraterrestrial origins, dimensions and abilities of human consciousness.<sup>178</sup> This working definition laid out the delineations of study that would be expanded in *Exoconsciousness: Your 21<sup>st</sup> Century Mind*, published in 2008.<sup>179</sup>

In 2014, the Institute for Exoconsciousness<sup>180</sup> was created and, in 2016, an international Community of the Exoconscious formed.<sup>181</sup> Eventually, the definition of Exoconsciousness was deepened and broadened to describe the innate ability of humans to connect, communicate, and co-create with extraterrestrials.

In ufology research, Exoconsciousness references distinct source material. It sources information about human-extraterrestrial NHI contact directly from individual CErS. Its approach to source material differs dramatically from mainstream ufology. Within traditional ufology, civilian craft research and political mining of secrets dominate. Experts delve deep into government, military, intelligence, and religious troves of heretofore secret information. Whistle blowers and government researchers are the primary witnesses. There is scant energy or acknowledgement of CErS, much less consciousness, as pivotal in the extraterrestrial NHI experience.

Progressively, over a span of 70 years, through research based on government, military, intelligence, corporate, and religion—ufologists have literally aligned with their sources. Despite claims of objectivity, they adopted the reality or world-view of their sources. They elevated their sources as authorities and climbed their ladder of expertise as rungs of information were transferred to them. They became their sources.<sup>182</sup> This is how consciousness works. What we read, research, run after—we become. Until now, government and some sectors of ufology live together in what has become a closed information loop.

---

<sup>178</sup> Rebecca Hardcastle, "Exoconsciousness: Beyond the Brain a Second Chance" *Exopolitics Journal*, January, 2006, <http://www.exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-2-Hardcastle.pdf>.

<sup>179</sup> Rebecca Hardcastle, *Exoconsciousness: Your 21<sup>st</sup> Century Mind* (Authorhouse, 2008).

<sup>180</sup> <http://www.exoconsciousness.com/>

<sup>181</sup> <https://exoconsciousness.org/>.

<sup>182</sup> For a deeper discussion of ufologists becoming their sources, please refer to Rebecca Hardcastle Wright, "An Exoconscious Proposal: The Common Ground of Consciousness Science and Psychic Intelligence", <https://goo.gl/MqBIMn> (2015).



In contrast to mainstream ufology, Exoconsciousness sources humans who have had UAP-related NHI contact experience, with an emphasis on humans. Exoconsciousness is post-Disclosure, having no academic or personal need to prove the NHI presence. Exoconsciousness is not an archeological or diagnostic expedition to discover hidden extraterrestrial NHI secrets. Instead, conscious experience is the source of information about both extraterrestrial NHI and humans. Exoconsciousness focuses on how NHI contact influences humans. How we respond, develop, and transform as humans who have NHI contact. Humans are the primary focus. Humans are the source—as sovereign beings who possess critical thinking, creativity, and conscious control of their experience with NHI.

## Consciousness Defined

So, what is consciousness? Easy question. Hard answer. To date, there is no scientific, philosophical, or religious consensus on the definition of consciousness. Neuroscientist Ram Lakhan Pandey Vimal (2009), identified “40 meanings (or aspects) attributed to the term consciousness, extracted from the literature and from recent online discussion.”<sup>183</sup> His paper, “Meanings Attributed to the Term 'Consciousness': An Overview,” was an attempt to open a discussion of consciousness in order to reach some consensus between the materialists, who define consciousness by function (Chalmers easy problem of discrimination, recognition, cognition) versus subjective experience of consciousness (Chalmers hard problem) (Chalmers 1995).

For purposes of this Exoconscious examination of the FREE Experiencer Research Study, consciousness is defined as a field phenomenon. Consciousness is beyond the brain. It encompasses the awareness and experience of a vast field of energies and information in which a human participates as both receiver, transmitter, and creator. Consciousness is a subjective experience beyond the brain, but also involves the mind-body-spirit as participant. This definition of consciousness as a field is similar to ancient discussions of Akashic records and Edgar Mitchell’s Quantum Hologram<sup>184</sup> (Mitchell, 2014). But, in the end, Vimal (2009)

---

<sup>183</sup> Ram Lakhan Pandey Vimal, “Meanings attributed to the term 'consciousness': an overview”, *Journal of Consciousness Studies: Special Issue on Defining Consciousness*, 16 (5), 9-27, <https://goo.gl/4TVSym>.

<sup>184</sup> Edgar Mitchell, Sc.D., “Nature’s Mind: The Quantum Hologram”, <http://www.experiencer.org/natures-mind-the-quantum-hologram-by-edgar-mitchell-sc-d/>.

describes the current unsettled state of defining consciousness. Any definition of consciousness remains open to questions. Perhaps this is a reflection of our human consciousness preparing to create new meanings and opportunities, free of biases and past limitations. If this is the case, then, humans may be preparing to meet extraterrestrial NHI half-way, open to redefining our origins, dimensions, and abilities—Exoconsciousness. Which is as it should be.

## **Are Humans Psychologically Predisposed to ET Contact?**

Why do some people have CEs with NHI, and others do not? Are some people predisposed to contact? When Kenneth Ring, Psychology Professor at University of Connecticut, met CER and author Whitley Strieber, their discussions pointed to the intriguing similarities between Near Death Experiencers (NDE) and CEs. In 1992, Ring published one of the few statistical studies on UAP abductees, titled: *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large* (Ring, 1992). Ring interviewed and administered a battery of psychological tests and structured questionnaires to 97 individuals who had UAP-related abduction experiences with NHI, and a separate 74 individuals that had undergone an NDE.

In general, mainstream psychology viewed CEs as fantasy-prone, with wild imaginations. Ring's research refuted psychopathology's fantasy-prone personality view of UAP experiencers.<sup>185</sup> He defined fantasy proneness as the "spontaneous tendency to enter into a state of rapt absorption focused on a world of self-created fantasy."<sup>186</sup> In other words, some individuals lived in a world of fantasy and make-believe. The stuff of fairy tales and myth. Unfortunately, being fantasy-prone was a common diagnosis of persons who experienced unusual phenomenon. But, according to Ring, it was an incorrect diagnosis.

Reversing the traditional psychopathological view, he found limited psychological data to indicate that UAP and NDE were fantasy-prone. His diagnostics showed that these CEs were not particularly inclined to fantasy, but rather, were sensitive to non-ordinary realities. Furthermore, their non-ordinary realities were recurring. Ring's research revealed that CEs had a psychological predisposition to experiencing non-ordinary realities. He

---

<sup>185</sup> This paper replaces UFO with Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon, UAP.

<sup>186</sup> Kenneth Ring, *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters and Mind at Large* (William Marrow, 1992), 113.

designated these individuals as psychically gifted, able to sustain altered states of consciousness that revealed non-ordinary realities. Ring defined CEs as having an encounter-prone personality which heightened their ability to experience UAP and NHI contact and NDE.

While the FREE Researcher Experiencer Study was modeled, in part, on Ring's Omega Project Questionnaire, their results differed in the defining aspects of an encounter-prone personality. Ring based his theory of an encounter-prone personality on two main factors: 1) psychically gifted and highly sensitive, often due to incidents of child abuse and trauma, and 2) dissociation, which he describes as normal. According to Ring, children who grow up in abusive and traumatic environments have a greater tendency to be sensitive to CEs because such conditions stimulated dissociation. A child's dissociative response developed as a way to survive. It was their way to tune out of trauma and chaos. When the traumatized child tuned out, it was easier for them to tune into alternative realities. These alternative realities became a safe inner reality. Traumatized children often felt safer in alternative inner realities than in their home environment.

Ring noted that this propensity to live in inner alternative realities also corresponded to CEs' deep psychological absorption, which he defined as the ability to concentrate on the figures and environment of inner reality. Participants in Ring's study were extraordinarily detailed in their description and deeply involved in their alternative realities. Ring's central finding was that abuse and trauma trigger dissociative reactions and promote psychological absorption that in turn creates an encounter-prone personality.<sup>187</sup>

Compared to Ring's psychological findings regarding childhood abuse and trauma in encounter-prone personality development, only a minority of the FREE survey respondents describe negative CEs. Most respondents emphasize a positive, secure relationship with NHI. Since the FREE survey did not explore childhood trauma in detail, a full comparison with Ring's theories are not possible at this time. However, a future survey might address trauma and abuse to examine whether Ring's encounter-prone personality theories are relevant. The emotional aspect of trauma will be examined in the Emotional Transformation section, where we will examine whether Ring's psychological progression into an encounter-prone personality is valid, or if the FREE survey indicates another psychological framework for NHI CEs. A possible explanation for the discrepancy between the Ring and FREE research may lie in the types of CEs interviewed.

---

<sup>187</sup> Ring, *The Omega Project*, 144-145.

Conceivably, the respondents to the FREE survey were more integrated experiencers with advanced consciousness as compared to Ring's respondents. Twenty-five years separate Ring's study from the FREE survey.

According to Ring, both the NDE and the CErS with UAP subject groups manifested very similar positive behavioral transformations despite their uniquely different experiences. He noted similar findings for both groups as a result of their experiences, as compared with control groups, in such areas as physiology and neurology, psychic abilities, paranormal experiences, and psychological transformation in their perspective and opinions of various topics. Both groups also underwent profound positive psychological profile changes from their experiences. The following psychological attributes increased significantly in both the CE with UAP and NDE groups: concern with spiritual matters, desire to help others, compassion for others, ability to love others, concern for the welfare of the planet, conviction that there is life after death, tolerance of others, and insight to the problems of others, among other characteristics. The following profiles decreased significantly: concern with material things in life, interest in organized religion, fear of death, and desire to become well known, among other attributes.

The FREE Experiencer Research Study utilized many of the same questions posed by Ring in his 1992 seminal research study. FREE's findings confirmed all of his research findings results of CErS with UAP and NHI. More specifically, approximately 70-85% (depending on the question asked) of the individuals in both his UAP and NDE contact groups underwent profound positive psychological transformations. In the FREE study, a large majority (71-85%, depending on the question asked) of the participants also had similar positive transformations as in Ring's study, noted prior. These research findings will be discussed in more detail.

## **Close Encounter Category (CE-6): Exoconscious Human**

Viewed through the lens of Exoconsciousness, the FREE survey data implies an additional category of Close Encounter. This chapter's Exoconscious analysis of the psychological transformation of CErS focuses on Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind and the Fifth Kind, which involve the CErS having direct contact with NHIs. Notably, this paper proposes a Close Encounter of the Sixth Kind (CE6), the EH.

Jacques Vallee (1977) defined Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind (CE-4) as encounters where the contactee's sense of reality was transformed. According to Vallee, these contactees included both those who described their encounter as an abduction and those whose encounter was described as a hallucinatory, out-of-body or dream-like event.<sup>188</sup> The focus was on how the encounter shifted the human participant's sense of reality. We will examine the aspect of defining reality in the section on Emotional Transformation. Steven Greer (2018) defined Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (CE-5) as "characterized by mutual, bilateral communication rather than unilateral contact."<sup>189</sup> The communications are based on mutual respect and universal principles of exchange and contact.

An Exoconscious Analysis acknowledges both Vallee's and Greer's Close Encounter classifications, but goes beyond, defining the experience of the EH. Rather than focusing on the contact event, per se, this analysis concentrates on the conscious transformation of the contactee, who identifies as an EH. This contactee integrates the extraterrestrial NHI experience into their inner self knowledge. Lengthy integration of ongoing contact re-defines self and reality.

The EH is classified as CE-6. An important distinction between CE-4, CE-5, and CE-6 is consciousness. EHs transform their NHI contact from the unconscious and unaware into consciousness. It emphasizes the human integration of an ongoing series of contact events. In the case of CE-6, EHs express direct access to the information and transformation through their consciously detailed contact. This direct access provides opportunities for physical, psychological, spiritual, and overall world-view transformations.

In many cases, EHs gradually self-identify with NHI. In these cases, their shared consciousness, contact, communication, and co-creation with NHI defines their world-view. Human and NHI experience a shared, conscious reality. Evidence from the FREE survey indicates that a majority of their respondents are EHs.

## **Exoconscious Typology of Transformation**

In this section, we will examine the Exoconscious Typology of Transformation in four major areas as they relate to the FREE survey data: 1) Physical Transformation, 2) Emotional Transformation, 3) Spiritual

---

<sup>188</sup> Jacques Vallee, *Challenge to Science: The UFO Enigma* (Ballentine Books, 1977).

<sup>189</sup> "The CE-5 Initiative" <http://new.cseti.org/ce5initiative.html>.

Transformation, and 4) EH Transformation. Each section examines the FREE survey data for information and clarity within the context of Exoconsciousness.

## Physical Transformation of Contact

How does contact change the physical body? Physical transformation stems from changes in how we experience and therefore perceive our physical body. Physical transformations from NHI contact include 1) advance physical abilities, 2) changes in DNA, and 3) spontaneous healing. These physical transformations may indicate that a biological modification in DNA occurred as a result of contact.

The FREE respondents indicate their physical changes may have been caused by conscious psychic experiences that directly involved their body. These changes may be physical psychic experiences. The FREE survey shows that CErS exhibit advanced physical abilities, not on the “normal” spectrum. Physical bilocation was experienced by approximately 44% of those surveyed when asked, *Have you ever been taken and relocated to another location?*<sup>190</sup> While most experienced bilocation only once (32%, N=242), nearly a fourth (23%, N=175) of those answering the question *Approximately how many times have you been “taken” and relocated to another location* were bilocated more than 10 times. More specifically, those surveyed shared their bilocation as a physical experience. Forty-three percent answered that during their bilocation, they were *dematerialized and traveled through physical objects*. Contact bilocation of these CErS transformed their physical body—it actually dematerialized, dissolved, and rematerialized. These experiences are extreme transformations of the physical body, likened unto death or NDEs. Dematerialization is also reported by mystics. For example, in Christ’s transfiguration in Matthew 17, he emerges out of a cloud. He becomes light. Transfigures. Transforms. Buddha transfigured twice—at enlightenment and at death. Buddha became a light body.

Importantly, in the FREE survey data, CErS do not claim that they floated out of their physical body via altered states of consciousness. Rather, they state that their physical body literally dematerialized. And then, their

---

<sup>190</sup> Note: all percentages are rounded off, approximate and unless noted are Phase 2. “Initial Research Data

Summary of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Experiencer Research Study”.

<http://www.experiencer.org/initial-research-data-summary/> (December 1, 2016),

physical body rematerialized. Their shared experience pushes the boundaries of our cultural beliefs concerning the abilities of the human body. A future survey might design questions that further detail physical dematerialization during one's CE.

## **How does contact affect DNA?**

The FREE survey respondents indicated that their DNA may have been upgraded through contact with NHI. According to this survey, over a quarter of the respondents connected their physical transformation to an upgrading of their DNA when asked, *Did ETs give you information that they are upgrading our human DNA?* From an Exoconsciousness perspective, physical transformation via extraterrestrial NHI contact may revise DNA. Consequently, this information may change the conscious reality of the CER regarding their physical body.

DNA stores information energetically in our body. When this information is altered via experience, the energetics and the DNA of the individual may transform. It is commonplace today for physicians to rely on patient DNA information to diagnosis and treat disease. These physicians, especially alternative physicians, witness how the alteration of lifestyle, diet, and consciousness within the context of epigenetics may change DNA.<sup>191</sup> Information from the FREE survey data contributes to our emerging understanding that humans who change their behaviors and beliefs may be altering their DNA. The human body self-heals. Prior opinions of DNA as a type of death sentence are radically altered into DNA as a type of health assurance. Like neural plasticity, our DNA may be modifiable.

## **Does contact heal and promote health?**

A further analysis of the physical transformation of CERs in the FREE survey pertains to childhood experiences with extraterrestrials NHI. These experiences primarily occurred below the age of five. Those who had

---

<sup>191</sup> According to Dr. Ron Peters, "Epigenetics" is the new science of gene regulation. The epigenome is the cellular material that sits on top of your DNA, telling your genes to switch on or off, to speak loudly or whisper. This mysterious cellular bio-energy network responds to messages sent from the surface of your cells and activates appropriate DNA activity. This is how stress, toxins, infections, and poor diet create inflammation and other conditions in your body that lead to chronic disease. Your DNA is the hardware and the epigenome is the software, which responds moment to moment to your thoughts, emotions and how you live your life." <https://www.healminbody.com/weekly-lectures/hire-dr-peters/>.

childhood contact expressed marked physical changes. When asked about changes in their nervous system, 43% noted that their nervous system was functioning differently than it had before. Over 50% felt energy in their hands more often, 30% experienced an increase in their sense of taste, and over 20% experienced increased visual acuity. Of particular significance was the finding that nearly 60% indicated that their overall health improved (i.e. answered “No” to the question, *my susceptibility to illness increased*). These results highlight that a large percentage of respondents believe that their childhood CE lead to dramatic physical change.

Future research in this area should determine whether childhood physical transformations were sustained throughout their lifetime, into adulthood. If so, these results would highlight the presence of individuals who possess a higher degree of physical health and sensory awareness. Furthermore, it would possibly point to the presence of persons who develop a distinct physical body through childhood contact. An in-depth study of these CEs might include medical records and diagnostics. If validated, humans might redefine their relationship to their physical body and their identity as a physical being beyond limited beliefs and boundaries.

A series of questions on spontaneous healing through NHI experiences highlights boundaries of belief about our physical body. When asked, *Have you ever had a sudden or rapid healing that you believed was a result of ET intervention*, approximately 35% said “yes.” Further, 16% said NHI told them they’d had the procedure and 50% of those surveyed stated that ETs healed them or a family member. One FREE survey respondent shared a dramatic healing as follows:

*“I had a suspicious growth in my breast. During meditation two ‘helpers’ showed up in my mind. They were there to help get rid of the growth. For 6 months I visualized them working. The day before the follow-up mammogram, in my meditation, they packed up and left. I told them not to go, I hadn't had the follow-up test yet. They said I didn't need them anymore. I imagined the doctor telling me, ‘I can't believe it. It's gone!’ The next day I went for the mammogram and the nurse came to tell me the doctor wanted a second image. I was so scared. Then she said, ‘He can't believe it. It's gone!’”*

Dramatic healings, such as this woman’s, originate in extraterrestrial NHI interaction, but an interesting follow-up question for a future survey might ask if extraterrestrial NHI taught them healing modalities via downloads or actual teachings. Did CEs learn from these downloads and teachings? Were they then able to heal themselves and others? Such future



questions would examine whether CErS become healers and the details of the transmissions. One FREE survey question hints at the possible transmission of healing abilities via extraterrestrial NHI contact. When asked to respond to, *I felt that I could sometimes heal people by touching them*, nearly half (48%) answered “yes.”

## **How does an EH heal others?**

The EHs frequently refer to their healing abilities. Many perform what they refer to as Quantum Healing. Their healing modality accesses the information-energy field of consciousness, which connects them directly to NHIs. For example, Terri Sisley practices ExoHealing by working with NHI and the quantum field to heal trauma. Sheila Seppi, of Spirit Way Wellness, also combines ancient healing and quantum field modalities, inspired from her NHI experiences.<sup>192</sup> Both healers are EHs. They integrated their NHI experience into their personal life as healers. Their healing modalities work in a shared NHI-human field of consciousness—information and energy. Similar to reported healing of respondents by NHI in the FREE survey, their healings are considered non-invasive, quick, and effective.

## **Emotional Transformation of Contact**

How does the CE transform emotion? What happens? An emotional transformation involves a shift in emotions and feelings that form personal beliefs and values. When emotions shift—as in moving from fear and threat into forgiveness or peace—the individual undergoes a change. This is an inner shift where physical emotional reactions change and, therefore, subjective feelings modify. To be clear, emotions occur in the autonomic nervous system and may be instinctive, reactive, and unconscious. Emotions precede feelings. Feelings are shaped by emotional responses. Feelings are like a subjective mental picture drawn with emotions.

Often, emotional shifts relate to how we are perceived by others. Self-judgment and criticism are a reflection of how others perceive us. In the case of CErS, spoken and unspoken judgments are communicated with comments such as, “Why do you participate in fantasy?” “The UAPs and ETs are not real,” or, to a young child, “You are imagining things.”

---

<sup>192</sup> Terrisisley.com and Spiritwaywellness.com.

In response, the CER shuts down and silences themselves. Repeatedly silencing oneself can become a traumatic experience. It involves the sympathetic autonomic nervous system of flight or fight. Every time a CER passionately feels the need to share information regarding their NHI experience—whether it be to describe it or to share wisdom and information—they physically shut down or take flight. The passion and creativity connected to the experience is silenced. Those silenced may develop issues of self-esteem, self-trust, and even physical disease. When emotional reactions are frequently silenced, feelings are shoved deep into a cellular memory. Rejection, isolation, and fear accumulate. These negative reactions may eventually result in disease or physical challenges.

The importance of the FREE survey cannot be underestimated in its contribution to allowing CERs to speak publicly about their experiences. And in doing so, many break their silence and release pent up negative emotions and self-judgement. They shift from a negative orientation to a positive, affirmative self-image as they release their truth. It is transformational. A physical weight may release as they speak their truth. Certainly, their autonomic nervous system balances and settles.

Emotional transformation resulting from childhood experiences, as well as the described matrix experience of NHI contact, indicates a shift in perceived reality and, therefore, an emotional transformation. As previously noted, Jacques Vallee defined CE-4 as encounters where the contactee's sense of reality was transformed. Interestingly, both the childhood CERs and the responses regarding the "matrix reality" are consistent with Vallee's classification, as these encounters have a hallucinatory, out-of-body or dream-like nature. Through CE, the participant's emotions shift as they deal with the event. And as their emotions shift, the participant's sense of reality transforms.

If a child lives in a secure home, their sense of reality is grounded in the details of their everyday life. Ironically, the same is true of a child who lives in an insecure, chaotic home. Their reality is also grounded in the details of their everyday life. They may be traumatized on a daily basis, and yet, this is their reality. We begin to outline our reality during early childhood, primarily at home. Often, a traumatized child cannot perceive his or her trauma until it surfaces with either physical illness or mental disturbances. The feeling that "something is wrong with me" is acute. Something is wrong, and yet, it is unconscious and unidentified. Gradually, when the time is right, traumatizing childhood events begin to surface. This occurs gradually,

because the reality the individual constructed as a child must be dismantled. This dismantling must unfold in a gentle and loving manner.

This gentle gradual unfolding is especially vital in our culture of swift, often chaotic change. Today, many adults struggle with what feels like overwhelming shifts in their view of reality. They are not only dealing with childhood events surfacing, many “struggle when a rogue, unexpected wave of cultural information washes over us.” One of the reasons we struggle is because we are caught in the undertow of what Professor Timothy Morton (2013) calls “hyperobjects.” Hyperobjects are “concepts that feel as though they are beyond reason, much less solutions. Too big to think about.”<sup>193</sup> This refers to entities of such vast temporal and spatial dimensions that they defeat traditional ideas about what a thing is in the first place.<sup>194</sup>

UAPs and extraterrestrials NHI feel to many adults like hyperobjects. Too big to think about. But, UAPs and extraterrestrials NHI, according to the FREE survey data, are a natural part of the CER’s reality. Nothing too big, unusual, or frightening. In fact, CERs who shared their childhood and matrix experiences in the FREE survey contribute to the gentle shift in our cultural reality. Significantly, CEs disprove UAPs and ETs as “hyperobjects” that cause emotions of fear and overwhelm. That is, the CERs replace fear and overwhelm with peace and acceptance.

Since culture is the culmination of beliefs and values, a case can be made that the FREE survey CERs are literally transforming the emotional reality of humans regarding UAPs and NHIs. The grassroots CERs quiet the cultural overwhelm of fear and relax others around them into peace and acceptance. CEs transform culture.

To strengthen how essential CERs are in this time of cultural transformation, let’s first examine the childhood CERs responses to determine how comfortable they felt during their contact. A majority of the FREE survey respondents support Kenneth Ring’s thesis in regard to having an encounter-prone personality, highly sensitive to non-ordinary realities. In fact, nearly 60% of the respondents reported that, as a child, they spent time “in a world of self-created fantasy.” Fantasy needs to be clarified. For Ring, fantasy was akin to a flight of fancy, a non-repeatable event. The majority of childhood CERs indicated that they were living in a reoccurring fantasy world. More specifically, 57% felt that, “I had a ‘Guardian Angel’ or a ‘special spirit friend’

---

<sup>193</sup> Timothy Morton, *Hyperobjects: Philosophy and Ecology after the End of the World* (Posthumanities, 2013).

<sup>194</sup> Rebecca Hardcastle Wright, “An Exoconscious Human Reality”, *Journal of Abduction Encounter Research*, November 2017, <http://www.jar-magazine.com/in-depth/76-exoconscious-human-reality>.

that watched over me.” Forty percent also agreed with the statement that, “As a child I was able to see into ‘Other Realities’ that others did not seem to be aware of.”

The FREE respondents’ childhood fantasy worlds appear to be connected to non-physical NHI beings. For example, nearly 45% responded that, “When I was a child, a nonphysical being appeared to me.” And nearly half had experiences with non-physical beings prior to the age of five.

A majority of the FREE respondents support Ring’s finding that these children with encounter-prone personalities were psychically gifted. Over 50%, for example, characterized themselves as psychic children, and over three-fourths characterized themselves as intuitive children. Their psychic abilities were strongly linked to their ability to move beyond the normal time-space continuum. They reported to be able to perceive information from the past, future and even prior to their physical birth. A majority describe themselves as precognitive when asked, “As a child I seemed to know things that were going to happen in the future, and they did.” And, over one-fourth displayed retrocognition regarding their awareness of events before their birth.

A defining aspect of the psychically gifted, encounter-prone personalities of those surveyed was their awareness of multiple dimensions, as possessing multidimensional consciousness. Over half agreed that, as children, they became aware of “multiple, overlapping realities at the same time.”

These FREE Experiencer Research Study findings indicate that, as children, their reality was dramatically different from the mainstream culture. These childhood CErS lived in an alternative reality, neither experienced nor discussed by the adult world or by many of their peers. They were different. Their minds were different. And, therefore, their beliefs and values were different. Furthermore, they had access to information not available to their parents or other authority figures, which created an upside-down parental hierarchy. This upside-down hierarchy has implications for the reality or worldview of both children and parents. An extensive description of childhood CErS is available in Mary Rodwell’s book, *The New Human: Awakening to our Cosmic Heritage*.<sup>195</sup>

---

<sup>195</sup> Mary Rodwell, *The New Human: Awakening to our Cosmic Heritage* (New Mind Publishers, 2016).

The multidimensional reality of these children was similar to FREE survey respondents who described their experience as being like a Matrix. What do we make of a Matrix? Before we move further into this discussion of reality, let's take a moment and examine the term "matrix." The etymology or source of "matrix" is Old French *matrice*, meaning "womb, uterus." It refers to a pregnant animal, a womb, a mother. As a womb, matrix refers to the source or point of origination. Humans originate in their mother's womb. Like humans, words develop. In 1941, matrix was first used to refer to an "array of possible combinations of truth-values."<sup>196</sup>

So, matrix as reality was an early 20<sup>th</sup> Century creation. And yet, even then, matrix also retained its definition as source or womb. Matrix may be the place where reality begins its gestation. Matrix is the experience where beliefs about reality are formed. It is a womb that births a body of knowledge. This knowledge, somehow, is actively engaged, in the same sense that a fetus grows and matures within the womb, prior to birth. Though safe and enclosed, there is darkness and unknown within the womb. Unconscious. In the same way, a person births into unconscious, dark, and unknown. Our infant body tracks a jerky movement into an unknown reality, especially when a parent embrace is absent. Only through time and experience does the child gain objectivity. And, in doing so, they may well begin another gestation, creating a new reality. Similarly, the NHI experience is a gestation. The formation of a new reality. A new consciousness.

For example, nearly half of the respondents answered "yes" when asked, "Did you ever have an ET contact experience but you were not in a 3-dimensional reality, i.e., you were not in a perceived physical location such as on earth, on a planet, on a ship, etc, but instead, you perceived yourself in a 'matrix' type of reality (a reality with no boundaries, similar like you are in the middle of outer space)?" Interestingly, over 60% reported to have had matrix-like ET contact when they were physically in their body. This result indicates that the matrix was an in-body experience, not an out of body experience (OBE). Therefore, we may assume that the CEr's mind remained integrated with their body. This is an important distinction. However, over 60% described their consciousness as being "separated from their body" at the time of their CE with NHI. For further clarification and validation, future studies should examine how and when their consciousness separated from their body.

---

<sup>196</sup> <https://www.etymonline.com/word/matrix>.

The FREE survey provides a description of how the Matrix-like experience affected the CEr's thoughts, senses, and emotions. Over one-fourth of the respondents, for example, felt that their thoughts "sped up" in the Matrix-like reality experience. So, apparently for this segment of CEr's, their consciousness accelerated. Possibly, information was downloaded such that their thoughts sped up to accommodate them. And yet, it was more than thought acceleration. Nearly three-fourths experienced vivid senses during the experience. This response indicates that the CEr's physical sensations were heightened. That is, both their thoughts and physical body accommodated the experience. Yet, there was a discrepancy concerning the physical body. For instance, over half of the respondents responded "yes" to the question, "While in this 'Matrix' like type of reality, did you feel separated from your body? For example, I lost awareness of my body, I clearly left my body and existed outside it."

Paradoxically, the Matrix was experienced as a heightening of physical senses and also as being separate from and losing body awareness. How is this possible? One explanation is that the Matrix that the CEr inhabits is a multi-dimensional state of consciousness where they are simultaneously aware of being in and also out of their body. If so, this is a form of an advanced altered state consciousness that is inconsistent with scientific concepts pertaining to the brain-mind connection. Furthermore, the Matrix CEr's break the bounds of normal reality when they respond that they are both in their body and out of their body. Over three-fourths agreed that they were in another reality; e.g. "While in this 'Matrix' like type of reality, did you seem to enter some other, unearthly world?" Incredibly, their space orientation shifted to another reality in which they perceived themselves to be simultaneously on and outside the Earth. Similar to the childhood CEr's, the Matrix experiencers' orientation on the time continuum also slipped. Over three-fourth of the respondents, for instance, described time to have stopped, lost all meaning, moved faster or slower, indicated that time shifted, describing that time stopped, lost all meaning, moved faster or slower, or that events occurred simultaneously as everything happened all at once.

Given this context, an important distinction is necessary. Despite the reported physical, mental, and perceived time and space alterations experienced in the Matrix, a resounding 83% affirmed that it was a normal experience, "as real or normal as you speaking with a family member." What are we to make of this? One of the main findings of the FREE survey are the similarities with the Community of the Exoconscious who assert that contact, communication, and co-creation with extraterrestrial NHI is an

innate human ability tied to our human consciousness. How do we begin to integrate the reality of the CEs with our mainstream 3 dimensional plus time culture? How do we integrate the wisdom of child CEs with the adult parent hierarchical paradigm? This will be explored in the EH section of this chapter.

## **Spiritual Transformation of Contact**

Mystical traditions infuse every religious culture. Sufis spin into altered states. Buddhists meditate into nirvana, enlightenment. Hindu yoga body finds oneness. Kabballah geometric and numeric symbols infuse mind. Christian mystics center into prayer that is their pathway to God.

Each religion has distinct protocols and pathways to God. Pathways to an alternate reality. Each religion is deepened and expanded by their mystical practices. And yet, mysticism and religion differ. This is fundamental. The UAP-NHI CE is not a religion, though some religions directly reference it, such as Scientology, Mormonism, Buddhism and Hinduism. But for these religions, the UAP and NHI remains secondary to their belief, doctrinal, and textual foundations. UAP-NHI is a subordinate experience. Curiously, although a subordinate experience, it remains a companion experience in many mystical religious traditions.

A strong case can be made that mystics in many religions are heavily influenced by UAP NHI information and experiences. The mystical mind moves out into the field of consciousness, receives information, and translates it back into their religious framework. One example of this concept is provided as followed:

*Albert d'Orville, a Belgium Jesuit missionary, was among the first Europeans to travel to Tibet. In a diary entry dated November 1661, d'Orville remarked on his own UFO sighting. "My attention was drawn to something moving in the heavens," he wrote. "At first, I thought it might be a species of bird, unknown to me, that lived in these regions. Then the object came nearer."*

*What the priest saw was shaped like "a Chinese double hat" and seemed to rotate as it flew. "The object winged its way above the city exactly as if it wished to be admired. It circled twice, and then was suddenly enshrouded in fog, and as much as I strained my eyes I could no longer see it."*

*D'Orville asked a nearby lama whether he, too, had seen the object, or whether it had been a hallucination. The lama's reply probably left the Jesuit as astonished as it left me when I first read Hartwig Hausdorf's book, *The Chinese Roswell*,<sup>197</sup> where d'Orville's account is reproduced in full:*

*"My son, what you witnessed just now was not magic, because beings from other worlds travel across the oceans of space, and it was they who breathed the spirit into the first people who lived on this earth. These beings condemn all violence; they counsel mankind to love one another. Their teachings are like seeds, but if these seeds are sown on rocky ground, they cannot germinate. These beings, who are light-skinned, are always received by us in friendship, and they often come to earth near our monasteries. They have continued to instruct us, revealing truths that were lost in the centuries of cataclysm which have changed the face of the earth."<sup>198</sup>*

In the case of some religious experiences, such as Fatima, researchers point to outright religious manipulation of the CER. Fernandes and D'Armada (2007), for instance, wrote a trilogy of the Portuguese children who witnessed the Lady of Fatima, later recognized by the Roman Catholic Church as Mary. The researchers gleaned from sources, including the Vatican Archives, that Fatima was an NHI-UAP event and the apparition of Mary was a cover story. Unfortunately, the young girl, Lucia, the primary witness, was scuttled away to a Spanish monastery, where she was not permitted to speak of her experience. Does this remind you of the legions of silenced childhood CERs?

Despite the similarities and attempts to cover up, NHI-UAP contact is not the basis of religion. Rather, it is an experience of an altered reality or realities. It is outside of the boundaries of brain, time, and space. It is received as a psychic, not a religious, gift. It is not doctrinal, or textual, or a codified body of history, traditions and rituals.

Only 5% of the FREE survey respondents reported that their experiences were "Mainly Negative," while those that reported positive behavioral transformation facilitated through CE were approximately 70% (N=2,279) of subjects in the FREE survey. This data can be described as spiritual in nature. But, there is a difference between religion and

---

<sup>197</sup> Hartwig Hausdorf, *The Chinese Roswell: Ufo Encounters in the Far East from Ancient Times to the Present* (New Paradigm Books, 1998).

<sup>198</sup> Chris Aubeck, <http://ufoupdateslist.com/2003/may/m30-027.shtml>.



spirituality. Religion is a member-based, community experience. It is the witness of belief that is codified into text, ritual, doctrine, and tradition. In contrast, spirituality is an individual experience that is often expressed in creative art such as poetry, painting, music, and movement. Spirituality is One. Religion is Many. In essence, the FREE survey respondents bypass the religious sector and move directly to God via their individual CE. In fact, the CER is released from cultural and religious cords. More specifically, over 60% of those surveyed indicated that their interest in organized religion decreased as a result of their CE. Furthermore, the FREE respondents bypass the sacrosanct religious cultural beliefs. Over 60% of the respondents felt that “The essential core of all religions is the same.” And nearly 45% embrace a Universal Religion.

This leap to Universal Religion embodying the core of all world-religious beliefs indicates that a large percentage of those surveyed by FREE had an individual experience, free of cultural limitations and definitions. Somehow, the CE drew them to God, or Source, free of cultural context. Within this context, the FREE results indicate that respondents were spiritually transformed by their CE. Over 65% believe that they are a more spiritual person now than before their UAP CE, and over 80% felt an increase in spiritual matters. In fact, 74% of the survey population believe that the objective of NHI is to increase one’s spirituality to “transform humanity at large into a more self-aware, spiritually sensitive species.” In other words, the purpose of NHI CE may be to awaken the human spiritual connection to Oneness, God, or Source. The CERs consider this spiritual awakening as a movement beyond humans to encompass the entire planet. More specifically, over 67% believe that there are powerful cosmic forces operative today that are working to “spiritualize” the planet.

Spiritualizing the planet is reflected in CER language that describes the Earth as ascending, or evolving, to higher dimensions. The implication of spiritualizing is that the awakened CER is more closely aligned to God, or to Source. They skipped the devout religious pathway of moving an entire community to enlightenment and God. Instead, their CE provided individual access to Oneness. A passport to Source. This direct spiritual transformation via CE and the CERs’ discussion of its planetary evolutionary power recalls the cautionary 1960 Brookings Report, “Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs,” by NASA’s Committee on Long-Range Studies.<sup>199</sup> The document advised that:

---

<sup>199</sup> Donald M. Michael, The Brookings Institution, “Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities”, <http://www.nicap.org/papers/brookings.pdf> (1960).

*An individual's reactions to such a radio contact would, in part, depend on his cultural, religious, and social background, as well as on the actions of those he considered authorities and leaders and their behavior, in turn would, in part, depend on their cultural, social, and religious environment.*<sup>200</sup>

Similar to Disclosure Advocates and Exopolitics, the Brookings Report framed CE as confronting citizens with dramatic and unfamiliar events or social pressure, i.e. the mythical worldwide theatrical event of a so-called landing of a UAP on the White House lawn and the associated long-awaited UN or government leader's announcement across the media-saturated planet. Doesn't this sound like "hyperobject" disclosure, as described by Professor Timothy Morton? "Too big to think about."<sup>201</sup>

To date, none of this transpired. In fact, the opposite happened. Across the planet, millions of individuals report to have had CEs. Most, if not all, are free of trauma and fear, and certainly free of Hollywood story and fear-mongering. Based on the FREE survey, the CE appears to be a cross-cultural phenomenon reported in varying contexts over many centuries. Instead of fear, CEs develop a sense of peace, deep spiritual connections, feelings of Oneness, and a respect for others.

While there is, understandably, a fair amount of expected confusion and associated negative CE outcomes, as CEs integrate their repeated CE, the vast majority gain clarity and begin to regard it positively. For example, those reporting more frequent interactions (e.g., 8-10 and more than 20 times) were more likely (~15-20%) to report a "positive impact" than for those reporting fewer interactions (e.g. once, and between two to seven times). In fact, 84% of 1,919 subjects reported that they did "not" want their CEs to end.

## **Exoconscious Human Transformation**

Who is an EH? Let us address this question by a brief examination of how humans define themselves in relation to the cosmos. Our human race is bound and determined to move into Space. The Cosmos. Some humans envision that, eventually, the Earth will be a full member of an established Galactic Council and many CEs report participating in this Council model. According to these individuals, Council membership is based on humans

---

<sup>200</sup> Brookings Institution, 216.

<sup>201</sup> Hardcastle Wright, "An Exoconscious Reality".

fulfilling requirements of membership, which include implants, evolution, and ambassadorial experts, i.e. raising our human race to their standards. Interestingly, some who hold this perspective perceive humans as a lower, primitive race of beings who require outside assistance.

In contrast, another cosmic perspective is that, eventually, Earth will become the leader of an intergalactic civilization. This view is based on humans colonizing throughout space. It entails raising our human race to a Star Wars standard via a military-technology model, perpetuated through the threat of alien invasion. This perspective is based on humans being harnessed and upgraded by superior technology in order to command and control the building of an Earth Empire.

Empire builders engineer transhumanist (genetics, robots, computers, neural implants, weaponry) on-planet programs in conjunction with off-planet space travel and colonization. Seamlessly, this segment envisions off-planet programs combining with an on-planet system of a wired, controlled citizenry. In this empire model, the planet Earth itself must be controlled with every living thing under the dome of technological dominance.<sup>202</sup> Consequently, it is believed that many universities, research labs, corporations, and governmental and social groups will participate in this intergalactic model. It requires that every sector of our civilization to be centralized (e.g. money, education, law, medicine, technology, religion, entertainment and government). One world orderly planet.

As you can see, both of these models may be underway. Funding and political priority resides with the model of Earth Empire as the center of an intergalactic civilization. In western culture, this is an increasingly familiar Earth model. The individual is secondary to the state, or in this case, our planetary government. The Earth Empire model has a unique perspective of human consciousness. It defines consciousness as brain function enhanced by technology. It is the familiar subordination (we are not evolved) and suppression (we are tracked 24-7) view of human consciousness. In other words, humans are identified as either infantile or insignificant. We are a lower life form that needs intervention to evolve in order to accomplish the goals of the Earth Empire.

---

<sup>202</sup> Military technology as full spectrum dominance was coined by Elana Freeland, *Chemtrails, HAARP, and the Full Spectrum Dominance of Planet Earth* (Feral House, 2014)

Subordination and suppression of human consciousness just about covers the waterfront. There's not much real estate left that hasn't been bought up by technocrats.<sup>203</sup> But there is another way. A significant way forward for humans and Earth.

The theoretical foundation of this chapter is that the awakened, integrated EHs evolve as a cosmic space citizen who chooses affiliation with other beings and races. The cosmos is not a country club. Galactic Councils are not exclusive, secret societies. Membership is not a dues-paying, dress-appropriate, socially-acceptable enterprise. The cosmos is composed of sovereign races of distinct civilizations. Some are like us, and some are not like us.

The EH perspective, in which Humans are one race of beings, is a sane, healthy path forward for humanity, Earth, and our entry into the populated Conscious Cosmos of Beings. This process may provide for a functional means to maintain the independence and sanctity of the human—anchoring them to Earth and simultaneously opening innate abilities to relate to NHI beings throughout the cosmos and gradually moving respectfully into space.

EHs affirm that the Earth's galactic future will be determined by its sovereign citizens. This galactic future is based on the conscious co-creation of independent humans and all sentient beings of our planet. It may be accomplished by raising human consciousness through awareness of our seeded extraterrestrial NHI nature and connection. Consequently, EHs become aware of and integrate the *NHI origins, dimensions, and abilities of their human consciousness*. That's a mouthful, but each word and overall concept has an important and collective interrelated meaning. More specifically, it suggests that EVERY human has an innate ability to connect with NHI and their civilizations. It means that human beings and NHI share common origins and biological star stuff. Further, humans possess multi-dimensional consciousness, and by virtue of consciousness, humans may be able to connect, communicate, and co-create with NHI. Speculative limits of human consciousness are false gods. We are way too early in developing multi-dimensional consciousness to set limits. It would be like a parent deciding their child should be limited, in any way.

---

<sup>203</sup> A detailed discussion of the history of Western technocracy is found in Patrick Wood's *Technocracy Rising: The Trojan Horse of Global Transformation* (Coherent Publishing, 2014).

Consciousness is our most precious resource—to be nurtured, expanded, and loved beyond current human imagination. Consciousness is a shared cosmic field. Humans are but one participant among many races and beings in this multi-dimensional field. Human consciousness advances through development of numerous psychic abilities. Humans are a race of doers. We create and craft, and we use our minds, bodies, and spirits to reach beyond our current state and develop advanced abilities. And humans should not be subservient to technology and do not need technology to develop advanced abilities. Humans are neither machine nor cog in a Transhuman wheel. In fact, if technology should artificially dominate, it can limit human consciousness, constricting human abilities to narrowly defined channels of knowledge, beliefs, and uses. And yet, our participation in the field of consciousness is carried out by somewhat fragile, incredibly complex and vulnerable human beings. The entire human body and nervous system participates in consciousness. It is not brain exclusive. It is not data-driven and deterministic like a computer. Instead, human participation in the field of consciousness is unexplored and limited only by our lack of knowledge and use.

As humans push into space, consciousness may serve as the propellant. Becoming EHs, awake and utilizing our cosmic consciousness via our NHI contact, should be a priority for those responsible for space travel and research. But, how does this happen? How do we become EHs? First, we focus our personal development and self-definition around our NHI experience. NHI experience is primary. As we gain awareness, the Exoconscious are clear about who we are NOT.

The EHs do not cower in debasement to god-like NHI beings. We are not harnessed by a military-technology state in an engineered 21<sup>st</sup> century corporate mode of slavery. We are not waiting for the next Disclosure tweet with a jaw-dropping hashtag or official state news conference to reveal and confirm, beyond a doubt, that UAPs exist and NHIs are interacting with humans. We are way beyond the “nuts and bolts” of the UAP and need to further explore how aspects of consciousness integrate with the phenomenon in order to better understand the essence of the CE by those who experience it. We don’t need an “I got cha” moment of superiority when Disclosure is framed by a government public relations office or entertainment group. The stunted coalescence of too many UAP drips, or corporatized Disclosures by government spawned and sponsored businesses, do not capture the nature by which the UAP is governed and regulated.

The slow leak of information is not relevant for EHs since it does not adequately reveal the true nature, possible objective and implications of the phenomenon for humanity. The fact is, we live and breathe with NHIs. We are way beyond the need for authoritarian confirmation. That would be a diversion for us. We don't need to go down the first two paths of demeaned Galactic membership or Earth Empire since EHs are creating their own path.

## **Exoconscious Defined Self**

Let's examine the FREE survey results in light of what it suggests to be EH in terms of the following: 1) Integrating the CE into a definition of self, i.e. how an EH's personality and definition of self emerges; 2) The experience of awakening and using innate advanced human consciousness via psychic abilities; and 3) What it means to relate to NHI as equals.

First, we will examine the integration of the extraterrestrial NHI experience into a definition of self. That is, how does an EH's personality and definition of "self" emerge? According to the FREE survey data, a somewhat radical redefining of "self" occurs as a result of UAP-NHI CE. This redefining of self involves numerous shifts in beliefs and values, which, based on the FREE results, indicates that a large majority of CErS report increased empathy, self-worth, self-understanding, and self-acceptance. For example, over 80% of those surveyed indicate that their feelings of empathy and self-worth increased, over 86% stated that "my understanding of myself has increased," and over 70% stated that their self-acceptance increased as a result of their extraterrestrial contact. Furthermore, CErS expressed that self-understanding gained importance. Nearly 85% stated that "my interest in self-understanding has increased." This statistic indicates that CE heightens inner knowledge. In other words, contact is an inner, subjective experience. Possibly one of the most intimate experiences of defining "self."

Overall, CErS possess a positive view of themselves as humans. They do not feel demeaned or enslaved or overwhelmed by their CE. Instead, the CErS shift their definition of self to a positive one. It would be important for future surveys to focus on before and after self-definitions to clarify the influence of their CE. This definition of "self" strongly correlates to ancient and ongoing philosophical questions: Who am I? Why am I here? What is my life's purpose? The positive elevation of one's sense of self affects how a person orients themselves to others and their life purpose. It can be argued that an enhanced sense of self also affects the relationship between NHI and CErS in a constructive way. A CEr with a positive self-image may tend to see

themselves as co-equals with NHI, and therefore able to choose the type of relationship they desire. A positive self-image is empowering.

NHI contact is fundamentally about what it means to be a conscious, autonomous self. It is less about the “nuts and bolts” of UAPs or gathering information about various “races of extraterrestrial” NHI. It is less about being threatened as an individual or nationally in the sense of defense. Instead, the gradual integration of contact is about developing an intimate relationship with one’s self. NHI contact is about exploring deeper dimensions. Life lived as a human who connects to NHI. An individual’s positive sense of self expands out into cosmic consciousness and the accompanying meaning derived from life. This is revealed by the finding that over 80% responded that “My sense that there is some inner meaning to my life has increased.”

What is this inner meaning of life expressed by CErS? What can it tell us about becoming an EH? The FREE survey data indicates that, through NHI contact, over 80% increased their understanding of “What is Life all about.” We can only surmise how the CErS define what “life is all about.” Some indicate that while their sense of self expanded, so did their desire to serve others. For example, 75% indicated an increased desire to help others, over 60% felt their tolerance for others increased, and nearly 80% responded that, “my sensitivity to the suffering of others has increased.” These results indicate that as the inner sense of self grew more positive and meaningful, there was also an outer experience where they participated in the world in a way more tolerant of others and wishing to serve others. This is evident in the finding that nearly 40% surveyed stated, “I believe that my interest in UFO experiences was designed to ‘program’ me to be of service to humanity.” Again, the responses remain oriented toward the human experience. Who am I as a human? How do I respond to others, as a human?

A strong case can be made from the FREE survey data that many of the respondents were highly developed EHs who integrated their NHI experiences into an elevated sense of self, which in turn provided insight into the meaning of life (i.e. service to others, more sensitive to others’ needs). These respondents are examples of integrated, authentic personalities. They are deeply evolved, aware of self and others. Let’s take a moment and let this sink in.

What if the fundamental meaning of NHI contact, especially ongoing contact, is to develop a human’s awareness of who they are and the purpose of their lives? What if NHI contact is first and foremost about humans? This concept is suggested by the result that over 70% expressed that, “the

widespread occurrence of UFO experiences is part of a larger plan to promote the evolution of Consciousness as a species-wide scale.”

As EHs, we achieve expanded self-knowledge and increased human knowledge. Not greater knowledge of UAPs, but greater knowledge of the identified self. The subjective self. Yet, to gain the experience of becoming an EH, our understanding of consciousness must change. Humans in contact with NHI begin to define consciousness as a field. Interestingly, a remarkable 62% of the respondents agreed with the statement that they “felt flashes of cosmic consciousness at times,” and 86% acknowledged an increase in their “desire to achieve a higher consciousness.” Higher consciousness and cosmic consciousness give a glimpse into how CErS redefined consciousness outside the mainstream definitions as sourced in the human brain. For them, consciousness was cosmic. Consciousness could be extended and heightened.

## **Exoconscious Development of Psychic Abilities**

Extraterrestrial NHI experience births psychic abilities. Often, CErS move through a rather clumsy stage of learning to finesse, refine, and manage their psychic abilities. They learn to set boundaries for themselves and others. For example, just because an EH can read another person’s body energetic, it does not give them the right to tap the shoulder of the person in front of them at the grocery store and recommend that they see their doctor right away. There is an ethical protocol that comes with psychic abilities; a respect for others and strong boundaries. A management of powers. And yet, psychic powers proliferate in EHs. These powers define self. We define ourselves by what we do. This is evidenced, in part, by the majority (58%) of CErS surveyed who stated that they became more psychic than before, as a result of their CE. An accompanying 80% increased their interest in psychic phenomena. We define ourselves by what we seek to understand. In this case, the CErS were simultaneously seeking psychic information as they became more psychic.

Frequently, CErS mention telepathic abilities. Their telepathic abilities are far reaching: human to human, human to plant, human to animal, human to earth, human to NHI. Is this an indication that CErS are tapping into a field of consciousness present in all of nature and the cosmos? Most likely. In his autobiography, *Disturbing the Universe*, physicist Freeman Dyson (1981) referred to three minds: the human mind, the quantum mind residing at the micro level of subatomic activity, and the mind of the



universe. He inferred that atoms had consciousness, which led to a flood of questions and critiques. He maintained that consciousness was involved in a field of activity that stretched beyond the human, down into the subatomic level of life and out into the universe. This is the field that CErS explore with telepathy.<sup>204</sup>

A strong majority (78%) of respondents to the FREE survey, for example, stated that their experience involved some type of telepathic, or thought transference, or direct knowing, given by an ET. Could the telepathic exchange between human and NHI be the source of the matrix that births the CEr's telepathic ability? A future FREE survey might explore how the CErS' psychic abilities formed. Were psychic abilities present prior to contact? Or did they strengthen with contact? The FREE survey also explored telepathy regarding how messages were communicated. Over 50% experienced a "Vision, a Video, or a Picture associated with this telepathic/channeling CEs where an ET was not physically seen." Over half of the respondents experienced a buzzing sound in both ears prior to the telepathic NHI message. Communication via telepathy was accompanied with an expansion of conscious information. Researchers and CErS call this phenomenon "downloads." Over 50% of the respondents expressed that their capacity to absorb information about new things increased. In addition to downloads, their psychic abilities extended to being "able to channel information from other dimensions." Nearly 30% cited their channeling abilities. These responses indicated a participatory consciousness on the part of CErS. That is, they reported to be able to receive information as well as move into other dimensions and bring back information.

## **Exoconscious Co-Creation: ET Human Equality**

As EHs develop their sense of self and psychic abilities through ongoing contact, their relationship with NHI shifts. They become co-equals, co-creators and they perceive NHI as peers, rather than hierarchical figures who reign above or over them. This shift in the NHI - Human relationship is

---

<sup>204</sup> "But I, as a physicist, cannot help suspecting that there is a logical connection between the two ways in which mind appears in my universe. I cannot help thinking that our awareness of our own brains has something to do with the process which we call "observation" in atomic physics. That is to say, I think our consciousness is not just a passive epiphenomenon carried along by the chemical events in our brains, but is an active agent forcing the molecular complexes to make choices between one quantum state and another. In other words, mind is already inherent in every electron, and the processes of human consciousness differ only in degree but not in kind from the processes of choice between quantum states which we call "chance" when they are made by electrons." Freeman Dyson, *Disturbing the Universe* (Basic Books, 1981) p. 259.

one of the most significant findings of the FREE survey. The basis of this shift may be grounded in the security of benevolent, positive contact. A secure, human relationship with NHI is apparent in the FREE survey. To be clear, fear, threat, and trauma create insecure, hierarchical relationships. Insecure relationships breed feelings of distrust, inadequacy, dependence, anxiety, negativity, and rejection, to name a few. These insecure feelings develop into a chaotic, unreliable, dishonest relationship, characterized by trauma. In contrast, secure relationships breed feelings of trust, independence, peace, positivity, acceptance, affirmation and belonging. These secure feeling are foundational for a solid, dependable, and trustworthy relationship.

It is evident from the results of the FREE survey that the vast majority of respondents characterized their relationship with NHI as secure and positive. Over 70%, for instance, “believe that ETs in general are Good/Benevolent,” over 60% attested that ETs tried to help them and tried to assure them, and over 80% would not “stop ET Contact Experiences” if they could. Love is the foundation of a secure relationship. Significantly, over 66% of the CErS felt a “sense of love” and over 50% received a “message of Love or Oneness” from NHIs. As a result of the secure relationship between CErS and NHIs, the respondents felt that they were co-equals, co-creators. This secure, co-equal relationship is dramatically different from those who characterize NHIs as our Galactic Masters, who require humans to cross barriers to achieve membership. This co-equal relationship deflates and defies the belief that humans are some lower, primitive race, requiring outside assistance in the form of implants, evolution, and ambassadorial experts.

The co-equal relationship between CErS and NHIs, as implied in the FREE survey responses, indicates a high level of inner knowing regarding the presence and purpose of NHI. Meaningfully, 37% claim to “know why ETs are visiting them,” approximately 38% “know why the ETs are visiting,” and, a resounding 90% “feel there is some sort of grand plan in motion that (they) CErS are all a part of.” Specific to those CErS who were taken onboard craft, nearly 44% of the respondents stated they “know why they were taken aboard a craft.” Though certainly not a majority, it is significant that over 22% had “memories of being a member of a UAP craft,” and over 30% expressed “memories of having assisted/helped ETs.”

An important distinction regarding equality is that many CERS intentionally co-create their contact. More specifically, over 50% claim to have “deliberately called to see an ET,” and nearly 60% “deliberately called to see an ET craft/ship.” Though we don’t have clarity pertaining to the result of the CERS’ intentional summoning of NHIs and craft, we note a sense of permission present in the survey responses. The responses infer that it was permissible to summon NHIs and craft. This speaks to a co-equal relationship, where one summons the other. This overt, intentional behavior between human and NHI demonstrates an equal, secure relationship.

A further indication of a co-equal relationship is explored by survey questions regarding agreement between CERS and NHI. Agreement involves both co-creation and co-equal status. Agreement shows equal footing, give and take, even a contractual connection. This is supported by the finding that almost 45% agreed with the statement that they “reached an agreement” with NHI.

## **How does human-NHI equality speak to the abduction theory?**

How does human-NHI equality speak to the abduction theory? Clearly, the survey results about agreement, intentional contact, and knowledge of one’s role on a craft call into question NHI contact as abduction or traumatic medical procedures. In fact, almost 70% denied that the agreement involved being “taken aboard the craft or to another location,” nearly 90% claimed that they were neither coerced, tricked or forced into this agreement,” and almost 90% did not regret their agreement with NHI. These responses unequivocally show a dismissal and outright rejection of the common abduction theme of many early ufologists. Furthermore, respondents utterly rejected the assumption that their agreement involved painful, traumatic medical procedures. More specifically, over 80% said their agreement did not involve them to “take part in a reproduction (breeding, genetic material) program.”

The FREE survey results suggest that CERS and NHI had some type of an agreement. This is a fact. We know what the agreement was not. For a majority, it did not involve abduction, or experimentation, or medical processes. It was not coercive or trickery. Thus, the FREE survey results call into question much of the classic abduction research. How could the FREE statistics be so dramatically different? Were the early abduction researchers

deliberately fed CErS who were in the minority? Were select CErS who indicated trauma, fear, and manipulation shuttled into their programs? If so, who desired to create fear and trauma in the mass culture regarding abduction? Was it intelligence, military, government? Was it pure entertainment motivation of the Hollywood film industry? Was it university departments and think tanks who were funded by government to reach directed conclusions? We certainly see this in some exposed medical, economic, and social research. Here is your grant money, and here are your desired results.

Did CErS, as abductees, fall into this category of manipulated, questionable research? If so, who ran the programs? Who funded them? Who cherry-picked the sample to be researched? Where were these programs run? What was their purpose? Who is accountable for misleading generations of CErS? Who is accountable for the traumatic, threat-based messages that influenced and misled decades of researchers, citizens and CErS? These questions go far beyond the scope of this chapter, but the dramatic discrepancy between abduction research and the FREE survey demands more precise and deeper research. Citizens of this planet deserve answers to these questions.

The EHs are keenly aware of the trickery, deceit, and manipulation that oftentimes generates our cultural narrative. But, due to the generations of legitimate CErS who shared publicly and those represented in the FREE survey data, we are establishing a clearer, more detailed and honest cultural narrative. As this cultural narrative is heard, the false narratives will be set aside and rejected.

# Conclusion

The EHs are now the vanguard of Disclosure. We can replace decades of misdirected intelligence, military, and government secret programs. As the vanguard, we must declare the importance, the sanctity, of human consciousness. The human ability to connect, communicate, and co-create with NHIs is preserved in and through our consciousness.

The primary purpose of NHI-Human contact involves awakening to who we are as a species. That is, EHs of Planet Earth participate in a universe of conscious beings. Contact equals expanded consciousness and awareness of who we are; EHs. But how are we to live in secure balance and harmony, and with whom we are to be in a co-equal relationship; multiple races of extraterrestrial NHI beings? Some like us. Some not like us. All respectful.

As an EH develops a deeper sense of self through contact, they become aware of the essential participation of humans in the universe. Our human race is bound and determined to move into Space, the Cosmos. Why, because, we have an ancient cosmic consciousness that is dynamic and healthy. Today's cosmic consciousness is the accumulation of collective human experience. It creates cultural values and wisdom. This unfolding phase of becoming EHs comes with an accompanying awareness—that our natural human psychic abilities are the key to creating a sane, co-equal future. We will have numerous opportunities to co-create with cosmic beings. With this comes the knowledge that we need NHI as much as they need us. We live together in a participatory and vibrant conscious universe.

## REFERENCES

- Aubeck, C. (2003). UFO Seen in Tibet in 1661? UFO Updates List, <http://ufoupdateslist.com/2003/may/m30-027.shtml>.
- Cannon, D. (2013). The Three Waves of Volunteers and the New Earth: Three Generations of New Souls, <https://dolorescannon.com/waves-volunteers-earth-generations-souls/>.
- Dyson, F. (1981). *Disturbing the Universe*. NY, New York: Basic Books.
- Fernandes, J. & D'Armada, F. (2007). *Heavenly Lights: The Apparitions of Fatima and the UFO Phenomenon*. San Antonio, Texas: Anomalist Books.
- Freeland, E. (2014). *Chemtrails, HAARP, and the Full Spectrum Dominance of Planet Earth*. Port Townsend, WA: Feral House.
- Greer, S. (2018). The CE-5 Initiative, <http://new.cseti.org/ce5initiative.html>.
- Hardcastle, R. (2006). *Exoconsciousness: Beyond the Brain a Second Chance*. Exopolitics Journal, <http://www.exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-2-Hardcastle.pdf>.
- Hardcastle, R. (2008). *Exoconsciousness: Your 21st Century Mind*. Bloomington, Indiana: Authorhouse.
- Hardcastle Wright, R. (2017). An Exoconscious Human Reality. *Journal of Abduction Encounter Research*, <http://www.jar-magazine.com/in-depth/76-exoconscious-human-reality>.
- Hardcastle Wright, R. (2015). An Exoconscious Proposal: The Common Ground of Consciousness Science and Psychic Intelligence. *Exociência: A Multidisciplinary Approach to Consciousness and Anomalous Phenomena*, <https://goo.gl/MqBIMn>.
- Hardcastle Wright, R. (2017). *Community of the Exoconscious*, [www.exoconsciousness.org](http://www.exoconsciousness.org).
- Hardcastle Wright, R. (2017). *Institute for Exoconsciousness*, [www.exoconsciousness.com](http://www.exoconsciousness.com).

- Hardcastle Wright, R. (2015). Exoconsciousness: One Seed We Have Seen, Part One, <http://rebeccahardcastlewright.com/part-one-exoconsciousness-one-seed-we-have-seen/>.
- Hardcastle Wright, R. (2015). Exoconsciousness: Our Seed We will soon See, Part Two, <http://rebeccahardcastlewright.com/part-two-exoconsciousness-our-seed-we-will-soon-see/>.
- Hausdorf, H. (1998). *The Chinese Roswell: Ufo Encounters in the Far East from Ancient Times to the Present*. Boulder, Colorado: New Paradigm Books.
- Hernandez, R. (2016). Initial Research Data Summary of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Experiencer Research Study. <http://www.experiencer.org/initial-research-data-summary/>.
- Kitei, L. The Phoenix Lights, <http://www.thephoenixlights.net/Bio.htm>.
- Mack, J. (2003). Program for Extraordinary Experience Research, <http://johnmackinstitute.org/2003/01/program-for-extraordinary-experience-research-peer/>.
- Matrix, Origin and Meaning. Online Etymology Dictionary, <https://www.etymonline.com/word/matrix>.
- Peters, R. (2017). Epigenetics: The New Science Gene Regulation, or, How You Control Your DNA. <https://www.healminbody.com/weekly-lectures/hire-dr-peters/>.
- Michael, D. (1960). Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities. The Brookings Institution, <http://www.nicap.org/papers/brookings.pdf>.
- Mitchell, E. Nature's Mind: The Quantum Hologram, <http://www.experiencer.org/natures-mind-the-quantum-hologram-by-edgar-mitchell-sc-d/>.
- Morton, T. (2013). *Hyperobjects: Philosophy and Ecology after the End of the World*. Minneapolis: MN, Posthumanities.
- Ring, K. (1992). *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters and Mind at Large*. New York, NY: William Marrow.
- Rodwell, M. (2016). *The New Human: Awakening to our Cosmic Heritage*. New Mind Publishers.

- Vallee, J. (1977). *Challenge to Science: The UFO Enigma*. New York, NY: Ballentine Books.
- Vasquez, Aldo. (1997). Did You See Strange Lights in the Sky Last Night? Here's Why, <http://www.abc15.com/news/state/did-you-see-strange-lights-in-the-sky-last-night-here-s-why>.
- Vimal, R. (2009). Meanings attributed to the term 'consciousness': an overview. *Journal of Consciousness Studies: Special Issue on Defining Consciousness*, 16 (5), 9-27.
- Wood, P. (2014). *Technocracy Rising: The Trojan Horse of Global Transformation*, Mesa: AZ: Coherent Publishing.



# **CHAPTER 11**

**Ecological and Human Behavioral  
Messages Received From  
UAP-Related Non-Human  
Intelligence: An Analysis of the  
FREE Research Data**

**Michael Austin Melton**

**M.S., Psy.D.**

*The threat of mass death from nuclear warfare, global ecological catastrophe, or both, is evolving a new level of consciousness from humanity at large. It is a consciousness that is aimed at lifting humanity above its usual sensate and materialistic concerns into the realm of the transcendent. This emergent level of consciousness is serving an adaptive evolutionary end, for evolution is teleological...*

Dr. Kenneth Ring, Emeritus Professor of Psychology, pioneer academic on Near Death Experiences, and co-founder of the International Association for Near Death Studies.

**T**hat our planet Earth is in grave danger cannot be denied. On April 22, 1970, United States Senator Gaylord Nelson founded Earth Day, an environmental “teach-in.” I recall the news reported over 20 million Americans gathered on college campuses and in city squares to celebrate the first Earth Day. Since then, messages from government officials, environmentalists and scientists concerning our deteriorating environment have become more and more serious, and more imminent.<sup>205</sup> Taking us forward in time to the early 1990’s, a very recent article written by Sarah Kaplan from the Washington Post tells us that in 1992, twenty-two years after the establishment of Earth Day, a group of 1700 scientists from all over our planet issued a “warning to humanity.” The scientists stated that humans have pushed the Earth’s ecosystems to their breaking point and we were well on the way to ruining the planet. The article stated that (in 1992) this letter “listed all of the environmental impacts like they were Biblical plagues – stratospheric ozone depletion, air and water pollution, the collapse of fisheries and loss of soil productivity, deforestation, species loss, and catastrophic global climate change caused by the burning of fossil fuels.” The article stated that the scientists, led by physicist Henry Kendall (Union of Concerned Scientists co-founder), indicated if action were not taken soon, the planet would not be able to support life as we know it today. Twenty-five years later (present day), more than *15,000 scientists from 184 countries* issued a bleak “second notice,” or a “*dire* warning to humanity” published in the journal of *Bioscience* stating that we had not made the necessary changes, and very soon we would not be able to change the course away from destroying our planet completely.<sup>206</sup> We were, and are, on the verge of crossing that line of no return.

---

<sup>205</sup> Author’s notes.

<sup>206</sup> Sarah Kaplan, *Thousands of Scientists issue bleak “second notice” to humanity* (Speaking of Science, 2017)

The purpose of this chapter is not to review the history of environmentalism. However, for the purpose of this chapter, a very concise review of just how close we are to ruining our planet, and how long we have been sincerely and, as of late, passionately alerted to the dangerous level of deterioration our actions or inactions have brought upon us, it is unfortunately easy to assume that extinction of the human race and probably all other species except the mighty cockroach is likely in our future. We shall now move forward to the focus of this chapter. There is not much research in this area we are going to examine, and the attempt will be to draw some very preliminary conclusions, or, let's call them future directions or "possibilities" for future research. This chapter will examine data and messages received by UAP-related Contact Experiencers with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) from the more than 3,000 individuals who took the FREE Experiencer Research Study surveys. One should always approach this and all information, theories, and research with an open mind, and a healthy skepticism, and thus take this information into our brains knowing that, at this very early stage of study, there are very few right answers in the *entire* field of UAP and contact experience studies. As an example, I could hold all the right answers and theories we have in one hand while all the suppositions, assumptions and ideas, the size of the state of Texas, rolls along behind me. A competent researcher in any area of study always incorporates a healthy skepticism, as it helps to keep one's focus.

I will be reviewing the responses from FREE's Phase 3 survey, which is comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions. We will focus solely on the written responses to two questions. The first question we will examine in this chapter is Question # Q115: *"Did the NHIs express to you concern about humanity's 'current behavior' such as the following: pollution, global warming, nuclear war, self-destruction, human wars, how humans treat each other, and other similar human behaviors? If applicable, how was this information communicated to you? In addition, why do you have this belief?"* Out of all the types of information being transferred from NHIs to experiencers, one class of information being shared with experiencers is concern about humanity's current behavior regarding the Earth, and, specifically, that behavior affecting overall the condition of the planet and what seems to be our inclination toward destroying our planet, its atmosphere and associated life-supporting functions, as well as the destructive nature of our behavior toward others as well as ourselves. In addition, the experiencer was asked if they received information either through direct verbal communication, telepathic verbal or

non-verbal transfer, or if the information was included in a “download of data,” if the NHI expressed concern regarding humanity and pollution, global warming, nuclear war, self-destruction, war, and how we treat each other. The question also asked for the modality of the transfer, and, finally, why the experiencer holds such a belief.

The second question we will examine in this chapter is Question # Q117: *“Did you receive any information affecting our Planet’s Future or Past (e.g., a planetary extinction or a major catastrophe), and/or information on any earthly global, social-political, or related EVENT that has taken place or will take place in the future? If applicable, how was this information communicated to you. In addition, why do you have this belief?”* This second question is similar to the first, the difference being that the experiencers were asked if information received concerns our past or our future (planetary extinction or a major catastrophe) and/or information on any Earthly global, socio-political, or related event that has taken place or will take place in the future. It also asks how the information was communicated to the experiencer, and why they hold fast to that belief.

I think it is important to remember that this chapter represents the first of hopefully many serious inquiries regarding NHIs and the subjects in question, the individuals referred to as experiencers, the “messages” or information exchanged, and the condition of our planet as a whole, including we humans, who seem to be responsible for the mess our Earth is in today. For the most part, we indeed hold most of that responsibility. Some of the responsibility belongs to mother Earth herself, going through natural cycles of planetary life. We will examine the questions in numerical order.

Before we begin looking at the data consisting of the NHIB’s message communicated to the experiencer, the areas of concern, and how the message was communicated to the experiencer, as well as why the experiencer believed in the message, it might behoove us to briefly examine humanity’s stated problems as they stand today. Reviewing the entirety of this information, understanding it to an acceptable degree, and categorizing the data was both amazing and terrifying. The amazement arose from the congruence between the real world we live in and the messages received. The terror arose from the realization that we are such an ignorant and egoistical race that we would allow our “homeland,” our planet, the only place in the entire universe we will have to live for many, many more generations, to deteriorate, becoming such a dangerous and threatening environment that children born this year (2018), when they retire (roughly 2083), might know their Earth with different coastlines, emptier oceans, less available food -

both animal and vegetable, more hunger, poverty and a tremendously wider separation between the poor and the wealthy, shorter lifespans, more sickness, less availability of medicines, and many other “luxuries” we take for granted and advantage of today.

## **Pollution and Global Warming**

Joseph Stromberg,<sup>207</sup> in an article from Smithsonian Magazine, tells us that our atmosphere has been polluted by methane since the days of ancient Rome. Science thought our atmosphere wasn't polluted until the industrial revolution. However, bubbles of air trapped in Greenland's ice revealed that humans began emitting greenhouse gases at least 2000 years ago. Today, although efforts are being made to reduce the causes of air and water/oceans/rivers/lakes pollution, it is not sufficient to reduce the damaging effects of air pollution and water pollution. Emissions from industrial plants and factories, the overuse and dependency on fossil fuels, and the use of household products with ingredients that damage the ozone layer have been reduced or eliminated, but it seems scientists are telling us we have not met the requirements set forth to reverse the effects of pollution on our Earth. Finally, it is important to know – have we passed the point of no return? I would imagine we are not far from exceeding the point of no return!

## **Nuclear War**

I would estimate that nuclear war would reduce earth's population by as much as one billion or even more. A small glimpse of the problems is: Humanity would have a difficult time sustaining life, let alone recovering from such an event. Some of the reasons include: the ozone layer would be depleted by a fairly large percentage, surely at least 50%, caused by the release of contaminants into the air – radioactive ones, as well, creating atomic or nuclear winter. Soot-filled rain and acid rain would cause the death of even more people and reduce agricultural yields. The population decrease would take generations of humans to build once more, not to mention the deformities and cancers caused by radiation.

---

<sup>207</sup> Joseph Stromberg, “Air Pollution Has Been a Problem Since the Days of Ancient Rome” Smithsonian Magazine, <https://www.smithsonianmag.com/history/air-pollution-has-been-a-problem-since-the-days-of-ancient-rome-3950678/> (accessed December 14, 2017)

## **Biological**

According to Dr. Brian Martin,<sup>208</sup> global nuclear fallout, resulting from the release of “fission products,” a few of which are: strontium 90, cesium - 137, and carbon 14, become dangerous as they return to the ground from miles up in the atmosphere. Half of the people exposed to fallout will die, while the other half will suffer any one of dozens of critical biological effects, including fatal or non-fatal radiation sickness, cancer, and genetic defects, possibly for generations.

## **Environmental**

Jenna Bryner<sup>209</sup> stated in her Live Science article that even a small-scale, regional nuclear war (say, between Pakistan and India) could disrupt the global climate for a decade, and possibly more. In her article, she quotes Alan Robock, Associate Director for the Center for Environmental Prediction at Rutgers’ Cook College, who stated, “It would be the largest climate change in recorded history.”

## **Self Destruction / How Humans Treat Each Other / War**

Mike Bundrant,<sup>210</sup> in an article from February of 2013, found on the internet site “Natural News,” stated that evidence exists which demonstrates the inclination of humans to “destroy ourselves on many different levels:

- Destroy our planet while gloating in corporate profits
- Destroy our bodies while enjoying toxic amounts of alcohol, tobacco, food, and drugs
- Abuse our children
- Poison our food and water supply
- Continue a history of war, genocide, slavery, human trafficking, racism, terrorism, and sanctioned public abuse with no end in sight.”

---

<sup>208</sup> Brian Martin, “The Global Effects of Nuclear War,” Current Affairs Bulletin, Volume 59, Number 7, December, 1982, pp 14-26

<sup>209</sup> Jenna Bryner, Live Science, [www.livescience.com](http://www.livescience.com) (accessed December 14, 2017)

<sup>210</sup> Mike Bundrant, “Self-Destruction and Other Shameful Pleasures of Humanity,” Natural News, February 20, 2013, [https://www.naturalnews.com/039164\\_self-destruction\\_humanity\\_optimism.html](https://www.naturalnews.com/039164_self-destruction_humanity_optimism.html)

Bundrant adds that we humans “reject simple and obvious solutions to all of the above.” We constantly complain about and bemoan our human condition, but we do nothing about it. Indeed, efforts are made by the populous to donate to charity either time or money, among other types of intervention, but with a little thought, excellent solutions can be created and utilized that would greatly reduce the human-made-and-suffered problems outlined above.

## **Human Conflict – War**

Why *do* we go to war? An essay written in 2007 by Daniel Kahnemann and Jonathan Renshon<sup>211</sup> tells us that we make “hawkish decisions” in conflict situations. Kahnemann and Ranshon define “hawkish” as follows: “A propensity for suspicion, hostility and aggression in the conduct of conflict.” There is less cooperation and trust when resolution of a conflict is on the table. The bottom line comes from the observation of war and humans over many years. Both sides feel they are superior to the other, and the flip side of that coin is they cannot possibly lose and bruise the national ego. The same possible outcomes can avail themselves resulting from a game of chess, without the loss of 20 million people. War is a brutal and very ugly enterprise, and we’ve resorted to it as a way to solve differences since the first human threw a rock and hit his neighbor living in the cave next door. We will discuss how this behavior is preventing us from being considered a “mature” race in the discussion.

### Examining the Data from #115

Now that we have examined the content of the question and discussed the relationship we humans have to that content, the focus now moves to the data – the answers submitted by the experiencers to question #115.

The next area to be examined is “how the information was received by the experiencer from the NHI”:

---

<sup>211</sup> Daniel Kahnemann & Jonathan Renshon, “The FP Debate: Should Hawks Win?,” Foreign Policy, January 2, 2007 <http://foreignpolicy.com/2007/01/02/the-fp-debate-should-hawks-win/>

**Table: Method of Reception, Frequency of Method, and Percentage of the Frequency**

Method	Frequency	Percentage
Telepathy	21	18.75
Pictures, Images, Movies, Videos	21	18.75
Dreams (Positive, Vivid, Nightmares)	14	12.50
Direct Communication (w/entity)	14	12.50
Download	9	8.036
Vision(s)	9	8.036
Channeling	7	6.25
OBE with NHI	6	5.357
NDE with NHI	2	1.786
“Inner Voice”	2	1.786
Spirits / Angels	2	1.786
NHI Encounter	1	.893
Meditation	1	.893
Medium	1	.893
Precognition	1	.893
Unknown	1	.893
	<b>Total = 112</b>	<b>Total = 100%</b>

The chart above lists the methods by which the NHI transmitted the environmental and/or behavioral message to the person, how often (frequency) the use of this method was indicated, and the percentage of use out of the total listed methods. The most frequent method used by NHI is telepathy, along with mental pictures, images, movies, and video (each as described by respondent). It would not be an erroneous assumption to put pictures, etc., and telepathy into the same category, as it could be that all or some of the pictures, etc., were sent using telepathy. They are listed separately because the respondent made no mention of telepathy in their response.



In the context of the responses, the category of “direct communication” implies that the NHIB was physically present at the time, either at an earthly location or in another location such as on a craft or some inter-dimensional location. The category of “download” in this context carries the same definition as the download you might perform on your computer. From either a known or unknown source, the experiencer will receive a packet of information they may or may not understand in the present. Frequently, an experiencer will suddenly get a grouping of symbols, letters, or numbers among other formats, and not know what they mean or what they are. The assumption made by the receiver in many cases is that they have a purpose that will be revealed to them at a later date. When I worked with experiencers who reported being abducted and some who reported receiving telepathic messages only (without abduction), those who reported receiving downloads indicated that the downloads were confusing, while some reported they were familiar with the download, but felt they had to wait until the appropriate time to reveal the information or understand the information. A well-known and very good example of an experiencer receiving a download of data or information the person does not understand was experienced by Sergeant James Penniston during the famous Rendlesham Forest Incident, also known as “Britain’s Roswell,” which occurred on December 26<sup>th</sup> to the 28<sup>th</sup>, 1980. As Penniston approached the triangular ship, he observed the ship and described it for the record. Penniston laid his hand on the ship and immediately received a rather large series of binary code (ones and zeros). After the incident he wrote, from memory, the entire code in a notebook. It wasn’t until 2010 that a researcher helped Penniston translate the binary code.\*

## **THE MESSAGES RECEIVED FROM NHI**

The information, or messages received by the respondents, fell into one of seven categories: Category #1 are “Human Behavior Warnings (Human Perpetrated Against Human),” Category #2 are “Human Behavior Warnings (Humans Perpetrated Against Earth),” Category #3 are “Nuclear Matters,” Category #4 are “Negative Attitude Responses (NHI to Human),” Category #5 are “Positive Attitude Responses (NHI to Human),” Category #6 are “Neutral or Uncaring Responses (NHI to Human),” and, finally, Category #7 are “Spirituality Messages.”

The messages correspond extremely well with the observed behavior typical of each of the categories found in ours and other societies around the world. No research is needed for one to observe behaviors such as meaningless violence, murder, human trafficking, slavery, hunger and malnutrition, and, prominent as of late, sexual harassment, among other behaviors perpetrated human to human. Human to planet behavior was laid out at the beginning of this chapter, including pollution of land, air, and water, etc. Nuclear matters are newsworthy in the present with North Korea, South Korea and the United States exchanging warnings and threats. Negative attitude and positive attitude responses are opinions or observations made by NHIB and shared with the individual, and, finally, spirituality are comments about our spirituality or advice and suggestions regarding what we need to do or improve life in our daily existence.

The messages listed below represent examples of messages as they were written from each category:

***Category #1 – Human Behavior Warnings (Human to Human):***

- “When we hurt ourselves, we hurt others”
- “People abusing each other is abhorrent”
- “Humanity is on the wrong track due to selfishness”
- “We are hurting each other”
- “Humans are at a precipice due to poor choices”
- “Fear leads to war, conflict, control, and suffering”
- “Humans mistreat animals and each other”
- “They don’t like that we kill each other”
- “The NWO powers that be are insidious”
- “There is a war between those who serve self and those who serve others”
- “The strong are victimizing the weak”
- “We have been given the technology to fix things; it has been held back by power-hungry humans”

***Category #2 – Human Behavior Warnings (Human to Planet/Universe):***

- “Our actions affect the universe”
- “We hold their future as well as ours”
- “What is happening now has happened before”
- “They are concerned about everything in the question”
- “We (humans) turn a blind eye to every one of our actions”

***Category #3 – Nuclear Matters:***

- “A nuclear blast here destroys something out there”
- “They are concerned about nuclear war”
- “Must prevent a chain reaction of nukes”
- “We have a relationship to other solar systems”

***Category #4 – Negative Attitude Responses (NHI to Human):***

- “Humans are destroying the Earth”
- “Humans are disgusting”
- “We are harming the planet”
- “We are going the way of the people of Atlantis”
- “Humans must stop destroying the Earth”
- “Nothing has changed for thousands of years. We are the destroyers of planets”
- “We are killing our planet”
- “There is societal dysfunction”
- “Humanity’s current condition is abysmal (Zeta Reticuli)”
- “They are horrified at the misuse of energy”
- “We must reclaim the Earth and break the prison grid around us”
- “Radiation is killing the Earth”

- “The Earth is going through catastrophic disasters”
- “Earth changing events are coming”
- “Humans have a choice to awaken or not. Whatever, there is no judgment”

***Category #5 – Positive Attitude Responses (NHI to Human):***

- “Behavior of humanity is important to them”
- “Human behavior is being controlled”
- “They see us as children”
- “They know we can change if we try”
- “Man must grow and learn to see with his gut, not his eyes”
- “They are always concerned”
- “The ‘Universal Council’ is very concerned”
- “The Galactic Federation is helping reduce pollution”
- “NHIB have a vested interest in the Earth. It is our job to keep the Earth neat”

***Category #6 – Neutral or Uncaring Responses (NHI to Human):***

- “We are on a path of extinction; they will not let our planet die, even if we do”
- “They don’t care what we do. It’s like watching a population of self-aware ants destroy each other”
- “If we are a threat to planet earth, we can be taken out”

***Category #7 – Spirituality:***

- “Find harmony between nature and technology”
- “They are interested in our spiritual development”
- “Care less about the material world, more about consciousness, raising it”
- “In this world of suffering, joy is attainable. You have lost the connection to nature”

- “Must embrace a deeper spirituality and respect for all life”
- “Human wars, self-destruction; when we kill the body, we kill the body housing their soul”
- “Do not be fearful, instead, be loving”
- “Treat each other with love”
- “Love is the strongest force in the universe”
- “Everything is interconnected”
- “Many great souls are working hard to heal the world and other souls”
- “The planet is a living entity, as is everything in nature”
- “Stop ignorance and violence and learn to cooperate and respect one another”
- “You need to move toward a more united world”
- “Counter intelligences are feeding off the emotional trauma”
- “We are regressing, less spiritual, more materialistic, we need to make adjustments”
- “They want us to work together”

The most poignant and unnerving collection of messages would be those found in Category number six. The sheer fact that those messages indicate the planet’s importance over humans and other life, and the attitude toward humanity as being disposable, stating if humans pose a threat, they can be “taken out,” at the very least makes one contemplative.

Keep in mind that the study of UAPs, alien abduction, and other phenomena such as out-of body experiences (OBE), near-death experiences (NDE), and ghosts/spirits, etc., are in their infancy, despite the decades of UAP/abduction research and NDE and OBE study. Therefore, it is valid to assume that regardless of “type” of NHI, there are NHI who are protective of us, and NHI who are indifferent or do not care about humanity (or, perhaps any other race of NHI out there), very similar to our culture here on Earth. Perhaps for some NHIs who are negatively inclined in their relations with humans, it is based on the possibility that we have gone too far in our negative/destructive/negligent behavior. Some, on the other hand, think it is

worth awaiting our “growth” as a species. One question arises, however: “How many other cultures/species are not advanced such as we are, and are they subject to the same scrutiny as we humans are?”

Moving to question #117, the exact text of the question is as follows:

*“Did you receive any information affecting our PLANET’S FUTURE OR PAST (e.g., a planetary extinction or a major catastrophe) and/or any information on any Earthly global, socio-political, or related EVENT that has taken place or will take place in the future? If applicable, how was this information communicated to you? In addition, why do you have this belief?”*

This question, as mentioned earlier, is different than #115. In #117, the question asks if the contact experiencers received messages regarding *future or past* catastrophic Earth disasters, depopulation, planetary extinction, and, finally, global and/or sociopolitical events that have taken place or will take place in the future. Once again, the question asks how the message was received, and why does the experiencer hold to that belief? It was also answered quite differently by the respondents. The total number of respondents to question #117 was 1,413. Of this total, 17 responded with “yes,” but gave no further details with which to work. Most of the 293 respondents who did answer most of or all of the question did so with much greater detail. With these more detailed answers came some very interesting information. We will take a close look at the data, including those very long responses.

There were more methods by which messages were received in question #117. “Visions” and “dreams” were the most common way the messages were received. Telepathy, the most frequent mode of reception in question #115, barely played a role in the reception of the messages in #117, possibly since the question asked for scenarios from the past and future, instead of modern times, or the present. The “Unknown, Unrelated or Other” category represents responses that had little to do with question #117, or the response was unrelated to question #117, or the response was difficult to class. By far, the largest category is “Information Only,” which represents messages or information that proved to be useful, or was an adequate response, but the method of reception was not even implied in the response, thus, it is information only. There were only a handful of responses that spoke of past events. Almost all the responses that point to future events are negative, and if there is any intuitive connection to the warnings in question #115, then we will have not done a very good job taking care of or fixing our Earth, reducing pollution and returning the Earth as close as possible to the

way we enjoyed it prior to the industrial revolution, or even demonstrating our efforts to do so. Some of the future events we are facing according to the experiencers who answered Question #117 are:

### ***Potential Disasters***

- Earthquakes and floods,
- “Fiery meteors,”
- Fire from the sky,
- Virus Pandemic,
- Devastation of the planet with moon falling to Earth
- Poisoning of the atmosphere,
- Weather or climate change,
- “False flag event” (alien invasion),
- Genuine alien invasion by a dangerous race and huge motherships coming, and
- Sun storms and exploding Earth.

Another fascinating and unexpected factor in the responses were the names of a planet, three cultures (NHI), and individuals (NHI). The planet’s name is “Kidasona,” the cultures mentioned were “The Rokat,” “The Jakobe,” and “The Lords of Karma.” The individuals (teachers, instructors) were “Tezjbar,” “Jabal,” and a “Saint-Germain.”

**Table 2: Method of Event or Scenario Reception and Frequency**

Method of Reception	Frequency	Percentage
Visions	48	18.75%
Dreams	27	10.55%
Pictures / Videos	16	6.25%
Direct Communication (with NHIB)	12	4.69%
Downloads	12	4.69%
Telepathy	7	2.73%
Training and / or Programming	6	2.34%
Personal Version / Interpretation of NHIB Message	6	2.34%
Channeling	5	1.95%
Angel Messengers	5	1.95%
E.S.P. (Precognition / Automatic Writing)	4	1.56%
Prophetic Dreams	3	1.17%
Meditation	2	.78%
Encoded Information (Separate from Download)	1	.39%
Information Only (no mention of method)	64	25.00%
Unknown, Unrelated or Other	38	14.8%
<b>Total</b>	<b>256</b>	<b>100%</b>

Coming across the longer messages was fascinating. Several of them painted a complete picture of activity, and others might even be considered very short stories. There were about twice as many future scenarios as there were past scenarios. Past scenarios seemed to reveal points in the past that were decisive about the future of the world, and future events were for the



most part revealing what will happen to the Earth and its inhabitants in the future, all based on our treatment of each other, and our treatment of the planet. That information can be found in the list of potential disasters above. The following are short excerpts from some of the different reported past scenarios to get an insight into the type of information these messages were conveying:

- “Great advanced civilizations have lived and perished on this planet at least three times before. We seem to be manipulated by NHIs that use us for their personal gain... The planet as we know it is dying. We are taking almost every living species with us.”
- “Yes, I was shown past catastrophe and much of what is being reported on the past is false and misleading. I am seeing possibilities in the future, what may happen if humanity stays on the same course...”
- “The black death in the middle ages is a disease the Rokat helped spread in an attempt to wipe out humanity. I have heard claims that the Rokat allowed the Roswell crash by shooting down the craft themselves.”
- “I have been shown things from the past... events around the younger Dryas comet, just before and just after...”
- “I have had glimpses of the Earth when many civilizations were on Earth... I saw Limeria destroyed by a huge flood. I was on a spaceship and was given the choice to go home or to stay on Earth. I chose to stay.”
- “I was shown 9/11 six months before it happened. I wrote it down in detail, as I saw it in a lucid dream state. I was in the building as it was coming down, but I managed to get out...”
- “Planet Earth was hijacked many millennia ago by a rebel group. This is recorded in the Bible as the story of the “fallen angels,” but a lot of misinterpretation surrounds this.”
- “I have a very visceral recall of Atlantean times. I was a teacher and a pilot, I have body of knowledge of flying these craft – the smaller ones, and I recall watching the main disaster take place, from afar, out in space. Just sadness, really.”

- “Yes. We all died during Atlantis. They repeated the catastrophe for me and other students. They called it ‘Learning to Drown.’ It was half joke, half serious – we didn’t die appropriately then. We still need practice.”

One additional feature found in many of these past scenarios seems to recall a past life, as recall seems to frame the experiencer in a specific job or role, time and place, while others seem to be coming from the experiencer in the status of being an observer. It would be a valuable endeavor to test these experiencers further to see if their dreams, visions, and recollections are genuine glimpses of the past, or if they are reflections of their moral, ethical and / or their socio-political beliefs expressed in these scenarios received as lucid dreams or visions. This will be explored a bit further along in this chapter.

Turning to the future scenarios, many indicate the coming of disaster of a variety of sorts, and once more, we see these experiencers in some role as either distantly involved in, an observer, or being a defined character in these scenarios. Here are a few examples out of the many responses:

- “Invasion by a dangerous race, they will arrive in the future, I was not told exactly when, but after my parents’ generation has all died. My mother still has two brothers alive, all the others are dead.”
- “Once in an altered state, I saw us all on a holographic ship while our Earth was going through some changes. It was my understanding that we would be ‘put back’ after the dust/water had settled, with guidance for resettling...”
- “I think that what they are telling me, as much as I don’t want to hear it, that something big is coming, an effort by dark energies, forces to control humanity. That people are being taught to be fearful and violent, thinking they have to be this way to survive. That fear energy is literally being fed into the whole of creation. And that we must counter that with simple love energy.”
- “I had a lucid dream where I was being instructed to grow food and teach others farming while aliens cleaned the dirty air after a disaster of sorts.” (This experiencer adds: “This could also be from my awareness of current events, and not a ‘communication.’”)

- “I was shown a hologram or picture in the air of a nuclear explosion from an Earth leader and set of every known natural disaster as a result. It spread over the whole planet... space ships swooped in and took as many humans as possible... until another planet was ready.”
- “Humans need to become more self-aware and realize what they are doing to Mother Earth -- there is a harvest coming up (the first time I heard the term ‘harvest,’ I did not care for that term, as I am NOT an ear of corn in a field somewhere), but I have since come to understand that there is some type of graduating, of sorts, presently going on and coming up (???)<sup>\*</sup> Also, we humans don’t realize that what we do on this planet affects others on other planets and in other dimensions. Mother Earth is VERY much alive (sentient) and has numerous representatives in the dimension we call Heaven.”
  - *\*All emphasis is from the experiencer.*
- “Yes. Social-political > Slavery for some people > Cyber warfare > full blown war > nuclear war > major catastrophes all over the world with volcanic eruptions, tsunamis, massive tornadoes, water contamination, ruined crops, nuclear winter, starvation, dead animals, disease > planetary extinction. I was shown it in pictures that play like movie segments in my head.” <sup>\*\*</sup>
  - *\*\*Answers such as this seem to be over-inclusive, and even seems not to fit with others presented here. This degree of over-inclusion and drama possibly indicates fantasy, which we will discuss a bit further on.*
- “In the form of a very vivid, lucid dream... where I saw the end of the world. The sun was raining down fireballs on Earth, and the land was barren, fire everywhere, and people were running with nowhere to go...”
- “At 29 shown Aztec Eagle Bowl of which I was a part of at that time. There was in this vision (he describes it as a lucid dream or an out-of-body experience) a devastated and burned out world. There were grave markers, one of which was mine, and all of them had the date December 24<sup>th</sup>, 2011. Mind you, I knew nothing of the Aztec Eagle Bowl and that date until 2006 when I came across it written online.”
- “There had been widespread devastation on Earth. Government scientists had found my mom and I and were making sure we had food. They somehow had two mini anti-gravity saucers to fly in. The

world population had decreased such that all that was left, was what would have been like the rural populations from the 1930s. The population decreasing to rural numbers from the '30s was very emphatic..."

- "I have had dreams, where I see the Earth in future events... I saw humans with deformations, I have seen bombs coming down. I have seen myself on the shore, which implied half the US was under water."
- "The future has different possibilities and I have seen some. Massive exodus and falling of the moon; destruction by water, huge motherships coming here; some people going up mountains and some to valleys; etc. etc. etc."
- "(from a lucid dream) I turned to an elderly lady standing next to me and said (in humor), 'Well, it's gonna be a heck of a good growing season this year!' (gardening). It was as if the sun came out at night. People were stunned by it. No one was talking. It was like something stellar that happened that woke everybody up, simultaneously."
- "Yes. Major earthquakes would happen. That is in process currently. I was given the precognition to feel the energy before the earthquake (s) were to begin. This ability has faded, *since I asked to have this removed last year*" (*emphasis by author*). "Many witnesses to this energy sensory ability became known. I get goosebumps."<sup>212</sup>

There were many more future messages and visions of the future than there were of the past. Why this difference is present cannot be explained within the scope of this chapter. The probable reason might be the sampling of individuals – those who decided to complete the questionnaire. Reading through the future excerpts, one might wonder why there is so much disparity concerning events in the future. It might help if we look for themes that run through each of the above statements that might tie these scenarios together. The most obvious theme that can be seen in almost every example presents a somewhat terrible and potentially terminal event taking place in the future. From invasion by aliens, earthquakes, nuclear explosions, socio-political upheaval, slavery for humanity, and, finally, the end of the world, with fireballs and burned out cities and countries, with widespread devastations, and then, humans with deformities. It presents a dire picture

---

<sup>212</sup> The fact that this experiencer *asked* to have this sensory enhancement taken, and it is then removed, is fascinating. This has been observed in past reports from experiencers and will be a part of the discussion. Additionally, there have been other related requests/demands experiencers have used with success.

for humanity. With so much devastation revealed for our future, it indicates or suggests that we never grew up or were able to stop warring and hating and killing, as well as continuing to ruin our environment. Any chances we were given by these advanced alien or interdimensional races have been lost because of our action or inaction.

Recall these NHIs suggested that, to save ourselves and the Earth, we need to work together and move toward a more unified world, and we do this by stopping our ignorance and violence and learning to cooperate. Taking a piece from many of the future messages, we find they informed us that everything is interconnected, and the way we behave in all aspects here on Earth, affects life in the universe and other dimensions. It was suggested that we embrace love, eliminate fear, and embrace a deeper spirituality and develop a respect for all life, because joy is attainable. So, let's pose a question: "Are the 15,000 scientists from 184 countries releasing a 'dire' warning, reminding us that destruction is surely a strong possibility unless we immediately change our ways and learn a better way of life the result of NHIs *telepathically influencing* our thinking?"

Allow me to pose another question to think about: "Are NHIs utilizing telepathic methods to access the thoughts of researchers, scientists and the citizenry of planet Earth *to check up on our progress* in the specified areas of concern? Are they among us walking with the population *telepathically informing NHIs on craft or interdimensional transportation?*" All three NHI methodologies are plausible. I feel they are all true to an extent. Before anyone can say with any degree of confidence, much more research needs to be done. Especially because searching the web for any references to the above questions yielded amateur and "nonsensical" websites, magazines and articles. Without a doubt, this is an area that requires further study for certain. Perhaps, as a result of further research, the concept of telepathy could be updated.

The similarities are clear. When you examine the responses and analyze the content, a message gets through that all of humanity can understand, and hopefully work on. Regardless of nationality, race, religion, believer or non-believer, this message makes sense. How do these messages influence the experiencers' attitude, or at least contribute to changes in their lives? Comparing the data from the messages received by experiencers in questions #115 and #117 to the data in the initial results of the FREE survey study<sup>213</sup> of the psychological profile changes seems to indicate a strong

---

<sup>213</sup> Reinerio Hernandez, Robert Davis, Jon Klimo, Rudolph Schild, and Claude Swanson. "UFO Contact with Non-Human Intelligence and the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness;

relationship between the two. The messengers, whether they be goodwill ambassadors from galaxies far, far away, or intelligences from other dimensions, (both NHI) in our questions stated that we need to become more focused on spirituality (and I would question what spirituality referred to) and less on material things. The FREE survey results indicate that for experiencers/responders, spirituality strongly increased, and concern for material things strongly decreased. Along with that goes the desire to help others, and compassion for their fellow human beings. Experiencers' concern for ecological matters, partly the subject of this chapter, strongly increased.

Perhaps the message is getting through, and not only to the experiencers, but to scientists, both specialists in human behavior, medical doctors and practitioners and theorists as well as scientists in the hard sciences, such as physics, astronomy, astrobiology, mathematics, and the list ever grows. Research of and evidence of OBEs and NDEs seems to be gathering; the study of UAPs and the pilots and crew on board, as well as evidence for the processes included in this chapter, seem to be vigorously researched at present. It is not necessary to gather research papers and articles discussing the sanity of individuals who are considered to be experiencers receiving messages from NHI, due to the pool of knowledge and information in these areas being “shallow,” or non-existent. I can tell you of my work with experiencers, arriving at my theory of phenomena that constitutes an alien interaction from the sighting of just a single UAP all the way to a person or persons being taken aboard an interstellar spacecraft. I have interviewed and talked with over 180 experiencers over the past eight years, from those who claimed to have seen an unidentified aerial vehicle to those who have had extensive alien contact and multiple alien abductions (the “abduction experience”), and my personal assessment has always been that only a very small number in my estimation (approximately 4%) of those roughly 180 individuals would qualify as having some form of personality disorder or a more serious psychiatric condition.<sup>214</sup> Understand that over time, and with each interview, one can detect a pattern of behavior and interaction that takes place during an abduction – a “standard process,” laid out for one to examine.

---

Toward an Integration of the Contact Modalities,” published in the *Journal of Consciousness*, Volume 19, No.62, pp 16-17

<sup>214</sup> Author's Notes

The process varies some from one person to another, but, being involved in mainly alien contact experiences prior to learning that all experiences come under the same heading, “*extraordinary* experiences,” here is what I have encountered. It does not matter where the abduction is initiated from – the experiencer’s bed, perhaps driving a car, walking through the woods, or crossing a bridge – all part of actual reports. The experiencer is usually taken aboard a craft, taken into a room where they might undergo a medical evaluation or procedure. Some report they will be taken to a room and watch a video or receive a “download.” In one interview I conducted, the experiencer reported being trained to pilot a ship! Sometimes they report seeing people they know or other family members on board. Now they are finally returned. From person to person, from sighting to being returned after an abduction from a ship to one’s prior location (or in some cases, a different location, and occasionally with different clothing!), the process is over, but might vary slightly if there is another experience. Again, this information is taken from interviews. This “standard process” with minor variances, based on my interviews, occurs in most of the reports and interviews I have conducted, from individuals across the United States, and some from other countries, along with reports I have read from other experiencers. Thus, I feel experiencers, as a population, are fairly stable individuals, not much different than you or me. Remember, this is my personal assessment, and does not represent anyone’s opinion, nor does it represent the working theory of any organization or foundation for study and/or research.

The NDE, pioneered by Dr. Raymond Moody, has a standard process as well, eloquently laid out in his book, the first one to be written on this subject matter, “*Life After Life*,” published for the first time in 1975. I highly recommend you read this book if you have further interest in the subject. It is a wonderful place to begin your journey.<sup>215</sup>

The following is the testimony of an Experiencer regarding a vision he was shown of a possible future catastrophe from nuclear war. (Grammar, punctuation and spelling were not altered.)

*“As a young adult with my sister and 13 friends. A football field sized ship passed approx 150m overhead. Which my sister and I saw the bottom of for the very first time. My sister pointed up and proceeded to say look so everyone else would see the ship. At this very time we were bathed in the bluish white light but this time the word look slowed down to sound more like loooooookkkk until we were say (frozen in time). I have no memory from*

---

<sup>215</sup> Raymond Moody, *Life After Life* (Harper-One, March, 2001) *First Printing, 1975*

*there but my sister remembers the abduction after we were frozen. I am thinking now they can not only control a mass in this light but also stop time so to say... Just after being frozen (abduction had taken place with time unknown) the ship was instantly in the distance with all that was seen was it flashing in and out of visibility eg = = = like the trailing edge of the field they were in was reacting in the atmosphere. Also seen now as brighter blue flashes of light away from the ground at an approx 30 deg angle at flashing lengths of approx 1km with a distance from us to be about 10km away. It was like they were pulsing in and out of being visible to the eye. I thought of it as teetering on the edge of and at the speed of light which is the only way I could explain what I was seeing.*

*Back to me as a child. I was shown a lot of footage on screen but mainly of nuclear destruction in our future which was somewhat traumatic by memory. I felt like they were showing me something I was to be involved in. I do believe now that my experiences are to change my life's path. Changing me and others from young changes the course of our future. With my abductions I had a lot as a child and less as a teen and even less again as an adult to the point now where they are many years apart... In regards to the footage I was shown I now know these beings can travel to the past and the future as it is known to us. I'm sure this change to our life's path is also a cause of why its seems hard for us to feel like we fit in somewhere, apart from the experience part to deal with."*

I have included in this chapter, as promised, the longest and most eloquent response to question #117. An Example of a Detailed Comment from Phase 3 of the Experiencer Research Study<sup>216</sup> From the Data Set of Question #117 (grammar, punctuation and spelling were not altered).

*"Yes. In my earth change vision, I was given information about the planet's future. When coming out of the vision, 'they' asked me to come back into the vision because they wanted to give me a date of those occurrences. I was given the vision in 1999 and the date they were giving me after the vision was 2008. I will copy and paste here again the earth vision as I wrote before.*

---

<sup>216</sup> Note that Phase 1 and 2 of the FREE Experiencer Research asked the respondents to answer the question based solely on "conscious explicit memory." For Phase 3 (written responses to 70 open-ended questions), the respondents were allowed to use other forms of memory recollection (conscious explicit memory, hypnotic regressions, lucid dreams, channeling, etc but the respondent had to identify the type of memory recollection that was used. In this particular case, the respondent stated that this particular information was derived from a Lucid Dream.



*I was walking on the beach in Belgium, planning to go to visit my friend (Nancy) in England. As I am walking on the sand, I see a movement from the corner of my left eye. It caught my attention and I turn my head over my left shoulder. I see behind me a little movement in the sand. It caught my attention and I was wondering what it was. So, I turn around and look at the sand. I see a little bit of sand spiraling inward, like you see in an hourglass. I keep looking at it and notice that the spiral gets bigger and bigger and that the earth moves open a little. I am just standing there observing this. Then I notice a little crack in the earth and watch as the earth cracks open more. Massive amounts of sand are falling into the growing crack. The crack is getting bigger and bigger and I can see more and more and deeper and deeper into the earth. At a certain point I feel and see literally the depths and power of the earth. I felt her power and her essence. It was the most powerful feeling I ever felt. (I once had a night travel where I was flying in a space- craft and was observing the planet Jupiter. I could feel then the power of the planet Jupiter. But the feeling of the planet Earth in that moment on the beach was, in my experience, much more powerful and much more in depth in comparison with the feeling of Jupiter).*

*While I was observing this whole happening I realized that there was no way I could travel to England. I did see the ocean was taking over land and that England would go first. The water would reach the coast of Belgium, the Netherlands and France. In that moment I saw what was happening and I saw what my task was. It was the earth realigning herself. You can compare it with having a fever. You break into a sweat and release from the body those unhealthy elements that are not serving and supporting the well-being of your system, your body. In other words, a cleansing or re-birth of the earth. I saw that my task was to inform people and to tell them not to go in fear. It was a natural response from the earth and it was important that people were informed about it, so they know what was really going on. I saw myself in a building standing in the middle of a room on a little higher platform, so everyone could easily hear me. People were standing all around me and listened. I told them that the earth was realigning herself and that earthquakes would happen. The moment I was telling them this, the earth started shaking and the building I was in turned upside down. We all fell to the other side of the house. I told them that that was exactly what I was talking about. A little proof of what I wanted to bring over. In that moment I explained that it was important to stay calm and out of fear. There was nothing to be afraid of. I told them that I saw that the coastlines would be under water first and the water*

would move inland. I also explained that the best thing they could do is pack up some of the necessary things to stay warm and travel inland. I mentioned again to stay calm and that they would be fine. I had a pile of blankets with me that I started to give away to people to keep themselves warm. There was snow on the ground, so that showed me it was winter time. I realized that I had given away all my blankets and forgot to keep one for myself, but it did not matter. I was by myself, stepped in my car, after I told everyone at the coast and drove more inland to share the information with others. I wanted to reach as many people as possible, so that they would be informed and at least know what was happening if the earth started shifting. If you know what is going on, it is easier to stay out of fear and act accordingly. It is by not knowing what is going on that fear is created easily and then there is lots of chaos.

I noticed 3 different responses in people: 1) Some people came to me and thanked me for sharing this information. They felt the truth of this information in their being and knew they had to move inland. 2) Some people thought I was one of those nuts who were profiting the end of the world. They thought I was completely crazy and no way they would believe any of what they heard. 3) Some people just listened and had no idea what to do with the info because there was no way they would leave all of their belongings. They spend their whole life to create their belongings and they would not leave this behind. They could not. It was the only thing they had, and they could not leave this. I knew that it was OK, no matter what people believe. My task was to reach as many people as possible and tell them what was going on and what was going to happen. No matter if they believe it or not, it was up to them to do what they felt right for them. It was important that people were informed and that the main message was to stay calm and keep their minds out of fear.

When I came out of the vision, 'they' called me back into the vision. 'They' told me that they wanted me to see the date (I do not know who 'they' are, I think and feel a group of non-physical beings that are working with me). I felt like I was pulled back into the vision. And they showed me the date 2008. After they showed me this, I came back out of the vision. It really felt as a friction in all my cells. Consciously I and us as a collective of human beings on this planet, we have been very focused on the year 2000. Also 2012 had been mentioned a lot. So those two dates have been in my consciousness. But 2008? It was the first time that date was brought into my consciousness, I had never thought about that year before. It felt like it was shaking my DNA. Strange feeling. When I came out of the vision, my husband was sleeping next to me. I knew I could not wake him up out of

*wherever reality he was in and bring over the depth of the vision that has been shown to me. I realized I would tell him later, so I started to write everything down. I have no idea where those pages are now. But I also do not need them. Every little detail is right here in my memory. I recall everything very clearly. Because the year 2008 was shown and I saw snow on the ground, it could be the beginning or end of 2008. Again, as mentioned before, my only task is to share this information with the world. Whoever will attract this information will have to make their personal decision how to respond. You will probably have one of the three responses I saw in my vision. I do not know. I also do not know if there will be any major shift on the earth happening. The main message is to stay out of fear, to know that all is well and in perfect order. Also, that you have your own inner guidance and that it is important that you learn to listen to it and trust it. It is important that you learn to use it now, before any big changes happen. It does not matter what will happen, it does matter if you are connected with your own inner source or not. If you are you will be able to go through any situation that is presented to you in your life. If you are not connected with your own inner guidance, it will be much harder to choose to stay out of fear and listen to that what needs to be done next when challenges are right there in front of you.”*

## CONCLUSION

I truly hope this chapter helped you to understand just how important it is to study this set of phenomena. My belief is very basic: God created a vast, endless space we call the universe. Who knows how many other layers of time and reality (dimensions) lie above us and below us? In our space we call universe, there are so many stars and planets out there – they have yet to create a number to represent how many there are! I feel if God sparked life on this tiny “grain of sand” of a planet, and this planet alone, in an endless space like ours, what a huge waste of space! I know in my heart and have since I became aware of this amazing time and reality that surrounds me, this universe is teeming with life; *all* sorts of life. Only our imagination can help us to understand life in this manner. And what of multidimensional life? Well, that also surrounds us, and yes, the same – teeming with life. I believe we have found “them,” and they have found us. We will certainly merit a landing on the White House lawn when we learn how to love, be compassionate, unconditionally accepting, and aware, having found the truth.

In this chapter, we have reviewed a large amount of data and categorized and discussed ways to interpret and understand all of what was happening in those two rather complex and detailed questions. Essentially, what does all of this mean to you and me? This could be a momentous time in the history of man when we find out we are not alone in this vast galaxy, and indeed, universe, and when we finally meet and greet other species, some far different than we are in culture and appearance, and some possibly indistinguishable from we humans. It might give us the opportunity to utilize advanced technology that would give us access to the vast number of stars, planets, comets and whatever lies ahead of us in this immense part of space we call the Milky Way Galaxy. We might be able to eliminate hunger and poverty, utilize new methods of learning, and perhaps many other benefits coming from that one handshake between “Us and Them.” Or, I must add, it could be our end.

When it comes to other dimensional entities or multi-dimensional beings, I believe the utmost care should be taken. We have absolutely no idea who we are inviting into our dimension. Benevolence is no guarantee when facing the unknown. Regardless of messages contact experiencers receive from anywhere, we could be giving permission to angels to enter our realm or, in the case of extraterrestrial biological entities, into our atmosphere, or we could be giving the green light to entities with evil on their minds, and malice in their hearts, if one beats in their chests. We have seen that wide-

ranging variance in the messages we examined. Recall the message telling us that “We are awaiting your maturity with patience” countered quite grimly by another entity’s message basically telling us if we cause any problems, we can easily be “taken out.”

In the end, however, progress, new discoveries and maturational growth are never achieved by sitting in the corner of a darkened room. We humans have a natural inclination to examine and explore well beyond our boundaries. If we cannot find new things to occupy our sense of adventure, we would stagnate and slowly fade away without the intervention of a malevolent race of interplanetary or interdimensional non-human intelligent beings. Therefore, let us venture forth and discover...

## REFERENCES

- Bryner, J. (2006). "Small Nuclear War Would Cause Global Environmental Catastrophe."  
Live Science. Original Publication December 11, 2006.  
<https://www.livescience.com/1196-small-nuclear-war-global-environmental-catastrophe.html/>
- Bundrant, M. (2013). "Self-Destruction and Other Shameful Pleasures of Humanity." Natural News. Original Publication February 20, 2013.  
[https://www.naturalnews.com/039164\\_self-destruction\\_humanity\\_optimism.html](https://www.naturalnews.com/039164_self-destruction_humanity_optimism.html)
- Hernandez, R., Davis, R., Klimo, J., Schild, R., & Swanson, C. (2017). "UFO Contact with Non-Human Intelligence and the Quantum Hologram theory of Consciousness: Toward an Integration of the Contact Modalities." *The Journal of Consciousness*. 19(62), pp16-17
- Kahnemann, D, & Renshon, J. (2007). "The FP Debate: Should Hawks Win?" Foreign Policy, January 2, 2007. <http://foriegnpolicy.com/2007/01/02/the-fp-debate-should-Hawks-win/> (Accessed December 19, 2017)
- Kaplan, S. (2017). "Thousands of Scientists Issue Bleak "Second Notice" to Humanity." Original Publication 11/13/2017. [https://s/speaking-of-science/wp/2017/11/13/thousands-of-scientists-issue-bleak-second-notice-to-humanity/?hpid=hp-top-table-main\\_scientists-340pm%3Ahomepage%Fstory&utm\\_term=.0cede11b8717](https://s/speaking-of-science/wp/2017/11/13/thousands-of-scientists-issue-bleak-second-notice-to-humanity/?hpid=hp-top-table-main_scientists-340pm%3Ahomepage%Fstory&utm_term=.0cede11b8717)
- Martin, B. (1982). "The Global Effects of Nuclear War." *Current Affairs Bulletin*. 59(7), pp 14-26
- Moody, R. (1975). *Life After Life*, Harper One.
- Stromberg, J. (2013). "Air Pollution Has Been a Problem Since the Days of Ancient Rome." *Smithsonian Magazine*.  
<https://smithsonianmag.com/history/air-pollution-has-been-a-problem-since-the-days-of-ancient-rome-3950678/>

# **CHAPTER 12**

**The Spiritual Transformation of the  
UAP Contact Experiencer:  
An Analysis of the FREE Research Data**

**Part 1**

**Rev. Michael Carter, MDiv**

**Union Theological Seminary**

*Strange things are going on in ufology. They are fascinating partly because of their theological implications, and partly because of the peculiar reaction of scientists...The scientist has scaled the mountains of ignorance; he is about to conquer the highest peak; as he pulls himself over the final rock, he is greeted by a band of theologians who have been sitting there for centuries.*

Dr. Robert Jastrow (God and The Astronomers)

## INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this chapter is to discuss the spiritual transformation of individuals that have had UAP-related contact experiences with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) from the data of the FREE Experiencer Research Study. The FREE study asked the following question in their Phase 2 survey: “Since I first became interested in my UFO experience my concern with spiritual matters has...” The options were 1) Strongly Increased; 2) Increased Somewhat; 3) Had Not Changed; 4) Decreased Somewhat; 5) Strongly Decreased. The FREE data revealed that 60% of these individuals stated that their concern with spiritual matters “Strongly Increased,” and an additional 23% stated that it “Increased Somewhat.” Thus, 83% of the respondents indicated that their concern with “Spiritual Matters” actually increased. What might explain such a large percentage of individuals having this increase? In particular, what might explain the fact that 60% of these respondents state that their spiritual interest “Strongly Increased?”

It is important to first discuss the topics of what is “spirituality” and what is a “spiritual transformation.” After this basic foundation is established, I will present several cases studies of participants from the FREE research study that detailed their contact experiences and the evolution of their spiritual transformation. We hope that these case studies might reveal some reasons to explain this spiritual transformation.

Before beginning to explain the spiritual transformation of the contact “experiencer,” I am going to need to define the terms that we will be using. All words, despite all intended precision, do have their own inherent limitations in describing the phenomenon that they are meant to describe. Please remember that words can sometimes get in the way of a proper description, but words are all we presently have.



Take, for example, the word *love*. There may be as many definitions for the word *love* as there are people to define it. *Love* is just one of those words that, in many ways, may be beyond definition. The same may be said for the word *spiritual*. I am defining the word *spiritual* as a way to describe the individual who has been, or is in the process of, cultivating his or her inner life. In other words, I am describing an individual who is navigating and excavating their personal sense of inherent worth and dignity and attempting to live that out in their day to day existence. This, to my mind, is a “spiritual” person. Another way of saying this is that the “spiritual individual” is one who is attempting to peel the proverbial onion in order to discover who they really are. Such an individual is placed in juxtaposition to and in direct contrast with that which a particular culture or society tells them they are or should be. Becoming “spiritual” is one’s own cultivation of an interior life.

Spirituality is sometimes referred to as the inward journey, the existential journey, the journey without distance. Many people are discovering, perhaps for the very first time, their own individual and unique essence. This discovering, or process of discovering, may include the questioning of who they really are, what they believe and why. It also includes the questioning and analysis of one’s own moral and ethical standards, what it means to love and to be loved in return, as well as what it means to be in relationship with others as well as oneself. Then, and only then, after spiritual discovery begins, can one decide the direction that discovery will take and what this discovery will look like as one travels on his or her particular life path. To put it plainly, one’s journey of self-discovery affects his or her interactions with others and the entire planet.

One’s spiritual journey is not necessarily a religious one, for there are times when religion can be an impediment because of its tendency to reduce all of the mysteries of life into a formula or its focus on creeds and doctrines. Certainly, though, religion can play a major part initially in the inner excavation, exploration, and navigation of one’s individual spiritual path. Yet, despite the intrinsic value that a person might find in his or her own religious experiences, the spiritual journey in many instances may even transcend the religious one.

Much like *love* and *spirituality*, *transformation* is another interesting word with a panoply of subjective meanings. Transformation implies a change of some sort, but in the present context, I am referring to transformative behavioral changes that occur as a consequence of changes in one’s perspective of reality. In other words, absent an epiphany or metanoia,

the *sine qua non*, for transformation, or the “that without which” transformation will not occur, is an individual’s sincere need or desire to want to change. This individual and deeply personal decision is crucial because, without the intention, authentic transformation cannot occur. Another way of saying this is that you cannot change or transform anyone else, but you can transform yourself, and must be open to the fact that there may be certain circumstances or events that can, will and do trigger this transformation from a present and contained physical reality to experience a higher level of spirituality and existential relevance.

Despite our environment or outward condition, we must inwardly really want to make the change within ourselves. The circumstances that trigger this inner transformation can and often do take place in a variety of ways. The following list is not exhaustive by any means, but certainly these circumstances can trigger or bring about a much needed wake-up call or spiritual transformation in an individual’s life:

- A Near Death Experience, sometimes referred to as an NDE.
- The death of a loved one.
- A divorce or the break-up of a long term relationship.
- One’s life threatening illness or that of a loved one.
- Witnessing an event that is typically labeled as “impossible” by one’s dominant culture or the culture he or she is born into because the phenomenon defies the prevailing so-called “societal norms.”

Living is always an adventure, for Life in its infinite wisdom appears to know just what slings and arrows of outrageous fortune are needed to get one’s attention, to wake us up, so to speak. Obviously, events may not need be as dramatic as those set forth above, as human beings can learn from joy as well as pain. Certainly, watching a sunset or sunrise can affect us deeply. Admiring or witnessing a beautiful work of art may also do the trick. Gazing into the eyes of one’s love can also resonate with one on a very deep level to effect lasting change. A hike in the forest or just spending time in nature on a consistent basis may allow us to connect with that sense of something greater than ourselves. Yet, we human beings seem to require something a bit more dramatic before we wake up to the unity, the preciousness and the mystery that is life. The writer is no exception.

*“No problem can be solved from the same level of consciousness that created it.” - Albert Einstein*

Albert Einstein was certainly no fool when it came to the nature of reality and the universe or to consciousness. With that being said, the ensuing chapter that follows is about those human individuals who have had contact with NHI and who have acknowledged this contact as a positive and spiritually transformative experience. This is not to deny the experience of those that have stated that their experiences were not positive. Nevertheless, the documented evidence from Chapter 2 in this book, *A Report on Phase I and II of FREE's Experienter Research Study: The Results of a Quantitative Study*, documented that in fact the overwhelming number of individuals that have had UFO-related contact with NHI feel it has been overwhelmingly positive, not negative, and has been spiritually transformative.

## **The Post-Contact Transformation**

It has been said there are actually three sides to any story; yours, mine, and the truth. Here, the truth will be left for you as the reader to decide. What I want to share with you is a brief conversation between the East Indian sage Ramana Maharishi and one of his students. The question posed to Maharishi was, how should we treat others? His reply was, “There are no others.” This also appears to be the message being brought to us by many of the members of these Non-Human Intelligences. We are being told that we, as human beings, fear so much; we, as human beings, fight too much. We are destroying this beautiful planet of ours. What is required of us appears to be a different way of thinking that will eventually lead to a different way of being. In other words, we need a change in consciousness. As a wise rabbi once said, “You do not pour new wine into old wineskins” (Matthew 9:17). Problems are never solved by the same consciousness that created them in the first place.

The contact stories that will be shared in this chapter are by people who appear to have achieved both a new way of thinking as well as a new way of being in the world. This has occurred despite the fact that, for many of us on this planet, the only person who welcomes change is a wet baby. However, as we mature and evolve individually and collectively as a species, we must grow up and learn that one of the Universal Laws of life is the realization that change is eternal, and the acceptance that life is about change.

No matter however and in whatever way change occurs, one eventually begins to see beyond the so-called reality of this world, with all of its laws of scarcity, fear, conformity, and illusion. Before the transformational experience, one “sees through a glass darkly.” But then, somehow clarity is restored. We move from the illusion of certainty to the certainty of illusion. As Oliver Wendell Holmes reminds us, the mind once stretched by a new idea never returns to its original dimensions. As the scales are removed from our eyes, we begin to see anew, and we come to see the past as being viewed with the old optics of separateness and divisiveness. As a result of our transformation, with our new and present vision, we can see and acknowledge the Universal Law of Oneness.

When one recognizes that which is encompassed in the Universal Law of Oneness, one realizes the connectedness and interrelationship of all that exists. Nothing is left out. In essence, we are all connected in an interdependent web of life, and the realization comes to us that what I do to another, what I do to this beautiful planet and its inhabitants, I do and am doing to myself.

With this new revelation, we ask ourselves, how could we have been so blind for so long? Even Ray Charles must have seen this. With this personal epiphany or “Eureka!”, the “Aha Moment” has arrived. With this moment of realization, the “real-I-zation” moment, we see the necessity of being compassionate to ourselves and with others. We recognize our own sanctity of sorts, and the need to keep the precious child within each one of us and treasure it in each other. And as a final consequence, we discover that as we begin to experience our new lives that, though aging and getting older is inevitable, maturing is optional. With each and every subsequent life experience, the truth of insightful words of philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer become so much clearer now:

*“All Truth passes through three stages. First it is ridiculed. Second, it is violently opposed. Third, it is accepted as self-evident.”*

## **Case # 1: My Personal Transformative Contact Experience**

I want to share briefly my initial contact experience as an adult. As a young child, I had many instances of what can be only labeled “high strangeness,” but the story that I am about to relate to you left no doubt as to what was going on. Previous to my contact experiences, I was not very spiritual, but I was raised in the African American Baptist tradition. It was

December 28, 1989. After returning from a wonderful 10-day trip to Mexico where I and my girlfriend at the time had visited some of the Mayan Pyramids at Tulum and Chichen Itza on the Yucatan Peninsula, it was good to get back to our apartment on the Upper West Side of Manhattan and back to our daily routine.

When we got home that evening, despite the freezing temperatures, I attended a party in the “Hell’s Kitchen” section of Manhattan. I wanted to show off my tan and to talk about the trip a bit and did not plan to stay too terribly long. I just wanted to make an appearance and get back home. When I arrived, I chatted with a few people. I had some finger food and did not have any alcohol, as I was already running on fumes and was quite tired. I left the party after about 90 minutes and caught the subway back uptown to get home. It was so nice to be in my warm apartment and in my own bed. My girlfriend and I called it a night around 11:30 pm.

During the early morning hours (and to this very day I don’t know why), for some reason, I felt as though I had to get up. I don’t recall having to go to the bathroom or anything like that, and I just didn’t want to get out of my warm bed. I usually sleep on my stomach, and there was this persistent feeling that I must open my eyes and get up. Perhaps I felt a presence in the room, but when I rolled over and looked at the foot of my bed, nothing could have prepared me for what I saw. I have never been so frightened in my entire life!

At the foot of the bed was an individual that was chalk-white in complexion, no more than 3-4 feet tall, with a spindly body dressed in a tight-fitting jump suit that looked like aluminum foil. It was made of an extremely silvery and shiny material. His (at least I thought the individual was male, but I didn’t know for sure) head was huge and his eyes were a deep black and really quite large, and they appeared to wrap around his head. There was a cobalt blue light around him, and surrounding that light was an extremely bright white light as well, as if it was a part of his aura or energy field, and he just stared at me. I stared back but felt as if my heart was going to jump out of my chest. At that moment, I did what any self-respecting male would do—I pulled the covers over my head and hoped he would just go away!

My girlfriend either would not or could not wake up, and I was terrified. Suddenly, there was a whooshing sound in my ears as if I were engulfed in a windstorm. Suddenly, the temperature changed drastically, and it felt as if I had left the room and was outside. I was freezing. Now I must mention that at the time, I lived on the 15th floor of a residential hotel

on the Upper West Side of Manhattan, in the city that literally never sleeps. Just as suddenly, the sound of wind had stopped, and I was warm again. I summoned the courage to pull the covers down from over my head to see where I was and, more importantly, to see where *he* was, and there was simply complete silence. An eerie quiet was all that remained, and my girlfriend had not even stirred! I attempted to wake her, but she wouldn't (or couldn't) wake up. I checked to see that she was still breathing, and thank goodness she was, but she would not wake up. Eventually, she did, and we spoke about what happened. These visits continued for 8 months or so on every full and new moon. Eventually, I attended a support group called S.P.A.C.E. (Search Project for Aspects of Close Encounters).

The group S.P.A.C.E. was created and facilitated by Mr. Harold Walter Egel in March of 1992. Mr. Egel is also an Experiencer. Within weeks after the first incident, I was hypnotically regressed by the late Jean Mundy. A few years after that, it was the late Budd Hopkins who regressed me as well. I credit both in helping me to come to grips with what was happening to me. It took me nearly 20 years to learn to sleep with the lights out again, and during that time, there had been visits from Reptilians, Nordic Star People, and of course, the people who appeared to be of the Zeta Race but were white colored instead of gray.

During the initial phase of the visits by these "Grays" was when my spiritual education and transformation began. I was shown my past lives and what they were doing to me at the time energetically. I was encouraged to pray and to study energy healing. I was shown this telepathically. There were also times when several years would go by between my face to face contacts, but despite the initial terror I experienced during these contacts, I would long to see them again. On July 4th, 2013, at 9:50pm EST, I had a miraculous medical healing by NHI. That memorable night, a Nordic Person healed a blood clot in my right leg by shooting an apple-green beam out of his right hand into my stomach area. At the time, I was taking Coumadin and injecting myself in the stomach with a drug called Enoxaparin to thin the blood so the clot would not burst in my lungs, but after the contact that night, the clot was gone. No, I did not tell the doctor what had happened, and he was quite curious as to how quickly the clot dissolved. This experience was fully documented in Chapter 4 of this book, which discusses UAP-related Medical Healings by NHI. These are but truncated examples of the numerous experiences I have had with non-human, off-world intelligences, and I must tell you, just like the overwhelming numbers, that I would not trade them for anything in the world, despite my fear during the events.

After a while, the fear did eventually subside, but we're talking subsidence after about 20 years or more. Honestly, to this day, I do feel a little fear; however, nothing negative or malicious has happened to me during all of those years of contact. These experiences can be traumatic for anyone. On a deep level, I eventually began to realize that these people (yes, I see these beings without appreciable differences between them and me), really meant me no harm, and that it was my fear of them, my fear of the unknown, that was causing all of the harm. Today, just like over 90% of the respondents to the FREE research study, I consider these contacts to be positive experiences that, in fact, accelerated my spiritual growth by leaps and bounds.

Having said that, a few illustrations may be in order. It is important for me to convey that, first of all, my theological perspective shifted tremendously. Now I must say that from the outset, that this newfound post-contact perspective was initially me just replacing my African American Baptist tradition with an ET overview. It was safe to say at the time that it may have appeared that in my theology the Star People were Christian, although I most likely would not have said this at the time... Well, not really Christian, but all that had really changed at the time was that now Jesus was a star person. The rest of my theology at the time remained the same. Now, that is an oversimplification, but I could have argued its postulation at the time. In my mind, the only thing that had really changed was that Jesus was a hybrid, but most everything else was the same as far as the tradition went. However, the rabbit hole went much deeper than that, and I knew that I had to explore even further. This, in hindsight, appears to be not only that this is what I feel these intelligences wanted me to do, but this is what the journey of Life is all about; asking questions, making decisions, and asking more questions, living one's beliefs and principles. Unlike the traditional African American Baptist tradition, I began to view Jesus as one of many great teachers among different faiths whose teachings have influenced humankind, but, certainly, he has not been the only one.

The argument that Christ was not an exclusive divine messenger made many people nervous, because what I was implying was that Christianity was not as unique as some people of faith proclaimed it to be. In other words, it wasn't that the Christian story of the birth of Jesus and his life had non-human intelligences in the story, but that these elements were most likely a part of all of the stories of the bible. Secondly, if there was in fact a God or a Creator, it was not an anthropomorphic being with the same likes and dislikes of ordinary human beings, but perhaps it, or "God," could best be described as an energy, an intelligence, or as a "universal consciousness,"

“The Force”; call it what you will. I begin to get it that I was, that I am, and that I will always be a vital part of this energy and not separate from it; and, most importantly—so is everyone and everything else. Such is the nature of “Unity Consciousness.” Upon reading the data from the FREE study, I later realized that once again, the majority of the respondents to this study also came to similar conclusions regarding the topic of “Unity Consciousness.”

My spiritual journey fully accelerated after my contact experiences. The shift was from the more theologically conservative American Baptist tradition in which I was raised to an insatiable interest in comparative religious studies, especially those studies which focused on the mystical side of the various religious traditions. I am reminded of the old bromide that “When the student is ready, the teacher will come.” Yet after my first few contacts with my Visitors, this interest shifted even deeper into meditation and prayer, spiritual metaphysics, reincarnation, spiritual healing, and psychic phenomena. In short, I was delving into what we now call *the study of human consciousness*. I began to really focus on channeling and channeled material, palmistry, tarot and aura readings, as well as affirmative prayer and meditation. My perspective shifted from an intellectual understanding of the connection and oneness of all life on this planet to a much deeper “inner knowing” that resonated with me on a very profound level. I “felt” this connection in my body, mind, and spirit, realizing that what I do to another human being, another sentient or non-sentient being, what I did to the natural world, I was doing both externally and internally to myself. I began to crave and to spend more time in nature and near water. There was an inward journey that I began to undertake and undertook, that I am still undertaking to this very day. This self-excavation about who I really am beyond this body and personality is a never-ending and exquisite exploration and adventure, much like those about which our ancient ancestors must have taken and perhaps left to us in the form of their own mythologies and traditions. But I digress.

The “word,” to me, had become flesh as I moved from an intellectual understanding of “religion” and my life to having to live my life and internal truth on a daily basis. In short, my world view was expanding. The hidden anger that had lurked beneath my behavior and personality that I held in my life both unconsciously and consciously gradually began to dissipate. I also was needing less and less always to have the answers and to be right about things. I became less controlling. I let go of things that, in the past, used to bother me. I stopped being upset about things that I realized I had no control over.



In short, what I had experienced was nothing short of a type of ego death. As a consequence, my relationships with others became more and more harmonious, especially the relationship with myself. Now, to be clear, there was a lot of hard work that had to be done to peel back the layers to begin to see myself with a bit more clarity. During this time, I might add that I had undergone seven years of gestalt therapy as well. Yet, somehow, I felt that my learning was accelerated because of my contact experiences. Yes, I still had all of the challenges of living on this planet as a human being, but the scales were somehow removed from my eyes. I was not seeing the world with a jaundiced eye but with new vision, with a new clarity that created in me a new understanding and deep zest for life. Because of the profound nature of my contact experience, I finally began to understand the nature of transfiguration, of one's being "born again," and my own rebirth into a new and different "gnosis," of understanding, life and light.

Just like so many of the Experiencers in the FREE survey, I also became more loving and forgiving in my outlook and actions. This is not to say that I have become "enlightened" or that I am in some way superior to my fellow human beings. There is no dichotomy or difference, as we are all part of one ever-connected and evolving living and life-giving entity. What I am saying is that I began to realize that I am much more powerful and accountable for my life than I had ever begun to imagine. I was beginning to truly evolve spiritually. In a word, I had begun to grow up.

As a result of my transformative experiences, there came a profound love and respect for my Visitors, my fellow human beings, and this planet. I began to love my Non-Human Intelligences and to view them as simply my brothers and sisters. I still do, and I always will.

## **The Experiences of Others**

*"Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind." - Romans 12:2*

There are many people who have had contact with Non-Human Intelligences, and some have reported them to be mainly negative, as reported in the FREE research study data. That fact has to be acknowledged, and rightly so. Yet the data, from the more than 3,200 individuals that have taken the FREE surveys from over 100 countries, as discussed in our Chapter 1 and 2 articles, has revealed that the vast majority of these contact experiencers perceive their contact experiences to be exceedingly positive and highly

transformative. Accordingly, this chapter is about those who view their contact experiences as positive in regard to their spiritual growth and spiritual transformation as a result of those contacts with NHI.

From my own personal conversations with other “Experiencers” or “Contactees,” regardless of whether the contact was perceived as “positive” or “negative,” there seemed to be some form of change in worldview. Albert Einstein was once quoted as saying that the most important question we can ask ourselves as human beings is the question “whether we believe the universe is friendly or not.” Einstein felt this question was crucial, for the answer would influence the way we not only view our lives, but how we lived our lives as well. For the majority of Contactees I have spoken with, many initially viewed their experiences as negative, but later in life, the vast majority now view their experiences as mainly positive. The FREE research study data states that initially 38% perceived their experiences to be mainly negative. Many years later, less than 10% view their contact experiences as negative. Somewhere, somehow, there is a transformation that takes place, a transformation of their personality and worldview where they become more spiritual, more loving and kind to others, more ecologically friendly, and less egotistical, less concerned with the acquisition of material wealth, and less concerned with the fear of death. All of these details were discussed in Chapters 1 and 2 of this book. What might explain this profound transformation?

In 1994, Dr. Richard Boylan, Ph.D., wrote a truly wonderful book entitled *Close Extraterrestrial Encounters: Positive Experiences with Mysterious Visitors*.<sup>217</sup> In the book, he summarizes the perspectives of people who have had contact experiences. When doing his own research for his book, Dr. Boylan comes to the following conclusion:

*“After their experiences one group sees the Star People as a threat and they felt a great deal of powerlessness during and after the experience. In other words they suffered from severe trauma. The other group displayed the following characteristics:*

- *Curiosity about Star People*
- *Fascination with Star People contact*
- *Broadened Cosmic Perspective*

---

<sup>217</sup> Richard Boylan. (1994). *Close Extraterrestrial Encounters: Positive Experiences with Mysterious Visitors*. Columbus, NC: WildFlower Press.

- *Global humanitarian concern*
- *Earth Ecology focus*
- *Friendly feelings towards Star People*
- *Tolerance for sharing the earth*
- *Decreased materialistic focus.”*

Pulitzer Prize winning author, Dr. John E. Mack, a Professor of Psychiatry at the Harvard University School of Medicine, also came to similar conclusions in his research into human transformation and Non-Human Intelligences encounters in his book, *Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens*.<sup>218</sup> Mack writes that the experience of “abduction” can lead one to personal growth and transformation. He lists the following as the results of contact:

- “Pushing through” occurs, i.e. fully experiencing the terror and rage associated with the helplessness and intrusive instrumentation (used by these “beings”) . When this takes place, acknowledging and acceptance of the reality of the beings becomes possible and a more reciprocal relationship follows in which personal growth and learning can take place. From the “ego death” follows other levels of transformation.
- The “aliens” (Mack’s term) are recognized as intermediaries or intermediate entities between the fully embodied state of human beings and the primal source of creation or God (in a sense of a cosmic consciousness, rather than a personified being). In this regard, abductees (Mack’s term) sometimes liken the alien beings to angels, or other “light beings” (including the “grays”).
- The abductees (Mack’s term) may actually experience themselves as returning to their cosmic source or “Home,” an inexpressibly beautiful realm beyond, or not in, space/time as we know it.
- Past lives are experienced during the sessions with strong emotion appropriate to what is being remembered.
- Past life experiences provide abductees with a different perspective about time and the nature of human identity... Cycles

---

<sup>218</sup> John Mack. (1994) *Abductions: Human Encounters with Aliens*. New York, NY: Charles Scribner's Sons

of birth and death over long stretches of time can thus be lived, providing a different, less ego-derived sense of continuity of life and the smallness of an individual lifetime from a cosmic perspective. Consciousness is experienced as not coterminous with the body; the notion of a soul with an existence separate from the body becomes relevant.

- Once the separateness of consciousness from the body is grasped, other kinds of “transpersonal” experiences become possible; identification of consciousness with virtually endless beings and entities through space/time and beyond often occurs.
- A distinct but important aspect of this kind of transpersonal experience is an abductee’s sense of possessing a double human/alien identity.
- The reliving of abduction experiences leads abductees to open to other realities beyond space/time, realms that are variously described as beyond the “veil” or some other barrier which has kept them in a box or in a consciousness limited to the physical. When asked about these experiences, abductees have trouble finding the words to describe what has occurred and speak of the “collapse” of space/time, of the non-relevance of the notions of space and time, and being in multiple times and places at the same moment. The result of all of these experiences are emotions of awe, respect for the mystery of nature, and a heightened sense of the sacredness of the natural world are along with a sadness about the apparent hopelessness of Earth’s environmental crisis.

Interestingly enough, the FREE Research Data reached very similar conclusions to those of Dr. John Mack and Dr. Richard Boylan. The psychological profile changes, as detailed in Chapter 2 of this book, revealed that after the individual’s contact experiences, the following changes “STRONGLY INCREASED”:

- My concern with spiritual matters
- My desire to help others
- My compassion for others
- My appreciation of the ordinary things in life
- My ability to love others

- My sensitivity to the sufferings of others
- My insight into the problems of others
- My desire to achieve a higher consciousness
- My concern with the welfare of the planet
- My appreciation of nature
- My understanding of what life is about
- My concern with ecological matters
- My conviction that there is life after death

The psychological profile changes, as detailed in Chapter 2 of this book, also revealed that after the individual's contact experiences, the following changes "STRONGLY DECREASED":

- My interest in organized religion
- My fear of death
- My concern with the material things of life
- My competitive tendencies
- My interest in achieving material success, becoming wealthy

The FREE data also revealed spiritual messages received from NHI:

- 53% of respondents stated that "The ETs provided you with a spiritual message"
- 31% stated that "The ETs gave you a message about God or a Creator"
- 28% stated that the ETs communicated to them information concerning life after physical death
- 26% stated that the ETs gave them a message of Reincarnation
- 25% were told by Non-Human Intelligences that they at one time were a Non-Human Intelligence "Being"
- 19% stated that the ETs gave them information about the death process, about life after death, or the spirit world

The FREE data also discussed the current spiritual beliefs of the Contact Experiencers:

- 97% believe that “Non-Human Intelligences can travel to other dimensions”
- 91% believe that “there is some sort of grand plan in motion of which Experiencers are all a Part of”
- 83% believe that “there is a connection between Non-Human Intelligences and the so-called ‘Spirit World’”
- 82% believe that “Non-Human Intelligences can travel to the past and the future”
- 81% believe that “No matter what your religious belief is, there is Life After Death”
- 79% believe that “We are already in or at least on the verge of a New Age and that the ETs have a role in this”
- 78% believe that “the changes I have undergone since becoming interested in UFO experiences are part of an evolutionary unfolding of humanity”
- 76% believe that “there is a connection between Non-Human Intelligences and Reincarnation”
- 74% believe that “Evolutionary forces are already at work which will transform humanity at large into a more self-aware, spiritually sensitive species and that the ETs have a role in this”
- 73% believe that “We are now living through a time of greatly accelerated spiritual evolution”
- 72% believe that “my UFO experiences occurred so as to awaken me to the existence of larger cosmic forces which are affecting our lives and that the ETs have a role in this”
- 69% believe that “my UFO experiences were ‘arranged’ or ‘designed’ by a higher intelligence and that the ETs have a role in this”
- 66% believe that “I am a more spiritual person now than I was before my interest in UFO experiences”

- 38% believe that Non-Human Intelligences are actually “Modern Angels”

As you may have already gathered, much if not all of the above information may seem a bit too occult for many mainline religious denominations here in the West. The same also may be said about our human scientists who believes solely in our material reality and that if you cannot replicate something in a laboratory, then it is not a scientific proof. Perhaps what is needed is a fusion of both science and religion or spirituality, something that appears many non-human intelligent civilizations have come to grips with eons ago. It seems that Albert Einstein was correct when he said that “*Science without religion is lame, and that religion without science is blind.*”

## **The Spiritual Transformation of selected FREE Respondents**

We are going to now learn about the stories of people who have had contact with non-human or off-world intelligences and the spiritual transformation they underwent as a result of this contact. All of these case studies were derived from responses to Phase 3 of the FREE Experiencer Research Study. I was able to secure permission from a few of the participants to this survey to interview them for this article.

### **Case # 1: Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

I consider Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez a friend, and over the last four years we have conversed frequently about our mutual experiences. At first, Rey had a difficult time adjusting to his experiences. Initially, we were questioning and doubting his experiences. His scientific and academic background prevented him from digesting his contact experiences. Previous to his first contact experience, which occurred in March of 2012, Rey was a non-believer in UFOs and in the paranormal, and he was also a proud atheist. He did not believe in the afterlife and that we are in fact eternal spiritual beings. For Rey, if you could not see it or prove it, it was not real. Since this initial 2012 contact experience in his living room with his wife, both he, his wife, and his daughter, who is now 16-years-old, have seen UAPs up close at a distance of less than 30 feet and have had physical contact and communications with various types of NHI. The result is, just like almost all

“Contact Experiencers,” that Rey is now deeply spiritual and believes in what he calls “A Universal Creator.” Let’s try to understand what led to the spiritual transformation of Mr. Rey Hernandez.

As Rey discussed in the Preface to this book, he was one of the co-founders of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation. He attended some of the most prestigious academic universities in the US and was a Ph.D. candidate at UC Berkeley, where he received a National Science Foundation Ph.D. Fellowship. He now works as an Estate Tax Attorney for the US Dept of Treasury. How could such an individual now be involved in researching Consciousness Studies, UAPs, the Paranormal and individuals who have had contact with NHI? To the uninformed, this appears the story of a man who must have had a schizophrenic breakdown that needed psychiatric treatments. Instead, Rey is the total opposite, a deeply rational, scientific and academic individual who, just like many other UAP contact experiencers, has had a complete transformation of his psychological profile based upon his contact experiences. Let’s examine one of Rey’s experiences which led him to finally speak with “GOD” for the first time. The following is a document he sent me without any editing:

*Here is another “magical” incident. After my wife and I had the “experience” with that light being in March of 2012, I, the rational materialist atheist who was never exposed to the topic of UFOs before, spent hours upon hours on the internet and reading many books solely on the topic of UFOs. All of this changed after my August 2012 close encounter with the huge football stadium sized craft which was less than 30 feet away from us and hovered next to my daughter and I for over 45 minutes. After my daughter, myself, and my 3 friends saw that huge craft hovering less than 5 feet from the top of my neighbor’s house for 45 minutes, I IMMEDIATELY stopped going to the internet. I stopped reading all of the UFO books I had ordered from Amazon. Now here is the “strange” part. That night for the first time I saw a Near Death Experience (NDE) video. That same night I then order and read hundreds of books and articles, over a 4 month period, on Near Death Experiences (NDEs and Consciousness Studies. This was not ordinary reading but 12 hours per day, 7 days per week. I became a crazy madman.*

*I was reading these hundreds of NDE and Conscious Studies books and articles 12 hours per day, 7 days per week. I work at home and read these books from 4 pm until I feel asleep in bed at 4 am, each and every night for 4 straight months. By the end of December, I did not watch TV, did not use the internet, I was not shaving, I was not showering, did not*



*pay any attention to my wife or my daughter. Instead, my only concern was to finish one more NDE and Consciousness book. My wife was divorcing me and had been pleading with me to go to a psychiatrist because to her I was going crazy.*

*Then, in late December of 2012, once again, I had yet another "EPIPHANY". Up until that time period, I had never spoken to anyone about the books I was reading nor did I ever discuss with anyone the topics of NDEs. My wife is never on the internet, is not interested in any of these topics, and does not want to discuss any of her experiences except to say that they are "her angels". Then one day, 4 months after my contact with this football stadium size craft, my life completely changed once again.*

*For the first time in my life I asked 3 individuals, over 3 consecutive days, Friday/Saturday/Sunday, December 21-23, 2012, whether they knew anything about NDEs. I "hit the lottery" each of those times, each person told me about their NDE over this 3 day period. Before this, I had never known anyone with an NDE. Now, 3 consecutive days in a row, the very first 3 people I ever mentioned NDEs to all had NDEs. What are the statistical percentages of this happening? One in a billion?*

*On Friday, December 21, 2012, my daughter developed a low grade fever for 2 straight days. My wife always brought her to our pediatrician for the last 3 years and I had never met this pediatrician. For some reason she was not available and I thus brought her to our pediatrician for the first time. The MD was originally a native of Colombia. After Claudia, our pediatrician, informed me that my daughter did not have a fever, I got a sudden urge to tell this stranger about the topic of NDEs.*

*I asked the Pediatrician in Spanish in a robotic manner, the following question: "Excuse me Doctor, have you ever heard of Near Death Experiences? I have just finished reading over 300 books and articles on this topic and I estimate that at least 30 medical doctors and professors have written about this topic. Thus NDEs have been scientifically studied and validated and this is something that you need to be aware of." I felt that I could not control what I was saying. Part of me was conscious of what I was saying but the other part of my mind was say "Stop, what are you doing, why are you asking her this question?" I had never had this occur to me before.*

*When I asked her whether she knew about NDEs, her eyeballs popped out. I said to myself at that time, "Why did this come out of my mouth to this stranger—why did I say this?" She immediately asked me "how did*

*you know I had an NDE?" She then told me a story of when she was 10 years old she had a heart attack and was brought clinically dead to a hospital in Colombia. She described her experience, in the presence of me and my then 10 year old daughter, her own NDE experience which involved her floating out of her body (OBE) and floating on top of her dead body. She then described the attending doctor and the nurse. She then described how she floated through two walls and appeared on top of her parents who were having a conversation in the emergency room waiting room. She mentioned the details of this conversation to my daughter and how she then floated back through these two walls and was now on top of her body again. She then described how the doctor was trying to resuscitate her and when she awoke she told her parents the story.*

*The very next day, on a Saturday night, at Saint John's Neumann Roman Catholic Church social dinner for "Enriquesimiento Matrimonial", a ministry for Spanish speaking married couples, my wife sat down next to her Mexican friend, and her husband named Max. I had never met Max who was a Radiological Technician at a local hospital in Miami and he is Cuban-American like I am. Out of nowhere, I then asked this total stranger whether he has ever heard about NDEs. He became the second person that I spoke to about NDEs and again I "hit the lottery."*

*Again, without even thinking, I blurted out to this perfect stranger: "Excuse me Max, have you ever heard of Near Death Experiences? I have just finished reading over 300 books on this topic and I estimate that at least 30 medical doctors and professors have written about this topic. Thus NDEs have been scientifically studied and validated and this is something that you need to be aware of?" Similar to Claudia, my daughter's pediatrician, his eyeballs popped out. He shocked me with his response. He told me that about one year ago his mother died in his arms in his house. He also confirmed that his mother was clinically dead until she was resuscitated. He gave emergency CPR and called the ambulance. Two fire dept technicians came and brought her via ambulance to the local hospital. Once she recovered she told him about her NDE story. First, she floated above her dead body (OBE) and heard and saw everything that her son was doing to her body. She stated that she saw that he was crying and was giving her mouth to mouth resuscitation. She saw the two ambulance personnel and described them in detail. She then told her son that these two paramedics then placed her in an ambulance.*

*The very next day, on a Sunday, I went to visit my parents, who were both in their mid 80s. My father, who has since passed away, was very ill*

*and bed-ridden most of the time. After getting him dressed and assisting him to the porch, I told my parents about my discussions with Claudia, the pediatrician, and Max, the radiological technician. I especially wanted to inform my father because I always thought he was the world's biggest atheist.*

*After I told both of them the NDE stories I heard over the last 2 days, to my surprise, my father said that he had one as well. He told me that 15 years ago, when he had his quadruple heart by-pass surgery, he floated out of his body (OBE) above his body in the operation room and saw his body on the operating table and various doctors and nurses surrounding him. He saw and heard everything.*

*He then told me the classic NDE story except that his story was the most profound story out of all the NDE books I had read. He first told me that he was floating above his body, he saw his chest open and many doctors and nurses surrounding his body. He then told me how he felt he was sucked up into a dark tunnel and how he traveled at high speed through this tunnel until he saw a light growing larger and larger. Finally, he entered a universe of pure light. The light then quickly dissipated. He told me when he arrived he saw his dead mother, father, and brother in spirit form. They telepathically communicated with him and they then presented him to this human looking energy entity that was radiant and illuminated. He could not identify his face because of the immense light but he identified this being as GOD. GOD showed him about the good and bad things he had done in his life by actually reliving all of these experiences again, both inside his body and the body of the person that he had affected. My father told me that he was up in Heaven for at least 20-30 years. During this time period, he got to relive the major experiences of his life. He then told me that he saw these events both "from his brain and the brain of the other person". He told me that he was up in "Heaven" for at least 20-30 years because that was how long it took GOD to show him these events. He told me that in Heaven "Time Does Not Exist". He also told me that GOD is about pure love and there is no such thing as hell. GOD then told him he needed to return.*

*I asked him if he remembered the details of his conversation with GOD. He said "How could I remember these details... this was 15 years ago." I continued to ask him numerous questions but he refused to answer any more questions. I then turned to my mother and asked her if my father had told her this story. She said that they discussed it only one time and that was in the recovery room when my father came out from surgery. He*

*woke up hysterical and was insisting on telling her what happened. She tried to tell him to go back to sleep and that he had just come out of surgery. My father was hysterical about trying to tell her this story. She told him to go back to sleep because it was just a dream and to not get too excited. My mother then told me that my father told her the same story and soon fell back asleep. She thought it was a dream and they never spoke about it again until that night.*

*That Sunday night, while driving home and looking up at the stars, I had an EPIPHANY. I looked up to the sky and said to both GOD and these Modern Angels (NHI) "I congratulate you-- you have managed to completely transform a total atheist into someone who does not believe, but actually KNOWS that God exists and that there is a spirit world and life after death, more than any Catholic priest in Miami." I still believe this to this day.*

## **Case # 2: Alberto Fernandez**

Alberto Fernandez is a retired Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA) agent and was at one time a diplomatic attaché in Latin America. His wife, Rebeca, is a Ph.D. psychologist. Both are in their early 70's, but both are quite active and healthy. One of their children is also a Ph.D. psychologist. Just like Rey Hernandez, Alberto, his wife and their daughter have both seen UFOs and have had contact with NHI. I was introduced to Alberto via Rey Hernandez, who told me that "Alberto has had the most extensive and profound contact experience that he has identified, even from the thousands that have taken the FREE surveys, but yet no one knows about Alberto's and Rebeca's experiences because they have not spoken publicly about their experiences." Because both Alberto and Rebeca are close friends of Rey and his wife, Alberto has decided to go public with his extensive contact experiences. In this document, I will be presenting only a small fraction of his experiences, at least the ones involving his early history and spiritual transformation. Alberto deserves an entire 600-page book to properly discuss his and his family's experiences. The following is a brief summary of Alberto's experiences and how these experiences brought him "Spirituality."

Alberto was born in 1945 in the city of Santiago, a major city in Southeast Cuba. His mother died at birth, and Alberto was raised by his aunt and godmother in a rural area outside of Santiago. His adopted family was not religious and never attended any Church. All throughout his childhood and adulthood, until he began to have contact, Alberto was not religious and

not spiritual. As we will see, he had several paranormal experiences during his youth, but he never associated these experiences with religion or any spiritual issues.

When Alberto was a very young boy, he had this experience:

*“I saw a man filled with light in a white robe sitting on my bed and tenderly patting my head while he was watching me play. I did not know this man at all. Years later, I saw a painting of Jesus and I felt a deep connection with him. One evening when I was 6 years old, I was in my bedroom by myself when suddenly the lights went off. It was pitch black. Suddenly a bright light appeared in front of me out of nowhere. This light had an ignited heart within it. The light was hovering approximately a foot from my chest. This ignited, red heart slowly got closer and closer to my chest, when it entered my chest I started to convulse. Sometime later, I saw a drawing of Jesus depicting the ignition inside of the sacred heart of Jesus Christ. This intense image gave me a ‘déjà vu’ of the experience I had as a child.”*

This experience, however, did not bring any increased spirituality or bring Alberto any closer to Christianity. During his youth, he never went to Church and never read the bible. He would shrug this and many other experiences off as just “crazy unexplainable experiences” that we have in our life. Alberto also had a conscious vivid experience which can be described as a past life or being transported back in time to a very real event. The following is his story:

*“With regards to Jesus, I forgot to mention several other vivid personal experiences. As a child, I remembered suddenly being transported to the past. I was not dreaming, but very awake. I witness Jesus standing on a big rock teaching to a large group of people. I could see him on my right side as I felt part of this crowd. Days later, while watching historical events of Jesus on the Discovery Channel, I revised my visions when they recreated Jesus preaching the Sermon on the Mount. I said to myself ‘I was there with him’. On another occasion, when I was visiting a friend, suddenly I saw a black dot appearing in space. To my surprise, the dot turned into the face of Jesus with his crown of thorns. He was observing me with deep brownish eyes. I was able to observe in detail all his facial features, even his pores. His skin was olive, his beard was uneven and his nose was broken at its bridge. The face suddenly disappeared after a while; I was in such a state of shock after this experience, that I couldn't speak for two days. That face, those eyes and that look are still in my mind always. Another day, while relaxing in my chair, I was able to see the image of a*

*long cave, and a voice told me, 'This is how Jesus was born.' I saw the moment of his birth. From within the cave, a bright flashing light illuminated the entire cave! It was so impressive."*

Like approximately 37% of the thousands that responded to the FREE survey, Alberto also had a profound and truly unbelievable Near Death Experience. When Alberto was 14 years old, he was living in Cuba's capital, La Havana. He was swimming at a family beach resort on the northeast coast of Havana and was playing on a pier by himself. He then decided to jump off the 16 pier into open ocean. Alberto then states:

*"Suddenly, I realized I was caught in a strong, rip current. I didn't know how to avoid it or how to swim to shore. I tried fighting it, for a long time, until I became very tired and had no more strength and I just gave up. I was drowning and I could see myself going down under the water. I saw flashes of my entire life pass through my mind. I then said 'Mother! God! Help me!' Suddenly, almost in a flash, I felt a tremendous force, like an immense energy, that pulled me out of the depths of the ocean and then carried me in the air over the pier and gently dropped me across the street on the side of the pier. I was still dripping wet but I did not have a scratch! It is not logical but I did not contemplate what had just occurred to me. I was in a state of shock. I then stood up immediately and walked home. I did not tell anyone about this incident. I even thought I kind of forgot about it until many years later."*

All of these childhood experiences, even those involving Christian symbolism and Christian experiences, had little effect on Alberto's belief in God or a religion. His family never went to church, Alberto never read the Bible, and did not have an ounce of spirituality in his bones. Alberto did not have any "paranormal" experiences until he was a Miami Metro-Dade police officer in the city of Miami, Florida. In 1973, while arriving home after a late night shift, Alberto saw a UAP craft hovering about his house that was shaped like a "hamburger" with a bright blue light. He stated that it descended down like a leaf falling to the ground. Alberto stated that *"it rotated counter clockwise with a red light on the top. A yellow light shined from inside the windows. A blue light had beamed down to the floor. It was flying right above the roof of my house. I ran side to call my wife at the time and the sound of the craft also woke up my next-door neighbor."* Both his wife and several of his neighbors saw the UAP craft. Alberto stated that he felt like his brain was "flipped outside down and inside out." He later realized that he had several hours of missing time that night.

Immediately after this 1973 event, from 1973 to 1987, Alberto began to have 14 years of extremely frightening events. Just like the overwhelming number of UAP-related contact experiencers, after a 1987 event, Alberto's experiences became extremely positive, which continue to this date. The following details the events from 1973 to 1987 and the important event in 1987 which led to thousands of paranormal contact experiences and UAP sightings.

*“From 1973 up to 1987, something strange started happening to me. I would wake up in the middle of the night sensing the presence of an entity in my bedroom. This energy would start paralyzing me from my feet to my head. This unknown energy possessed my body and my mind. I had no control over it. I was in terror every night because I couldn't scream. In 1987, these occurrences were explained to me through an encounter of a third kind with a grey, female, alien being years later. After serving years as a police officer, I went back to school to become a DEA agent and in 1984 I was assigned as a US diplomat to the US embassy in the Dominican Republic as second in command in the DEA office. While on duty I got injured and returned to Miami (By this time I had already remarried and had my youngest daughter). We stayed temporarily at the Penthouse Sofitel Hotel in Miami. The room was big with two big, super strong tempered glass windows facing the southwest. One evening (approximately 11 pm) the fire alarm of the hotel went off. At first, many hotel guests came out of their rooms. The management explained it was a false alarm, when we returned to our room my beeper started to shake and randomly vibrate; the electricity flickered on and off and the super thick, glass windows started to shake intensely like if they were made out of plastic. This all happened while I was lying on the bed wide awake with my wife (My 1 year old infant daughter slept quietly in the crib while all this was happening). Suddenly, an unknown creature appeared floating in front of my bed. (My wife was apparently hypnotized and fell asleep suddenly without witnessing my encounter. What I witnessed was a solid, 3 dimensional, grey, dolphin skinned creature approximately three feet tall with a big head, no hair, huge black eyes, (no pupils, no sclera), black tiny nose and mouth, no ears, a long neck, long skinny arms to her side, long hands and fingers and nails. Her facial expression was flat, without emotions. I was not scared but calm. This unknown creature talked to me telepathically telling me it was a female. She proceeded to explain that they have been collecting semen from me for years in order to help them in the procreation of their dying race and confirmed that my helping the mission was completed for them. (In fact, she kept her promise and I was never*

*bothered again.) I have no recollection of what happened afterward but years later, I was informed that I had consented to these procedures in a previous lifetime. I remember the next morning feeling still in shock. I had no idea what had happened to me. I felt very strange. I suddenly noticed I could see the aura of everyone around me. The following day, I walked into a bookstore and saw the book 'Communion' by Whitley Streiber (The creature on the book cover was similar to the one I saw the night before). I purchased the book and read it avidly to find answers to what was happening to me."*

Almost immediately after this event, Alberto and Rebeca were put in contact with a Miami group filled with paranormal contact experiencers, called "Contacto 12." Then, in 1987, Alberto and Rebeca were invited to Lima Peru to meet Sixto Paz-Wells and his contact group "RAMA." Alberto and Rebeca have gone to numerous RAMA sessions throughout the world and have had many profound experiences. The following is Alberto's account of just one of these many experiences.

*"In 1988, during a RAMA UFO at the Chilca dessert in Peru, both Rebeca and I and over 50 of the group members saw several UFOs very up close. A mother ship then beamed down in front of me a neon bluish beam of light towards the ground which we call a 'Xendra', a multi-dimensional portal. I then went through the 'Xendra' which can be explained as a paranormal effect consisting of passing into another dimension. When I entered this beam, I saw was a blue kaleidoscope on the ground. Suddenly a beam of bright white light came from nowhere at a 45 angle and the Holy grail appeared in front of me. Immediately after, 12 light beings came out from this same light, one at a time. They were 12 bearded monks dressed in brown robes all with a rope tied around their waists. As each descended from this light, each stopped and look at me before stepping away. A few years later (in Mt. Shasta California) during another RAMA event, I was told that these monks were the guardians of the Holy Grail."*

Alberto has discussed with me many, many encounters with men dressed in monks' robes or white tunics. Some had beards, some had no hair, some were very tall and muscular, and one time he had an encounter with a being that looked like a Nordic, also he described as *Pleiadians*, dressed in a tight blue outfit with blond to light grey hair. Almost all of these beings were human-looking beings that appeared to him the majority of the time next to him, while he was watching TV or while he was in his bed. Alberto also emphasized that all of these experiences were while he was awake, while he was fully conscious. He repeatedly has told me that he does not remember



any of his dreams and that unless he can see it with his own two eyes, he does not believe an experience.

One time, Alberto was sitting on his living room couch when a very tall and muscular human-looking being, about 7 feet tall, with a beard, dressed in some kind of white tunic, appeared to him and communicated with him telepathically. The being informed him that he had been trying to research what was it like after death. The being told him that he was going to show him what it was like immediately after human death. Alberto then had what is typically called a Near Death Experience. He found himself floating above his body, which was frozen in time in the living room below him. He then appeared in a long tunnel and was racing toward a bright light that got bigger and bigger. The being then stopped him from entering the bright light but told him that when he is dead, he is instructed to go through the bright light and not to stop. Alberto then found himself back in his living room, but the 7-foot-tall human-looking being was gone.

Needless to say, after Alberto was bombarded with hundreds of paranormal contact experiences that were so diverse and with many different types of human-looking beings, and many other UAP- and-spiritually-related experiences involving a Haitian shaman friend that both he and Rebeca interacted with for many years, Alberto became deeply spiritual, a knower and not believer, that there is a GOD, that these entities are “Messengers of GOD,” and that he, in fact, is an eternal spiritual being. Both Alberto and Rebeca attend weekly spiritual meditation sessions and attend as many spiritual and RAMA events all over the world as permitted.

### **Case # 3: Debra Kauble, a Factory Worker from Indiana**

Now let us consider the experiences of Debra Kauble. Debra is a mother 4 and a grandmother of 8. She works in an Indiana factory repairing circuit boards of GM cars. She is a member of MENSA and hosts a paranormal radio show. Some of the readers may know her as ‘Kathy Davis,’ the experiencer from the Budd Hopkin’s book *Intruders*. I have spoken to Debra over the phone and via Skype and I find her to be one of the most unpretentious, genuine, and insightful people I have ever met. To know more about her experiences, you must read the book, but I want to share with you where she is now regarding the things that have happened to her. Similar to 38% of the contact experiencers in the FREE survey, Debra initially viewed her initial contact experience from June 30, 1983 as mainly negative and traumatic. Now, more than 30 years later, just like over 90% of

the survey experiencers, Debra states that her experience has totally transformed her in a positive way and she is a deeply spiritual person. Her experience reflects the same pattern as the vast majority of the Experiencers that took the FREE survey—a total transformation of their entire personality and world-view for the positive.

Debra states that on June 30, 1983, she died, and that the new Debra was born. Here is a brief summary of this initial traumatic experience which led, over a long period of time, toward her transformation. On the night of June 30, 1983, Debra believed an intruder had entered her home. Her mother was at home as well. All of a sudden, she felt that her body was on fire, and she ran out. She then felt that she was hit on her chest; her entire body started to vibrate, and she became paralyzed. As her vibration slowed down, she was blinded by an intense light. Slowly, she began to move on the floor and was able to see a soft white ball of light the size of a basketball slowly move up and down. She saw that she was on the concrete patio in her back yard. She then saw 5-6 small beings, which to her looked like children, even though her vision was extremely blurry. These children then grouped into a line, and then she saw a small egg-shaped craft, about 10 feet tall and 8 feet in diameter. Even though it was impossible, she saw these beings enter the craft. She then heard her name being called and turned and walked toward the porch steps. It was her mother that had called her. It was only a few days later that her mom recalled that she had seen a UFO in the back yard after seeing her back yard burned in a round shape.

Like so many respondents to our survey discussing their initial contact experience, Debra became very depressed, emotional, and traumatized. She was diagnosed with what she calls “Post Traumatic Depression.” She stated that she had a nervous breakdown, she could not sleep at night, only in the day, and she got very sick, caused by constant panic attacks. This pattern lasted for many years. Eventually, over time, she began to digest her experiences. She began to recall and to have new paranormal experiences. She began to be involved with paranormal communications with ghosts and spirits and believes that she and her sister have empathic gifts. She now states that while her initial experience from 1983 was traumatic, this experience was also highly beneficial to her. Just like the vast majority of the FREE Board members, she believes that the paranormal is connected with these UAP-related NHI. In addition, she also believes that angels, ghosts, and spirits are also somehow connected to the beings that visited her. The result is that after almost 30 years, she is now a deeply spiritual person. Listen to her own words.

In response to an email where she was asked if her contact experiences with NHI had changed her spiritually, Debra responded:

*“That would be a great big YES! My name is Debbie Jordan Kauble but most people know me as Kathy Davis from Budd Hopkins’s book, Intruders. I have always said that the night of June 30, 1983, Debbie died and I was born, or reborn if you will. From that point on, something in my mind and in my heart opened up. I began to realize the connection I had with ALL life; All life EVERYWHERE.” (Emphasis Debra’s.) “I began to realize what I was and what we really are. I am not a human on a spiritual journey, I am a spirit on a human journey. All these thoughts and feelings came flooding in. It was at this time that I also began to realize what death was to me, and I began my adventures into paranormal research; connecting with the ‘other side.’ And not just people who have passed but also other dimensions and times. I realize it may sound crazy. ‘God’ as a being splintered into an infinite number of shards of light and each life form is a beautiful manifestation of that light. That life light is each of us. ALL living things. EVERYWHERE.*

*“I was raised by a Catholic dad and a Protestant mom, neither went to church. I had the basics of Christianity and went to various churches with different school friends as a kid. I would have always said I believed in God and that Jesus was who he said he was, and that my relationship with them was nobody’s business, and I don’t take direction or judgment from any man (like the Pope). I was sassy and strong willed (still am).*

*Just wanted to share that with you and would be curious to see if anyone else felt this too.*

*Sincerely, Deb Kauble”*

#### **Case # 4: Carol, Retired English Teacher**

Carol is a retired English teacher from Alabama. Similar to Rey, Alberto, and Debra, Carol is now deeply spiritual, explores spiritual topics and is constantly researching various issues associated with Consciousness Studies. Before her initial experiences, these were not issues that interested her. This is her story in her own words:

*“By the mid -1980s I had moved away from the fundamentalist ideas I had been taught as a child to a more abstract concept of God. Still, on this morning I sat on my bed and flippantly asked about this Jesus Christ. What*

*kind of power does he have? Immediately a flash of lightning hit the inside of my head with such force that I almost fell back. My mind filled with a vision of floating angels, in the white robed traditional garb, singing songs of praise. My mouth moved involuntarily and I began to utter the most beautiful psalms and praise to God, and I knew while this was happening that I could not possibly compose these words. They were not coming from me. Then another vision filled my head. There were two rows of beings in vertical lines to the left and the right, standing as if they were at attention. They wore what looked like the short, armored outfit of a roman gladiator. I felt myself walking through the middle of the two rows going up the flanks. The vision, however, abruptly stopped; and for the next 30 years I would refer to these beings as warrior angels and I constantly searched to get an understating of what they were.*

*Meanwhile, the morning of strangeness had not finished. I jumped off the bed, chastising myself for being so impudent, so disrespectful. I grabbed my tennis racket and headed for a nearby court. I was by myself practicing my serve. My racket was in the back scratch position when another bolt of lightning flashed through my brain, and for no reason I began to cry uncontrollably for the next three hours. Also, for the next three days or so I became remarkably psychic but it didn't last long. I knew this to be a 'quickenning' of some sort and remained silent about it all.*

*However, this event caused me to go through a phase of devotion that I never experienced for about a year, and truthfully I wish I could get it back. It took thirty plus years to finally get an inkling of what these 'warrior angels' could possibly be. I was walking in my neighborhood when I met a couple of Latter Day Saint missionaries, the two young men no older than their early twenties, who had been canvassing the neighborhood. I have no idea what prompted me to tell them about the 'warrior angels,' but one of them, without hesitating said, 'Those are the Watchers.'*

*Yes, the Watchers. Wasn't there an ET book by that name? I left the boys quickly but they found my house anyway. However, in the course of their visit I was able to examine some of the Latter*

*Day Saint writings. I actually came across the 'warrior angels' or 'Watchers' in one of their writings. The writer did not use those terms, but it was a description of a vision exactly like mine.*

*This is what was said about the vision: it is the path of a mystic.”*

This is a fascinating narrative that Carol provides us with, yet there is more. Carol provides us with a second experience, and what makes this one so unique is that prior to this second story, Carolyn had no interest in science fiction or ufology. It reminds me of my contact experiences because prior to my contacts, I too had no interest in science fiction or the study of UFOs. I had never even watched a Star Wars film or Star Trek until many years into having contact. It simply didn't interest me. Carol goes on to say:

*“This event occurred around the early 1990s or perhaps late 1980s. I must first explain that even though I had many flashes of images and memories of an extraterrestrial nature from childhood, these images would fade into a cloudy part of my brain so that I would not think about them. Sometimes, when my mind drifted toward those things, a hypnotic voice would say ‘Don’t think about it...Don’t think about it,’ and I simply wouldn’t. It all disappeared into some fog. So when I say that I took no interest in ‘aliens’, at the time, hard to believe but true, I truly didn’t.*

*However, there was a fellow that my husband and I met who amused us with all kinds of strange stories, and he got his information from a UFO convention. At the time, my husband and I enjoyed Star Trek, so when we learned that there was a UFO convention in Gulf Breeze, Florida we decided to explore the panhandle and check out the convention while we were there... and check out the crazy people. The morning of the trip, I packed and ironed my husband’s shirts. As I was pressing down on a stubborn, wrinkled collar, a voice filled my head. It was loud, determined, forceful, and it would let up. ‘Who are you? Who are you?’ I felt as if I was being shaken, roughed up to get something out of me from the very core of my being. ‘Who are you?’ I had to say something and I came out with them ridiculous statement straight out of Marvel Comics. ‘I am the keeper of the flame.’ ‘Keeper of the flame, you belong to us,’ the voice responded in a more paternal tone. The next thing that I remember is that three hours later we were barreling up 175, headed north at about, 75 miles an hour.*

*I did not sleep. I never do when someone else is driving. But I blinked. I was in the presence of a creature with big black eyes who seemed to float closer and closer to me until we were eye ball to eye ball. At the next moment, I was there in the passenger seat still speeding up the highway. I never told my husband about this or the voice during ironing. It all just settled into that foggy place in the back of my heard that I didn’t question. The convention lobby was filled with Whitley Streiber’s Communion, and*

*there was that same creature on the front cover who had closed in eyeball to eyeball.*

*After that, everything moved from that foggy back of my mind to crystal clarity. I remembered everything. I could connect the dots. On that day, someone had carefully orchestrated a great realization within me. From then on I knew myself to be a contactee with something important to say. I pursued spirituality, psychic development, mediumship, remote viewing, everything dealing with consciousness. In one day, someone pulled me off one life path on to another. Someone decided I was ready.*

In a phone conversation with Carol before writing this section, she told me that she felt as if a fog had lifted after this experience as she began to see images from the past and remembered her contacts when she was a little girl. Yet she now says that she has moved on from the study of ufology to primarily consciousness studies. At the beginning of her narrative, Carol mentioned “The Watchers.” Apparently, these beings have been involved with the history of our planet for thousands of years. They are mentioned by name in The Book of Enoch in chapter 12, verses 2, 4, and 5. These beings are also mentioned in the Apocryphal Old Testament book entitled The Book of Jubilees, where a more detailed version of the Genesis story of Adam and Eve is being told. For the record, the word apocryphal means of doubtful authenticity, however, when reading these stories, one begins to get an uneasy feeling as to why these books never made it into the biblical cannon. You research and be the judge.

Last, but definitely not least, author and researcher Raymond Fowler, working with the famous experiencer Betty Andreasson, has written two books about these beings. The first is titled *The Watchers*, and the second volume is appropriately titled *The Watchers, 2*. It must be noted that Betty Andreasson is a devout Christian and her interpretation of her encounters reflect the perspective and theology of her faith tradition. This is not a critique, but merely a note to those who will read her story notifying those readers that this is the lens from which she views her contactee experiences.

Just like Rey Hernandez’s wife, there are many experiencers who have maintained their Christian religious faith and have incorporated their faith into their contact experiences. Then, there are those experiencers who have found that the traditional Christian story does not resonate with them once they have had contact with non-human intelligences. To my mind, there is really no conflict in this, for it is more about how one begins to trust in the benevolence of a Universal consciousness and lives one’s life, as opposed to what one believes.

This is a subtle but paradigmatic shift from one system of egocentrism and material values and beliefs to another one where the universal interconnectedness of life and the natural flow of conscious connection and interconnected outcomes are all inseparable from the truth inherent in living one's life in a simple, patient, respectful, loving and compassionate way. One is known not by what one says, but how one acts and behaves. Ultimately, one will know what another believes by how one treats other "people," both human beings and the planet. In short, how you live your life will speak volumes, or as a wise rabbi once noted, "By their fruit, you shall know them" (Matthew 7: 15-20).

As I write, it is also worthy to note a wonderful book by the late Brad Steiger, who was in the trenches of UFO and Paranormal research for over 50 years. One of the first books I read after my initial contact experiences was Mr. Steiger's book, *The Fellowship*. It is an excellent work about the spiritual contact between human beings and Non-Human Intelligences. I recommend it highly. In the very first chapter of the book, Mr. Steiger had this to say about the "fellowship" that contactees or experiencers have with what he labels as "space intelligences":

*"UFO contactees are men and women who claim to receive messages, advice, or instruction from the occupants of spaceships, or flying saucers. I have been studying such men and women since 1967. With their emphasis upon spiritual teachings being transmitted to earth by Space Beings, these UFO prophets have not only brought God physically to this planet, but they have created a blend of science and religion that offers a theology more applicable to modern human kind."*

Wise insights indeed, as Albert Einstein once wrote in an essay entitled "Science and Religion," published in 1954, that "*science without religion is lame, and religion without science is blind.*"

# Conclusion

Now, there are many who may say that one of the difficulties when reading or studying this phenomenon is that it is so subjective. Yes, that is true; and yet so many individuals are reporting the same experiences. Yes, the high strangeness of it all as well as the subjectivity of the experiences can be mind boggling to say the least. We are being challenged to redefine what reality is and what it means. Yet, eventually, the question becomes, how do we best prepare ourselves for the open presence of non-human intelligences contacting us?

First of all, a fearful population is a controlled population. A confused population is also a controlled population. With all of the misinformation and distortion found in ufology today, the entire field becomes so scrambled that no one anywhere is able to put together a meaningful total overview. No mass confusion occurs by chance. So, therefore, we must ask ourselves why there has been so much concentrated effort to keep people off balance and confused—control of information. There are people who have much to lose should the entire truth of what is going on in our skies become common knowledge. So, the question remains, how do we prepare ourselves for these non-human intelligences?

Certainly not by stockpiling nuclear weapons; after all, we most certainly don't want to appear rude to our guests. We most certainly don't want to react from the fear that is destroying our planet at this very moment. Instead, let us draw upon the best inspiration and leadership that our wisest philosophers, our most revered religious leadership, our great progressive scientific minds, and the global political leadership that perhaps the United Nations can provide. It should not be left up to governments, whether they are democracies or dictatorships, to make our choices for us. We do not want to squander this opportunity.

After hearing the messages from people who have been contacted, how do you feel? Does anything that you have read or heard about tell you anything about the intelligences who have brought the messages to us? Do you agree with these viewpoints, or are they foreign to you and the way you choose to see life and the world?

Many of these experiencers serve as reminders to our planet. One of those reminders is that there are as many paths to God as there are people who walk those paths. There have been many Saints, Prophets, and Avatars who have been sent to our planet to raise human spiritual consciousness down through the centuries. Because of the nature of human oral and



written history, it is difficult to say whether or not all of them are Non-Human Intelligences, yet one thing is certain. The message of oneness can be traced throughout humanity's religious and spiritual quests, it's just that we don't live it out very well as a collective. Perhaps that will change. Indeed, it is my sincere hope and prayer that it will.

Human evolution is slow and tedious at times. But look at where we are in our evolution that a book like this can be written and taken seriously. There was a time when a book like this would not be received well at all, much less written. Yet Victor Hugo was correct when he said that nothing is as powerful as an idea whose time has come.

A characteristic of any message of great import is that its truthfulness (or lack thereof) can be discerned by the inner resonance with what you already know to be true. Is the information worthy of your consideration, or does it sound harsh, deceitful, or self-serving? We feel that it is best that you judge for yourself. Our evaluation is obvious from what is written here. Yet, one thing is for certain. We must prepare and be on our best behavior—for we have Visitors!

## REFERENCES

1. Rev. Michael J S Carter, *Alien Scriptures: Extraterrestrials in The Holy Bible*, (Grave Distractions Publications, Nashville, TN. 2013) 80.
2. George M. Lamsa, *Holy Bible Aramaic Translation*, (A.J. Holman Company,1933), 960.
3. Richard Boylan, Ph.D. *Close Extraterrestrial Encounters: Positive Experiences with Mysterious Visitors*, (Wild Flower Press, Tigard Oregon, 1994), 48.
4. John E. Mack, *Abduction*, (Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1994), 48-50.
5. In summary, this information is not a formal "analysis" of the Free Experiencer Research Study, but just a summary of the raw data from Phase 1-3 of the English Language surveys as of December 1, 2016. This data can be found via PDF charts in the Research Menu of the FREE Website, under the menu "Experiencer Researcher."  
<http://www.experiencer.org/http://www.experiencer.org/survey/>
6. Ibid.
7. Richard Lawrence, *The Book of Enoch*, (Wizards Bookshelf, San Diego, California,1983), 14.
8. Ibid, 14.
9. Brad Steiger, *The Fellowship: Spiritual Contact Between Humans and Outer Space Beings*, (Ivy Books, New York, 1988), 1.
10. Jerry Coyne, "Einstein's Famous Quote About Science and Religion Didn't Mean What You Were Taught" (The New Republic Magazine, December 4, 2013), 1.
11. Charles Tart (Ed.), *Body, Mind, Spirit: Exploring the Parapsychology of Spirituality*, (Hampton Roads Publishing Company, Charlottesville, Virginia, 1997), 81.
12. Dr. Edgar Mitchell, "ET Contact, Consciousness, and the FREE Experiencer Research Project "(March 2, 1015)  
<Http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qGKIZ1RRp4E>

**The Spiritual Transformation of the  
UAP Contact Experienter:  
An Analysis of the  
FREE Research Data**

**Part 2**

**Norman Michael Murburg, Jr., Esq  
(Mike Murburg)  
Experienter and Attorney at Law**

*Well, now that we have seen each other,” said the unicorn, “if you'll believe in me, I'll believe in you.*

*Lewis Carroll, Through the Looking-Glass and What Alice Found There*

*I don't need to believe because I know. It is simply so.*

*C. J. Jung*

*If it had not happened to me and fifty others at the same time, long ago I would not have believed it myself.*

*Mike Murburg*

**I**t would be impossible for me to begin writing about my own personal experiences involving my almost life-long contact with Extraterrestrials and NHI without first introducing two of my CE-5 mentors, multiple experiencers, contactees and very meaningful friends and co-workers in the field—Kosta Makreas and Hollis Polk. Hollis Polk is a classmate of mine from Princeton. She was the youngest member of the Class of 1977 and graduated with her degree in engineering. After Princeton, Hollis went on to Harvard for her graduate degree. I did not know her back in the day, but in 2015, our paths finally crossed synchronistically due to a close encounter of mine (of the third kind) in October of that year. This encounter will be explained in some detail later on in this chapter. Hollis is married to Kosta Makreas, also an experiencer, contactee, CE-5 team organizer and member of the early UFO disclosure movement, again, whom I met for the first time over the telephone in October of 2015.

## **Case # 5: Kostas Makreas, Software Consultant who lives in California**

The following history comes from Kosta Makreas, whose brief history of his extensive early contact follows.

*“My name is Kosta Makreas. I am an Experiencer. As I approach the age of 65 I look back upon more than a decade of ET Contact Experience and can clearly see that my interactions with ET Intelligence have profoundly affected my inner spiritual growth as well as the outward course of my life. My journey has been simultaneously a long journey and a very short one.*

*I grew up in the 1960s in the religious chokehold of the American Midwest, so stepping onto my long spiritual journey was by no means a sure thing. Interest in UFOs was considered the realm of crazy and unbalanced people. My area of the USA was politically, socially and spiritually very close-minded and conservative.*

*Nonetheless one day as a child I excitedly discovered a drugstore paperback book with a saucer-shaped UFO on the cover! The book's narrative and glossy black and white pictures of many and various UFOs captivated me and stretched open the boundaries of my mind, enriched it and excited my imagination so that I could ponder on the immensity and mysteries of life in the Cosmos. Obsessed with the idea of life existing elsewhere in the Cosmos, I found more books, created school projects on UFOs, talked to my friends about the cool saucers and related to them stories of Contactees. Soon thereafter I also began inquiries into meditation, astrology, Eastern Mysticism, ESP, Astral Projection and other aspects of the Paranormal. I read many science fiction books and closely followed the NASA Mercury, Gemini and Apollo missions.*

*It is clear to me now that Outer Space - humankind's attempts to reach it and write about its possibilities - plus the fascination with Star Civilizations that had already ventured to Outer Space to visit Earth - was the dominating personal growth theme of my young life. Outer Space imaginative explorations were married to explorations of deep dives into my Inner Space. However, the interest in UFOs and ETs somehow gave way to my socially-acceptable pursuit of a college degree in Computer Science and Mathematics, a long career as a software consultant in the Silicon Valley, a first marriage with the birth of 2 children and a second marriage. I gained skills, confidence, made many contacts and learned how to use the technical tools that now drive social media.*

*My material and spiritual life abruptly turned onto a new course within the space of a half-hour at Mt. Shasta in 2006. While on the internet I discovered a group of people who would spend a week under the stars using consciousness-based methods to contact ET Intelligence. My childhood interest in the stars and the life they contain was immediately re-ignited. I knew that I just had to join them!*

*So I went to Mt. Shasta for the week. One night after a specific meditation designed to make ET Contact, and while in the company of 9 other adults, at the edge of a small clearing at the foot of Mt. Shasta, I incredulously watched a 6-foot diameter sphere - a small Star Craft - literally materialize slowly before my eyes and those of my companions. It*

*floated silently above the forest floor. We watched in awe for those 30 minutes. One of the people commented aloud that he had received a telepathic message from the occupants. They told him they were scientists visiting the Earth in order to research human energy fields. Unknown to any of us in those few moments, the woman standing absolutely still next to me silently allowed them to enter her aura and experiment with it. The Star Beings were respectful and gentle with her. When their research was done, she returned to her normal awareness to speak to me of her experience with them. The small sphere slowly de-materialized as silently as it had appeared.*

*Of course this encounter violated what I had been taught in school about physics and what is possible for our 5 human senses. Yet I could not deny it. Nor could the 9 other sober, sane, adult witnesses. This half-hour encounter un-did decades worth of foundational beliefs in reality. In the deepest sense it was a spiritual experience because for the second time in my life my mind was expanded beyond the limits of Earth.*

*As if that experience was not enough to make me want to do more ET Contact - which it did do – another experience during the same week also contributed. My wife Hollis, who was 4 1/2 hours away by car at home had experienced a visitation in our bedroom of 3 or 4 white, translucent, bi-pedal, 4-foot tall Star Beings. She was startled but not afraid as they stared at her and telepathically asked her ‘Who are you??’ We speculate that they followed my energy from Mt. Shasta back home to her, i.e., a link created by my daily phone calls to her detailing what was happening as I made ET Contact. The Star Beings were curious. She related to me later that she had felt tremendous love and sweetness radiating from them. And then they de-materialized in front of her after a few moments. They had also telepathically told her they were from Arcturus. So in the course of that short phone call from my wife, my horizons were expanded and further validated by someone who I trusted. The short journey had begun and ended; I would never be the same. I would be far, far better!*

*In 2010, ET Intelligence contacted me again. I had been wondering whether to use my social skills and knowledge of technology to teach others how to make their own ET Contact. I asked what I now call my ‘Star Friends’ whether my time and energy would be valuable to do this. I had a full-time job and other responsibilities, so I did not want to waste time on a new venture which was not worth it to my Star Friends.*

*They quickly assured me that they wanted my cooperation in this new venture. They requested that I form as many ET Contact teams as possible in as many places as possible as quickly as possible. They stated that doing a lot more contact with them would give them permission to appear in many more cities. As they did that then even more humans would see them and desire communication - which would expand the given permission to show up in even more locales around the world. They called this a 'virtuous circle'. When I asked what was the end game for all of this activity that they asked me to initiate, grow and nurture, they replied that someday a tipping point would be reached. At that tipping point SO MANY humans would have experienced contact with ET that no government, no institution, no external authority could ever again cover-up the Truth about the ET presence on and near the Earth.*

*That was the birth of my 'People's Disclosure Movement'. This is the movement to take back our power from the authorities who have lied to us and deceived us for many decades about the UFO/ET presence. In the deepest sense this movement is my spiritual mission because for those who are ready, I can offer them the tools, the community and camaraderie, the safe space/place for them to experiment with ET Contact and to share it with others.*

*I recently learned from a report by Glocalities.com that 1.3 billion adults around the world - from a wide variety of societies, belief systems, cultures, etc. - adults between the ages of 18 and 65 believe that 'alien civilizations' exist and that we should contact them! Many of these 1.3 billion adults have children, partners, friends and families that they influence with their open-minded attitudes about the existence of life elsewhere in the Cosmos. So the 1.3 billion number is likely conservative. That is a staggering number - a large chunk of Humanity that is ready for the next step, the step of becoming One Cosmic Humanity and joining other Star Civilizations.*

*How much better can it get than to reach out to those who are thus 'ready' and inspire them to take their own leaps into the deeper Cosmos and its infinite varieties of life? I know that my Star Friends seek to connect with us in joy and to become partners with us in co-creating the Golden Age of Love and Compassion that many of us desire.*

*These ET Contact experiences and communicative affirmations were transformational and directly led to my being the founder and facilitator of 'The People's Disclosure Movement', ETLetsTalk.com and the ETLetsTalk Community - a community of 11,000 UFO/ET Experiencers in 100+*

*countries. My overriding theme in this community is that we humans are co-creating the Earth's Golden Age with our Star Friends. This is a soulful, heartfelt desire to help transform the chaos of the world we currently see into one of compassion, love and wonder for the Ages. It all started years ago with my first contact experience and continues to grow with each new contact and modality.*

*I found my own road to this co-creative mission with ET and continue to invite others to step on it with me for the joyous transformational spiritual journey.” Kosta Makreas*

It is obvious for someone to see the profundity of the spiritual effects that ET/NHIB contact has had upon Kosta Makreas and the resulting life's work he subsequently has undertaken on behalf of the community of contactees, experiencers and the visitors and inhabitants of this planet alike. Kosta's experience and its effects are neither isolated nor uncommon ones.

## **Case # 6: Hollis Polk, Princeton BSE and Harvard MBA (Wife of Kosta)**

From Hollis Polk, we have the following contribution about and history of her early experiences. Besides being a graduate of both Princeton (BSE and youngest member of my class to graduate) and having an MBA from Harvard, Hollis is a long-time experiencer and contactee. Hollis is also a trained psychic and has a gift for being able to communicate reliably and telepathically with ET/NHIs. Since her initial “extraterrestrial” contact with 4-5 small translucent white beings in her bedroom, she has become an active CE-5 student and teacher of the contact methodologies, including telepathy and the contact protocols. The myriad of her own contact experiences can and will hopefully someday fill a book. A truncated version of what Hollis has submitted for this publication follows herewith.

*“It never made sense to me, even as a child, that we humans were the only sentient beings in the universe. I looked out at all those stars, and I'd been told we were a planet revolving around a star, and wondered if there were other planets that had people like us. I figured there had to be, but hey, they weren't here on Earth, bothering me, so I let it go. I had more important things to deal with, like learning to walk on stilts and the next math test.*



*However, I remained fascinated by the space program. I remember being glued to the transistor radio when John Glenn made the first US orbital space flight (and I was only 5 years old). That fascination continued through the Mercury, Gemini and Apollo missions. I had scrapbooks filled with NY Times clippings about these flights. In fact, the space program was a huge influence in my decision to study engineering as an undergraduate. But eventually, my attention wandered. I left engineering for a series of small businesses, and kind of forgot about space exploration.*

*In 2006, my husband somehow found disclosureproject.org on the internet, and ordered the CD that contained several hours of witness testimony about extraterrestrial contact. He saw it, was wowed, and insisted I watch it, too. I was impressed – and I was back to that childhood conviction that yes, we are not alone in the universe.*

*When my husband, Kosta, decided that he wanted to go up to Mt. Shasta to join a group dedicated to making contact later that year, he really wanted me to come with him. I was not particularly interested. Again, they weren't here in my day to day reality, so it just had no draw for me. I said, 'You go, honey, and have a great time!'*

*He went. Despite the fact that he was getting to bed each night at 2:30AM, would call me each morning at about 6:30AM, when he knew I'd be having my coffee, to tell me of the previous night's amazing experiences. I was impressed – and glad he was having the experiences, but still not especially interested in contacting the star visitors.*

*On his 4th or 5th night there, I was alone in our house, and went to bed. As usual, I sat in bed reading for a while. I marked my place in my book, put it on the night stand, and turned out the light. When I did, I noticed 4 (or maybe 5) small beings standing around the foot of the bed, looking at me with great curiosity. It was clear that they wanted to know who I was. I could feel that they were very sweet, very kind, and had no intention other than to know who I was. I could hear, telepathically, 'Who are you?'*

*They were 3 ½ to 4 feet tall, and bipedal, that is, they had a head, a torso, 2 arms and 2 legs. They were kind of translucent white, and I couldn't really make out any features – they were not fully materialized, more like Caspar, the Friendly Ghost, than anything else. I was so startled that I really couldn't think of much to say, or to ask. I did eventually think to ask them where they were from, and they communicated back telepathically that they were from Arcturus. I hadn't heard of that at the*

*time, at least not consciously, so I'm pretty sure I'm not making it up. And they sort of melted away after that, just faded out until I was sure they weren't there. I think they had followed Kosta's energy or his thoughts going to me to find me.*

*Now it was real! Not only did star visitors exist – for sure – but I'd had a personal experience of them. And I wanted to know more.*

*I can't say that my star visitor friends, with whom I've had many more experiences (though none so dramatic as the first) have affected my spirituality much. I attribute this to the fact that I've had conscious contact with non-physical guides, who have shown me other planes of existence, for over 30 years. In addition, they showed me my own life on another planet, where I was a water creature, like a whale or dolphin on Earth.*

*However, given the range of my experiences with star visitors, from them welcoming me onto a craft, to seeing and feeling a semi-materialized craft here on Earth, to having an invisible visitor physically pinch the tip my nose for many long seconds, I can say that I'm no longer sure where 'star visitors' begin and 'higher beings', like 'angels', end. Why are there reports from all over the world powerful creatures that are part bird, part human, like thunderbirds? Probably because these are star visitors who, coming from another planet and/or dimension, really exist, and have shown themselves to humans over time." - Hollis Polk*

## **Case # 6: Norman Michael “Mike” Murburg, Jr.**

My earliest remembered contact with extra-terrestrials began in 1957 when I was pre-verbal as a toddler while growing up in Norwood, New Jersey. My two initial contacts involved seeing four of what I would otherwise describe generally as “Small Grays” outside of my bedroom window at night. The third contact, before my baby brother joined me in the room, involved five of the small Grays, one of whom seemed a bit taller than the others and who seemed to be managing the activities of the others quite silently. I was not in the least bit afraid on any of the occasions. They seemed rather friendly and inquisitive. In fact, when they did not return, as a child, I had always wondered whatever had happened to them.

My later contact involved a brief sighting of an orb doing some short aerodynamics in the eastern sky just west of the Hudson River's western Palisades immediately behind my family's house at about 9:30 AM on Christmas Day, 1964. It was not until some nine years later, in 1973, that I

again had contact. I had lost recollection until I began revealing my contact experiences to my sister Michele in 2016. My sister is Einstein School of Medicine educated and a Yale-trained and practicing Psychiatrist who presently resides in Washington State.

Back in 1972 and 1973, my sister and I had bedrooms situated beside each other on the second floor of the two story Norwood home. According to my sister, on the night of this occasion in the summer of 1973, *“It was late, about 11:30PM or so. You had gotten out of bed and said that you were going over to the golf course (across the meadow and on the other side of the road adjacent to our family home) and that you had seen lights and you were quite sure they were headed to, and would land on the golf course and pick you up. You thought they were ‘waiting for’ you and you had to go over there. When you returned before dawn, I asked you what had happened, and you briefly mentioned seeing the lights again, but said ‘they didn’t take me’. You were gone for many hours, though: probably at least 3, maybe even 4, and you came back and went straight to bed shortly before dawn.”*

Thanks to my sister’s help, I have been able to recall the time and the particulars surrounding the incident right up to my presence on the Rockleigh Golf course, but not the actual contact itself. After the incident, my attitude on life had noticeably changed, though. I had become somehow pacified. I later recognized this as ego loss, but at the time, all I knew was that I had lost what I would term my aggressive or “competitive edge” that had led me through high school to very highly competitive levels and being awarded full scholarships to a number of major schools in both wrestling and in football. I learned how to meditate and began to do it. I became a pacifist, and I entered Princeton on an academic scholarship in September of 1973.

Even though I continued to be a weekly communicant of Roman Catholicism, upon my matriculation into Princeton, I had begun my inward journey into the study of the religions of the Native American West and the writings of Carlos Castaneda, Carl Jung, and Joseph Campbell. I studied Hinduism and Sufiism, as well as Theravada and Mahayana Buddhism. I studied Classics and the ancient religions of Rome. However, for the next five-and-a-half-years between 1973 and 1979, there were no ET or NHI contacts or experiences that I can recall. There was, however, the near at-hand study and experience of the ritual use of Peyote with a Native American classmate, who is now a university professor, and with Psilocybin and Amanita Muscaria during that time. Admittedly, during these years, there

was fairly regular marijuana use and a brief four experiments with LSD (something that I do not usually recommend), if at all, due to the altered conscious and unconscious states that it produces to remove one from a conscious state. I have found that drugs are generally contraindicated in achieving the “higher” consciousnesses that one may achieve through various and even simple meditative states. Despite my lack of contact during these years, there were incidents of high strangeness that, due to brevity’s sake, I won’t go into right now. But suffice it to say that these experiences were not atypical of the experience of contactees in general, as I have come to learn. Then, finally, on January 19, 1979, a consciously observed and remembered visual and spiritual contact began my ET/NHIB experiences anew.

On the evening of January 19, 1979, I had left my family home in Northern New Jersey to return to my temporary winter sojourn in Ludlow, Vermont. For some unknown reason, I had decided to take the Taconic Parkway on up to Vermont. The Taconic runs up through the Berkshires of western Massachusetts. The terrain is mountainous and sparsely populated, especially in the deep, snowy cold of a New England winter. I had been driving along with my dog in my well-traveled 1968 Volvo when I noticed a brightly lit horizon over the hill. As I came over the crest of a large hill, I saw fifty to sixty other people both standing outside and sitting inside of some 20-25 cars that had been pulled over onto the shoulders of both sides of the road. As I wondered what they were looking at, I noticed that the entire snow-filled valley was lit up like daylight, perhaps even brighter. I looked to my right shoulder towards the east where everybody was looking and saw in the valley between the mountain crest that we were on and the range just to the east a “light craft,” “sphere being,” or what I have now come to identify as a “Golden Orb” (there are actually more than a few types that I have come to identify and with which I have had recent contact).

The orb was as bright and remarkable as it was beautiful. It was about 80-100’ in diameter and seemed to pulsate in a rotational sort of fashion and to levitate or “hover” over the valley under the crest of the two mountain ridges. It did so in a stationary manner for about 8 minutes or so. The orb then moved silently at light speed about five or six miles to the south, where it rested at the same height for about three or four minutes. It then returned to its initial position in the same fashion, without a sound, and stayed for a good four or five minutes. Not a sound was made in all this time, and with such super-sonic movements. The silence of a perfect, crystal-clear sub-freezing night in the Berkshires went unbroken throughout the entire time.

Just after this orb had returned to its original position in the valley, above it and slightly to its north in a perfectly cloudless sky, at a very high altitude, 35,000 to 50,000 feet, perhaps more, three identical craft sped in from as far out as my human eyes could see. They stopped and remained there for a few seconds, perhaps even half a minute, until a fourth craft or entity arrived. At this point, the orb that had been hovering in the valley before us shot out at light speed to be with the other four. It stopped there for but a few seconds, and then all five sped off as quickly as the other four had come in. All of us who had witnessed this stood there stunned, looking at each other with gob-smacked jaws wide open. All we could ask each other was, “Did you see that?” and, “What was that?” Other cars started to come over the hill having little or no idea of what had just transpired. They just kept driving through, probably wondering why so many were parked in the dark on the side of the road.

Between 1979 and October 3, 2015, I had little or no contact with ETs or involvement with NHI or extraterrestrial phenomena. During this time, I suffered the death of my father, my closest friend, (and notably for some UFO researchers who might appreciate the connection) a Naval Intelligence officer who was enlisted by, and throughout WWII served world-wide under the command of, his friend James Forrestal, Secretary of the Navy. I married, went to law school, graduated, had children, divorced and raised my kids as a single parent. Both children made me proud, gaining academic honors and full academic scholarships to the universities of their choice. But still, the high strangeness continued, just as it always seems to have done throughout my life.

For one example, when my son Ehren was born in 1987, I had the uneasy premonition that he would die in the military. My mother had an uncanny ability to be clairvoyant. It seems to run on her side of the family. Early on in my childhood, she had taught me to read palms and also to analyze handwriting. I had hoped that what I had experienced with my son was just the uneasy feeling. As Erica was our first born and my son was our second, and my premonition continued, my wife and I discussed having a third child. When she asked why, I told her of what I had felt. She essentially blew it off and called me crazy. She was not going to have a third child. Eventually, she left the family and household and went off to live a life of her own, and I raised the children on my own. But, the premonition stayed.

Despite the setbacks of life, I had managed get on with life and to start my own thriving law practice. I took on a partner, Carol Wilson, who in a way became a surrogate mother to my own children. Also divorced, her three children became a surrogate family to us as well. In 2007, my son unexpectedly told me that he was disenchanted with university life and was leaving his pre-med studies at the University of Florida to enlist in a special US army program that would fast track him into Special Operations. This news brought all my fears to bear. But Ehren thrived in the Army. It changed him from a confused young man into a truly great and happy young man. After basic training at Fort Benning, my son went on to Paratrooper training at Fort Bragg. Ehren became a Ranger and began his US Army Special Forces Qualification and training. After that, he was going on to be trained as a medic after his Special Forces training. The day before my son was to leave for Camp McCall for qualifying, Ehren called me. At the time of the call, Carol and I were just getting on Alligator Alley on our way to a seminar in Miami. My son and I had a wonderful conversation, and when it came time to say good-bye, I told my son that I loved him and that I was very proud of him and always would be. He said he loved me too and we held onto that phone in silence for a while until we knew we had to go. And we did. I turned off my phone and Carol said, "You look so relieved." And I said, "I am. He's happy and healthy, and I'm so glad for him. I have never told anyone of this other than my wife, but I always had this fear that Ehren would die in the military. I'm glad that he is healthy and safe." She said, "Aww, he won't, you see, he's just fine." Five days later, after a heat wave struck Ft. Bragg and Camp McCall, Ehren died of heat exposure and dehydration during a land navigation exercise during his US Special forces training.

I won't go into all of the many subsequent episodes of high strangeness here, like the appearance of a fledgling hawk circling my ranch house at the exact time of Ehren's death, or the military cover-up and falsification of his cause of death, its "snake bite" story or how through remote viewing I knew that the government had lied and how my son actually died. I won't go into the Congressional investigation, news coverage or the results here. But suffice it to say that the loss of my son was one of those life-changing experiences the suffering and depths of which I would never have another undergo. In the end, though, great suffering can produce great insight and great transformational change. After all that had happened, I learned how to forgive even the most grievous of sins. And by doing so, I could feel my spirituality enter a new realm or modus operandi, a new way of existing. I did not know it then, but my ascension into awareness and unity consciousness had already begun.

On October 3, 2015, after days of writing a few chapters on Lau Tzu's Hua Hu Ching and ending with chapters 12 and 13 (the significance of which I shall explain at another time), I was again visited by a large "Golden Orb" just like the one I had seen on my way back up to Vermont so many years earlier. Then, the telepathic connection and "download" unexpectedly began. Once I had received "the download," as it is often termed within the contactee community, the orb slowly began to leave by moving to the east.

After the event, through another Princeton classmate, I was soon brought into contact with my Princeton Classmate Hollis Polk (HP) and her husband Kosta Makreas (KM), veterans of both the early Contact and Disclosure movements who run and operate a CE-5 (Close Encounter of the 5th kind – human initiated ET contact) think tank at ETletstalk.com. I learned that the modality of my contact on October 3<sup>rd</sup> was not unusual. Subsequent to my own experience on that date, many people have had craft appear unsolicited during deep meditative or spiritually profound awakenings, as my own was. Thereafter, I began researching and studying, using other's CE-5 protocols and experimenting with my own. I began learning the spiritual modality of contact with NHIs and ETs. In January of 2015, at the behest of HP and KM, I received my first individual briefing and CE-5 Contact training with a long-time experimenter and contactee in Los Angeles, California. I then then trained a few days later in San Bruno, California, with Hollis and Kosta. Subsequent CE-5 contact followed on a sporadic basis at first, but a massive change in perspective was already underway. Since my introduction to CE-5 by HP and KM, I have had numerous sightings of Orbs, Crafts, and telepathic contact with NHI. I and my CE-5 partner, RB, have had numerous CE-5 sightings and experiences. Some are with my students, and others with our regular CE-5 group the "Tampa CE-5 Ambassador to the Universe Meet Up Group" and others elsewhere. Subsequent to a major CE-5 contact event in March 2017, I had the pleasure of organizing my CE-5 local group that came to include Lou Angelwolf, Beth Snyder, Lea Thomas, Leroy Spooner and Cat and Dale Broda. Some of their histories and explanations of the spiritual effects of contact will be presented in a book I hope to complete soon. Unity consciousness is something that tends not to leave my experience in this world for very long, and for that I am truly grateful to my Earthly and Celestial friends.

## **My own experience and the FREE study, Phases 1 and 2**

Back in 2016, after my October awakening and download, I began researching and reading everything that I could on the subject of ET/NHIB contact. As a consequence, I came across FREE;s website, Eexperiencer.Org, and the Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial Encounters, FREE. I took the FREE survey when I first learned of it. I completed Phase 1 and later phase 2 and 3 of the survey. Subsequently, when the survey's Phase 1 results were published, I read them and was relieved to learn that that my experiences with ETs and NHI were not particularly unusual when compared to the rest of the experiencer community. This was especially so for ones similar to myself who have had an almost life-long ongoing contact with numerous entities and NHIBs.

For example, my early childhood experiences were not atypical of the average experiencer. According to the study involving the demographic for those experiencers having experiences in childhood, 35% of the respondents to Phase 1 of the study stated that a physical NHI appeared to them as a child; 50% of them had seen Small Grays. 11.5% of those who had experiences with Small Grays found that their experiences with them were mainly negative, (meaning that 88.5% had either mildly negative, neutral, or positive experiences or a combination of these). This, I found a comforting outcome, since I had experienced the Small Grays in my early childhood and the experiences with them were all welcomed and generally positive.

For those experiencers like myself who have had CE-3 (non-human initiated close encounters of the third kind) and CE-5 (human initiated close encounters of the fifth kind) encounters both when alone and with others, 941 individuals of the 2,900 who partook in the survey actually reported having physically seen an Orb. 82% believe (as I do) that these Orbs are conscious, living beings. 71% felt expanded consciousness in the presence of NHIBs just as I did and continue to do. And just like the "Golden Orbs" and energetic phenomena that I have frequently seen since 1979 and documented these past few years, 55% of those reporting saw "Energy Beings." Importantly, because a corroborating witness is so important to objectively substantiating a phenomenon, 63% said they had witnessed the being with someone who was there with them for the experience.

The entities and crafts that I have seen since 2015 in Florida and especially doing CE-5 field work at Mt. Shasta and at Joshua Tree, California have been varied and numerous. To this end, 1,390 individuals who partook of the FREE study have reported visual contact with and have physically



seen an NHI. Like those of us in the CE5 community, 54% had deliberately called down to see a UFO craft and 58% have deliberately called to see an NHI.

The impact and effects of NHI and ET contact upon me cannot be gainsaid. Just as on October 3, 2015 (and to some smaller degree in March of 2017), when I had received a long and deep telepathic message, 1,636 participants in the FREE study reported that they too had received “telepathic” messages. As to the nature of these telepathic messages, similarly to my own, it was reported that 68% contained personally relevant information for the individual. My message was to continue my studies and exegesis on Lau Tzu (and that I was on the right track, so to speak), and complete my writings on the Tao and unity consciousness. Not surprisingly, 51% of the participants in the study reported that their messages pertained to Spiritual or Religious issues. Again, consistent with my own experiences, 50.9% of the study’s Phase 1 participants reported that their contact had a “Highly Positive Effect” on changing their life and, most importantly, perhaps, 66% reported that they felt Love from these NHIBs.

Just think about that for a moment. For over half, the contact was not only positive, but “highly positive,” and two out of three experiencers actually felt love. Please just let that sink in for a moment. Over half the experiencers who had contact felt the experience highly positive, and two out of three found love. Where else in life does one find such a combination of objectively and scientifically documented intimacies or “miracles,” if you will, in one place or in one form of human experience?

Throughout my life, similar to the vast majority who answered the questions in the survey, contact has created a big spiritual change in me as well. As I look back, my transition began very early on. I had been raised in a dogmatic atmosphere of physical abuse, rejection, flash anger and violence. However, from my earliest contact on, I have known and felt that someone or something out there really cares for me and that I am not an alone, meaningless speck in the universe. Throughout my life-long contact, with each contact experience, I received NHIB/ET love and affirmation of my human worth. As a result, I became more peaceful and loving with myself and others. With each NHIB/ET contact, even through this very day, I became more understanding and in tune with living a simple life of truth, love, kindness and natural flow. Each successive contact, no matter big or small, resulted in a higher level of evolved spirituality, love and peace.

With my contact on October 3, 2015, in that Orb-related “download” experience, like those who had contact through “out of body experience” or so called OBEs have had, I too shared a consequential growth. Of these out of body experiencers, 38% stated that they “suddenly seemed to understand everything about the Universe,” as did I then, back in 2015, and in some less-than-well-describable sense still do now. 83% stated that this experience was very real, “As real or normal as speaking with a family member next to you.” This too has been my own experience, especially with contact with particularly one type of orb. The experience was and is as real as it is surreal, so it helps to have co-experiencers present to verify both the phenomenon and the mental, physical and spiritual sensations. 72% of those who completed the survey reported that they had actually interacted with the being(s), as did I and do with the orbs.

Furthermore, like 85% of the reporting individuals who have interacted with these beings more than once, I and 54% of those who have interacted have seen NHIBs more than 10 times. Finally, much like I experienced on October 3, 2015, 1,345 of the 2,900 Phase 1 respondents surveyed have had “Missing Time” (time progressed much more rapidly than expected or time that was lost).

Of the reported statistical results based on FREE’s Phase 2 respondents, I share with 56% the belief that NHIBS are with us most of the time and that, like 55% of Phase 2 respondents, that I too was given a message (and in my own case, a feeling and overwhelming cognition) of Love and Oneness. Moreover, I and 41% were told by NHIBs to share the information that was given, and I am. Not surprisingly, I too, along with the 91% of those who completed Phase 2 of the study, believe that there is some sort of a grand plan in motion that experiencers are all a part of.

The FREE Study also addressed reported changes in the psychological profiles of those it surveyed. The results too are generally reflective of my own. The study found that an experiencer’s concern with spiritual matters “strongly increased” after their contact experience. This is consistent with my contact experience and my own spiritual path. In a word, a lifetime of contact experiences has brought me from the crib to the mystical soul-searching of a youth meditating alone in my parish’s empty Roman Catholic Church. My contact in 1979 caused me to search beyond dogma and a known universe for answers to those ultimate questions of: Who am I? What am I? What is my purpose? Where and what did I come from, and where do I go after this life here is over? In a word, my journey from birth through Catholicism and into modern Psychology, Hinduism, Buddhism, the Tao and

ultimately into CE-3 and the meditative CE-5 contact experience has made me become consistently more “Zen” or “Tao-like” over time. Contact has allowed me to connect the dots and get the big picture of how all is connected.

This transformation of experiencers from a materialistic existence into a more Zen or Tao-like one is born out and reflected in the FREE study’s overall results about experiencers. Like those who are Transcendentalists, religious ascetics, or spiritualists, or those who might be practitioners of Mindfulness, Buddhism or followers of the Tao, the experiencer’s appreciation of the ordinary things in life (simplicity) strongly increased. The experiencer’s concerns with material things strongly decreased (spirituality or spiritual growth). Our desire to become a well-known person strongly decreased (ego-less-ness). Our ability to gain insight into the problems of others (empathy and unity consciousness) and to be tolerant of others (patience) strongly increased as did our ability simply to love others. Our desire to help others (compassion) strongly increased, while interest in organized religion decreased significantly.

Another consequence of transformation into an awakened human consciousness is reflected in the FREE results. It was reported that, in general, an experiencer’s connection with the planet grew, as has my own as a consequence of my contact experiences. The experiencer’s concern with ecological matters and the welfare of the planet strongly grew as well.

When we were conceived, we came from a place of non-being into our present state of being, which is the most temporary of states. Just as all rivers terminate and flow back into the sea, so too do we return to our source in non-being once our purpose has been accomplished and our time here is done. For experiencers and for myself, it may be said that we no longer harbor any great fear of death.

## Conclusion

Miranda: *O wonder! How many goodly creatures are there here! How beauteous mankind is! O brave new world That has such people in't!*

Prospero: *'Tis new to thee.* - William Shakespeare, *The Tempest*

Humanity today is much like the character Miranda in Shakespeare's last and arguably most brilliant play. Stranded on a desert island, far away from any other human beings, a boat is wrecked on the shore of this beautiful, magic but isolated place. Young Miranda, Prospero's young daughter, gets to meet men, humans, for the first time. She is so enchanted and enthralled by the first-time occasion of meeting such beings as she has never seen before that she says: "O wonder! How many goodly creatures are there here! How beauteous mankind is! O brave new world That has such people in't!" To which her father, who is wise in the way of the world and men, replies, "'Tis new to thee."

And so, here we are in a world that the ET/NHI phenomenon is coming from the unknown into our world. 'Tis new to us. But, unlike Miranda, whose life was free from information about her new visitors, humanity has been propagandized and frightened into a cultural xenophobia before any significant contact ever happened. This is why the FREE study is so important. FREE has, in essence, taken Prospero's word of caution and has done the research on contact. The FREE study is really not only ground-breaking but monumental in its occurrence. What it does and continues to do is to shed the first scientific light on the heretofore taboo of admitting to the existence of ET/NHI contact on the earth and studying the real phenomenon from a purely scientific perspective. And, despite all the Hollywood movies that portray ETs and the UFO phenomenon as either evil or catastrophic, what the science shows simply is that, overall, ET/NHI contact is positive experience, fosters egalitarianism and creates human spiritual transformation. As a consequence, the overwhelming conclusion for those who value positive experiences, egalitarianism and spiritual transformation, there is nothing to fear. There is everything to love.

As I close out this chapter, for what it may be worth, I am taking the liberty of writing some final words about spirituality and my own contact with ET/NHIBs. It is my pleasure to study and follow the universal way of Tao and to make some contribution to this book. Of those at FREE, it may certainly be said that they are seekers and persons of truth. It has also been

my pleasure and honor to learn and teach CE-5 contact modalities and introduce others to peacefully and lovingly experience ET/NHIs. I know that somehow, the teachings of Lao Tzu in the Tao Te Ching and the underlying basis for CE-5 contact modalities are integrally related through unconditional, indiscriminate universal love and unity consciousness. Everything is connected and everything one does matters. These CBs (celestial beings) do truly connect with us beneficially at both a physical and spiritual level. I and others like myself, whose histories and insights have been set forth in this chapter as well as in the results of FREE's studies, certainly attest to this fact.

In my own experience, I have found that the ET/NHIs that I have so far encountered have been inquisitive, careful, curious, playful and can really read and love us. They are attracted to our own non-egoic, unselfish love and internal peace when we project it. Who wouldn't be? What is amazing is that these beings and entities come to us so often when we implore them. They journey to us from a world and dimensions beyond our physical one. Connected by love, they seem to know when we are at our rope's end or in need of a spiritual bump to get us through those tough periods when we think that we are all alone in this universe. They can and do respond to our prayers for contact. Yes, I can see how some believe that these beings, spirits or entities might be seen by some as angels. Perhaps they are. What one chooses to call them does not change their nature. They just seem to know the perfect time in which to appear when summoned, not a minute too late nor a minute too soon.

This connection with each other, and between us and our ET cousins and NHI relatives, and the profound love and understanding that they impart, gives me hope that with lives lived in simplicity, patience, and compassion and indiscriminate, universal and unconditional love that values both life and creation, mankind will be capable not only of feats greater than the possibility of avoiding its own self-destruction, but of also realizing the promise of ET/NHI connection, eternal love, spiritual growth, physical survival and evolution. Perhaps, as one of a myriad of celestial species that may now track both its own consciousness and lineage back to its single and unifying source, we can finally unite mankind's common destiny with the divine and celestial beings of the universe. It has been a long wait, but contact, thankfully, is finally upon us. Peace, love and light.



# **CHAPTER 13**

## **An Overview of the History of Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon Contact Paradigms**

**Brent Raynes**

**FREE Research Committee**

*“I hold it entirely possible that a technology exists which encompasses both the physical and the psychic, the material and the mental. The UFO phenomenon is so strange and foreign to our daily terrestrial mode of thought.”*

Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Professor of Astronomy, served as scientific adviser to several studies (Project Sign, Grudge, and Blue Book) undertaken by the U.S. Air Force to analyze UAP-related cases.

**A**n Overview of the History of Unidentified Aerial Phenomena (UAP) Contact Paradigms takes the reader on a seldom-discussed and acknowledged review of a wide-range of bewildering aspects and otherworldly encounter descriptions selected from globally reported contact experiences with Non-Human Intelligent Beings (NHIB). Such accounts cut across all historical epochs, from modern accounts of “alien abductees” and “contactees” to earlier experienter descriptions of religious apparitions, ghost-like specters, shamanic encounters, and out-of-body journeys, all the way back to the earliest reaches of recorded history. This is a detailed, connect-the-dots exploration of relevant data that demonstrates the interrelated characteristics that an objective analysis of the evidence should seek to reveal. In addition, it should help to further illuminate the direction that needs to be undertaken in a serious, objective, and fully committed study of what have previously been perceived as multiple and very different phenomena. However, this chapter, and in fact the entire contents of this book, shall seek to demonstrate that for way too long, such reports have been unnecessarily broken down into many separate and isolated categories, compiled by separate and distinct disciplines, instead of being tasked in a multidisciplinary way that focused on and recognized their potential commonalities, exploring the possible implications of what UAP contact encounters could tell us when brought together under the broad umbrella of parapsychological data and the emerging theories and science of quantum physics.

## **Marian Contacts?**

Did one of the most spectacular “flying saucer” sightings occur before an estimated 70,000 shocked and astonished people in the small village of Fatima, Portugal, on October 13, 1917, some thirty years before the birth of the modern “flying saucer age”? Some “ufologists” believe so, but to the Catholic Church, it was a deeply religious event that involved the



appearances of the Blessed Virgin Mary, who descended from the sky in a mysterious globe of light, appearing initially to young shepherd children.

Of this dramatic spectacle, scientist and noted UFO/UAP researcher and author Jacques Vallee wrote in his book, *Dimensions: A Casebook of Alien Contact* (1988), “The final ‘miracle’ had come at the culmination of a precise series of apparitions combined with contacts and messages that place it very clearly, in my opinion, in the perspective of UAP phenomena. Not only was a flying disk or globe consistently involved, but its motion, its falling-leaf trajectory, its light effects, the thunderclaps, the buzzing sounds, the strange fragrance, the fall of ‘angel hair’ that dissolves upon reaching the ground, the heat wave associated with the close approach of the disk – all of these are frequent parameters of UAP sightings everywhere. And so are the paralysis, the amnesia, the conversions, and the healings.”

Journalist John Keel, in his book *UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse* (1970), delved quite heavily into Fatima and other similar religious apparitional reports attributed to the Blessed Virgin Mary, arguing that most authors made the mistake of concentrating mainly just on the similarities of the October 13<sup>th</sup> Fatima event to classic UAP cases while ignoring the many strange and significant happenings that were reported in the months and, in fact, two years prior. These details, Keel noted, offered important insights into the complex and controversial UAP contactee syndrome.

*“Fatima was a modern event, yet it is already clouded with the distortions of belief,” Keel wrote. “As the years passed, the object was turned into a ‘dancing sun,’ the angel hair became ‘rose petals,’ and the entire phenomenon was removed from the field of science and entrusted to the religionists.”*

Keel carefully reviewed the data and reconstructed it from beginning to end. Two years earlier, in 1915, four young girls were tending sheep at Cabeco, Portugal, when they allegedly observed a white figure hovering in the air. “It looked like somebody wrapped in a sheet,” was the description. “There were no eyes or hands on it.” [Keel noted how West Virginia’s legendary Mothman had no hands or arms either.] In addition, also twice again that year, the four children once again reported what resembled a “white, headless entity.” One of those girls (who would later play a very prominent role in the Fatima saga) was Lucia Abobora.

In the summer of 1916, Lucia and friends were near a cave playing when a strange light appeared over a nearby tree and a “transparent young man” came down near the cave. “Don’t be afraid,” the apparition reportedly told the children. “I am the Angel of Peace. Pray with me.” Several weeks later, the same children, location, and apparition appeared once again and again prayed with the children. Then on May 13, 1917, Lucia, then 10, and Francisco Marto, 9, and Jacinto Marto, 7, were in the meadows of Cova da Iria outside of Fatima when their attention was drawn to a flash of light from a clear sky.

Then they saw a brilliant globe of light hovering just over a three-foot-tall evergreen. Inside the globe, the children claimed that they saw a luminous, white-robed being, with a face that emanated light that “dazzled and hurt the eyes.” “Don’t be afraid,” a soft, feminine voice, with a kind of musical quality to her speech, stated. “I won’t hurt you.” The voice was heard by Lucia and Jacinto, while Francisco claimed that he only saw the object and heard no voice. The being was asked where she came from, and allegedly she replied, “I am from heaven. I come to ask you to come here for six months in succession, on the 13<sup>th</sup> day at this same hour. Then I will tell you who I am, and what I want. And afterward I will return here a seventh time.” In addition, the being asked the children to daily say the Rosary and to pray for peace. Then the globe rose into the air and floated away.

According to Keel, “Small children often have a high degree of ESP, but as they grow older and develop reason – and skepticism – and their minds become more disciplined to the material world around them, these powers seem to slip away. It is probable that small children make excellent contactees material because of these factors, and that may explain why so much UFO, ghost, and poltergeist activity seems to surround children.” The parents, understandably, were skeptical when their children excitedly described to them their experience. But it wasn’t long before the story spread throughout the area. And so, on June 13<sup>th</sup>, a small crowd of devout pilgrims followed the children to watch and see what was to happen. Watching from a distance, a Maria Carreira would later describe how, as the children knelt and were presumably communicating with a being neither she nor the others in the crowd could see, she did notice an odd noise she compared to the buzzing of a bee.

On July 13<sup>th</sup>, a much larger crowd followed the children, and again the three children knelt and spoke to a being no one else could see and hear, although again some felt that they did hear something. Ti Marto, an adult, described hearing something “like a horsefly in an empty waterpot.” In the

crowd were cripples and blind people who urged the children to ask for a miracle. Lucia relayed their request to “the Lady,” who allegedly replied: “Continue to come here every month. In October, I will tell you who I am and what I wish and will perform a miracle that everyone will have to believe.”

In August, due to growing concern among local church officials about the children’s claims, that were increasingly garnering widespread attention, the Administration of Qurem seized and imprisoned the children for a time, threatening them (even with death), trying to get them to confess that they had simply been making all of this up. However, the young children did not break and refused to change anything in their accounts, and while they were being detained in Qurem on August 13<sup>th</sup>, a crowd estimated at 6,000 had nonetheless gathered at Cova da Iria and reported a flash of light followed by the appearance of a small, transparent, cloud-like thing that slowly floated down and came to rest briefly on top of an evergreen tree. At some point, everyone’s face in the crowd became bathed in a strange multicolored illumination. The children were later released, and on August 19<sup>th</sup> returned to the meadow and again claimed that they met and conversed with “the Lady.”

By September 13<sup>th</sup>, the roads coming into Fatima were heavily congested with many thousands of people. A Reverend Doctor Manuel Nunes Fromigao, who was the canon of the cathedral at Lisbon and a professor at the Seminary of Santarem, would go on record testifying that as the children were entranced, there was an unusual dimming of the sun, even though it was a cloudless day.

October 13<sup>th</sup>, as already written, was the day thousands had gathered at Fatima hoping to witness a miracle. There was a heavy rain and the ground was covered in mud, but the faithful and curious stood their ground, huddled under their umbrellas. The three children approached the small tree where these manifestations had occurred before and waited. Then, shortly after noon, Lucia was heard to gasp, and it was noted that her face became flushed as she entered a trance. The children described to the gathered crowd (who couldn’t see the apparition) how “the Lady” held an infant in her arms and, for the first time, revealed her identity as “the Lady of the Rosary.” She gave a message to the children that the war would soon end, though it continued for another year. Then people screamed and fell to their knees! “Something was coming through the clouds: a huge silver disk which rotated rapidly as it descended toward the mob,” Keel wrote of this remarkable incident. “Fragile strands of silvery ‘angel hair’ showered from the sky, melting away before any of it could be collected. The object bobbed up and down, waltzing under

the cloud layer, and as it whirled faster, it seemed to change color, going through the whole spectrum. It swooped down and passed low over the terrified people; then it bobbed upward again. These gyrations were continued for a full ten minutes.”

This was a momentous, well-witnessed event. The massive crowd included priests, scientists, and journalists. A Professor Almeida Garrett, a scientist with Coimbra University, would describe what he saw as the hard rain unexpectedly gave way to a break in a dense cloud cover above and everyone looked up at the bright sun; and then, in his own words, he was suddenly looking at “a disk, of very definite contour” and how it “possessed a clear, changing brightness, which one could compare to a pearl...It looked like a polished wheel. .. This clear-shaped disk suddenly began turning. It rotated with increasing speed. Suddenly, the crowd began crying with anguish. The ‘sun,’ revolving all the time, began falling toward the earth, [now] reddish and bloody, threatening to crush everybody under its fiery weight. ” The crowd reportedly felt a wave of heat sweep over them and described how their clothing, which had moments before been soaked, were suddenly dry. Miraculous healings were also reported.

During the initial appearance of this mysterious revolving “disk,” it was reported later how it had cast beams of colored lights in all directions, illuminating the clouds and the landscape below, including the people. When the “disk” plunged toward the earth, it reportedly came down in a zig-zag motion, which is a classic UFO flight pattern, and the disk had even reportedly been described by some as flat, not as a globe. Many knelt down in the mud in fear, confessing sins – even former debunkers.

Joaquim Fernandeas, a professor of history at the University of Fernando Pessoa in Porto, Portugal, and author Fina D’ Armada, have both spent years digging deeply into the Fatima story. Together, they produced a pretty comprehensive examination of the subject in their book, *Celestial Secrets: The Hidden History of the Fatima Incident* (2006), that actually took into consideration the UAP aspect as well. At one point in this remarkable volume, as the authors were describing some notes that they had studied that detailed records of eyewitness descriptions from October 1917, that had been recorded by a Father Jose Ferreira de Lacerda, they read of how the apparition that descended from the sky had been described as just a little over a meter tall, wearing checkered clothing, and was wearing a tight, knee-length skirt, which back at that time was a very scandalous thing. In fact, the authors pointed out that even “ladies of the night” didn’t wear such skirts back at that time! “In these notes, we observe that the closer to the

time of the apparitions that the notes are written, the more similar to contemporary ‘contactee’ reports the Fatima accounts are,” the authors declared.

These two noted Portuguese authors have been investigating the Fatima incident for many years. In fact, back in July 1978, they located and interviewed one Carolina Carreira, who they call “the Fourth Witness” of Fatima. She had, we could say, slipped through the cracks and, as a result, lived a normal life, got married, her husband still alive at the time of their interview, and she still lived in Fatima. In what the authors describe as an “utterly forgotten” document entitled *The Official Interrogation of 1923*, one Viscount of Montelo recounted how Lucia had been asked to inquire of “Our Lady” of a 12-year-old girl named Carolina who had reported seeing a mysterious being; had it been her (Our Lady) that she and a 7-year-old girl had both allegedly seen on July 28, 1917, at Cova da Iria, in the vicinity of the holm oak tree where “Our Lady” had been reported several times? Lucia claimed that “Our Lady” would communicate it was not her, it was an angel. Carolina claimed that she and the other girl, who were herding sheep that morning, saw this being, who was of small stature, appearing to be perhaps 9 or 10 years old, and appeared to have near shoulder length blond hair, once walking near the tree, and then a little later a being (this time with a small crown on its head; she wasn’t sure if it was the same being), floating it seemed over the oak tree. She felt that she was receiving a mental message, something like: “Come here, say three Hail Marys; come here, say three Hail Marys.” The other girl did not have any such impression, though she presumably did see the apparition as well.

The authors also cite a document called *Memorias*, wherein Lucia was quoted about a 1915 incident that happened around noon when she had invited some young friends to pray the Rosary with her. “We had only just started praying, when in front of our eyes, suspended in the air over a small tree, there appeared a small figure, that looked like a statue made of snow,” Lucia reported. “When struck by the rays of the sun, it became somewhat transparent.” As soon as the children stopped praying, Lucia stated that the figure disappeared. “As was my custom, I did not discuss this with anybody, but as soon as my friends got home they told their families about what had happened.”

From Lucia’s testimony, it was in the spring of 1916 when, for the first time, Francisco and Jacinta, who hadn’t yet seen an apparition with her, nor had she told them about her prior experiences, saw an apparition with Lucia. Again, it was a figure resembling someone shrouded in a sheet, looking as

though it was a young person, 14 to 15 years of age. It was described as whiter than snow and “as transparent as crystal in the sun.” It identified itself as the “Angel of Peace.” Also, Lucia described how it appeared also early summer 1916, urging them to continue their prayers. Lucia added that it appeared to the children around late September or October of that year as well, again praying with them and then simply disappearing.

Canon Formigao, who interrogated Lucia about those three encounters in 1916, counseled her to remain silent about them. He obviously felt that the public focus should remain on the major 1917 events that best conformed to the Catholic Churches religious expectations of such occurrences.

While most of the children would also see the apparitions along with Lucia, Lucia admitted that a young boy named Joao Marto claimed he didn't see the apparition during their shared encounter in 1916. This is something (as you continue to read this feature) that you will come across again. John Keel speculated that an exterior intelligent force was capable of making us see what it wants us to see. “It is likely that an outsider trespassing on the scene of a UFO contact would see the contactee standing in a rigid trance, just as the witnesses to miracles see only the children in a blind trance state,” he wrote. “The contactee's real experience is in his or her mind as some powerful beam of electromagnetic energy is broadcasting to that mind, bypassing the biological sensory channels.”

The authors of *Celestial Secrets* noted that in the Fatima encounters, “the Being was originally described as having a ball at her waist, which she took in her hand from time to time. It was a ball that shined a bright light.” Lucia, in Memoria IV, described how as “Our Lady” opened her hands, an “immense light” shined upon them. She added, “At the front of Our Lady's right palm there was a heart surrounded by thorns, which appeared to be driven into it. We understood that this was the Immaculate Heart of Mary, outraged by the sins of humanity.”

Interestingly, regarding the Blessed Mary ball of light artifact the authors included, with a very brief description, an artist illustration from a case near Cordola, Argentina, back on June 14, 1968, shortly after 1 a.m., where a Maria Elodia Pretzel, 19 at the time, an employee at the Motel La Cuesta, claimed that she encountered a tall and constantly smiling humanoid figure inside the building that was carrying a glassy-looking ball that projected what was described as a coherent faint pale blue, almost white colored beam of light. The ball of light had what resembled pens or needles (resemblance to thorns?) sticking out of it, which appeared to cover the entire object.

## Hemispheric Brain Shifts?

I myself became interested in these cases involving apparent ufonauts carrying balls of light in their hands – lights that seemed capable of multiple functions – with a suggestion in some cases of controlling experiencer consciousness, and perhaps even aiding in the communications process – back in 2009, when I just happened to interview two separate alien contact experiencers who also claimed something very specific and odd. One claimed that a humanoid being from a UAP approached him in the desert outside Las Vegas. As he was demonstrating how the humanoid produced a grapefruit sized silver sphere, he used his left hand. Since I was interested in handedness of UAP experiencers themselves (whether they were right or left handed), I caught this and asked him if indeed it was the non-human being's left hand that the sphere had been in. He assured me it was. As the being held it out for the witness to observe, it grew into the size of a basketball. "Then he let go of it and it began to rotate," the witness told me. "As it did that he would put his fingers over the top of it and like firecrackers would go off on top of this ball." At that point, the being, he said, claimed that this was to represent nuclear explosions on our planet that could cause problems outside of earth, claiming it would "upset the balance of everything that we intend for the future" if we didn't stop setting off such explosives.

A few months later, I was interviewing another witness who claimed that while he was hunting in Cherry Creek, New York, back around December 2009, he saw a humanoid being a short distance away who raised his left arm, and there in his left hand was a shiny silver metallic looking ball. "I watched this silver ball rise up out of his hand and then it was almost instantaneously in my face," he said. He said it was about the size of a golf ball and was at eye level, a mere 6 to 8 inches away from his face. Then, the next thing he knew, he was coming to. He had blacked out, it seemed. The humanoid and silver ball were gone. This experiencer claimed a number of UAP encounters, and also seemed prone to encounters with ghosts. "My left hand shakes for some unknown reason when I have had those experiences," he told me. "It also gets hard to breathe, like I'm trying to catch my breath." He is right handed.

After this, I began pouring through UAP literature, looking for any other accounts of humanoids with mysterious spheres carried in their left hands, and I was surprised when I began coming across others too, notably in back issues of England's Flying Saucer Review. One of them was the Argentine case from 1968, just cited above. In that case, I had noticed that

the strange grinning humanoid had been described and pictured holding the sphere in his left hand!

In another FSR article, there was yet another humanoid sighting reported in Santa Isabel, Argentina, around 3:40 a.m., on September 28, 1972. According to investigator and lawyer Dr. Oscar A. Galindez [who had investigated the other Argentine case just cited above]: “In his left hand he displayed something that looked like a billiard-ball, which was permanently emitting a very white light.”

Then, in even yet another FSR article, by Swedish author Anders Liljegren, there is the case on January 7, 1970, of two skiers near Imjarvi, Finland, who alleged that they unexpectedly came upon a metallic-looking domed saucer that came to hover low over the ground. It produced a temporary beam to the ground, where they soon observed a short, three-foot-tall thin humanoid wearing a light green coverall and darker green knee boots, and a conical metallic-looking helmet on its head. The being was holding in its hands a black box with a pulsating yellow light. Later, one of the witnesses, Aarno Heinonen, twice encountered a strange woman, on May 5, 1972 and again on June 18, 1972. Reportedly, this woman held a silvery ball-like object in her left hand, on both occasions. The witness claimed that the ball had three antennae on it, each approximately 30 cm in length, and these were pointed in his direction. At the conclusion of each incident, the woman would seem to float away and soon disappeared from sight.

Now let me explain why left-handedness even caught my attention, which will further demonstrate and explain why I think that it could be significant. “The left-handedness seems to indicate the increased participation of the right lobe of the brain in mediumistic states,” Nandor Fodor, a New York psychoanalyst, noted in his exhaustive volume *An Encyclopedia of Psychic Science* (1966). In the investigations and reports of individuals with alleged mediumistic abilities, it was noted in quite a number of instances that during their entrancements, they would switch from being right-handed to left-handed, with other symptoms that reflected hemispheric shifts of consciousness as well. California “contactee” Brian Scott was reportedly observed in a spontaneous trance state (4:20 PM, November 5, 1975) by a lady named Lou Savage, who noted: “He looked strange: facial features were taut, like a semi-solid rock. His eyes had a fixed stare. Not on the paper, but on the wall in front of his desk, and his facial color was a dull gray; nothing even resembling skin tone as I know it. All the while Brian’s eyes were fixed on the wall his left hand continued writing. BRIAN IS NOT LEFT HANDED...” Noted journalist and UAP researcher



John Keel explained that it was downright scandalous in his view that the only full-scale psychological study of a “contactee” had been conducted back in the 1890’s by a Swiss psychologist Theodor Flournoy of the University of Geneva. A popular medium known as Helene Smith, who produced a complex “Martian” language, was often found by Professor Flournoy, when in a trance state, to look for her pocket on the left side instead of the right, and if one of her fingers was pinched or pricked from her view behind a screen, it would be the corresponding finger on the opposite hand that would be agitated.

In 1973, I met Ramona Clark, both a serious UAP researcher and an experiencer. Within only four days following a close-range encounter with a domed, disc-shaped object in Mayport, Florida, back in July 1967, her home was besieged with poltergeist activity [something that gets reported by quite a few UAP experiencers]. She described how she began hearing a loud male voice that would occasionally call out her first name. Oddly, it was always, she said, off to her left side. “Just behind the left ear,” she told me. “I’d turn around to look and there was nobody there.”

Then, things got even stranger and even more frightening as she and her then-teenaged son (who had also witnessed the UAP) began to have entity and light orb visitations in their bedrooms, always it seemed around 3 a.m.

British “direct voice” medium Leslie Flint described “voices” that appeared to him above his head and off to the left side. Arigo, the famed Brazilian psychic healer, was reportedly guided by a spirit “doctor” who would speak into his left ear. Fodor noted how the spirits of a well-known medium Leonore Piper always communicated with her on her left side. British author and researcher Anthony Peake, in his book *The Daemon* (2008), described the case of a man named Albert Tanner who, for some 30 years, had been hearing a voice whisper in his left ear. He had initially dismissed the voice as merely something from his own subconscious mind, until one day in April 1960, when he was about to board a plane to go on a business trip to North Africa, the voice told him not to do so. It was very insistent, and so Tanner decided to cancel the trip. Soon afterwards, an earthquake hit the city he was to be in and a tidal wave destroyed a good deal of what was left. He began to pay more serious attention after that to this voice, and discovered it indeed had an uncanny way of knowing things in a paranormal way.

“The simplest explanation for these is that they are hallucinations that were dominated by activity on one side of the brain or the other,” Canadian brain researcher Todd Murphy, who has worked closely with the well-known Dr. Michael Persinger, told me in a phone interview. “Most commonly, if the voice is appearing on the left side, it’s following a hallucination on the right side.”

However, how does one explain the very precise and accurate information that some report comes through on their left side? This sounds like no simple and ordinary “hallucination.”

In his book, *Beyond Telepathy* (1962, 1973), Dr. Andrija Puharich describes his laboratory testing of psychics and how the highest scores were found to be associated with breathing through the left nostril. As with handedness, the left nostril relates to the right hemisphere of the brain. Puharich had checked mouth-breathing [with nostrils sealed] and breathing through just the left or right nostril. He also noted that psychic “mediums” usually develop what he stated was left-sided upper respiratory pathology. Some even believe that with the art of psychometry, wherein a person picks up impressions of a person by holding an object from that person, that if you’re right handed, then you should hold the object in your left hand, and vice versa, again based on the hemispheric shift concept. You can find this technique described in Harold Sherman’s book, *You Can Communicate with the Unseen World* (1974).

In a phone interview with Kathleen Marden back in March 2012, she told me: “In my research into hypnosis...I did find that people who are suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) are more prone to going into the deepest states of hypnosis. I was very curious about this because my uncle Barney was such a terrific hypnotic subject; he could go into the deepest state, and Betty nearly as deep as Barney. I don’t know if that was PTSD that was the cause of that or if it was something else having to do with their abduction experiences, but I have worked with abductees who can go into a very, very deep level of hypnosis as well, and they’re some of my best subjects because they can remember so much detailed information that others cannot remember.”

Other researchers in the UAP field have also commented upon the seemingly higher than normal percentage of UAP abductees/experiencers who prove to be exceptionally deep hypnotic subjects. J. Allen Hynek and Jacques Vallee discussed this matter with a hypnosis expert from Chicago, a Dr. Larry Garrett. Berthold Schwarz, a psychiatrist who personally investigated many of these experiencers, also noted this in his two-volume

book, *UFO Dynamics* (1983), a point that I also discussed with him in our extensive correspondence as well. “It has impressed me in the study of several (UAP) contactees that they were all excellent hypnotic subjects,” Dr. Schwarz noted. “This is contrary to the usual clinical experience, where people do not go into deep somnambulistic trance the first time and stay there.” I found the following statement (regarding very enlarged corpus callosums in the brains of highly hypnotizable subjects) on Kathleen’s website (<http://www.kathleen-marden.com/a-primer-on-hypnosis.php>) quite interesting. Perhaps there is an important clue lurking here. It read: “A 2005 article by Michael R. Nash and Grant Bentham in *Scientific American Mind* discussed ‘The Truth and Hype of Hypnosis.’ They said that new hypnosis studies have shown not everyone is susceptible to hypnotic suggestion and motivation does not necessarily play a role in the success of induction. It seems to relate more to an individual’s ability to concentrate and to become absorbed in activities such as reading or listening to music. It is unrelated to gullibility, hysteria, psychopathology, submissiveness or imagination. Nash and Bentham discussed a 2004 study by James E. Horton of the University of Virginia’s College at Wise and Helen J. Crawford of Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University. Using magnetic resonance imaging they attempted to determine whether or not brain structures play a part in an individual’s responsiveness to hypnosis. They observed that the anterior part of the corpus callosum, the large white matter structure that connects the left and right brain, was thirty-two percent larger in highly hypnotizable subjects. This part of the brain inhibits unwanted stimuli and plays an important role in focusing attention. It would be interesting to image the corpus callosum of patients with PTSD to test this finding. If this group is more suggestible, it would seem to follow that this area of their brain is more highly developed.”

Elsewhere, I have read that Albert Einstein and America’s acclaimed Sleeping Prophet Edgar Cayce both reportedly had an unusually large corpus callosum.

It was Sunday, June 18, 1961, when playing marbles on the outskirts of the small village of Garabandal, located in the Cantabrian Mountains of northern Spain, four young girls, ages 11 through 12, claimed that they encountered an “angel” dressed in a long blue robe, with a small face with black eyes, looking like a 9-year-old boy. However, he was surrounded by a dazzling light and, as the children watched spellbound, he faded away into invisibility without uttering a word. As often happens in these incidents, the girls ran back to the village and begin excitedly sharing with everyone how they had seen an angel. A couple of days later, as the same four girls were

walking on a path outside the village, they were frightened when a brilliant white explosion of light temporarily blinded them.

Not long after these two unusual episodes, the children began entering deep trance states in which they claimed to encounter the Blessed Virgin Mary. Hundreds of people would come to observe what was happening and described how the children would enter a state of religious ecstasy where they'd be kneeling with their heads thrown back as they stared upward, transfixed in a visionary state that sometimes lasted hours and certainly should have been very uncomfortable and awkward for children. During one of the first episodes, on July 2, 1961, the girls described how the Lady was accompanied by two angels who were dressed alike, "as if they were twins." Off to the Lady's right, the girls said they saw "a square of red fire framing a triangle with an eye and some writing. The lettering was in an old Oriental script!"

Keel found the description of the eye and triangle symbol very interesting, noting that it had come up in many UAP contactee accounts, alleged MIB (Men In Black) encounters, which some identify with a symbol of the Third Eye, and is even pictured on the American dollar bill as the Great Seal of the United States.

The children came to have hundreds of these visions and were frequently photographed in these ecstasy states. It was even described how all four would spontaneously awaken at times in the night, in their separate homes, and rush out into the darkness to visit the sacred spot where these manifestations would often unfold.

Witnesses had seen the entranced girls fall forcefully to their knees or bodily to the ground, in an ecstatic trance, on rocky surfaces, without leaving any marks or wounds. Doctors would prick them with pins and shine lights in their eyes during these ecstatic states without the girls so much as flinching, and their pupils remained dilated as they stared skyward. The absence of injuries from running up a mountain across sharp-edged stones and thorny thickets barefooted, even kneeling in a thorn bush, was reported by amazed witnesses who observed young Marian visionaries in Medjugorje, Bosnia, in 1981.

John Keel was aware of this aspect within the UAP experience too, writing in Saga's UFO Report (January 1978): "When a human is exposed to a religious 'vision' he or she is frequently overcome by a pleasurable sensation known as 'ecstasy' which is very similar to a sexual experience. Eyewitnesses in low-level UFO cases report the same thing – a series of

sensations so delightful that they are willing, even anxious, to have repeated experiences with flying saucers.”

The Medjugorje events began on June 24, 1981, when reportedly the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to one Mirjana Dragicevic, 16, while walking near a hilltop called Podprado with her friend Ivanka Ivankovic, 17. After that, they and four other young friends of theirs, in ages ranging from 10 to 17, began to have frequent visions of the Virgin Mary, often daily. This group of seers was made up of four girls and two boys. It was reported in March 1986 that nearly 2000 apparitional appearances had been reported there at that point.

An American newspaper publisher and columnist, Wayne Weible, became quite interested in the Medjugorje reports and traveled there and interviewed many of the participants in this remarkable story. He also shared what he had himself experienced. He wrote: “What I saw and what I felt is not easily put into words. It will be difficult for others to accept it or believe it. Yet, I was there and I know what I saw and what I felt. I saw the sun dance and move and whirl and pale so that I could look directly at it with the naked eye. That is impossible, but I saw it. It was the same sun you and I see every day.

*“I also saw a huge, 14 ton cement cross mounted high on a mountain that stands behind the church at Medjugorje totally disappear on a cloudless, bright morning. This same cross was observed by me early in the black of morning to glow and shine as though it was covered with lights. That also is impossible. There is no electricity on that mountain, but I saw it. There was more, but the point is, there is no explanation for these phenomena. They usually occur at the time the Blessed Virgin is appearing to the children. Some see them. Some do not. Others saw them at times when I did not.”*

From Scott Corrales’s excellent article in FATE magazine (Dec 1996) “Angels or Aliens?”, we read this of one of the six Medjugorje children (Vicka Ivankovic) observing a white ball of light on the rocky hillside where the apparition of the Virgin Mary had appeared. Scott wrote: “Vicka reported this detail of her sighting to her sister, who remarked simply: ‘That was a flying saucer.’”

A well-known researcher named Max Edwards of Victoria, British Columbia, an amazing linguist, concert pianist and a composer, and a man deeply interested in UAP (he used to contribute scholarly material to England’s acclaimed Flying Saucer Review, and up until his passing my

magazine *Alternate Perceptions*) wrote me in 1996 how, years earlier, a professor he knew from the University of Victoria went on a vacation to see relatives in the Medjugorje area. He explained in a letter to me: “I requested him kindly to bring me back the fullest possible information on Medjugorje - without mentioning UFOs to him. When he returned, I asked him what he had found out; and he replied: ‘I am confused, because all I could find out, is that all around that village, in the fields, there are countless circles of burnt grass, and UFOs have been landing there in numbers.’ I thanked him, and told him that he had completely confirmed my suspicions!”

Two of the Medjugorje seers, Mirjana Dragicevic and Ivanka Ivankovic, claim that they were given by Our Lady a parchment that “looks like paper,” however, whatever it is, it allegedly cannot be destroyed “even by fire.” The parchment contains ten “secrets” given to each of the girls, “secrets” that have to do with significant future world events, and each girl only is able to read their own secrets.

*“Each of these two seers is told by Mary to select a priest to whom they will give that material on which the secrets are written ten days before the secrets are to happen. The priest, in turn, with the help of The Madonna, will be able to read the message of each secret and will announce it three days before it happens. He will describe the full nature of the secret, its time and even minute, and the place. The priest will then return the paper to the seer from whom he received it. The priest will not be able to read all ten secrets at once, but just one by one when the time comes for it to be announced.”*

Another time, when questioned about the mysterious parchment, Mirjana stated: “Yes, the parchment exists, you heard well: it is a parchment in which all the ten secrets are written. For now, only I can read what is really written on it. I don’t have to hide it in secret places, because only I can see what is really written on it. Once I showed that parchment to a cousin and to a girlfriend of mine, at the same time, and they couldn’t see the same thing. One saw a prayer and the other saw a sort of letter where someone was asking for help.”

Mysterious written messages, often in unusual symbols and unknown languages, turn up occasionally at UAP sites, though sometimes they are the product of an experiencer’s “automatic writing.” In Brooksville, Florida, on March 2, 1965, a John F. Reeves, 65, a retired longshoreman from New York, claimed that following a face-to-face encounter with a humanoid being in a tight-fitting silver suit, with a glass-like helmet, he retrieved physical evidence of his encounter. From its side, the being produced a small black

object that it held up to its chin, and pointed it at Reeves, after which a flash of light like a camera was produced. The humanoid allegedly promised to return later, and then climbed aboard a dull metallic gray saucer-shaped craft, estimated at 40 feet in diameter, with a clear dome on top. The craft quickly shot straight up into the air. Soon afterwards, Reeves came upon two sheets of odd paper-like material with strange writings on them. The paper was loaned to the Air Force, but what was returned later Reeves claimed was not the original, for the original, he claimed, could not be cut or burned. The duplicate was on regular paper.

Here's an extra little odd wrinkle to this story. A Norman Bean, a Florida engineer in radio broadcasting in Miami, had told my friend Dr. Schwarz that his 9-year-old daughter had done, while in a state of entrancement, some automatic writing on a torn envelope prior to the Reeves case. Dr. Schwarz explained to me: "The wife saved this stuff that the girl did on the back of an old torn envelope and then years later, because by a miracle she didn't throw the data out, there was an article which the husband tossed on the wife's dresser and she read it, and, lo and behold, there inside was the same precise sequential arrangement of coded configurations sent or given to John Reeves of Brooksville."

Folklorist W.Y. Evans-Wentz interviewed in his time an Oxford student who described an experience near Listowel, Ireland, back in 1910, that was also similar to our modern UAP accounts. The student and a friend, the account went, were on horseback at the time when they saw two yellow "lights," each with a "radiant being having human form" in their midst. Since that night, the student claimed other sightings of "lights" and "beings," in both Ireland and England. He said that he regarded these personal experiences as proof of the "spiritual world."

There were remarkable apparitional events witnessed by many at the Coptic Orthodox Virgin Mary Church in Zeitoun, a small suburb of Cairo, Egypt from 1968 to 1970, where over a quarter of a million people are estimated to have gathered and witnessed frequent religious apparitions – notably the Blessed Virgin Mary. "The Zeitoun case is arguably the most credible and believable of all Marian apparitions," psychologist Greg Little (2001) wrote. "As such, it represents nearly irrefutable proof that some sort of unexplainable manifestations can and do intrude into the physical world in a form that is recognizable and photographable."

That's correct, photographable! In addition to a massive amount of testimonial evidence, dozens of photographs of these phenomena taken by witnesses at Zeitoun were made available for public inspection as well.

It began on April 2, 1968, when two Moslem mechanics noticed a glowing, white-robed female figure up on top of the large dome of the Catholic Church. At first, the men feared it was a nun contemplating suicide and notified a priest and the police. Upon their return, the figure was no longer there. Soon, people were arriving outside the church nightly to watch for the mysterious woman, and it seems they were seldom disappointed. "For the next two years, the apparitions appeared frequently – often appearing every night for months," Little wrote. "The apparitions lasted for 15 minutes to 8 hours at a time. Literally hundreds of thousands of people witnessed the apparitions with thousands of photographs and videotape taken."

G. Little gave the following overview of these remarkable appearances: "The apparitions typically appeared after a brilliant series of light bursts around the church's domes. These bursts lasted about 15 minutes followed by showers of sparkling lights and glowing globs of light floating around the domes. These globs of light often took on the form and shapes of large doves circling the domes. This display was, at times, so bright, that the witnesses couldn't look directly at it. Then, atop or around the glowing dome a visible female form began moving. It appeared to be a young woman who had an intense, brilliant glow emanating from her. She wore a veil and full robe. She floated and moved around the dome for hours at a time occasionally bowing, holding out an olive branch, and blowing kisses. Sometimes she appeared to be holding an infant and, at times, she sat atop a dome cradling the infant in her arms."

Florida ufologist Albert S. Rosales wrote an article based on a remarkable wave of humanoid encounter cases in Canada back in 1968, which can be found in the May 2014 issue of *Alternate Perceptions* ([apmagazine.info](http://apmagazine.info)) magazine. July seemed to peak with the heaviest concentration of activity in Quebec, which included six young girls on the evening of July 22<sup>nd</sup> near St. Bruno, ages 7 to 13, who claimed that they saw a luminous white figure in a white veil, presumably the "Virgin Mary," hovering in the air in a dark hexagonal object. Only two, though, Manon Saint-Jean and Line Grise, claimed to hear a "soft and slow" voice that advised them to pray, spoke of peace, and promised a return visit on October 7<sup>th</sup>. Others in the area reported odd things in the sky, including neighboring St. Basile, where a young boy told his dad that same evening that he had seen



“a man walking in the sky.” There seemed to be a lot of reports too that month in the neighboring province of Ontario. In August 1971, I followed up on one interesting case up in Toronto, Ontario, where I met Joan Howard, who described herself to me as psychic since childhood, claiming that in that July of 1968 she became a UAP contactee. She described how one night it felt as though a “powerful beam...bored into my head like a mild laser,” and how she became aware of an alien presence that enabled two-way communication. For several weeks, she had visions of “spacecraft, inside and outside...gadgets of all kinds,” and much more. “In the ensuing years I have seen UFOs (in the daytime yet); had ‘physical contacts’; experienced hostile attacks (two on my life) by ‘Their’ enemies,” she would claim. “The Opposites, the ‘bad guys’; astral trips on board spacecraft; taken down reams of dictated communications (not automatic writing); everything but a ride in a ‘flying saucer’ in my physical body.”

Fernandes and D’Armada noted in *Celestial Secrets* that “it is interesting that the places visited by ‘Our Lady’ are often places where unexplained shining aerial objects manifest.” They point out how for years following the Fatima events of 1917, many people continued to observe strange phenomena at Cova da Iria and other locations nearby, all the way up until 1957, that included more “miracles of the sun,” “angel hair,” and UAP phenomena. There was even a photograph taken in 1957 of the “angel hair” at Cova da Iria that matches in appearance a similar, if not identical, substance reported globally being discharged from UAP, which evaporates shortly before or soon after reaching the ground.

Keel carefully studied UAP cases involving powerful beams of light and the strange effects those can have upon humans. “In religious lore, being belted by one of these light beams causes ‘mystical illumination,’” he wrote. “When Saul, a Jewish tentmaker, was zapped by one of these beams on the road to Damascus it blinded him for three days and he was converted to Christianity on the spot and became St. Paul.”

Keel wrote about a most peculiar light beam case from an account prepared by one J. J. Cornish, which occurred late on the evening of December 29, 1875, in London, Ontario, Canada, where two people were being baptized by Cornish in the River Thames. Suddenly, “a very beautiful light from heaven” that was described as “brighter than the sun at noonday” came down upon the gathering. “It came down with a sound like a mighty rushing wind,” he wrote. “We could hear it far above in the distance, and as it reached the place where we stood we were enveloped in the brightest and most beautiful light I ever saw...The light was round, straight up and down,

like a shaft from heaven to earth, and just as bright on the inside edge as it was in the center, and so far as we could see it was just as dark on the outer edge as it was a mile away. .. After baptism and dismissal the light did not go out, but gradually went up until it vanished from our sight.”

Keel pointed out how in the well-known Presque Isle, Pennsylvania, UAP landing case of July 31, 1966, we again have a description of very odd behaving light beams; this time, projecting out from a UAP in various directions. “The peculiar thing about these beams was that they seemed to go out from the object and extend to different lengths, not fading into the darkness but terminating suddenly like poles or rods of light,” Keel noted.

I interviewed a man who described an experience that he had one night in 1967 at the age of 14 while he was sleeping in a screened-in porch area in Falls Church, Virginia. “It was in the summer and I remember waking up and sitting up I noticed a light coming down in the shape of a cone,” he explained. “The light was like a spotlight except it had a pointed end and was slowly coming down. I knew this was strange as light would immediately hit the ground but this was coming down slowly and was cone shaped. I got up to go outside from the porch and opening the door looked up at a football shaped disk that was a solid bright orange with the white beam of light that came down to about three feet off the ground. I looked at this but it seemed as soon as I came out, the light started back up to the disk. Once it reached the disk, the craft floated away very slowly and made no sound whatsoever.”

On September 12, 1965, at approximately 5 a.m., a man named Philip, who lived on the Island of Timor, in Indonesia, walked into his garden and encountered a shining human-like figure with long white hair, standing a mere five yards in front of him. Suddenly, his chickens exhibited great fear as they dropped out of the trees that they commonly roost in and his dog began to bark in alarm. Scared, Philip ran back to his house, where he met his cousin at the door who exclaimed, “I’ve just seen a star fall into the garden.” When Philip asked where, his cousin pointed straight to the spot where he had just seen the mysterious figure a moment before.

After Philip had calmed down, he returned to his garden and began watering his apple trees. Then he heard an unseen voice say, “Water people.” He didn’t understand, and the voice explained about the spiritual “water of life,” to renew people with the Holy Spirit. Then, he experienced a powerful vision where he was preaching the Christian message to many, many people. When the vision ended, he was covered in sweat. His concerned mother and brothers were standing around him. He was surprised to learn that five hours had passed. Thus, his spiritual mission began, and in the weeks and

months that followed he trekked from village to village in the interior of the island preaching the gospel.

1965 was the beginning of an intense spiritual revival in Indonesia that continued up into the 1970s. Dr. Kurt E. Koch, a Protestant theologian, missionary worker, and author, visited Indonesia and documented many remarkable stories. Another account was of native Christians who were preaching to a tribe of sun-worshippers when, after a heavy rain, they stepped outside and a vision of Jesus in the sky above the sun appeared. Dr. Koch wrote: "Taking their opportunity from the vision which was witnessed in full daylight by everyone present, they began to preach, 'The Lord Jesus,' they said, 'stands before the sun which he has made. You must worship him and not the object that he created.' As a result of their testimony 20 of the natives were converted. When an account of what had happened was told in a nearby village, some of the sick people there were at once healed."

In another man's conversion, he was very ill when the angel Gabriel appeared to him and took him up into the seventh heaven itself, where he was said to have seen many beautiful and remarkable sights. When he was returned to his home afterwards, he was healed, along with his children and his wife, who had been ill for a number of years.

An intense religious revival broke out in Wales back during the winter of 1904-05, where many observed mysterious lights in the sky. A 38-year-old Welsh woman named Mary Jones, described as an ordinary, happily married peasant woman who was deeply religious, became a central figure in this revival. Reporters from the Liverpool Echo, Daily Mail, Daily Mirror, and London Daily News travelled to these gathering, which were garnering a great deal of attention, to see what was going on. These reporters even wrote about seeing unexplained light phenomena that they couldn't explain. Beriah G. Evans, who was writing for the London Daily News (February 9, 1905), described how while being in the company of Mrs. Jones, he observed pretty phenomenal things. He wrote: "'We cannot start yet,' she told me on the occasion of my visit, 'the lights have not yet come. I never go without them.' A few minutes later, on going out to see, she returned saying: 'Come. It is time to go. The lights have come!'"

It was about 6:15 p.m., Tuesday, January 31, 1905. There was Evans, Mrs. Jones, and three others. All of them witnessed a brilliant star-like object to the south emitting "diamond-like sparklets." "It took a sudden leap of considerable distance towards the mountains, then back again to its first position, and again rushing towards us," Evans reported. Next, it disappeared from sight and then reappeared much closer to their position,

and then it went out. “Following the disappearance of the star came immediately two brilliant and distinct flash-lights, illuminating the stone dykes and heather on the mountain side, the first flash two miles away, the second immediately following a mile higher up the valley, and in the direction we should have to travel. ‘Come,’ said Mrs. Jones, recognizing the omens, ‘We shall have a glorious meeting!’ And we did.”

Though up to that point, all five had seen the same things, the next two anomalous displays were only witnessed by Mrs. Jones and Mr. Evans, even though all five of them were still walking in the road together and all five should have seen what followed next. Evans wrote: “Three bars of clear white light crossing the road in front from right to left, climbing up the stone wall to the left, showing every interstice and bit of moss as clearly as though a searchlight had been turned upon it. There was no house, or human being other than our party, near, and no conceivable human agency could have produced this effect.”

Next, a “blood-red light” appeared about a foot off the ground, in the middle of the roadway. Interestingly, Evans noted that it “did not illumine surrounding objects.” Evans was surprised when he later learned that the others had not seen what he and Mrs. Jones had seen, and he wrote that those others were equally astounded. “Mrs. Jones, without any suggestion from me, described there and then the appearances precisely as they had presented themselves to me.” Evans came to learn of another similar instance involving a London journalist who witnessed, along with a woman standing near him, a white light that swept along the ground, near a chapel, stopping on a wall. Half a dozen other witnesses present said they didn’t see it.

The late Swiss psychologist Dr. Carl G. Jung struggled to understand such anomalies. He wrote: “...I was once at a spiritualistic séance where four of the five people present saw a object like a moon floating above the abdomen of the medium. They showed me, the fifth person present, exactly where it was, and it was absolutely incomprehensible to them that I could see nothing of the sort.”

Jung knew of a few other cases like this and could not determine for certain what the explanation for such occurrences was. Jung proposed that UAP, psychic, and religious apparitional and visionary phenomena might be something he called “psychoid.” Psychoid represented something that existed on the borders of what we perceive as mental and physical; a third order of reality with overlapping characteristics. On this point, quantum physicists and parapsychologists should find themselves treading upon fairly

common ground. Jung's concept of synchronicity (meaningful coincidence) operated on the premise that ideas (mental) and events (physical), though demonstrating no causally direct connection as perceived in terms of standard classic physics, could no doubt be linked as psychoid-related phenomena. Obviously, Jung perceived the UAP phenomenon as something of deep potential importance, having devoted the last years of his life to writing a book exploring this very complex and controversial subject, including parapsychology in on the conversation, intimately entangled with his pioneering theories of archetypes and a collective unconscious, and engaging in extensive dialogue over these issues with one of the early pioneers and founders of quantum physics, Wolfgang Pauli.

And so, in my mind, FREE's serious and committed focus and deep interest in the roles of consciousness and quantum physics resonates on various key levels with Jung's ideas and concepts.

## **Subjective Encounters?**

Back in the 1970s, J. Allen Hynek and Jacques Vallee, viewed by many in the UAP field as two of the most high-profile and respected scientists in ufology, sat down together (sometimes with others) and engaged in an open interactive discussion on the UAP phenomenon, documented in their book, *The Edge of Reality* (1975). Together, they thoughtfully commented on many different areas of this subject, including even various paranormal and occult aspects, doing their very best to cover everything relevant and under serious discussion in the field comprehensively. Regarding "ghosts" and apparitions, Hynek pointed out that in the "great, great, majority of UFO cases, if one person sees it, they all see it. It attests to a solid reality. In a room of five people, if three people said, 'We saw it,' and two people said, 'We looked and couldn't see it,' that would be damning. But that doesn't happen."

Is that true?

In 1992, John Keel described in a Fortean lecture a UAP case back in the 1960s, where he and zoologist and author Ivan Sanderson had investigated a family in New Jersey who had reported seeing a huge "flying saucer" with windows, judged to have been a mile across in size, located between two mountains at perhaps 2,000 feet. The husband had been a really reliable witness, the president of a fairly large company. "They were not about to make up flying saucer stories to entertain Ivan Sanderson and John Keel," he said. "Ivan put articles in the newspapers there in New Jersey

asking if anybody else had seen anything unusual on that day.” But no one else reported it. “Why didn’t 3,000 other people see the same thing?” Keel asked. Increasingly, ufologists seem to be noticing more and more reports of miniature-type UAP, or small orbs, objects some have speculated might be like our drones. However, some reports even described tiny occupants just inches tall, and even stranger, if that’s possible, some describe how they can change size, becoming human sized, and how humans can be shrunk down to fit into tiny saucers. Back in the late 1960s, I talked with a man and his elderly mother in Maine about strange pulsating balls of light, generally about the size of a “ten quart water pail” I was told, and how they had observed them on several occasions back in the 1930s. On one occasion, they observed from a distance one of these balls of light near the ground where a farmer was working crops with two horses and a two row cultivator. “He worked down from above it on the hillside two rows at a time until he entered the row where it was,” the man told me. “He nor the team, showing no signs of anything abnormal, ran over it. As the horses walked over it, it grew small until about the size of a baseball. When the cultivator teeth went over it it rolled with the dirt and regained its former size behind the machine.”

Sandy Nichols, a self-described “alien abductee” from Thompsons Station, Tennessee, periodically visits Florida’s well-known UAP hotspot Gulf Breeze. One night back in 2000, while sky-watching along the beach at Shoreline Park, with about nineteen others, it was around 10 p.m., when one member of the group named Celina spotted a “white ball of light about dime sized at arm’s length, making a curving, zig-zag pattern downward from the west.” She called it to everyone’s attention and soon all of them were watching it. It came down just over the water, not more than half a mile away, heading towards them on the shore. Soon it arrived low over the beach about 20 feet to the west of Celina. It was about the size of a ping pong ball at this point, Sandy stated. Much smaller than what they had observed earlier, which Sandy judged had to have been several feet across initially. Sandy recalled:

*“We could all see the light, at this point about tennis ball size, right before it passed in front of Celina, but no one could see the light as it passed directly in front of Celina, except for Celina. Then as it began to pass in front of the second person in line, Celina could not see it anymore, but now only the second person in line could see the light as it passed directly in front of them. In other words, the only person that could see the light as it passed in front of each one of us, was the person that the light was directly in front of at the time...even though we were all standing just mere inches*

*and no more than a foot away from each other along the entire length of our line. The only exception to this pattern was when it passed by me and in front of (a lady named) Lisa. Lisa continued to see the light as it passed her, then it made a sharp, right-hand turn over the three steps that led from the sand to the pier, and then down the length of the pier and out over the Sound a couple of hundred feet where it suddenly flared up a bit and simply vanished.”*

“A great number of UFO sightings are entirely subjective,” Keel (1969) wrote in a privately circulated newsletter. “RAF Air Marshall Sir Victor Goddard [involved in the UK’s Royal Air Force’s UFO investigations back in the early 1950s] has suggested that such sightings are made by persons with latent or active psychic abilities, but that when non-psychics stand within the ‘aura’ of the psychic percipients they are also able to see objects which would normally be invisible to them.” Keel went on to speculate that when a person or persons with the appropriate psychic qualifications was at a site of elevated UAP activity “when specific electromagnetic conditions” were just right, then they might perceive things beyond the visible EM spectrum, or even possibly, he furthered speculated, “intercept a ‘signal’ which plants an image in his or her mind.”

Mary Jones described to Evans how she was returning home from a revival one night. The driver let her off near her home. She thought her brother was coming down the lane to meet her, as he often did. She walked toward him, but he turned and began walking just ahead of her. She called out to him and then the figure looked back over its shoulder, at which point she realized it wasn’t her brother. She began softly singing a revival hymn. Her suspicion was confirmed when the human like figure transformed into an enormous black dog that began to run back and forth across the road before her. “And then,” she told Evans, “I knew it was the Devil himself, angered at my assault upon his kingdom. I prayed for strength – and as I prayed he rushed growling into this very hillock,” which Mrs. Jones pointed to on the side of the lane, as they were outside at the location of this encounter.

During a visit to Brynerug, a neighborhood of Towyn, what was described as a local professional man and a farmer of good standing saw one of these mysterious black figures. One of the men uttered a prayer, and suddenly one of Mrs. Jones’s “lights” appeared above and, Evans wrote, “a white ray darting from which pierced the figure, which thereupon vanished.”

*“In the neighborhood dwells an exceptionally intelligent young woman of the peasant class, whose bedroom has been visited three nights in succession at midnight by a man dressed in black, whose appearance corresponds with that of the person seen by Mrs. Jones,” Evans wrote. “This figure has delivered a message to the girl, which, however, she is forbidden to relate.”*

So much of this sort of thing seems to get played out in the modern UAP contact scenarios as well. Stanley Ingram, a columnist for *The Pulaski Citizen*, back in 1982 introduced me to a country preacher near Bunker Hill, Tennessee. He described having a recent contact with alien beings. It began with a car-sized craft, the preacher said, coming in from a northerly direction, a few feet off the ground and just clearing the roof of his automobile. Surrounded by blue lights around the edge and a brilliant yellow light shining downward, he feared it was going to collide with his two story home. Afterwards, his home became haunted, it seemed. He heard what sounded like a dog walking across the front porch, but there was nothing to be seen. His wife heard a knocking at the front door, but there was no one there. A crashing noise was heard upstairs, like something had fallen over, but there was nothing to be found. In addition, this preacher claimed that several humanoid beings appeared to him one night. The one who was doing all the talking was dressed in dark clothing, was short, about five foot tall. He conveyed a message to the preacher but told us he was forbidden to reveal the contents of that message at that time. He was told that “they” could get him his own church, but he said that unless it was full gospel he didn’t want anything to do with it.

*“If we want to believe that the mysterious light forms are heavenly messengers of God, then this is what we will see in their name,” long-time UAP researcher, historian, and British author Andrew Collins notes in his book *LightQuest* (2012). “Yet today such religious conviction has mostly given way to mechanistic views of the world, in which phenomena of this sort are the vehicles of space aliens, the reason why we have come to consider that manifesting light forms, so-called UFOs, are nuts-and-bolts spacecraft.”*

Meanwhile, back in early 20<sup>th</sup> century Wales, not far away, at Abergynolwyn, there is again a description of something quite strange and decidedly outside the box of mainstream “nuts and bolts” ufology. At an area center of mining, there was yet another report of “an apparition, appearing first as a man and then transforming itself into a large black dog.”



There were a number of similar reports. One of Mrs. Jones's converts had been an aged Welsh man who, had it not been, it was said, for the "temptations of the tavern and its accompaniments of cup and bottle," had the potential talent to have been a poet. Crossing some fields in broad daylight that December, he suddenly found himself in an unfamiliar place where "a number of ravening beasts," Evans wrote, allegedly began to attack him. However, the man said, a figure in white garments came to his aid, whereupon the "beasts" backed off. Then, once again, he was back on the path he had been on before. Afterwards, confused by what had happened, he relapsed into drinking again, quite severely for a couple of days. Then again, in the daylight, he was once more crossing a field when it happened again, and he was in a strange land. The man in the white garments appeared again too, this time leading him to the banks of a great river. Beyond the river, on the other side, was a crowd of people in white happily singing songs. The stranger told him that that was where he should be and that he had work to do. "Thou must first conquer the beasts – and to do that I give thee my help." After this, Evans wrote, the man had given up drinking and threw himself into "revivalist work."

These black beasts that generally resemble very large dogs have, down through the centuries, figured into many frightful religious accounts. One very well-known one, that Keel pointed out was recorded in numerous historical documents, happened back on Sunday, August 4, 1577, over in England. It began when lightning struck a church in Bliborough, in Suffolk, killing two people and injuring several others. That same day, a number of parishioners reportedly died when "a thing like a black dog" materialized at a church in Bungay. Seven miles from there, at a church in Blythburgh, a creature resembling a giant dog allegedly attacked and killed two men and a boy, leaving deep claw marks in church masonry.

"Lightning often accompanies these manifestations," Keel noted, and provided additional examples in his book, *Strange Creatures from Time and Space* (1970). For example, back in 856 A.D., at a church in Trier, Prussia, "a dog of immense size" appeared in the midst of a storm. The floor of the church seemed to open up and a huge creature rose up and ran back and forth to the altar.

At Christmas Eve, in 1171 A.D., at a church in Andover, Hunts, England, a "gigantic pig-like creature" allegedly dashed around the altar as the priest was struck and killed by lightning. But, alas, here's the catch. The lightning appeared from within the church itself! Reports of such creatures continue to be made to this day. Michael Craft, in his book, *Alien Impact*

(1996), described a personal encounter back in 1976. He and fellow graduating high school classmates were sorrowing over the suicide of one of their own.

After attending the funeral, he and a group of friends headed over to an abandoned house nearby in Towson, Maryland, where they had in the past often hung out with their friend. The location had a reputation for being “haunted,” and this night would validate that notion completely. Originally fourteen teenagers, they eventually dwindled down to five. It was Craft and his four friends who, while getting ready to leave, suddenly noticed a strange glowing “green fog” pouring out of an empty fireplace. The fog carried a pungent, chemical odor, and though there was no wind, it became very cold suddenly. The teenagers were terrified at this point. Craft even described how this was his first experience of having his hair “standing on end.”

*“As we descended the front steps of the house, we glanced behind us and saw the shape of a huge, black dog with burning red eyes standing in the doorway we had just left!” Craft wrote. “Though there was little light except for the stars and we had no flashlight, the dog’s brightly glowing eyes were clearly seen.”*

Cynthia Newby Luce, an American with a master’s degree in experimental psychology and anthropology, for years lived in Brazil and investigated UAP cases there. She described a family in Petropolis, a large city where a Chupacabra outbreak was being reported in the local newspapers. At the same time, this family was seeing a low-level UAP flying around. Luce shared with me how the husband and his younger sister described seeing a “black, furry, dog-like creature with red-glowing eyes between two houses on several occasions. It seemed menacing.”

“The most common trait of UFOs is their vanishing act,” Lyn Halper, Ph.D., a New York transpersonal psychologist and a professor of psychology at Mercy College told me. Halper, the author of *Adventures of a Suburban Mystic* (2001), which recounts her personal experiences with kundalini, worked for years with noted Polish-born parapsychologist Dr. Alex Imich, who was a good friend of John Keel. “Yeti’s leave tracks that end abruptly as though they’ve disappeared into thin air,” Halper noted. “My friend and interviewee, Heshheru, a Jamaican shaman, tells me that Jamaica vibrates with paranormal phenomena. He describes a rolling calf with glowing red eyes seen for decades by islanders that is always accompanied by a noxious odor like burning chemicals or electrical wiring. This same phenomenon, the chemical-burn odor, is commonly reported around UFO close encounters.”

It has been claimed that locations where these phantom Black Dogs have appeared scorched earth and a strong smell of brimstone lingered. “Mothman, like phantom kangaroos and the redoubtable Bigfoot, [belonged] to that class of beasts known to the ancient Greeks as Chimeras,” Keel once wrote. “The Greeks noted that such animals usually had fiery red eyes, were often surrounded by the smell of ‘fire and brimstone’ (hydrogen sulfide) and often disappeared as suddenly and mysteriously as they had come. In countless UFO cases we also find all of these characteristics. The UFO is surrounded by a terrible smell, like the smell of rotten eggs (hydrogen sulfide again), sometimes making the witnesses ill.”

## **Theory of Apparitions**

Back in 1971, then a teenaged ufologist all of 19 years of age, I sought John Keel’s advice on looking into the UAP contactee syndrome. “Essentially, the contactee experience is identical to religious apparition phenomenon and probably is caused by the same factors,” he wrote. “It might be best to familiarize yourself with the medical and psychiatric studies of the religious cases before you tackle the UFO variation.” I took his suggestion to heart. I even purchased a book he had referred to me about a “superb study of apparitions” with detailed material that had been done by a “brilliant parapsychologist named G.N.M. Tyrrell.” Jacques Vallee had also cited Tyrrell’s Theory of Apparitions in regard to UAP contact phenomena in his book, *Dimensions* (1988).

“His study was actually very relevant to the UFO phenomenon and many UFO cases meet the criteria he established,” Keel also wrote me. In 1973, I began a correspondence with psychiatrist Dr. Berthold Eric Schwarz, who had a rarely found and intense interest (especially among professionals) in both ufology and parapsychology, and who had also corresponded pretty extensively with Keel. In fact, it was Keel who had put the UAP-psi syndrome firmly on Schwarz’s radar. Previously, Schwarz had largely been focused on just the paranormal aspect. However, in 1968, Schwarz had his first article on UAP published in the journal *Medical Times*, which he confessed was to be his “swan song” on the subject, but then John Keel came across the article and forwarded it on to the editor (which was then one Charles Bowen) of the highly respected (in ufology anyway) British publication *Flying Saucer Review*. That article, which reviewed four different UAP cases that Schwarz had personally looked into, ended up being reprinted in FSR’s special edition number two, June 1969, entitled *Beyond Condon*. From 1973 until his

passing in 2010, I engaged in extensive correspondence with Schwarz, meeting him twice in person and contributing a chapter to his two-volume book, entitled *UFO Dynamics* (1983) on a reported UAP contact case in Maine involving two young men (a case with plenty of psychic dynamics) that we had both worked on. But, sadly, the book was pretty much overlooked by the ufological mainstream. “It was a very good book, and again the UFO buffs underrated it,” Keel once complained in one of our phone conversations. “That was one of the better books.” In fact, in an article in FATE magazine, Keel rated it as one of the best UAP books published!

## Ghost in the Machine?

British author Antony Milne noted how a variety of “ghostly analogies” could be drawn from “the apparitional nature of UFOs, similar to ghosts that walk through walls, or the way people can be levitated at seances, and the way UFOs materialize from nowhere.” Milne (2011) also added in his book, *Fireballs, Skyquakes and Hums*: “UFO sightings seem too often to be similar to the mind-created worlds that shamans encounter during their journeys through the subtler dimensions.”

Michael Grosso, in *Experiencing the Next World Now* (2004), a book that primarily explored the evidence for an afterlife, noted how UAP and their occupants, a subject that he had delved into quite extensively, were “maddeningly elusive and surreal” in a way wherein their manifestations compared more with the “antics of ghosts than machines from outer space,” mentioning frequently reported case details like telepathy, levitation, apports, teleportation, and odd light and heat phenomena. “Are ghosts really UFOs and UFO entities, or are UFOs really ghosts?” Keel wrote (1970). “Take your choice.”

Some of the UAP are indeed very ghost-like. Ufologist Bob Teets described to me an experience he had as a young boy on a farm in Terra Alta, West Virginia, one early morning in the summer of 1958. A typical farm family, they were early risers, but on this one morning a loud sound woke young Bob (perhaps about age 8 at the time) before the others. Looking out his bedroom window, he clearly saw a silver colored disc-shaped object, about 30-35 feet across, with “two glowing orange-red orifices” that seemed to be propelling it. “Even with my hands over my ears it still penetrated my head,” he told me in a phone interview. “It was just unbelievable. It was like if you were standing right beside a freight train that was going full throttle.”

Next, the most amazing thing happened. The craft (or whatever it was) headed straight for a nearby hill, and while young Bob was fearing that his sighting was going to end in an explosive crash, it (the UAP) instead “went into the hill.” Yes, like a ghost. “I had a very clear view,” Bob told me. “I could see everything.”

Bob Teets investigated more than 150 eyewitness accounts for his book, *West Virginia UFOs: Close Encounters in The Mountain State* (1995). One of my favorite UAP “hocus pocus” ghost-like cases was recounted to Bob in an interview with one Gregg Knight, a deputy with the Harrison County Police Department. Gregg had described an old man named Brian (pseudonym) who he stated was quite a “mentally disturbed individual” who had “quit work because of events in his life and in his daughter’s life in Louisiana because of contact with aliens.”

Gregg’s story is that one clear afternoon back in 1990, he and Brian were just standing outside at a trailer park in Belmont, West Virginia, engaged in conversation. Brian was known to be very knowledgeable about Biblical matters and, in their conversation, Gregg said words to the effect, “If I ask my Dad a question, he answers. If I ask God the Father something, he won’t answer, sometimes for years. Now why is that?”

Gregg recalled that Brian responded, “It depends on what you ask.” Gregg came back with, “Like UFOs, what could they be? I want to see an alien craft not of this world.” Brian then simply said, “Look there,” and Gregg looked to the west, and what he saw, he admits, “took my breath away.”

Bob’s account of this story continues as follows:

*“It was a massive craft, so huge it ‘blocked out the sun, and yet it didn’t cast a shadow.’” Gregg estimates it was more than 2,000 feet in length, with a finish like that of “a Chrysler 426 hemi engine, that’s it exactly.” Its features resembled “a battleship turned upside down.”*

*“I yelled for my wife as loud as I could, or at least I thought I did,” he recalls, “but no one came out.” After it was gone, Gregg looked at Brian. “Did you see that!” he asked, incredulously. “Sure,” Brian answered. “That ain’t nothing, that’s just a mother ship. You ought to see a colony ship. And then wait ‘til you talk to ‘em.”*

Gregg says Brian's son, who was 20 miles away in Parkersburg, saw it too. From his perspective, it appeared to be about the size of a baseball on the horizon. Bob Teets adds that Gregg afterwards became an active member of the Mutual UFO Network, as a direct result of his dramatic encounter that strange afternoon in 1990.

This isn't the only UAP case where a small group of people presumably observed something quite spectacular and massive in size that hundreds of others should have been quite startled by – something that should have resulted in a media sensation. Despite Gregg yelling to his wife at the top of his lungs, no one else ventured outside to observe the huge object with them. Indeed, often witnesses to UAP close encounters seem to become somehow isolated from others. The neighborhood, the streets, the highway suddenly become eerily quiet and devoid of normal human activity or automobile traffic. British ufologist Jenny Randles coined the term “The Oz Effect” for such situations. Have such witnesses become unknowingly and temporarily pulled into a parallel world that outwardly resembles our own on the surface? Or is this an experience similar to religious visionary phenomena, induced perhaps by an alien intelligence of some sort that floods our consciousness with powerful imagery through altered states?

In 2005, I met an American researcher named Cynthia Newby Luce who had a master's degree in experimental psychology and anthropology, and who had lived for many years in the mountain village of Sao Jose do Vale do Rio Preto, located northwest of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. It was here that she said that she one day witnessed something very peculiar near her village. “I was driving along the road that has the river on one side of me (the left) and on my right is a steep embankment as the river is in a narrow valley and the road is cut from the hill that comes right down to the river,” Mrs. Luce explained. “It was in the middle of the day and the sun was bright and clear. I was going along at about 25 miles an hour. The road winds and suddenly I saw this metallic object with windows half-way into the hillside. It was around 8 feet up from the road and about 10 feet of the object was protruding and it just slid into the hillside of bare red earth. It went in fast and so it really startled me but happened so fast I did not have time to stop.”

Later, she found a drawing depicting exactly what she felt she had seen in an illustration, based on eyewitness testimony described as a curious “comet” observed in Arabia...back in 1479 AD! She found the illustration in William Bramley's book, *The Gods of Eden* (1989, 1990), where it explained that this rendering had been published initially back in 1557.

In his book, *Confrontations* (1990), Jacques Vallee described a UAP witness who said she had seen an oval-shaped object rise up off the ground a few feet, pause briefly and then shoot off up a canyon at high speed, passing directly through several trees, as if the trees weren't even there.

In addition to the ghost-like quality of UAP-related phenomena, sometimes it almost seems as though it's the human experiencers who take on almost ghost-like qualities. A UAP contact experiencer who lives in the Chicago area shared some very puzzling experiences with me. For example, she said that a small "golden ball of light" appeared a mere three feet in front of her face one night. "As I swept my hand across the light, the ball was not blocked by my hand," she told me. "Instead, my hand disappeared as it moved across the light." On another night, a thing she described as a pinkish cloud floated into her window and appeared over her head. She decided again to see what would happen if she reached her hand up into the odd cloud. "I did so and my hand and part of my arm disappeared from view in the cloud," she explained. "The cloud really didn't feel like anything except some very subtle vibrations."

Such anomalous light phenomenon is not unheard of. Near Cluj, Romania, back in the summer of 1953, a young biology student, age 17, reported seeing a glowing ball of light drop from the sky into a bush. He poked a stick into the bush in search of the light orb and was startled to observe that he could no longer see the stick, as well as part of his hand. In addition, he was aware of a tingling sensation throughout his hand and a great heat in the soles of his feet, soon followed by a cold sensation pressing down over his entire body. Fleeing from the site, he later suffered from vomiting and "mental disturbances."

On May 22, 1973, around 3 a.m., Onilson Patero, 40, a salesman traveling home to Catanduva, in the northern part of Sao Paulo, Brazil, was shocked when a UAP shined a tube of light down upon his car, causing it to become transparent! His skin suddenly felt as though it were on fire. Thinking that he was burning, he got out of the vehicle and began running away, and then fainted.

Dr. Schwarz often mentioned in person, in his writings, and in interviews, that there was one book on psychic phenomena that he found most relevant in the UAP discussion. In his book, *UFO Dynamics* (1983) he wrote: "For example, numerous accounts of UFO-like data – without the term 'UFO' – can be found in famed psychoanalyst and parapsychologist Nandor Fodor's *Encyclopaedia of Psychic Science ...*" John Keel was likewise impressed in this regard with Fodor's writings. "The late Dr. Nandor Fodor,

a leading New York psychiatrist, made an extensive study of seemingly genuine trance mediums and even attempted to psychoanalyze their spirit guides, or alter egos,” Keel wrote. “He also performed an outstanding study of the poltergeist phenomenon. In his book *Haunted People* written in collaboration with Hereward Carrington, he presented 375 typical poltergeist cases from A.D. 355 to A.D. 1947. A great many of these cases are identical to our modern UFO incidents.”

Keel cited several examples. For instance, in 1824, small “symmetric objects of metal” falling from the sky near Orenburg, Russia. In 1836, globular looking lights being seen around the home of one Captain Lamber in Szeged, Hungary, with strange sounds heard in the home and sightings of a “woman in white” who would inexplicably appear and disappear. A thing described as a “floating, vaporous body shaped like a football” was observed around a boardinghouse in New York back in 1882, along with reports of dogs reacting in terror, unexplained rapping sounds, and bedclothes being yanked from beds by unseen hands, along with many people claiming that they awakened in the night to find elusive dark forms standing over them.

Keel pointed out that one of the most celebrated poltergeist cases was that of the Bell Witch in the 1820’s in Robertson County, Tennessee, that included strange lights that were frequently observed that resembled “a candle or lamp flitting across the yard and through the field.” How far back in history might we delve to uncover roots to UAP-type contact phenomena? Some students of this field believe we can go back to the Bible, with its Ezekiel’s wheel-within-a-wheel account and beyond, and so I’ve been interested in any clues that shamanism might provide. “In many of the shamanic traditions there are stories of extraterrestrials who come to earth and who interact in one way or another,” psychologist and parapsychologist Stanley Krippner told a large group of us at the Association for Research and Enlightenment in Virginia Beach, Virginia, back on December 2, 2005. “There’s not much on that in the literature...and the reason that there’s not much in the literature is because people haven’t asked that question. Anthropologists simply haven’t gone into that area of experience with the shamans.” Krippner has personally traveled extensively in many parts of the world, studying shamanic cultures and learning about their beliefs, their practices, and their histories. Shamanism goes back before all organized religions, it seems. The earliest undisputed shaman burial is in the Czech Republic and is said to be dated to the Upper Paleolithic era (c. 30,000 BP).



## Shamanic Encounters

Back in the latter part of the 1970s, I engaged in correspondence with and paid two visits to an elder Native American medicine man of Susquehannock ancestry who lived in southeastern Pennsylvania. To him, as with other Amerind groups, UFOs were piloted by extraterrestrials known to his ancestors. Called the “Yuh-dush-gwa,” he described them as “one of the giant race that dwelt with my people before and after the glacial age.” He claimed that they lived in west central Pennsylvania, in what today is the Allegheny National Forest, and that they protected his people against “giant prehistoric creatures.” “They came to earth on Sky Canoes,” he added. He had a visit from these ancestors, he claimed, back on December 5, 1961, around 12:30 p.m., while he was living in Tamaqua, Pennsylvania at the time. He described their craft as a “Fire Canoe,” which had lights and flames issuing from it. His wife was the first to see it landing in the backyard. She grabbed an envelope and drew what it looked like to her. They showed me the envelope and I rendered a copy of it as best I could on a notepad I had (see illustration). Soon, these very tall beings entered their home. “We are the Yuh-dush-gwa,” they announced.

Visits from non-human beings seemed almost a regular part of their lives. I was told one time of a visit from a four foot tall olive skinned being with pointed ears that “rose above (its) head.” “They never have clothes because they’re sexless,” the shaman explained. Others arrived too that day, more diminutive beings as well as beings who appeared to be nine foot tall, with silver hats with wings, and a light shining out from the forehead like a flashlight, and another out from the back, between the shoulder blades. Curiously, the light beams suddenly ended about a foot distance from the body. [Sound familiar?] After their visit, the beings left through a closed door [again a familiar occurrence in alien encounter reports where the so-called “ufonauts” often enter and depart through closed doors, solid walls, and closed windows, much like we’d expect a ghost to do].

This shaman described to me how, at age four, he was given guidance in the construction of his own personal prayer mound that was in the form of a tortoise. “I am Turtle Clain,” he explained to me. “My Family Totem is a Rattlesnake.”

“I pray on mounds and commune with the Great Spirit and the Spirit of Mother Earth on them,” he added. “Sometimes with sisters and brothers from the Sky Garden.” Sky Garden was his version of heaven, the afterlife. He described how Native Americans could “communicate with powers, forces, spirits, and elementals, even the spirits of trees, vegetation, stones,

waters, storms, etc. Often, they manifest to us in physical form. Sometimes only a voice.” He shared how he had an uncle who taught him much about the Indian ways. When he was only eight years old, back in 1916, he claimed that he and his uncle were walking up a mountain when they shared a remarkable experience. “About two-thirds the way up the mountain we saw before us a huge coiled rattlesnake,” he recalled in a letter to me. “The coil was about as tall as uncle Tall Willow who was 6 feet 1 inch tall. As we approached about 20 feet to the rattlesnake it uncoiled and began gliding up the mountain... Then the huge snake (about 150 feet long) began to fade out like dying embers of a log fire and disappear. It was the Spirit of The Great Serpent in the Sky Garden. Serpent Mounds are replicas of it. ....At uncle Tall Willow’s instruction I sat for about an hour on the spot where the Big Rattlesnake Spirit had been coiled.”

During my first visit with the Pennsylvania shaman in 1976, he shared with me details of a craft encounter that his uncle had described having on the night of November 23, 1923. The story goes that Tall Willow was walking through a marshy area with tall beautiful white pines that was the pride and joy of members of his clan. It was around 11 o’clock at night when suddenly the area became as light as day. He looked up. “There was some sort of craft,” the shaman told me. “He judged it to be about four miles wide and eight miles long. It was flat on the bottom and it hovered over him and he said a beautiful light came from it (and) beautiful voices singing a song that he couldn’t understand the language. He said that it made no noise except this song. He said it was silent... and a being – a beautiful looking thing, leaned over. This being looked over and he said, ‘I have two messages for you. Fifty years from this night the end of the world will begin.’”

50 years would have been 1973, when a massive UAP wave was being reported all over the nation. Allegedly, the 1973 wave peaked on Wednesday, October 17th, the month before the world was supposedly said to begin to come to an end. The second message had to do with the white pine trees, that they were going to die, and within a year a devastating disease attacked those trees.

Madeline Teagle of Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, a UAP contactee with some Iroquois ancestry, who was the one who put me in touch with the Pennsylvania medicine man, shared with me how she had witnessed some rather unusual things in his presence. She described how she witnessed him once performing a rain dance ceremony for some children during a local dry spell when she said a cloud in the sky appeared to simply split in half and what looked like four beings appeared in the sky. She said that one being

looked “almost like a half bird, half human.” Madeline was even having constructed one of the shaman’s “prayer mounds” on her property, at a spot under a pine tree where years earlier she had had one of her first alien encounters – a basketball-sized lemon-colored ball of light that had given her a message. She stated that “this tree has experienced many things” and she was going to have the tree in the center of the mound. This makes me think of Fatima and other Marian apparitions that seem to appear around a certain tree.

Madeline was describing to me, as regarding her own contact experiences, about the handsome humanoid named Amana in her own encounters. “When he appears, however, there is generally a brilliant white tube of light first,” she told me. “Then he just seems to form within it. When I have touched him in the process of deforming something like a sharp electrical shock runs through the area of my own body that is touching him. And I feel sort of as though the cells of my body at that place are separated, that they are apart and loose. Can see that this is not so, but it feels as though whatever part of me is touching him is not very well tried together.”

Although Madeline was the first experimenter to describe to me this aspect, I later found out something similar had been reported by others. “Sometimes people feel as if they are coming apart in these beams,” abduction researcher Kathleen Marden, co-author of *The Alien Abduction Files* (2013), and the niece of Betty Hill, told me. Kathleen was referring to experiencers allegedly caught in beams of light from UAP.

In 2014, my wife Joan and I accompanied Greg and Lora Little on a trip up to South Charleston, West Virginia, not far up the Kanawha River from Point Pleasant, an area famous because of its association with John Keel’s writings on UFOs, Men-In-Black, and Mothman. The Littles have written much on ancient Native American beliefs and had visited more Indian Mounds and ancient earthworks across the US than perhaps any archaeologist out there. It seems Charleston area was also active with many strange happenings back during the whole UFO/Mothman ruckus of the 1960s, along with many other places around Point Pleasant and up and down the Kanawha River Valley. “There is solid and indisputable evidence that a lot of tall skeletons were recovered during the Smithsonian’s 1800s excavations,” G. Little explained to me. “In general, all of them were between 7 and 8 feet tall. In South Charleston, the Smith Mound, now completely destroyed, was one that turned up several 7-footers. Another three mounds there also turned up several 7-footers. There were others found in Pennsylvania, Mississippi, Tennessee, Georgia, and elsewhere, but it’s clear

that the greatest concentration was in West Virginia, especially in the Kanawha Valley. In our evaluation of all of the Smithsonian's large skeleton reports, it became obvious that there were far more of them than would be likely by chance."

Greg agrees with his friend Andrew Collins, a well-known British author and historian, that there once was an elite race of exceedingly tall people, who held positions like priests and chiefs among their people. But could there have been a connection with the ancient "giant race" that the Susquehannock medicine man in Pennsylvania talked about and the tall skeletal remains found in West Virginia? Well, I can't honestly say, though I have learned that ancient Susquehannock ceramics have turned up in northern West Virginia, in Grant, Hampshire, and Hardy counties.

Like so many ancient aboriginal cultures, what beliefs and connections may they have had or associated with the Upper World, the heavens above? Among Hopi Indians of the Southwest, they have linked the starry realms above with "flying saucers," which they believe are piloted by spirit beings known as kachinas. Many Hopi have had their own UAP encounters. Back in 1969 and 1970, a contactee named Paul Solem was causing quite a stir around Indian Reservations from Idaho to Arizona by quoting the Hopi prophecy about the return of the "True White Brother." There were quite a few reports where it seemed he would successfully concentrate mentally on the UAP beings and strange lights would appear in the sky. Even a reporter named Barbara Boren, who worked for the Idaho State Journal, admitted seeing a couple of odd looking "star like moving lights" high in the sky one of those times Solem was attempting to "call" them down. "This man speaks the truth," Hopi Chief Katchongva was quoted. "This is all part of our religion." One Hopi named Titus Lamson needed no convincing. He claimed that a few months earlier he had observed a domed saucer-shaped craft flying low over Hotevilla, Arizona, that at one point became transparent and on the inside, he claimed, he saw a man with long blond hair dressed in a gray "ski-jump outfit."

Tibetans and Hindus of the east believe in psychic energy centers of the human body they call chakras. Curiously, the Hopi believe in the same five that they do, being the solar plexus, heart, throat, forehead, and the crown of the head. In addition, they all believe that at birth and death, consciousness enters and leaves through the crown, which is seen as the highest center of all, even though they have different names for them. The Hopi even have an ancient story of how their ancestors were once led on a journey by a cloud by day and a certain star by night that only the "chosen" could see. Those

“chosen,” it is stated, had their kopavi vision (located at the crown) open, while most people do not. It is also described how Hopi medicine men would use a small quartz crystal that they would move over a person’s five psychic centers in order to determine things about them.

## **Kundalini**

In the eastern belief systems, when the chakras are opened a powerful psychic energy called kundalini or “serpent power” may be released. As with the Kung shaman of the Kalahari Desert, it will often travel up the spinal column, to the top of the head. To the Kung, it is a fiery energy they call Num, and when it reaches the skull it results in a transformative state called Kia. This energy is released by special ceremonial dance movements. Yoga and meditation can reportedly generate this energy also.

The UAP contact experience at times seems connected with this kundalini energy also. In Brad Steiger’s *Gods of Aquarius* (1976), he quotes a statement given to him by one Gene Kieffer of New York’s Kundalini Research Foundation who explored the area of UAP and Kundalini. Kieffer had concluded that “Kundalini is responsible for most of the UFOs that abound in our times.” He recalled a personal experience back in December 1968, while when meditating (and before he had any knowledge about kundalini), he observed a “luminous green, slightly pulsating, amorphous vehicle.” Though he initially believed that this was a true visual sighting, he later concluded that it was a “projection of my own self.” He was also given instructions, he felt, to contact a certain person at NASA in Alabama and inform him that astronauts who were about to embark upon a lunar mission were going to have a “spiritual experience” when they entered lunar orbit.

Hans Lauritzen of Copenhagen, Denmark, contracted a severe case of liver hepatitis in February 1966, when traveling in Africa. It became chronic and he had to stop working and was put on invalid pension. Then, on the evening of December 7, 1967, Lauritzen went with four friends to a wooded area in Copenhagen to look for UAP activity, and sure enough, at one point he observed “two great, dim, yellow globes” at an estimated distance of 100 meters. One of his friends also saw one of the “globes.” For some reason, he felt compelled to walk into the forest alone, felt a “presence,” and also felt as though he were in a “semi-trance like” state. He also felt as though he was in telepathic contact with this “presence,” for when he sensed this “presence” he mentally asked that they let him help humanity. They told him that he had a “very strong power,” Lauritzen recalled, and that it would become

stronger. Then he came to the place where he had seen the two yellow spheres, suddenly found himself standing in another spot nearby, looked at his watch and discovered that over an hour had inexplicably elapsed. His friends at this point were calling for him, so he ran to meet with them. He noticed he wasn't tired anymore; he had lots of energy. Later, he returned to his medical doctor, who discovered that the liver condition had disappeared and the liver was of normal size again. Lauritzen wrote, "The blood tests showed that it functioned now as any normal healthy liver."

Soon after this, Lauritzen began to experience classic kundalini symptoms. "Something was moving up along the spine from the bottom to the neck and back head," he wrote. "It was accompanied by a pleasurable feeling and made me stand up and make strange movements and turns. Because of the semi-trance state I just had to follow it, but afterwards I became extremely afraid what it could be. It was like something spreading in the whole nervous system." This went on for months, with a variety of different physical and psychological symptoms.

Farah Yurdozu, a noted ufologist from Turkey, claims to be a multi-generational "alien contact percipient," beginning with her great-grandfather, a teacher at Istanbul University, who back in the late 1890s described how he was visited by two humanoid beings with reptilian features (most disturbing were the vertical pupils) who communicated with him telepathically. "When I was a high school student I had a dream about a UFO landing on the shore where our apartment was located in Istanbul," Yurdozu shared with me. "It was a very vivid dream. In fact, I would call it an 'astral dream' with amazing details. Ten days later, in the same spot, I had a UFO sighting just like it happened in my dream."

A Native American medicine man shared with me something similar. "During the late part of winter 1974, I began to have a series of unusual dreams about silver-colored eagles," Medicine Grizzlybear Lake recalled. On three occasions, he dreamed how the four eagles appeared from the four cardinal directions and flew around in a circular pattern for a time, and then flew out of sight. But then there was a fourth dream, again with the eagles coming in from the four directions. However, there was a new twist. "They all flew in a circle but began to change form," he explained. "In place of the eagles appeared four silver-colored discs. The four silver discs then merged into one very large silver-colored flying saucer. All of the dreams were accompanied by a tremendous humming sound, and although I was asleep in each situation, I would feel my entire body vibrate to the point that it

became unbearable. I would awake from the dreams shaking, exhausted, bewildered, and dizzy.”

In February 1975, he consulted a Seneca medicine man named Beeman Logan, who doctored him and explained that the dream was some kind of shamanic vision and contact with the spiritual realm, and added that it might be a premonition that he would be taken up in a flying saucer by the “ancient ones.” “As a college professor, and as a half-breed, assimilated Indian, I could not help but to laugh in his face,” Lake stated. “‘You’ve got to be joking,’ I reacted. ‘Flying saucers, beings from outer space, and UFOs spiritual?’”

Shortly after his March 6<sup>th</sup> birthday, the dreams began again. One night, he had the dream again, but this time there was a voice. “Get ready my son, it is time to go.”

“Suddenly, I found myself standing next to my bed and I felt compelled to walk into the front room,” he explained. “Outside the large window hovered a huge, silver disc-shaped vehicle approximately 45 feet in diameter. Soft blue lights pulsed on it in a hypnotic fashion. I felt as though I was in a trance. This thing was pulling me closer and closer, and I couldn’t seem to get away.” Next, he was hit by a beam of white light and then found himself onboard with flashing lights of various colors, computer looking instruments and four beings, the “ancient ones.” They were Native American elders!

John Keel wrote that sacred locations known by occultists as “gateways,” as well as Native American Indian Mounds and ancient earthworks, often seemed to be locations where UAP and paranormal manifestations occurred with some higher than normal degree of frequency, sites he referred to as “windows,” and other authors like Paul Devereux, in his book, *Shamanism and the Mystery Lines* (1993), have related how mysterious lights that often appeared at such places were believed by some to be shamen in astral flight, and how in India and China temples had been built on sites frequented by such mysterious lights. A high percentage of non-human contact experiencers describe having out-of-body experiences. John Keel speculated that some UAP seen as faint blobs of light flying across the sky at night might indeed actually be “astral travelers.” A Native American practitioner named Page Bryant, who was once a teacher at the late Sun Bear’s Medicine Wheel Gatherings, called it “star-walking” and claimed that ancient medicine men used to “walk among the stars” by engaging in various ceremonial practices that involved sacred plants, dancing, and/or drumming.

Devereux also pointed out how common the concept of shamanic astral flight was in ancient times. He cited a study done by one Dean Shiels, where no less than 67 indigenous societies, located on every continent in the world, had traditions that revolved around out-of-body travel. Devereux further explained that today, there exist three variations of this experience. 1) The near-death experience, 2) out-of-body projection, and 3) the modern “alien abduction” or contact experiences. To make his point regarding this third category, Devereux described a UAP case that reportedly occurred on the Yakima Indian reservation in Washington State back in 1967. There have been a lot of reports of UAP and even Bigfoot on and around this reservation. In this particular instance, five people described how they had become stranded on an isolated road when the car they were in together broke down. During that UAP sighting, five suffered a period of some amnesia. However, one of them had a peculiar memory of being outside of his body, seeing himself and the others unable to move and looking up into the sky.

While such reports don't settle well with many students of the “nuts and bolts” ufological mainstream, these kinds of accounts are not that uncommon. Here is one I came across from one of the thousands of survey submissions received by FREE from an experiencer of alleged non-human contact: “I was a passenger in my then girlfriend's car. We were driving the motorway to the southeast of London. The radio was on and she was driving. There were no other passengers. She was talking to me about something when out of thin air a ball of light emerged. It was about the size of grapefruit. It was suspended stationary in thin air between my chest and the car dashboard. I stared at it transfixed for a while, then I turned to my girlfriend and asked her if she could see it. It was strange for it was as if she could not hear me talking to her and she just kept on talking and I could not get her to look my way. I returned to look again at the ball of light when suddenly I was conscious of rising up out of the top of the car as we continued to travel along the motorway. As I rose up I saw that the car had no roof then. I was just immersed in white light. I had no body, there was nothing to see. It was all just loving comfortable warm light. It felt safe and somehow heavenly. Next something was communicating with me telepathically.”

This person described having “my whole life recalled. The communication was putting me right on things that had passed. I received a lesson on spiritual arrogance and other awkward matters. I felt complete love and complete fear. Suddenly, I was back in the car and I could hear the radio, my girlfriend was still talking as if I had not missed a thing, yet for me I had been somewhere else for eons.”



## The Afterlife

Many experiencers connect their encounters with the afterlife. “A New York psychiatrist once asked me if I’d ever heard of deceased people appearing in flying saucers,” Keel wrote in *Saga* magazine’s March 1976 edition. “He told me how a young patient, a teenaged boy, claimed to have witnessed a UFO landing and was astonished to see his late father emerge from the object. The psychiatrist knew nothing of UFOs and assumed the whole thing was nothing but a childish fantasy. Actually, however, there have been hundreds of similar reports although they are usually ignored by the hard core believers in extraterrestrial spaceships.”

Shirley Fickett of Portland, Maine was undergoing a series of out-of-body experiences back in 1969. She felt that some intelligence was “training” her in “astral projection.” One time, while she was partially out of her body, she thinks she glimpsed her trainer – a non-human being about four feet tall, with a coconut-shaped head, two slits for eyes, a tiny slit where the nose should be, and no visible mouth. In one instance, she was transported down the road from her home to another house, where she perceived her father embracing a young boy. Then she was transported back to her house, back into her body, whereupon the boy’s “astral” appeared to her.

“I held my physical hand out in acceptance to receive him, or let him know I did,” Mrs. Fickett told me. “He then vanished.” Not long afterwards, in a conversation with a stranger, she learned how he believed that his son was having psychic experiences, and as it turned out, she became convinced that it was the same boy she met astrally. She felt her late father’s presence was connected with this young man. She suspected reincarnation.

Then, something happened that caused her to speculate about UAP. One morning around 5:30 a.m., in late November 1972, this boy was understandably alarmed when he claimed that a beam of light, coming through a wall in his bedroom, pinned him to his bed while the hands on his electric clock spun wildly around, and while a high frequency noise filled the air. The boy stated, “I felt like it was robbers but they kept saying it was from Christ.” Not long afterwards, Mrs. Fickett read the story of Israeli psychic Uri Geller’s alleged childhood experience of being struck by a beam of light from a UAP.

As we all know today, in 1995, it was big news when it was revealed by major media outlets like CNN and Newsweek that, over a two decade period, \$20 million dollars had been invested in a joint project of the Defense Department and the CIA to employ and study sixteen “remote viewers.” A

decade earlier, in 1985, physicist Russell Targ and experimental psychologist Keith Harary revealed details of a “remote viewing” program at SRI (Stanford Research Institute) in their book, *The Mind Race*. These authors described then how the government had been supporting a “multi-million-dollar program” at SRI International to experiment with “remote viewing” techniques, though the media hardly took much notice at that time.

## The Parapsychology Connection

Jacques Vallee discovered that many gifted remote viewers had also had UAP-type experiences going back to their childhoods. “When it turned out that many of their subjects had experienced UFOs, they brought me into the project on a strictly confidential basis to document that aspect of the problem,” Vallee told me in an interview. We were both giving talks at a UAP conference sponsored by the ARE (Association for Research and Enlightenment) at Virginia Beach, Virginia, back in December 2005. This organization was founded by the late “Sleeping Prophet” Edgar Cayce, who had a heavily documented history of very accurate psychic readings. “Edgar Cayce himself had mentioned that some of his gifts came after an incident when he was a teenager,” Dr. Vallee told his audience. “There was a globe of light and inside the globe of light there was a figure that he took I think to be a lady who asked him what he wanted. He said he wanted the power to help people, to heal, and after that incident his life started changing. That is a fairly common occurrence among people with special psychic gifts.” In our interview, Vallee told me that the phenomenon of UAP was “far larger than current speculation” allowed. “It raises questions about consciousness, about the nature of reality, and about human history on the earth.”

The evolution of ufology has been a torturously and agonizingly slow and gradual process, long viewed by the academic community and establishment science as fringe-related pseudoscience. For seven decades now, since the dawning of the modern “flying saucer era” beginning in 1947, civilian “ufologists” have struggled to be heard and to be taken seriously. One would not think that it would take this long for science to come to the rescue. Sadly, though, I am afraid that many early UAP researchers (and still many even now) have grossly underestimated the great complexity and high-strangeness of this very perplexing and controversial enigma. Surface appearances are quite misleading and deceptive. John Keel was so right on when he wrote that ufology should be a branch of parapsychology, and he

saw the intelligence operating behind the UAP phenomenon as something that likely was interacting with us from a “parallel world.”

I have long been aware that we’re dealing with something that seems far more bizarre and complex than we earlier thought and were often led to believe. Fortunately, we’ve had bold, thoughtful, and visionary pioneers like Vallee and Keel who had the insight and fortitude to personally venture out into the field and question the mainstream party-line and seriously seek out more than one possible explanation. I am most encouraged to see that FREE has assembled a good number of serious and responsible people from the academic community to delve deeply and seriously into the potential implications of possible parapsychological components and the implications of quantum physics as possible inroads into revealing, hopefully at long last, the true core nature and long hidden reality that has concealed the ultimate answers of UAP and so much more for far too long.

As a matter of fact, for far too long, the field of ufology has been dominated by armchair types who conduct conversations more than investigations, and spout their opinions more than engaging in useful research to find real answers. Of course, it’s long been this way. Keel was complaining loudly about this sorry state of affairs back in the 1960s. Major organizations were formed early on but suffered major flaws. J. Allen Hynek, who served for many years as the U.S. Air Force’s astronomical consultant, discovered when he met Vallee in late 1963 that the French data on UAP landings and occupant encounters was something he had an opportunity here in the United States to study. “We had some landing cases, but time and again, what today I would regard as a good physical trace case they would have marked ‘hoax’; it couldn’t be real, it just had to be a hoax,” Hynek told Vallee. “If somebody said they had three triangular markings, then the kids must have put those in there to make a good story out of it - that was just standard technique! And if it weren’t a landing this was simply automatically labeled – I saw it with my own eyes – ‘psychological.’” Meanwhile, the large civilian UAP organization in Washington, D.C., NICAP (National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena) overlooked much evidence too. “In an effort to downplay the apparently ludicrous claims of the contactees, NICAP made arbitrary rules as to what kind of UFO cases it would ‘allow,’” early ufologist James W. Moseley once wrote. “At first a saucer could come close to the ground, as long as it didn’t land; then the unwritten rules were eased so that it could land as long as no one got out; and finally, under continuing pressure from us and from the Phenomenon itself, NICAP was forced to accept the ‘little men’ stories, though they still neglected the contactees.”

Of the neglected landings and such, Vallee told Hynek, “It was there, it was there in NICAP’s files, but NICAP was too afraid of it to publish it, and there’s a lot in those files that hasn’t come out yet that is of that nature.” Vallee confessed “great puzzlement” as to “why this sort of thing wasn’t known in the United States.”

Keel had commented a number of times that it wasn’t necessary to blame our lack of progress in ufology on a government cover-up. We cover up a good deal on our own! Many need to disengage from all the unproductive conversation and get back out into the field (assuming they ever were out there to begin with) and try to contribute some meaningful evidence to a conversation that’s actually constructive. Locate and interview witnesses, write up and share reports with other serious researchers and any organizations that you feel are on the correct path. But always keep your own copies, and be as detailed and thorough as you can be, and be objective in your approach.

Also make an effort to see if you can personally witness any activity yourself; especially when you’re in an area where activity has recently been reported. Some investigators have reported having had some pretty noteworthy observations in the field themselves, and on occasion actually get lucky enough to capture something anomalous in a photograph. Dr. Harley Rutledge, a physicist with the Southeast Missouri State University, during the 1973 UAP flap became curious when people he knew had reported seeing UAP, so he formed a capable and well-equipped team that came to be called Project Identification. They went out into the field to try and observe and gather evidence, and they did this for seven years. They had 157 observations, and in 1981, Rutledge wrote a book entitled, of course, “Project Identification.” A resident of Cape Girardeau, Rutledge began seeing UAP from his own yard. Rutledge concluded that he and his team were observing some sort of plasma energy that he felt had intelligence! Greg Little wrote in his introduction to Andrew Collins’s *LightQuest* (2012): “As the project began to wind down, Rutledge noted in later interviews that some balls of plasma, 2-6 inches (5-15 cm) in diameter, would actually follow him around and even appear inside buildings on the university campus. He found, as do many people who become intrigued by the UAP phenomenon, that the deeper you go into it, strange things begin happening. Keel mentioned that if you notice and become interested in the phenomenon, it can notice you and become interested in you.”

In *Alien Energy* (1994, 2003), again by author Andrew Collins, he describes how he and others often concentrated on crop circle sites and ancient ceremonial landscapes like Avebury and Silbury Hill, where anomalous light phenomena frequently appeared quite active, and in 1993 and 1994 initiated what they called the Orgone Research Project – orgone being an energy that the Austrian-born biophysicist and psychologist Wilhelm Reich conceived as being a vital life force energy, similar to the ancient ideas of chi and prana – which he eventually even connected with UAP, and claimed in the 1950s that, from a laboratory he had established in Rangeley, Maine, his metal tubed instrument he called a “cloud buster” (which he felt could affect weather and help produce rain during dry spells) could also interact with UAP! The British group had a good number of very inexplicable observations, from aerial objects to paranormal occurrences, capturing some pretty anomalous infrared pictures with their camera equipment, in addition to using other instruments like a Geiger counter, ultrasound detector, electro-static volt meter, VLF radio receiver, and even a modified “mini-cloudbuster.” During their sky-watches and investigations in the field, they even engaged in meditational exercises, in an effort to perhaps stimulate anomalous energies at these sites, at times recording increases in Geiger counter readings, low frequency oscillations on a local EM channel, and participants reporting things like strange lights, unexplained sounds such as horn-like noises, voices, and even an odd chanting sound at one time. Collins’s book is certainly a fascinating volume and, for anyone wishing to initiate similar field studies, skywatches and experiments, it is, along with *LightQuest*, highly recommended reading.

Before a long series of remarkable experiences suddenly entered his life in March 2012, Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, the core co-founder of FREE, says he was previously a complete hard-bitten UAP skeptic and had no knowledge nor interests in these topics. But after an initial encounter with an NHI with his wife in their living room, the pendulum has now swung in the opposite direction. After seeing what he describes as a “Plasma Energy Being” in his living room and interacting with a football stadium size UAP less than 30 feet away from him, his daughter and several adults, Rey now affirms the existence of “Non-Human Intelligent” life visiting earth. His wife, a devout Catholic from Mexico, also had several unique up close UAP encounters witnessed by herself and family members. She also had her own personal encounter with several 7-foot-tall humanoid beings dressed in what resembled white monks’ robes, but she insists that they are angelic visitations.

All around the world, credible men and women from all walks of life are describing extraordinary, incredible experiences. In spite of the long list of amazing commonalities shared within the descriptions and symptoms reported by these thousands and thousands of experiencers, we have developed a wide range of different categories and disciplines within which to file and deal with them. Much of this is based on shallow though impressive surface appearances that are largely subjective, leaving a sizeable chasm between science and religion.

Mr. Hernandez became obsessed with trying to get to the proverbial bottom of this huge mystery, greatly disappointed and unsatisfied with his search through the existing literature. He noticed right off that there was very little existing academic, scientific work that had been done on the matter that adequately addressed the situation. Then, one day, while sitting in Miami traffic, he had something like a brief out-of-body experience, was taken to another reality, and was given information that all of what FREE calls “The Contact Modalities that many of these different manmade categories of contact with NHI were significantly interrelated. These are the same conclusions reached by Keel and Vallee. This is just the first step toward changing the paradigm of modern Ufology and recognizing, as Keel and Vallee have concluded. As Vallee has informed us, that this phenomenon is much more than “nuts and bolts” but instead, the phenomenon of UAPs is “far larger than current speculation... it raises questions about consciousness, about the nature of reality, and about human history on the earth.”

*Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*, is about that vision and the resulting pursuit to explore in-depth the full spectrum of this gigantic puzzle.

## REFERENCES

- Bramley, William. *The Gods of Eden*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: Avon Books. March 1993.
- Collins, Andrew. *Alien Energy: UFOs, Ritual Landscapes and the Human Mind*. 1<sup>st</sup> USA ed. Tennessee: Eagle Wing Books, Inc., April 2003.
- Collins, Andrew. *LightQuest: Your Guide to Seeing and Interacting with UFOs, Mystery Lights and Plasma Intelligences*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Tennessee: Eagle Wing Books, Inc., 2012.
- Craft, Michael. *Alien Impact*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1996.
- Devereux, Paul. *Shamanism and the Mystery Lines*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Minnesota: Llewellyn Publications, 1994.
- Fernandes, Joaquim & D' Armada, Fina. *Celestial Secret: The Hidden History of the Fatima Incident*. Texas: Anomalist Books, 2007.
- Fodor, Nandor. *An Encyclopaedia of Psychic Science*. 1<sup>st</sup> Paperbound printing. New Jersey: Citadel Press. 1974.
- Grosso, Michael, Ph.D. *Experiencing the Next World Now*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: Paraview, 2004.
- Hynek, J. Allen, & Vallee, Jacques. *The Edge of Reality: A progress report on Unidentified Flying Objects*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Illinois: Henry Regnery Co. 1975.
- Jung, Carl G. *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky*. New York: Signet. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. 1969. (originally published Switzerland, 1958 by Rascher & Cie. AG., Zurich.
- Keel, John A. *UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: G.P. Putnam. 1970.
- Keel, John A. *Strange Creatures from Time and Space*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Connecticut: Fawcett Publications, Inc., 1970.
- Keel, John A. *Our Haunted Planet*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Connecticut: Fawcett Gold Medal Book. 1971.
- Keel, John A. *The Mothman Prophecies*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: E.P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 1975.
- Keel, John A. *The Eighth Tower*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: Signet. 1975.

- Little, Gregory L. *People of the Web*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Tennessee: White Buffalo Books, 1990.
- Little, Gregory L. *Path of Souls*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Tennessee: ATA-Archetype Books, 2014.
- Marden, Kathleen, and Stoner, Denise. *The Alien Abduction Files*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books. 2013.
- Milne, Anthony. *Fireballs, Skyquakes and Hums*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Great Britain: The MPG Books Group, Bodmin and King's Lynn. 2011.
- Rutledge, Harley D., Ph.D. *Project Identification*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1981.
- Schwarz, Berthold E., M.D. *UFO Dynamics: Psychiatric & Psychic Aspects of the UFO Syndrome. Book 1 & 2*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Florida: Rainbow Books, 1983.
- Steiger, Brad. *The Aquarian Revelations*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: Dell Publishing Co., Inc., 1971.
- Steiger, Brad. *Gods of Aquarius*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1976.
- Vallee, Jacques. *Passport to Magonia*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Illinois: Henry Regnery Co., 1969.
- Vallee, Jacques. *Confrontations: A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. New York, Ballantine Books, 1990.
- Website: [http://www.web-us.com/BRAIN/Visual\\_Test\\_Hemispheric\\_Dominance.htm](http://www.web-us.com/BRAIN/Visual_Test_Hemispheric_Dominance.htm)



# **Chapter 14**

## **Phenomena Without Borders**

**John B. Alexander, Ph.D.**

**Past President  
International Association  
for Near Death Studies**

*Because the phenomenon fits none of the usual categories... UFOs cannot be analyzed through the standard research techniques... All we can do is trace their effects on humans.... We are dealing with a yet unrecognized level of consciousness, independent of man but closely linked to the earth.... I do not believe anymore that UFOs are simply the spacecraft of some race of extraterrestrial visitors. This notion is too simplistic to explain their appearance, the frequency of their manifestations through recorded history, and the structure of the information exchanged with them during contact.*

Dr. Jacques Vallee, Ufology research pioneer and consciousness scholar.

One of the most fundamental errors in the study of various phenomena is to preordain boundaries while the data is still incomplete, and always will remain so. In retrospect, the problems become obvious. For instance, “*flying saucers*” became attached to UFOs, because of the simple report of a pilot attempting to describe what he had seen near the mountains in Washington. *Near-death experiences* (NDEs) were categorized because of the initially perceived relationship between the observer and their apparent physical state at the time of the incident. The term “*remote viewing*” was established based on the concept that the person “saw” the target at a distance, yet it was quickly determined that other senses could be involved in the process (sounds, smells, touch, etc.) In almost all cases, the descriptors initially applied to a topic area were either incomplete, or wrong. Worse, the terminology served to inhibit comprehensive research into these phenomena.

Additionally, those parameters often reflect the biases of the researchers and usually come from the established scientific or philosophical disciplines as represented by the investigator’s background. As it is said, “If the only tool you have is a hammer, then all problems look like a nail.” The same situation is prevalent in these investigations of phenomena. If the investigator is a physicist, the reports will be couched in terms of physics. Psychologists and psychiatrists are most likely to confer a mental diagnosis. Even when multidisciplinary teams are formed, while the response may be broader, it will still be constrained by the limits of their expertise. Relying on traditional educational experience, in most Western developed nations, parameters are normally established based on a materialist worldview, thus excluding other nonconventional options. Perturbation of time with issues such as precognition and retrocognition represent serious obstacles to a strict materialist worldview and are thus generally ignored by conventional

science. Of course, recent research into retrocausation represents even greater problems for theoretical explanations.

In all presentations, I openly acknowledge that I have a personal agenda. That is to assist in making it possible for our young best and brightest scientists to engage in studies of phenomena without risking their reputation or livelihood. Currently, there is a significant stigma that attaches to anyone who enters these fields of research. That was demonstrated by the ad hominin attacks in *Scientific American* against me. The issue of concern to them does not even have to be psi-related phenomena. In my case, it was work on non-lethal weapons that they didn't approve of. Still the author, John Horgan, used my interest in various phenomena to question my credibility across the board.

Many readers will remember the plight of Dr. John Mack, the acclaimed Harvard Medical School psychiatrist, who also happened to be a Pulitzer Prize winner. As I noted in *Reality Denied: Firsthand Experiences with Things that Can't Happen-But Did*, "Based on his controversial publications, Harvard initiated a panel to determine, 'whether Dr. Mack was conducting his research in accordance with Harvard's standards of scholarly investigation and whether he was exploiting his subjects or exposing them to harm.' This was the first time such a procedure was initiated against a tenured professor. John, a personal friend of mine, was not suspected of ethics violations or professional misconduct. His sin was to research people who claimed to have had alien encounters and publish the results." That possibly is the most egregious formal attack made on one with such impeccable credentials. The list of competent scientists and investigators who have been impugned with guilt by association is lengthy and illuminating. Not known are the names of those scientists who either watch from the wings or never enter into public discourse for fear of damage to their reputations. It is imperative that an environment be created in which their contributions can be made.

However, it must also be remembered that there does exist a number of researchers who have pontificated on more than they know, or can, claim. These topics, like many others, also have their fair share of outright charlatans. Problematic, they damage the credibility of the competent investigators and deserve to be called out. As a friend and former senior official of the Los Angeles Sheriff's Department told me, "If you don't take out the garbage, someone else will do it for you." While Sid was addressing law enforcement, the same is true for the fields of studies of phenomena.

From the perspective of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE), there is something you, the individual who have had unusual events, can do to help. Namely, tell people about your experiences. There is a need for both the public and scientific professionals to understand these are normal events, and they are occurring on a far wider scale than we ever imagined. They may be infrequent when compared with everyday situations. Still, they are happening at a rate that deserves to be understood and respected. The language applied to such fields of study even needs to be changed to reflect the authenticity of these events. More specifically, there is a need to drop “para” from the vocabulary, except maybe for “parachute.” These events are rare but normal, not “paranormal” or “parapsychological.” Even medics are not really “paramedics” but professionals with a substantial amount of training. Words matter. They influence how the general public thinks about these topics. Further, by speaking out, you are helping in normalizing these events, and encouraging others to do the same. We can turn the tide of disparaging thought.

Complicating the research of phenomena are events that are ineffable. As an example, in some NDEs, individuals are exposed to lights, colors, sounds, and even spiritual entities that defy description in consensus reality. For clarity, I will refer to consensus reality, as the physical circumstances in which there is common agreement between individuals (i.e. the sky is blue, the floor is solid, etc.). However, in some situations, observations of phenomena may be of qualities that do not even exist in the world as we know it. Personally, I was struck by the comments of one famous New-Age musician who was a roommate of mine at a rustic conference several decades ago. He told some of us that he had to wait for instruments to be invented so that he could play the music that he already had heard in his head. So too do some of those using the psychedelic Ayahuasca, who say they experienced colors that we have yet to discover. The paintings of Pablo Amaringo, Eduardo Luna, and others, display an attempt to replicate the visions they encountered from the soul of the vine. They admit whatever is produced falls short of their transpersonal journeys.

Any attempt at research projects usually begins by defining the problem. That approach actually makes sense in most cases, especially when dealing with physical events. When the observations are indescribable, however, and often seem illogical, setting limits of acceptable solutions is problematic and premature. Historically, research into phenomena begins by personal encounters with unique situations. The individual’s assumptions frequently are that the event or observation is totally unique. There is a high

probability that they misunderstood the situation or were being misled. They also believe there is no other, or very little, research on such events. Well-meaning, they attempt to understand the situation they have encountered. If they have a professional background, and are willing to risk ridicule, they may publish an article in a journal in their respective field.

Importantly, the choice of the journal selected may have significant influence over the direction future investigations take. The author will consciously, or unconsciously, tailor the article to fit the accepted format of that publication. While they may push the envelope, they cannot exceed the subject boundaries for that journal. Once parameters are formed, they can be very hard to break. Luck may also play a significant role in determining whether or not the event plays to a wider audience. For example, the personal proclivities of reporters, editors, or producers will play a role in determining if the media picks up on any given event or report. My personal example came when I wrote an article titled *The New Mental Battlefield* and submitted it to a staid official U.S. Army magazine, *Military Review*. It was the first time that either remote viewing or psychokinesis was addressed in a formal military publication. My thought was it had little chance of getting into print. The luck issue was that the editor had previously had his own near-death experience. Not only was it published, he made it the cover article. So too does timing matter in the publishing world. If critical events are happening, the probability of exposure decreases. On a “slow news day,” the probabilities increase. Unfortunately, the tantalizing nature, or even salaciousness of the story, will make a difference. Applicable here, as the media knows, “If it bleeds, it leads,” and there is constant competition for story recognition. Unfortunately, perceived interest, not importance of the material, is often the determining factor.

Consider unidentified flying objects (UFOs), for example. The topic did not become popular until the media picked up on the claims of Kenneth Arnold in 1947. As previously indicated, based on his description, the term “flying saucer” was coined and for a long time was considered by the public to be synonymous with UFOs. As we know, UFOs portrayed a wider range of objects, and in reality, the accepted terms continue to morph. Consider the use of the term “*Unexplained Aerial Phenomena*” (UAP) or making an assumption of origin with *alien spacecraft*, and similar terms to both describe the observation and establish distance or uniqueness from the more traditional UFO moniker.

As such, I argue that even the definitions relate to the general topics of this paper are illogical and inaccurate. Yet, because of tradition, and the extensive use of erroneous nomenclature, it becomes almost impossible to reset the mindset, especially of the general public. Consider this; what is a UFO? On one end of the spectrum, we have little balls of light, sometimes referred to as orbs. But then, there are a variety of orbs, many of which do not fit well with the UFO phenomenon. On the other end of the equation, there are hard physical craft that are determined to be more than a mile across. Worse, there are thousands of variations in shapes and sizes reported. Sometimes they are visible, and others not. At times, that applies to the same object. There appear to be those objects that are seen by some people yet not visible to others standing nearby. There are reports of craft that appear to change size based on the visual perspective of the observer. That is, from the exterior they seem to be one size, but once entered, convey the image of something much, much larger. While physically impossible in conventional reality, that description has been reported by astute observers. Similarly, there are conflicting reports from a variety of sensor systems. Some UFOs are tracked on non-cooperative (military-type) radars, while others are not recorded at all. Response to acoustic and magnetic sensors vary, as do thermal imaging.

Equally troubling to me are the diverse reports of interactions between humans and sentient non-human intelligent (NHI) entities. Indeed, there are some similarities in some reports, such as the Nordics, Greys, and Reptilians. But other beings seem to be right out of central casting for the infamous *Star War's* bar scene. Also confusing are reports of geographic specialization, meaning certain types of entities are reported in clusters in specific areas of the world. That infers that there exists a galactically-endorsed plan that has subdivided Earth for visitation privileges.

When examining such interactions in a broader sense, we find that there are reports of contacts between humans and NHIs throughout the entirety of recorded human history and possibly longer. In addition, they appear in all cultures around the world. Here too there are a wide variety of entities in all shapes and sizes. What is relatively new are the reports that such beings arrive from transportation in metal flying craft.

Sex with beings always attracts attention and a popular theme is that alien cultures need our eggs and sperm to revitalize their depleted civilization. The first known reports deal with incubi (a demon that has intercourse with women) and succubus (a female demon that seduces men). They first were indicated in Mesopotamia dating to circa 2400 BCE. In

Christianity's Bible, in the Old Testament, there are such stories. Genesis, 6:2 states, "When the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and bare children to them." Greek mythology has sexual contact between Zeus, and other gods, and human women. Roman mythology has Titan, son of Neptune, capturing a human woman. In Norse mythology, Odin, father of Thor, also embraced human women.

All of the preceding in my view is problematic. If some of the crafts are real (and they are), and interactions with unknown entities occur (and they do), then an immediate assumption is that if they do not come from any known human source, they must come from someplace else. That leads observers to what is known as the *extraterrestrial hypothesis*, or ETH. Of course, if constricted to the physical aspects, how such objects could transit the vast distances of interstellar space raises its own set of issues. More importantly, the potential for established points of origin defy logic.

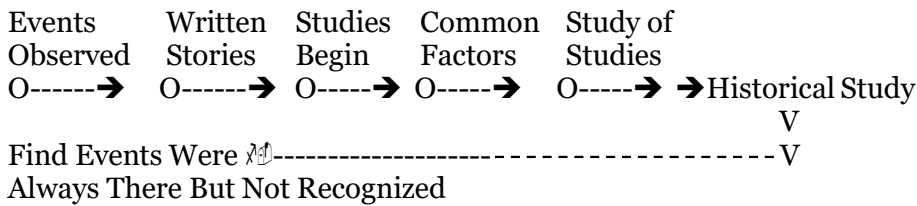
The question becomes, if the ETH is not viable or supported, then what is the nature of origin of the NHI that have established contact with humans? That, in my view, is far from certain. A reasonable extrapolation is the *extra* or *interdimensional theory* (EDH). The EDH allows for numerous types of interactions and could explain the vast variances that are reported. It is my opinion that a multidimensional approach is a better fit of the facts than does a unidimensional space travel theory (or the traditional ETH).

It is worth noting how studies of various phenomena begin. Figure 1, for example, represents a diagram similar to one I created several decades ago when writing the historical etiology of aerial phenomena and similar events. Appearing first in the *International UFO Reporter*, it is interpreted as follows:

1. A triggering event is observed that cannot be explained
2. A story (or stories) is/are written about the event that attracts attention
3. As more reports emerge, the first studies are conducted and reports created
4. "Experts" determine the common factors and establish the parameters that are considered acceptable
5. As more reports are published, a study of studies is conducted and the body of evidence grows

6. Next, historical studies are undertaken, examining as many previous events as can be located
7. The determination is that these events were observed long before the triggering events, possibly centuries to millennia

**FIGURE 1**  
**MODEL OF RESEARCH PHENOMENA**



The last issue is possibly the most important, as it speaks to our ability to observe. There are conflicting tales of indigenous people not seeing real objects, even though they encountered them. One rumor was that indigenous people of the Indies could not see Christopher Columbus’s ship when it arrived and assumed it was a lack of historical context. The problem of scotomas is well established, and probably experienced by most readers. Think of the picture that can be viewed either as two candlesticks or two people kissing. The change occurs only in the mind of the observer. That also applies to the well-known old hag-young girl shadow. As with many optical illusions, once the objective is pointed out, it is easy to reacquire. It is the initial identification that is critical. Thus, many of these “new phenomena” have, in fact, always existed and were just not recognized; at least not in Western countries.





Currently, the inability, or unwillingness, to acknowledge the existence of some phenomena, such as UAPs, NDEs, OBEs and ESP, among others, is based on limitations of the observer's belief system. Willful ignorance is endemic and infects several sectors of our society. Having entered the post-truth era is further complicating our understanding of these phenomena. It was bad enough when there were trustworthy sources of information, especially at the highest levels of government. That is no longer true. Then too there are websites that imitate real sources and spread misinformation.

When making presentations, I usually say you need three things if you want to become involved in studying various fields of phenomena: 1) understand conspiracy theory, as you automatically become part of it, 2) be independently wealthy or have a day job, as nobody is making big bucks in these fields except scam artists, and 3) have thick skin, as you will be attacked no matter what your position is. While this has been true for a long time, the controversy has gotten far worse in recent years. The level of vitriol in ad hominin attacks often borders on, if not crosses into, libelous accusations. As an example, we even see honorable people being labeled as pedophiles with zero evidence to support the statement. Anonymity on the internet brings out the worst in people. This subject for discussion is inserted as it directly relates to these topics. In this chapter, I have advocated for people coming forward and relating their experiences as a crucial means for development and acceptance of many phenomena. The message to them from the internet trolls is exactly the opposite. If you discuss an event, or publish a recounting of it, you are almost certainly going to experience personal degradation. Obviously, that is something nobody wants and has a deleterious effect on both the individuals and their respective fields. The community needs to become far more civil, which may be counterintuitive when society in general appears to be slipping with the current president leading the way.

My advice to the skeptics has remained constant. Do nothing. Led by the UFO community, self-immolation has become a norm. Skeptics are not required to make cogent counter-arguments when presented with factual accounts. It is more than apparent that the true believers will decimate anyone who does not totally agree with their predisposed position. If anything has been learned from the FREE Experienter Research Study, it is that these experiences are more common than previously thought and that they can vary widely. Therefore, taking potshots at those who report to have had so-called anomalous experiences that do not meet one's expectations is both disheartening and detrimental.

Traditional science relies on repetition and consistency. That has served us well, as we have experienced significant technological advances that have extended life expectancy dramatically. From that perspective, science works. But, there are other examples of events which defy traditional scientific principles that are more common than many people think. Therefore, it is the science of outliers that is essential. Rather than studying things that work, we should also study when things go wrong and why. We understand that if 99,999 people are held under water for fifteen minutes, they will all drown. But, what about the one that doesn't, despite all statistics against them? That is what happened with Dr. Mary Neal when kayaking in northern Chile. What about the man that doesn't burn when exposed to flame? I personally witnessed and video recorded this unexplainable event in a voodoo ceremony in Togo. What about miraculous healings? There are numerous confirmed cases in which patients appear to spontaneously recover even when contraindicated by established medical norms. In fact, 50% of 1,465 subjects who answered FREE's Phase 2 survey responded "YES" to the question: "Do you believe that any of these NHIs have performed a medical-healing on either you or another member of your family?" This medical outcome was consistent with the findings by Dennett (1996) who reported more than 100 accounts of healings of injuries, illnesses and diseases performed by NHI associated with or without a UAP craft.

Rather than disregarding these events, we need to create an atmosphere in which capable scientists openly embrace and conduct serious research of the diverse range of commonly reported anomalous experiences shared by millions over the centuries. Whatever we are dealing with is more complex than cancer, yet the resources allocated to their research are miniscule. Based on the Western belief in a materialist-only paradigm, for example, we have invested over \$18 billion into the Large Hadron Collider search for the God Particle. Imagine what might have been accomplished if such adequate resources had been applied to the study of consciousness, let alone the possibilities of alternate co-existing or spiritual dimensions.

In closing, since the sentiments have applicability across the entire range of phenomena, I'll restate and expand upon my final paragraph from *UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies, and Realities (cite in reference section)*. In the end, it is clear that the universe is far more complex than we ever imagined (and possibly more complex than we can imagine). We are not close to solving the enigmas posed by UFOs, pre/post mortem consciousness and communication, inexplicable data transference (remote viewing, pre-retro cognition), spontaneous materializations (apports), trustworthy reports of contacts and interactions between humans and sentient non-human entities,

or other perturbations of the *laws of science* (including conservation of energy) observed by credible sources in many related phenomena. Rather, we are still at the front end of defining the fundamental issues and boundaries. They are all related and the key component, consciousness, is integral to the exploration. Collectively, this chapter supports the FREE study, which suggests that an aspect of consciousness may actually represent the key unifying characteristic that explains the unexplained.

## References

Alexander, J (2017) *Reality Denied: Firsthand Experiences with Things that Can't Happen-But Did*, Anomalist Books

Alexander, J. (1980) *The New Mental Battlefield*, Military Review, Vol. LX, No. 12

Alexander, J. (2011) *UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies and Realities*, St. Martin's Press,

Dennett, P. (1996). *Ufo Healings: True Accounts of People Healed by Extraterrestrials*. Wild Flower Press.



# Conclusion

## **The FREE Experienter Research Study is a Paradigm Shifting Moment and Opens the Potential Avenues for Future Research**

**Brad Steiger**

Note: Brad was a dear friend to FREE and a wonderful loving soul. Brad Steiger, the world's most prolific researcher and writer on what is commonly called "The Paranormal", finished the Conclusion to our book several weeks before he passed away after a long illness. It is with deep sorrow that we want to inform Sherry, his lifelong partner and wife, that Brad made major contributions for humanity and touched many souls. Both his spirit and his writings remain for posterity.

*There are many dimensions that exist that we cannot see or fathom. From all of the research that I have done over the years it is obvious that beings from other dimensions do visit our planet and have done so for thousands of years. Since they are at a higher evolutionary state, they have the ability to move from their dimension into or through ours very easily. They have no desire to harm us or alter our lifestyle... They have left hints, instead of personal confrontation, of their presence over thousands of years for us to examine. They have abilities that we cannot ponder or comprehend. They are much wiser than we and realize that they cannot confront us directly with their presence. It will be many years before we realize the facts attributed to other dimensions.*

George Ventz, an engineer-physicist, who has followed our work through the years.

## **Introduction**

The groundbreaking new study conducted by the Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE) reveals the first major comprehensive academic research study on individuals who have experienced various contact experiences (CE) with a non-human intelligence (NHI) associated with an unidentified aerial phenomena (UAP). It is important to note that FREE is not a ufology investigative organization. Instead, its goal is to explore all aspects of what they term the “Contact Modalities,” the different ways that humans are having contact with NHI, and how this interaction can begin to provide clues on what is “Consciousness,” the true nature of our complex cosmology.

Thus far, FREE, under the able guidance of a team comprised of the late Apollo Astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, an attorney and Ph.D. Candidate, Dr. Rudy Schild, an emeritus professor of Astrophysics at Harvard, Dr. Jon Klimo, a retired professor of Psychology and a pioneer paranormal and consciousness researcher, and Australian Researcher Mary Rodwell, who has spent over 30 years researching this field, they, and a large group of retired academics and lay researchers, over the last five years, have amassed an astonishing number of comprehensive quantitative and qualitative surveys which address a diverse range of physical, psychological, perceptual, and paranormal aspects based on both physical and non-physical interactions with NHI beings. I have had frequent conversations with Rey Hernandez for several years, and I have always been impressed with his integrity, his knowledge and his passion for the establishment and mission of FREE. The conversations in which I was privileged to have had with the late Edgar Mitchell always convinced me that

a very important *something* had touched his soul while he was in outer space. I am also familiar with the solid reputations of Dr. Schild, Dr. Klimo, and Mary Rodwell as scholars and researchers.

The most exciting aspect to me, a paranormalist, who began researching UAPs in 1963 with the idea that the “Alien Visitors” were an aspect of the spiritual-psychic dimensions, is that we now have a major study that recognizes contact modalities in Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Experiences, Channeling, Remote Viewing, Mystical Meditation, contact with ghosts, and visitations by NHI and view all of these as interconnected through what is commonly called Consciousness. What may be the most significant finding of the survey is that approximately 85% of the study population stated that they declared their interaction with the CE changed their life in a positive way.

According to FREE’s co-founder Dr. Edgar Mitchell (2014), FREE is “concerned with how consciousness works and its relation to the origin of life and its current condition, the codependency and interconnectedness of all life with itself and its environment, including the past, present and future evolution of our Universe and everything in it.”

Rey Hernandez has written that he is well aware that the FREE foundation is likely to provoke criticism for its emphasis on the cross-comparative academic research of “Experiencers” of the Contact Modalities, but he firmly believes that such techniques may provide insight into the validity of various models of consciousness.

“Once this cross-comparative research has been undertaken among the various Contact Modalities,” he writes, “numerous commonalities may be derived that are shared among all Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. The variables identified by the Experiencers can then be utilized to develop a viable hypothesis for a possible Unification Theory of Consciousness associated with Contact Experiences involving non-human intelligence. Whether or not Dr. Edgar Mitchell’s Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness (QHTC), or one of many other existing scientific theories (Synchronized Universe Model, Unified Space-Memory Network, and Integrated Information Theory, Simulation Theory, among many others) proves to be valid, remains a matter of speculation. This study, therefore, which will be subject to criticism and debate, may serve as an initial important step in a longstanding effort to better understand the very ‘real’ phenomena of individuals that are having UAP-related contact with NHI and who experience a range of complex phenomena.”

I agree with Rey's analysis and with his request for further research in this field. My agreement with Rey and FREE's approach is discussed below.

## **The Steiger Questionnaire for Mediums, Psychic Sensitives, and Witnesses to Paranormal Phenomena**

In 1967, after having interviewed mediums, psychic sensitives, and witnesses to paranormal phenomena for nine years, I put together a questionnaire of thirty-four questions whose principal objective was to attempt to determine as much information as possible about the inner-workings of these "special people." One of the main objectives of the questionnaire was to ascertain if there were certain patterns of personality development which might be consistent in evolution of mediumistic and psychic abilities. If it were possible to discover at least a few common denominators, then it might also be possible to understand why some people develop preternatural abilities or the sensitivity to be able to perceive such phenomena as ghosts, poltergeists, UAPs, and visitors from other dimensions.

After I had collected only a few hundred questionnaires, certain factors consistently came to stand out in a great percentage of the responses from those who had participated in the research: As children, they had undergone a series of personal crises or illness that had somehow encouraged psychic experiences. In both children who became ill or in the instances of healthy children, they had their first encounter with an elf, an angel, a holy figure, or an otherworldly being at the age of five to seven.

These elements of childhood encounters became even more prominent as precursors to paranormal abilities and as receptors to the appearance of Visitors when my wife Sherry and I expanded the questionnaire. Due to our lectures, seminars, and media appearances, we began to receive hundreds of requests for the questionnaire. Often, after guesting on national radio talk shows, we would receive as many as 600 requests in the following days. The following may be considered representative of many of these responses:

A clinical and child psychologist from Austin, Texas, wrote that he saw his first angel when he was six. He saw his fourteen-year-old deceased sister the night of her death and spoke with her. Throughout his childhood years and as an adult, he reported the sightings of entities of many different types. A special education teacher from Arizona told us that he was not quite five



when a robed figure surrounded by a brilliant light appeared to him one evening at sunset. He claimed that he has benefitted from the entity's continued guidance as a forty-seven-year old adult.

A psychic counselor from Florida recalled that figures in lavender robes and hoods with kind, gentle eyes appeared in her bedroom when she was five. They told her that she had a special mission to undergo before she would be able to return to her true home in the stars.

At about the ages of eleven to sixteen, a large number of respondents to our questionnaire suffered a traumatic experience which caused them to turn inward for a time.

Some of those who participated in our research had survived accidents or serious diseases during this period of their lives. Others had endured beatings, molestations, rape, or bullying. Still others were distraught over the divorce of their parents, the death of a loved one, or a sudden move which separated them from the security of established friendships. When she was thirteen, a registered nurse had an out-of-body experience during an automobile accident that was so intense that it left her without a doubt that we do have a personality-intelligence apart from our physical bodies. This assurance prepared her for the visions of entities that would impart messages to her from that time onward. She described these beings in the following way: "Some appear as white lights, others as softly glowing golden lights. Some as figures dressed in monk-like robe. Others appear in human form, beautiful in face and form, slender, graceful, and perfectly proportioned."

Interestingly, as you may have noticed in the previous chapters discussing the FREE Research Study, a great number of respondents to the questionnaire are professionals who work in the "helping" vocations of our society. They are psychologists, social workers, nurses, medical doctors, chiropractors, school teachers, college professors, journalists, clergymen and clergywomen, police officers, and psychic counselors.

In 1993, the questionnaire first created in 1967 became known as The Steiger Questionnaire of Paranormal, Mystical, UAP Experiences, and it has been returned to us by nearly 20,000 individuals from numerous countries in addition to the USA. Of that number of respondents, 87% indicated that they had experienced the "activating vision" of seeing a paranormal, angelic, or otherworldly being at around the age of five. Also, 88%, testified that they had contact with para-dimensional, multidimensional intelligences while undergoing a life-altering event between the ages of six or seven to eleven.

## **We Have Named Multidimensional Intelligences in the Contact Experience “The Other”**

In our research, we have come to name these multidimensional intelligences the “Other,” which masks itself in physical forms that are more acceptable to human perception than its true image—if image it has. The many guises of the Other exist only a frequency away in the background of the unconscious, waiting for some triggering mechanism to bring it into focus.

The so-called collective unconscious of modern psychology is nothing less than a subliminal doorway to that immaterial domain which the physicists are so busily mapping on a different level. Once that doorway has been opened, an as-yet-unknown psychic mechanism activates the unconscious mind, the higher self, and summons the Other. Once activated, the Other is able to absorb, reflect, and imitate human intelligence, thereby creating a host of entities that are fashioned by the dramatic by-products of our collective unconscious. Once the Other draws upon a human’s belief construct, it may produce an independent image that can sustain itself on the vagaries of centuries of legend and myth.

In both our past and in contemporary times, those individuals who have encountered the Other may have perceived the Intelligence as an extraterrestrial visitor, a ghost, an angel, an elfin creature, or a demon, a devil, a nightmarish monster have never forgotten the experience. Their lives have never been the same. Their concept of reality has been forever expanded. Upon reflection, some may consider the encounter a life-altering experience, an illumination, an epiphany; but whether the encounter occurred to them a few months ago, a few years ago, or when they were very young children, they remember it as clearly as if no time at all has elapsed. Their experience with the Other remains with them in an Eternal Now.

Through the ages, our shamans, priests, and philosophers have developed innumerable frames of reference in which better to perceive the Other and to assess its various manifestations, presumed intentions, and purported messages and teachings. Through the centuries, the Other and its host of images have been identified as diversely as Messengers from the Most High God, Deceivers from the Master of All Evil, Magical Elves who protect the Earth Mother, and most recently, UAP Intelligences.

## **Hynek’s “Metaterrestrial”**

Interestingly, in his recent book, *The UFO Experience*, my good friend John White, an explorer of consciousness whom I first met in the 1970s when he was the Director of Education for Astronaut Ed Mitchell’s Institute of Noetic Sciences, states that Dr. J. Allen Hynek, professor of astronomy at Northwestern University, the Air Force’s expert in analyzing UAP reports and the founder of the Center for UFO studies, coined the term “metaterrestrial” to define the entities who originate outside the ordinary three-dimensional space-time framework in which we feel at home.

"The word is synonymous with metaphysical, meaning ‘beyond the physical,’” White explains, “but it has a more scientific connotation to it...Some people call that realm extradimensional, interdimensional, ultraterrestrial and supraphysical. Whatever word we use, this category...provides evidence that some UAP experiences are due to nonphysical, but real entities which come not from other locations in our physical universe but from other sets, of dimensions or other realms which interpenetrate our more familiar space-time.” Apparently, the FREE organization also suspects that this is a reasonable hypothesis.

## **Look to the Skies from Whence Cometh Thy Help**

It should be no surprise to those familiar with the world’s religions and the classical myths of the Greeks and Romans that with the sighting of nine shining objects (UFOs) by Kenneth Arnold over Mt. Ranier on June 24, 1947, the contemporary nations of the world were alerted to what the masses would soon interpret as the presence of visitors from other worlds and that the NHI hypothesis should become the dominant one for so many years. For our terrestrial, earthbound species, the skies above us have always been a source of mysteries, miracles, and wonders. Sunrise brought the glowing orb of the Sun, the clouds, the rain, lightning, thunder. Sunset summoned the Moon, the stars, and on occasion, comets and meteors streaking across the night.

Later, as our species became more capable of interpreting complex objects traversing the skies, there have always been accounts of mysterious supernatural entities seen riding in fiery chariots, moving within mysterious globes of light, driving strange aerial vehicles, or appearing suddenly blinding flashes of light. These beings—humanlike in appearance, yet somehow different—always seemed supernatural compared to the struggling

and evolving species of *Homo sapiens*. These “Others” have been called Angels, Devas, Light Beings, and, on occasion, demons and devils, as well as gods and overlords. Whatever the name applied, the various activities ascribed to these entities have remained constant through the ages and consistent from culture to culture.

In an analysis of the works of fifty writers of antiquity, W. Raymond Drake, author and scholar, found references to such celestial phenomena as airborne lights, shields, fiery globes, strange ships, and warrior-like “men” with the ability to fly. In addition, he discovered mentions of two or more “moons,” two or more “suns,” new “stars,” falling lights, unknown voices, “gods” descending to Earth, and “men” ascending to the sky. Drake strongly believed that the old gods of Egypt, Greece, Rome, Scandinavia, and Mexico were not simply manifestations of lightning and thunderbolts. “By some strange twist of the human mind,” Drake once mused wryly, “we worship prodigies in old Palestine as manifestations of the Lord, yet scoff at identical phenomena occurring at the same time only a few hundred miles away.”

If we are able to lower our expectations that every glowing sphere in the sky must come from “outer space,” then we may consider the unidentified illuminated objects as “etheric” vehicles, rather than spaceships, and the beings who travel within them, benevolent or otherwise, of multidimensional, rather than of extraterrestrial, origin.

## **The Skies of the 1950’s Became so Alive with Reports of Extraterrestrial Visitors that to Many It Seemed a Prophet Would Soon Appear**

The skies of the 1950’s were so alive with reports of unidentified objects, little gray men, tall blond Nordics, and a host of other entities that those individuals with a tendency toward Armageddon and the coming of the Last Days began to be certain that a prophet was about to appear to reveal what it was the Visitors wished of us. Not only were the skies populated with a variety of what many deemed to be extraterrestrial craft, but more and more individuals were claiming contact with the occupants of such craft.

To many people, the very notion of an extraterrestrial or multidimensional entity contacting an Earthling belongs to the speculations of science fiction writers. Even the majority of researchers who specialize in the study of UAPs seem almost categorically to deny accounts of contact

between *Homo sapiens* and alien species. However, reports of occupants sighted near landed UAPs have been carefully analyzed and, in certain dramatic instances, thoroughly documented.

## **Those Yearning for Answers Receive Their First Prophet**

On November 20, 1952, George Adamski walked into the night near Desert Center, California, and claimed to have communicated with a Venusian flying saucer pilot through telepathic transfer. The entity was benign and seemed concerned with the spiritual growth of humankind. He was what George Adamski called “a Space Brother.” His description also sounds quite a bit like Klaatu.

Adamski was the first of our New Age UAP prophets; and, interestingly, as the prophets of old had retreated into the desert wilderness to receive their inspiration, so had Adamski, by prearranged cosmic signal, gone to meet his Space Brother in the desert. After 1952, there were several other men and women who declared contact with these concerned outer space beings. Throughout his career as a Contactee, Adamski’s believers steadfastly declared him to be one of the most saintly of men, completely devoted to the teachings of universal laws. The death of George Adamski on April 12, 1965 by no means terminated the heated controversy which had never stopped swirling around the prolific and articulate Contactee. Adamski was quickly resurrected by his followers. In the book *Scoriton Mystery* by Eileen Buckle, a Contactee named Ernest Bryant claims to have met three spacemen on April 24, 1965, one of whom was a youth named Yamski, whose body already housed the reincarnated spirit of George Adamski.

## **The Psychic-Channeling Saucer Groups**

By the mid-1950s, very few Contactees were claiming the kind of direct physical contact that George Adamski had alleged had been his in the desert, but the “psychic-channeling saucer groups” were becoming increasingly approved by the faithful.

### ***George Van Tassel and Ashtar***

George Van Tassel published his first booklet in 1952 and introduced the world to “Ashtar , commandant of station Schare.” *Schare* is said to be one of several saucer stations in Blaau, the fourth sector of Bela, into which our solar system is moving. “Shan” was the name that Van Tassel’s contact gave for planet Earth. Van Tassel’s Ashtar also decreed the universe to be ruled by the Council of Seven Lights, which had divided the Cosmos into sector systems and sectors. Van Tassel founded the Ministry of Universal Wisdom based on his revelations of the Space Brothers. Tassel maintained his headquarters at Giant Rock, California, for many years, and he made it a gathering place for both the curious and the true believers.

### ***Daniel Fry and A-Lan, Understanding Incorporated***

Daniel Fry (1908-1992) established his Understanding Incorporated in 1955 as a means of better spreading the teachings of A-Lan, whom Fry claimed to have met on his first trip in a UAP. Fry remains active as a lecturer and has directed one of the largest of the Flying Saucer Movement groups, containing over sixty units.

### ***George King and Master Aetherius, The Aetherius Society***

In 1954, George King, a devout student of Christianity, world religions, and Yoga, received a message from a space being while in deep meditation informing him that he would soon receive a message from the Interplanetary Parliament. In 1955, the 35-year-old Englishman was informed by Master Aetherius, a 3,500-year-old Venusian, that he was to become the human voice of the cosmic masters in order to instruct earth people in ancient truths. In 1955, George King was named the “Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel” by Master Aetherius of Venus, tasked with sharing the teachings of the Interplanetary Parliament they fully revealed themselves to the planet at large. In 1956, together with a number of men and women who had been drawn to the teachings King conveyed, he formed the Aetherius Society in London, England. By 1960, King and the Aetherius Society had spread their Cosmic Gospel throughout the British Isles, as well as the United States, and

an American headquarters was established in Hollywood, California. Soon, they had branches in Detroit, Michigan; Australia; and West Africa.

### *Prophets of a New Age on Earth*

UAP Contactees often speak of an impending New Age wherein humankind will attain a new consciousness, a new awareness, and a higher state or frequency of vibration. They speak of each physical body being in a state of vibration and of all things vibrating at their individual frequencies.

The UAP intelligences, they say, come from higher dimensions all around us which function on different vibratory levels, just as there are various radio frequencies operating simultaneously in our environment. We can attune ourselves to these higher dimensions in much the same manner as a radio receiver tunes into the frequencies of broadcasting stations. Different entities travel on various frequencies, according to their vibratory rate.

Then, the question arises whether such information comes from the Contactee's own higher self or from a separate and distinct outside intelligence. Although most of the Contactees claim an initial physical contact with a space being, the operable mechanics of the experience seem very reminiscent of what we have come to see in traditional Spiritualism and in New Age channeling as the medium working with a Spirit guide or a control from the "other side" or from other worlds. In Spiritualistic or mediumistic channeling, we are familiar with the psychic sensitive who goes into various depths of the trance state and who relays information through the guide, who contacts various spirits of deceased human personalities. The mechanism in the Flying Saucer Movement is very often that of the Contactee going into some state of trance and channeling information from Space Beings.

### *The Flying Saucer Missionaries*

Ever since 1970, we have been conducting a serious study of certain Contactees, whom we call "flying-saucer missionaries." It is at this point that we feel that we must make a disclaimer of sorts and state that we have found the vast majority of Contactees to be congenial and all around good people. We have maintained friendships with a number of them for over forty years. We have visited them in their homes, shared meals with them, and, in turn, many of them have been guests in our home.

Through the years, although we have always questioned their source, we have noted that some the information dispensed in the Contactees' cosmic sermonettes has contained a good deal of accurate information and that several of their predictions have been realized. For us, the process of channeling is exactly the same whether the medium/Contactee identifies the source as Shooting Star or Billingsly or Monka from Mars or Ashtar from the Cosmos.

The flying-saucer Contactees are convinced that they are in direct communication with "space intelligences" through telepathic thought-transference. In certain cases, the Contactee also claims a personal and physical relationship with a beneficent "Space Being" who originated the contact.

## **The UAP Contactees' Manifesto**

A good many of the Contactees seem to be imbued with an almost religious fervor to spread the message that has been given to them by the Space Beings. The zeal with which these flying-saucer missionaries desire to preach the cosmic gospel might remind some readers of the passion of the early Apostles of the New Testament who believed that they were given a divine mission to "go quickly and tell." A distillation of the Outer Space Manifesto would reveal such concepts as the following:

- *Humankind is not alone in the solar system. Space brothers and Sisters have come to Earth to reach and to teach those humans who will respond to the promise of a larger universe.*
- *The Space Beings have advanced information which they wish to impart to their weaker brethren. They want humankind to join an intergalactic spiritual federation.*
- *The Space Beings are here to teach, to help awaken the human spirit to help humankind rise to higher levels of vibration so that the people of Earth may be ready to enter new dimensions.*
- *Humankind stands now in the transitional period before the dawn of a New Age.*



- *If the Earthlings should not raise their vibratory rate within a set period of time, severe earth changes and major cataclysms will take place.*

In my book, *Revelation: The Divine Fire*, I sought to make the point that the spiritual mechanism remains the same age after age by likening UAP Contactees to familiar personalities from the Bible:

*Saul, a young firebrand, a member of the Sanhedrin, who were dedicated to halting the Apostles' preaching of Christ, was struck, blind on the road to Damascus. When he recovered his sight by heeding instructions given to him in a vision, he not only changed his name, his religion, and his life's work, but he may have altered the course of history.*

In like manner, a salesman in South Dakota, a businessman in New Jersey, and a policeman in Nebraska temporarily blinded by a strange and powerful light that appeared above them as they traveled lonely highways. When they recovered their sight, they changed their names, their occupations, and began to devote their lives to the preaching of peace, love, brotherhood, and the coming transition to higher dimensions.

*The boy Samuel heard his name being called at night. When no earthly voice could be found responsible, Eli, the priest whom Samuel would one day succeed, told the lad that it must be the Lord calling. Samuel was told to lie down and say, "Speak, Lord; for thy servant hearth." When Samuel did this, the Lord came and stood before him. Samuel became the last of the judges, the first of the prophets, and as founder of the monarchy, the sole ruler between Eli and Saul, whose principal mission was the organization of the Kingdom of Israel.*

In like manner, a housewife in Colorado heard her name being called at night from a glowing orb of light in the sky. When no earthly voice could be found responsible, she opened herself to the instructions that she had begun hearing from the orb. Now, a few months later, she is practicing touch healing, speaking in a tongue that confounds academic linguists, providing spiritual lessons to an ever-growing flock, and prophesying on both an international and a personal level.

*Ezekiel saw a wheel within a wheel land before him. He watched four angelic occupants emerge, and he felt the Spirit enter him when one of the beings spoke to him. From that day on, Ezekiel had the gift of prophecy and the ability to work miracles.*

In like manner, a television copywriter in California, an Air Force pilot in Florida, and a college girl in Washington observed the landings of unknown aerial vehicles. They communicated with the occupants, felt the Spirit enter them, and later discovered that they had remarkable precognitive and clairvoyant abilities.

*Moses spoke to the angel of the Lord as it appeared in a pillar of flame near a wilderness bush. The voice from the fire assured Moses of Divine aid and the power to work miracles.*

In like manner, a voice from a glowing orb spoke to an artist from England, a clergyman from Illinois, and a sailor from Kentucky and promised them paranormal abilities. All have since forsaken their former callings and have devoted their lives to cleansing the Earth for the coming New Age.

## **Close Encounters of the Third Kind**

It was Dr. J. Allen Hynek who coined the term “close encounters of the third kind” to classify an interaction between a citizen of Earth and the humanoid occupant of a UAP. Hynek, who was responsible for categorizing UAP sightings (sightings of the first kind, second kind, third kind, and fourth kind), was technical advisor to Steven Spielberg’s *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. Hynek also appeared in the scene when the alien UFO lands atop Devil’s Tower.

Hynek investigated over 80,000 reports of unidentified flying objects from over 161 countries worldwide. He was so dedicated to trying to find an answer to the UAP controversy that when the Air Force’s Bluebook study was terminated, Hynek founded the nonprofit Center for UFO Studies based in Evanston, Illinois. Later, he founded a second office, the Center for UFO Research, in Scottsdale, Arizona.

Sherry Hansen Steiger was honored to have worked closely with Hynek during the last years of his life, serving as his assistant and publicist. Through her work with Hynek, Sherry was privy to much information and insight into the incredible and often bizarre field of ufology. Hynek told Sherry that the UAP reports which came into Project Bluebook that seemed to have the most substantial information to investigate were removed from his hands. As a matter of fact, he was sometimes ordered to make up cover-up stories to steer the public away from any UAP suspicions. Of the 80,000 cases in Bluebook files, over 10,000 were “actual UFOs.” Or in other words,

phenomena that could not be explained away to the public as weather balloons, aircraft, or natural phenomenon—they were true unidentified flying objects. Hynek was impressed by the caliber and sincerity of the people who reported the cases he investigated firsthand: “Worldwide, people who report UAPs have *definitely* seen something, but the fact remains that more people do not report what they have seen or experienced for fear of ridicule.”

He was always quick to point out that with the information available, no one has been able to prove whether or not the sightings were alien spaceships or some unknown earthly phenomenon. “The sightings and descriptions display a strange universal consistency that adds to the mystery,” Hynek told Sherry. She recalls that before the days of Internet and instant international communication, she witnessed hundreds of drawings made by UAP and alien witnesses from nearly every country on the planet. By far, the majority of the drawings were of the dark-eyed, large-headed Gray, regardless of in which country the sighting originated.

## **The Abduction of Betty and Barney Hill: Cosmic Kidnappers Who Conducted Brutal Medical Examinations**

During the last half of the 20th century, a new type of extraordinary encounter garnered the attention of the public, book authors, and researchers alike: encounters of ordinary people with NHIs, referred to in ufology as Extraterrestrials (ETs), often in the presence of a UAP. The first widely publicized case was that of Barney and Betty Hill, a couple from New Hampshire who claimed they had been kidnapped by ETs, taken aboard a flying saucer, and subjected to painful medical procedures. Their experience became public when notes from confidential interviews with investigators and a psychiatrist who helped them recall details under hypnosis were obtained by a reporter and disclosed in a 1965 newspaper article. This report was followed one year later by a book by John Fuller (1966) and a 1975 television film, *The UFO Incident*. Following the Hill case, many more individuals came forward publicly to report similar kinds of contact experiences.

FREE has not overlooked the alien abduction experience. The alien abduction field of study became known as “alien abduction research” or research into the alien abduction phenomenon (AAP). FREE is fully cognizant of the large number of terrifying anecdotes of strange-looking

beings invading bedrooms in the dark of night to “abduct” people and subject them to medical procedures. These alien abduction stories fired the fears and imaginations of thousands of readers and inspired numerous 21<sup>st</sup> century horror movies.

According to FREE, “A standard alien abduction narrative evolved in which strange beings appear, paralyze the ‘victim,’ transport him or her to a craft, perform frightening medical procedures that may entail a hybrid breeding program, and/or insertions of alien implants. These individuals are then returned to their homes, sometimes with strange marks upon their body. The entire research field of UAP contact with NHI was primarily associated with a forced horrific abduction by an evil and negative ET. Whitley Strieber, an American writer best known for his horror novels, wrote *Communion* (1987), a non-fiction account of his alleged horrific abduction experiences with what he calls ‘The Visitors,’ helped to perpetuate this worldview of the negative and horrific AAP.”

With the success of Strieber’s book, FREE notes, “Positive experiences resulting from UAP contact with NHI were largely disregarded by the general ufology community and the motion picture industry. The positive encounters presented by Harvard psychiatrist John Mack, academic clinical psychologists Leo Sprinkle and Jon Klimo, and researchers Mary Rodwell, Kathleen Marden and Barbara Lamb were largely ignored. The publications of David Jacobs, Bud Hopkins, and Whitley Strieber, however, were prominently featured in the varied ufology conferences, in ufology radio shows and are still prominently featured throughout the internet and YouTube.”

Fortunately, FREE has focused on the important work of one academic who deviated from this evil alien abduction narrative during this time period, Dr. Kenneth Ring, a professor of psychology at the University of Connecticut and probably the world’s leading academic researcher on near death experiences, NDEs. In 1992, Ring published one of the few statistical studies on UAP abductees, titled: *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large* (Ring, 1992).

Ring interviewed and administered a battery of psychological tests and structured questionnaires to 97 individuals who had UAP-related abduction experiences with NHI and a separate 74 individuals that had undergone an NDE. According to Ring, both the CE with UAP (N=97) and NDE (N=74) subject groups manifested very similar positive behavioral transformations despite their uniquely different experiences. Both groups also underwent a

profound psychological profile changes for the positive from their experiences.

The following psychological attributes increased significantly in both the CE with UAP and NDE groups: concern with spiritual matters, desire to help others, compassion for others, ability to love others, concern with the welfare of the planet, conviction that there is life after death, tolerance of others, and insight to the problems of others, among other characteristics. Unfortunately, Ring's book and his historic research findings from his 1992 book were largely ignored by the field of ufology and alien abduction researchers.

It is important to note that the FREE Experiencer Research Study incorporated approximately 100 questions from Dr. Ring's study. The FREE findings, based on more than 3,100 respondents to their surveys from over 100 countries, validated the research findings of Dr. Kenneth Ring. The vast majority, approximately 85% of survey respondents, views their experiences as positive and they also had profound positive behavioral transformations. Once again, these findings were consistent throughout the more than 3,100 respondents from more than 100 countries. The FREE study also found that more than two thirds of individuals who claimed to have had an "Alien Abduction" now call themselves "Contactees."

## **Other Research Groups Are Responding to the Need for New Approaches to the Paranormal**

It is interesting to note that other groups of researchers and scholars are recognizing the need for a less materialistic approach to an examination of the paranormal. On February 7-9, 2014, a group of internationally known scientists from a variety of fields, such as biology, neuroscience, and medicine, met at Canyon Ranch in Tucson, Arizona, for a summit on post materialist science, spirituality, and society. The gathering was co-organized by Gary E. Schwartz, Mario Beauregard, and Lisa Miller.

The purpose of the summit was to evaluate the "impact of the materialist ideology on science and the emergence of a post-materialist paradigm for society, spirituality, and society."

The result of this meeting of top scientists was the creation of “The Manifesto for a Post-Materialist Science” prepared by Beauregard, Schwartz, and Miller in collaboration with Larry Dossey, Alexander Moreira-Almeida, Marilyn Schlitz, Rupert Sheldrake, and Charles Tart. The Manifesto is composed of Eighteen Conclusions, and the most relevant to the theme of this chapter is reflected in Number Nine:

*Studies of the so-called “psi phenomena” indicate that we can sometimes receive meaningful information without the use of ordinary senses, and in ways that transcend the habitual space and time constraints. Furthermore, psi research demonstrates that we can mentally influence—at a distance—physical devices and living organisms (including other human beings). Psi research also shows that distant minds may behave in ways that are nonlocally correlated, i.e. the correlations between distant minds are hypothesized to be unmediated (they are not linked to any known energetic signal), unmitigated (they do not degrade with increasing distance), and immediate (they appear to be simultaneous). These events are so common that they cannot be viewed as anomalous nor as exceptions to natural laws, but as indications of the need for a broader explanatory framework that cannot be predicated exclusively on materialism.*

## **FREE Reaches “Beyond UFOs,” Focusing on the Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence**

As the precepts of FREE emphasize, “It is important to note that FREE does not claim to provide a definitive explanation of this phenomenon (contact with non-human intelligence). The research objective is to simply present the study results to facilitate discussion and continued multidisciplinary and trans-disciplinary research in this area. This research is just a very important and paradigm changing initial step in a long process to better understand what governs and regulates the ‘Contact Experience.’

“It is also hoped that this (research) will help others to better understand a unique and profound personal event which may have facilitated pronounced behavioral and psycho-spiritual (i.e. states of awareness and values such as ethical, aesthetic, humanitarian, and altruistic) outcomes in Contact Experiencers.”

In the coming months and years, FREE will investigate deeply into the role of human conscious, the unconscious, the collective unconscious, and the latent human abilities— the powers that are our very own that will enable us to better understand our other dimensional visitors...and ourselves.





# AUTHOR BIOGRAPHIES

## FOREWARD: Dr. Rudy Schild

**Dr. Rudy Schild**: Rudy is the Executive Director of FREE and one of its 4 co-founders. Dr. Schild is also an emeritus research astronomer at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics at Harvard University, following an extensive 40-year career studying Dark Matter, Black Holes, and the fluid mechanical origins of Cosmic Structure. Dr. Schild has published over 300 peer-reviewed academic articles on Astrophysics. Because of his long association with Dr. Edgar Mitchell and Dr. John Mack, he became interested in the formulation of a coherent understanding of the nature of space-time in the Universe and is a champion of the Edgar Mitchell quantum hologram formulation of the nature of existence and reality. As Editor-in-Chief of the *Journal of Cosmology*, he has attempted to broaden the scope of scientific inquiry to include the nature of consciousness and the Universe of Universes (<http://journalofcosmology.com/Contents14.html>). His astronomy website is [www.cfa.harvard.edu/~rschild](http://www.cfa.harvard.edu/~rschild) and his personal website is [www.rudyschild.com](http://www.rudyschild.com).

## PREFACE: Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez

**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**: Rey is one of the 4 co-founders of The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences, or FREE, and serves on the FREE Research Committee. Rey is currently employed as an Estate Tax Attorney with the US Dept of Treasury. He previously served as an Adjunct Professor for six years at the New School for Social Research and at the City University of New York. He graduated with honors from Rutgers College, was a Masters Candidate at Cornell University and was a Ph.D. Candidate at the University of California at Berkeley in City and Regional Planning, where he was the recipient of a National Science Foundation Ph.D. Fellowship. While writing his Ph.D. dissertation, Rey's ex-wife had a brain aneurysm, and he was never able to complete his dissertation. Previous to March of 2012, Rey had zero interest in Consciousness Studies, UAPs, the paranormal, or non-human intelligence. Beginning in March of 2012, Rey, his wife, and daughter began to have conscious physical contact with non-human intelligence in their

family home in a series of paranormal experiences and have seen large UAPs, one time for more than 45 minutes, at a distance of less than 30 feet. Rey now devotes an extensive part of his life to understanding the true nature of our reality and writing academic articles for FREE. He has lectured internationally on the topics of Consciousness, UFO Contact with Non-Human Intelligence, NDEs, OBEs, and Dr. Edgar Mitchell's Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness. His email is [Info@Experiencer.Org](mailto:Info@Experiencer.Org) and the FREE website is <http://www.experiencer.org/>.

## **CHAPTER 1: Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez; Dr. Jon Klimo and Dr. Rudy Schild**

**Dr. Jon Klimo**: Jon Klimo is the Chair of the FREE Experiencer Research Committee and a member of its Board of Directors. Dr. Klimo is widely considered to be one of the world's leading authorities on the subject of channeling and is the author of the definitive work, *Channeling: Investigations on Receiving Information from Paranormal Sources*, as well as co-author of *Suicide: What Really Happens in the Afterlife*; *Handbook to the Afterlife*; and many academic articles. He has been continuously teaching and guiding research in doctoral programs for the past 40 years, including eight years at Rutgers University, and recently retired after completing his 16th year as core faculty and full professor in the clinical program at the American School of Professional Psychology, Argosy University, San Francisco Bay Area campus. Dr. Klimo has chaired over 220 doctoral dissertations and served as reader on 150 more, primarily in mainstream psychology and clinical psychology. Approximately 40 of these dissertations have been in the areas of parapsychology (e.g., precognition, psychokinesis, and near-death experience), consciousness studies, creativity, and ufology. He has done research, teaching, public presentations, and publishing in the areas of parapsychology, complementary and alternative medicine, consciousness studies, new paradigm thought and "new science," ufology/extraterrestriology, metaphysics, the perennial philosophy, and the transpersonal domain. He has also done over 120 conference presentations and has appeared on approximately 150 different radio and television programs, including four appearances on the national Coast to Coast radio program. His website is [www.jonklimo.com](http://www.jonklimo.com).

## CHAPTER 2: Dr. Jon Klimo

## CHAPTER 3: Dr. Edgar Mitchell

**Dr. Edgar Mitchell:** The late Dr. Edgar Mitchell was one of the 4 Co-Founders of FREE and a very active member of the FREE Board of Directors. Our beloved Edgar passed away on February 4, 2016. Dr. Mitchell was a member of the Apollo 14 mission, which was NASA's third manned lunar landing, and he was the 6<sup>th</sup> man to walk on the moon. Dr. Mitchell obtained a Doctor of Science in Aeronautics and Astronautics from MIT and has received many awards and honors, including the Presidential Medal of Freedom, the USN Distinguished Medal and three NASA Group Achievement Awards. In addition, he was inducted to the Space Hall of Fame in 1979, the Astronaut Hall of Fame in 1998, was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize in 2005 and was inducted into the Leonardo da Vinci Society for the Study of Thinking in June, 2011. After retiring from the Navy in 1972, Dr. Mitchell founded the Institute of Noetic Sciences. He authored *Psychic Exploration* in 1974 and *The Way of the Explorer* in 1996, (third edition, 2006) as well as dozens of articles in both professional and popular periodicals. He devoted the last 40 years to studying human consciousness and psychic and paranormal phenomena in the search for a common ground between science and spirit. Dr. Mitchell's most recent interest involved Energy Healing and Zero Point Energy.

## CHAPTER 4: Dr. Rudy Schild

## CHAPTER 5: Dr. Edgar Mitchell

## CHAPTER 6: Dr. Joseph Burkes and Preston Dennett

**Dr. Joseph Burkes:** Joseph is a retired internal medicine physician and a life-long volunteer peace and social justice activist. He has been a volunteer UFO investigator since 1992 and currently serves as a medical consultant for the Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial Encounters, FREE. During the 1960s and 1970s, he participated in the US civil rights and

anti-Vietnam War movements. In the 1980s, he was an activist in “Physicians for Social Responsibility” (PSR). The global umbrella organization of PSR, “The International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War,” won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1985 for their efforts to inform people and government leaders about the medical dangers of nuclear war and the nuclear arms race. He continues to promote the worldwide efforts of activists that he calls “The Contact Underground.” Dr. Burkes’ writings focus on the mechanisms of contact. These include his “Virtual Experiencer Theory,” which describes the role of illusion during close encounters and the “intelligence-counterintelligence model” for UFO investigations. Most importantly, he sees the need to establish world peace based on social justice as a necessary pre-condition for establishing full direct relations with the non-human intelligences responsible for the flying saucer phenomenon. In Dr. Burkes’ view, they are assisting humanity during this period of rapid transformation of Earth’s civilization. He is co-author of *Paths to Contact, True Stories from the Contact Underground*, edited by Jeff Becker. Dr. Burkes lives in Northern California with his wife, Yael, four small dogs, and a 106-year-old desert tortoise named Moishe.

**Preston Dennett:** Preston began investigating UFOs and the paranormal in 1986 when he discovered that his family, friends and co-workers were having dramatic unexplained encounters. Since then, he has interviewed hundreds of witnesses and investigated a wide variety of paranormal phenomena. He is a field investigator for the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), a ghost hunter, a paranormal researcher, and the author of 22 books and more than 100 articles on UFOs and the paranormal. His articles have appeared in numerous magazines, including *Fate, Atlantis Rising, MUFON UFO Journal, Nexus, Paranormal Magazine, UFO Magazine, Mysteries Magazine, Ufologist*, and others. His writing has been translated into several different languages, including German, French, Portuguese, Russian, and Icelandic. He has appeared on numerous radio and television programs, including *Midnight in the Desert with Art Bell, Coast-to-Coast*, and also the History Channel’s *Deep Sea UFOs* and *UFO Hunters*. His research has been presented in the *LA Times*, the *LA Daily News*, the *Dallas Morning News* and other newspapers. He has taught classes on various paranormal subjects and lectures across the United States. He currently resides in Reseda, California. [www.prestondennett.weebly.com](http://www.prestondennett.weebly.com).

## CHAPTER 7: Kathleen Marden

**Kathleen Marden**: Kathleen is on the Board of Directors of the FREE organization. She is the accomplished author of several books pertaining to UFO and contact phenomena, including *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience*; *Science was Wrong*; *Fact, Fiction, and Flying Saucers*, with nuclear physicist/scientific ufologist Stanton T. Friedman; and *The Alien Abduction Files*, with Denise Stoner. Her fifth book will be published soon. Her educational background in the social sciences has shaped her interest in scientific ufology. Many know her as the niece of Betty and Barney Hill, whose close encounter and UFO abduction in 1961 stirred worldwide interest. Additionally, she is associated with the Mutual UFO Network as its Director of Experienter Research. She has lectured nationally and internationally and is a frequent guest on radio shows. Her expert testimony has been heard on the History, H2, Discovery, National Geographic and Destination America channels, as well as several news segments and documentaries. You can purchase autographed copies of her books and read about her upcoming conferences at [www.kathleen-marden.com](http://www.kathleen-marden.com).

## CHAPTER 8: Mary Rodwell

**Mary Rodwell**: Mary trained in the UK is a former RN, State Certified Midwife, health educator, Counselor, and Clinical Hypnotherapist. She has published numerous articles from her research with over 3,000 cases of Extraordinary Encounters through her role as founder and principal of the Australian Close Encounter Resource Network (ACERN). A co-founder of FREE, Mary serves as a member of the Board of Directors and Research Team of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE), which was established to provide a scientific exploration of the relationship between science, consciousness, and spirituality. Mary is also an advisory member of Exopolitics. She is the author of two books: *Awakening, How Extraterrestrial Contact can transform your life* and *The New Human, Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage*. She has been featured in numerous documentaries, including, *My Mum Talks to Aliens*; *Paranormal Files Animal X*; *Australien Skies 2*; *ET Contact*; *They Are Here*; *Orenda*; and *Force of Consciousness*. Additionally, Mary participated in University debate forums at Oxford University (UK) and Australian National University (Australia), is the producer of award-winning documentaries Expressions of

ET Contact a Visual Blueprint? Expressions of ET Contact a communication and healing Blueprint? Mary has lectured both nationally and internationally. Mary Rodwell's website: <https://www.maryrodwell.com.au>; Mary Rodwell's email: [starline@iinet.net.au](mailto:starline@iinet.net.au); ACERN website: [www.acern.com.au](http://www.acern.com.au); FREE website: <http://www.experiencer.org>.

## **CHAPTER 9: Dr. Jon Klimo and Susan Manewich**

**Susan Manewich**: Susan A. Manewich M.S. is currently the President of New Energy Movement and focuses on conscious leadership for the positive evolution of all life. She has spent 20 years in the areas of leadership consulting, emotional intelligence, resonant technology and better understanding human dynamics and social systems to successfully transition through these global changes. She has recently co-authored the book *Hidden Energy* with Jeane Manning, soon to be released September 2018 by Foghorn Publishing and has contributed a research chapter to the book *Beyond UFO's, the Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non Human Intelligence*, July 2018. Susan currently works to bring ethics, integrity and cohesion to the field of new energy technology. She has experience with the Resonance Project Foundation. She was involved in key organizational strategic initiatives and also led major communication strategies. Some of Susan's professional accomplishments are in the field of conscious leadership development and Emotional Intelligence where her work has been consistently well praised by her clients around the globe including Harvard Business School, Yale University, University of Chicago GSB, London Business School, Singapore Medical School and many corporate and non profit clients. She has also published work as a lead author on a contribution to "Applying Emotional Intelligence", lead developer and author of a series of activities, reflections and exercises titled, "Teaching Emotional Intelligence Skills to Others" and a co-author of a chapter in "Emotional Intelligence in Everyday Life." Susan also contributed to a chapter titled "The Earth as Goddess" in "The Mystery of Woman" by Gabrielle Morris. She is currently coauthoring a book called "Hidden Power" with Jeane Manning scheduled to be released in Spring of 2018 and is one of the co-authors for *Beyond UFO'S: The Science of Consciousness and Contact of Non Human Intelligence* with a fellow co-author, Dr. Jon Klimo with a release date of April 2018. She has been a featured speaker at emotional intelligence conferences in London and Toronto, and will appear again as a speaker at the ESTC (Energy Science and Technology Conference) in Hayden, Idaho July 2018. She spoke at the Tesla Science Foundation in NYC

January 2017 and the Leadership Series in Encinitas, California January 2017 as well as the Conscious Life Expo in Los Angeles, California 2015. Susan is involved in several film projects regarding technology and consciousness, Susan grew up in Massachusetts and was a participant with the PEER (Program for Extraordinary Experience Research) group in Cambridge, Massachusetts under John E. Mack M.D. Susan's passion is working with new consciousness, global strategies and emerging technologies to help groups and organizations bridge gaps in conversations and understandings to be able to work together more effectively. Website links [newenergymovement.org](http://newenergymovement.org) [www.hiddenenergy.org](http://www.hiddenenergy.org)

## **CHAPTER 10: Dr. Rebecca Hardcastle Wright**

**Rebecca Hardcastle Wright**: Rebecca created the term “Exoconsciousness” in a series of articles, blogs, presentations and her book, *Exoconsciousness: Your 21st Century Mind*. She is the founder of the non-profit Institute for Exoconsciousness and is a leading expert in consciousness and extraterrestrial contact. Rebecca was a member of Apollo Astronaut, Dr. Edgar Mitchell's, Quantrek international organization researching zero-point energy, consciousness and the ET Presence. Her graduate degrees include an MDiv in Philosophical Theology from Boston University School of Theology and a PhD in Parapsychic Science from American Institute of Holistic Theology. Her undergraduate degree is from Otterbein University, including Continental Philosophy, in Basel, Switzerland. She is certified in hypnotherapy and coaching by Southwest Institute for Healing Arts. Rebecca has over 30 years' experience as a Mind Body Therapist, Hypnotherapist, and Coach. Currently, she practices at Mind Body Medicine in Scottsdale, Arizona. For more information, please visit <http://www.exoconsciousness.com>.

## **CHAPTER 11: Dr. Michael Austin Melton**

**Michael Austin Melton**: Michael is the founder and co-director of Starborn Support of Southeastern Pennsylvania. He is also the creator and co-host of Starborn Support Radio on KGRA ([www.kgraradio.com](http://www.kgraradio.com)), which airs on Saturday Nights, 10pm to midnight. He is also a member of MUFON's Experienter Research Team and an Advisor to the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation. Michael earned his Psy.D. Degree from Nova Southeastern University, Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, in Clinical Psychology. He

received his Master of Science Degree from Drexel University in Group Processes and Group Psychotherapy. He spent 13 years working in Community Mental Health, focusing on inner city mental health needs. His post-doctorate focus was on post-traumatic stress disorder, and he worked with soldiers and combat veterans suffering from PTSD at the Veterans Administration Hospital, Coatesville, PA. Michael became interested in ufology at 7 years old (1963) when he had his first sighting. He did independent research in ufology when he and his wife moved to Clovis, New Mexico, from 1989 to 1992, when he began his doctoral studies. He became a MUFON member in 2003, and after he retired in 2008, became a MUFON field investigator in 2009, took the position of State Section Director in 2011, and moved on to become the Chief Investigator for the State of Delaware in 2012. In December of 2012, he founded Starborn Support of Southeastern PA with the support and encouragement of the International Director, Audrey Hewins. He also does telephone support counseling for abductees and experiencers who are in crisis.

## **CHAPTER 12: Rev Michael J. Carter and Norman Michael Murburg, Jr.**

**Rev. Michael J. Carter:** Michael is originally from Baltimore, Maryland. He moved to New York City in 1980 and lived there for 27 years, working as a professional actor before moving to Asheville with his family. Rev. Carter is an ordained Interfaith Minister and received his BA Degree in Letters from the College of New Rochelle, where he graduated cum laude. Rev. Carter received a Master of Divinity Degree from Union Theological Seminary in New York City (class of 2000). While serving various Unitarian Universalist Congregations in New York, Michael was trained as an anti-racism trainer and has been recognized by President Clinton for his efforts. Rev. Carter is the author of four books: *Alien Scriptures: Extraterrestrials in the Holy Bible*; *A New World If You Can Take It: God, Extraterrestrials and The Evolution of Human Consciousness*; *God Consciousness: A 30 Day Meditation Manual To God Centered Thinking*; and *The Metaphysics of Spiritual Healing and the Power of Affirmative Prayer*. He currently serves as the minister for Unitarian Universalist Congregation of The Swannanoa Valley, in the beautiful mountains of Western North Carolina.



**Norman Michael “Mike” Murburg, Jr:** Mike is a long-time UFO “Experiencer” and “Contactee.” He is a student and practitioner of Tao and teaches and conducts CE5 contact groups in West Central Florida. Mike resides in rural Pasco County at his “ranch” in Darby, Florida. A former Assistant State Attorney with the Sixth Judicial Circuit of Florida, Mike is a graduate of Princeton University (BA, 1977) and is an honors graduate from the Florida State University College of Law (JD, 1986). Mike is still a practicing trial attorney. He is a member of both the Florida Bar and the Washington State Bar Associations. He is licensed to practice law in those states and nationally in all Federal Administrative courts. He is also licensed to practice in Federal Court in the Middle District of Florida, The US Court of Appeals for the Eleventh Circuit in Atlanta, Georgia, and before the United States Supreme Court. He can be contacted at his website: [www.disabilityattorney.net](http://www.disabilityattorney.net) or at [mmurburg@disabilityattorney.net](mailto:mmurburg@disabilityattorney.net).

## **CHAPTER 13: Brent Raynes**

**Brent Raynes:** Brent is the editor of *Alternate Perceptions* online magazine ([apmagazine.info](http://apmagazine.info)) and the author of *Visitors From Hidden Realms* (2004) and *On The Edge of Reality* (2009). He is currently nearing completion of a book about the thought-provoking and controversial research and investigations of journalist John A. Keel, and how his writings on the UFO enigma greatly expanded the perspectives of researchers worldwide. Brent began studying things ufological himself back around the beginning of 1967, at age 14. Brent may be reached at [brentraynes@yahoo.com](mailto:brentraynes@yahoo.com).

## **CHAPTER 14: Dr. John Alexander**

**Dr. John Alexander:** John has a long history of traveling a fine line between traditional sciences and studying various “paranormal” phenomena. He has been judicious in applying a scientifically trained, critical eye while personally encountering many situations that defy conventional explanations. Developing a deep interest in near death experiences (NDE), Dr. Alexander completed his doctoral thesis for his Ph.D. from Walden University under the guidance of world famous NDE researcher Elizabeth Kubler-Ross. He went on to become the president of the International Association for Near Death Studies. John has traveled the world, meeting with shamans throughout the world, and has studied out of body experiences

(OBEs) with one of the pioneers of OBE research, Robert Monroe. He has also travelled to Axum, Ethiopia, to research the Arc of the Covenant and has traveled to Machu Pichu and to many other ancient historical sites. For many years, John has had a deep interest in UAPs and wrote an important book titled *UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies, and Realities*. Recently, he wrote a book titled *Reality Denied*, which explores the many “paranormal” experiences he has witnessed and researched in his many travels which modern science still cannot explain but yet are very real. John’s website is <http://www.johnbalexander.com/home>.

## **CONCLUSION: Brad Steiger**

**Brad Steiger**: Brad was a dear friend of FREE, and even though he was very ill, Brad completed the “Conclusion” for our book weeks before he passed away on May 6, 2018. Brad was considered a legendary prodigious author and investigator in the “paranormal” field. Brad authored more than 175 books, with over 17 million copies in print. His titles include: *Mysteries of Time and Space*; *Real Ghosts, Restless Spirits and Haunted Places*; *Conspiracies and Secret Societies: The Complete Dossier*; *Touched by Heaven's Light*; *American Indian Medicine Power*; *Strangers from the Skies*; *Project Bluebook*; *The Rainbow Conspiracy*; *Real Encounters, Different Dimensions and Otherworldly Beings*; and many more. Brad first began publishing articles on the unexplained in 1956; since then, he has written more than 2,000 paranormal-themed articles. From 1970-73, his weekly newspaper column, "*The Strange World of Brad Steiger*," was carried domestically in over 80 newspapers and overseas from Bombay to Tokyo. He was born in Fort Dodge, Iowa, on February 19, 1936. He is survived by his lovely wife, Sherry Hansen Steiger, author and co-author of over 22 books. They have two sons, three daughters, and ten grandchildren. Brad and Sherry’s website is [www.bradandsherry.com](http://www.bradandsherry.com).

# The Contact Modalities

